

GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1104 KIMBERLY RD. Unit 403
BETTENDORF, IA 52722-4111
Phone (563) 355-2095
E-mail: gltreadway77@outlook.com

I wish to thank everyone who has sent me info on my Lothrop/Lowthrop/Lowthroppe/Lathrop Family line on my Mothers line. Several different spellings with this name from England to US.

I started doing genealogy in 1969 and all my grand parents were gone but had other members of their's could get info from. Otherwise I worked at the court house and library and cemeteries to find info that I could.

I with others spent many a week at the Ft. Wayne, IN library, Salt Lake City library, Madison, WI library and many hours at Columbia, MO library just about every year from when I started. There was 4 of us who went to Iowa City every month during the good weather but now one has moved, one has passed and the other can't get out any longer and no fun to go by your self. So decided it was time to stop. This was before the internet so didn't have that to rely on but was just as well as have found a lot of wrong info on the internet. (I can't say mine is all right either) As much of it was not able to be proven for sure so just had to go by what we could find. But if anyone has proof of what you find is wrong in any of my books I would appreciate knowing it. We know every one is not 100% right as no one is perfect, even in research. New Data June 2017-GLT

So hope these books will be appreciated and enjoyed as much as I had putting them together. But I think now is the time to turn them over to someone else to enjoy as I can't get to the libraries any longer and only the internet to rely on and that isn't as much fun as going to the places where your ancestor's walked themselves.

You will notice different address's but the one above is correct.

Compiled by Gladys (Lowe) Treadway 1969-2018

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 1

Completed Ordinances:

- B** Baptized
- E** Endowed
- P** Sealed to parents
- S** Sealed to spouse
- C** Children's ordinances

2 Willard Harlo Lowe

B: 21 May 1915
P: Yarrow, Adair Co., MO
M: 25 Apr 1934
P: Kirksville, Adair Co., MO
D: 4 Aug 1971
P: Bettendorf, Scott Co., IA

1 Gladys LaVon Lowe

B: 9 Apr 1935
P: Kirksville, Adair Co., MO
M: 9 Apr 1965
P: Davenport, Scott, IA
D:
P:

CWO-2 Charles L Treadway Henry Sylvester Dyer

(Spouse of no. 1)

1930-1998

3 Rovene Melvina Dyer

B: 4 Sep 1915
P: Kahoka, Clark Co., MO
D: 28 Mar 2012
P: Bettendorf, Scott Co. IA

4 Charles "Henry" Lowe

B: 8 May 1883
P: Nind, Adair Co., MO
M: 3 Mar 1903
P: Nind, Adair Co., MO
D: 2 Feb 1957
P: Kirksville, Adair Co., MO

5 Laura Alice Thompson

B: 6 Aug 1885
P: Gifford, Macon Co., MO
D: 28 Feb 1964
P: Kirksville, Adair Co., MO

8 Jesse Francis "Frank" Lowe

B: 6 Aug 1859
P: Greentop, Adair Co., MO
M: 11 May 1879
P: Adair Co., MO
D: 24 May 1928
P: Nind, Adair Co., MO

9 Rebecca Jane Munden

B: 16 Sep 1858
P: Greentop, Adair Co., MO
D: 16 Jan 1894
P: Adair Co., MO

10 Levi Douglas Thompson

B: 20 Nov 1851
P: Louisa Co., IA
M: 28 Jul 1872
P: Adair Co., MO
D: 27 Apr 1924
P: Gifford, Macon Co., MO

11 Mary Martha Billiter

B: 20 May 1854
P: Marshall Co., W.VA
D: 23 Jun 1904
P: Gifford, Macon Co., MO

12 Charles Hillory Dyer

B: 29 Oct 1843
P: Lanesville (nr), Harrison Co., IN
M: 9 Sep 1866
P: Lanesville, Harrison Co., IN
D: 16 May 1915
P: Wyaconda, Clark Co., MO

13 Melvina Boley

B: 26 Sep 1846
P: Lanesville, Harrison Co., IN
D: 6 Mar 1930
P: Wyaconda, Clark Co., MO

14 James Anderson

B: 4 Nov 1826
P: KY
M: 1 Mar 1860
P:
D: 28 Jun 1881
P: Luray, Clark Co., MO

15 Mary Elizabeth Richey

B: 31 Dec 1837
P: Jennings Co., IN
D: 19 Apr 1916
P: Luray, Clark Co., MO

16 J. "Hawley" Lowe

B: 24 May 1816
M: 20 May 1845
D: 8 Jan 1862

17 Rachel Mariah Russell

B: 23 Sep 1825
D: 11 Dec 1900

18 Francis Marion Munden

B: 27 Aug 1837
M: 4 Sep 1856
D: 7 May 1922

19 Elizabeth Miller

B: 10 Sep 1840
D: 22 May 1880

20 John Wesley Thompson SR.

B: 25 Jan 1824
M: 6 Apr 1843
D: 10 Mar 1892

21 Mary Harpole

B: 13 Jan 1819
D: 15 Dec 1898

22 Joseph C. Billiter

B: 1824/1827
M: Jun 1848
D: Abt Dec 1886

23 Lucinda Greathouse

B: Abt 1832
D: Bef 1900

24 William Birchfield Dyer

B: 6 Jul 1819
M: 25 Feb 1841
D: 27 Jan 1863

25 Sarah Elizabeth Hurn

B: 9 Apr 1825
D: 9 Nov 1913

26 Nicholas Boley

B: 15 May 1815
M: 6 Mar 1838
D: 17 Jul 1858

27 Sarah LaHue

B: 10 Mar 1822
D: 16 Nov 1856

28

B:
M:
D:

29

B:
D:

30 Thomas C. Richey JR

B: 1 Dec 1804
M: 23 Dec 1829
D: 29 Sep 1872

31 Francis (Fanny) Fitzgerald

B: 19 Apr 1814
D: 19 Sep 1879

Prepared by
 Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
 Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone
 (563) 355-2095

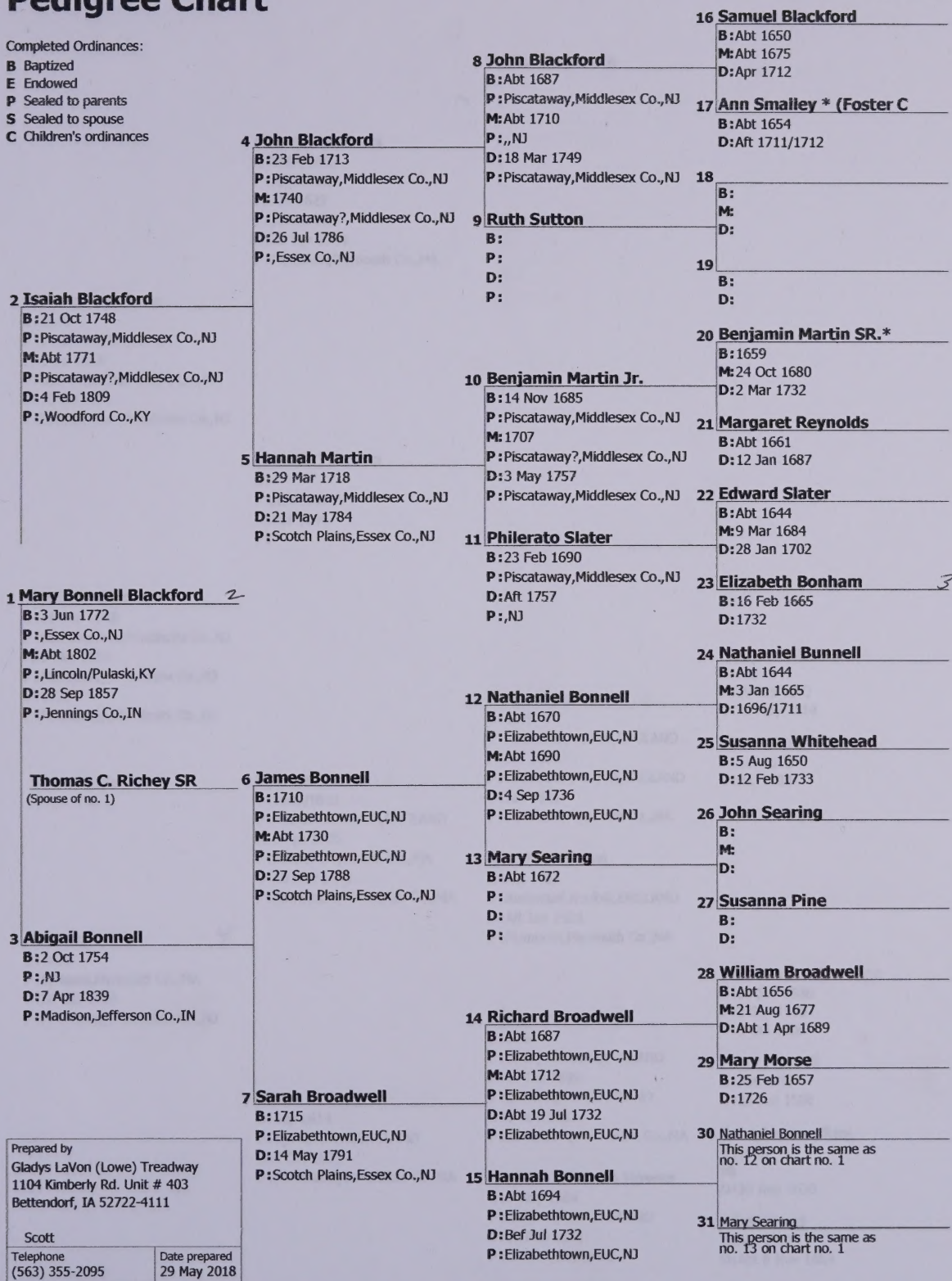
Date prepared
 29 May 2018

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. **R**

Completed Ordinances:

- B** Baptized
- E** Endowed
- P** Sealed to parents
- S** Sealed to spouse
- C** Children's ordinances



Prepared by
 Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
 Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone
 (563) 355-2095

Date prepared
 29 May 2018

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. B

Completed Ordinances:

- B** Baptized
- E** Endowed
- P** Sealed to parents
- S** Sealed to spouse
- C** Children's ordinances

2 Nicholas Bonham

B: 1630
P: Essex Co., ENGLAND
M: 1 Jul 1658
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
D: 20 Jul 1684
P: Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ

1 Elizabeth Bonham

B: 16 Feb 1665
P: Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ
M: 9 Mar 1684
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
D: 1732
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ

Edward Slater

(Spouse of no. 1)

3 Hannah Fuller

B: 1636
P: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
D: 30 Oct 1688
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ

4 George Bonham

B: 1604/1609
P: ENGLAND
M: Abt 1629
P: ENGLAND
D: 28 Apr 1704
P: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA

5 (female) Bishop

B:
P: ENGLAND
D: Bef 1644
P:

6 Samuel Fuller

B: 1609/1612
P: Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
M: 8 Apr 1635
P: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
D: 10 Nov 1683
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

7 Jane Lathrop

B: Sep 1614
P: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
D: 9 Oct 1683
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

8 William Bonham

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:
B:
P:
D:
P:

10

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:
B:
P:
D:
P:

11

12 Edward Fuller

B: 1575
P: Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
M: Bef 1603
P: ?Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
D: Jan 1621
P: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA

13 Ann ?Unknown

B: Abt 1581
P: Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
D: Aft Jan 1621
P: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA

14 John Lothrop Rev.

B: 1584
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
M: 16 Oct 1610
P: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND
D: 8 Nov 1653
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

15 Hannah (House) Howse

B: 5 May 1594
P: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND
D: 16 Feb 1633
P: London, ENGLAND

16

B:
M:
D:

17

B:
D:

18

B:
M:
D:

19

B:
D:

20

B:
M:
D:

21

B:
D:

22

B:
M:
D:

23

B:
D:

24 Robert Fuller

B: Abt 1547
M: 29 Jan 1572
D: 23 May 1614

25 Sarah Dunkhorn

B: Abt 1550
D: Bef 1584

26

B:
M:
D:

27

B:
D:

28 Thomas Lowthroppe

B: 19 Jun 1536
M: 2 Sep 1575
D: 9 Oct 1606

29 Mary Howell

B: Abt 1536
D: 26 Jun 1588

30 John Howes Rev.

B: 1565
D: 30 Aug 1630

31 Alice Lloyd

B: Abt 1572
D: Abt 8 Nov 1653

Prepared by
 Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
 Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone
 (563) 355-2095

Date prepared
 29 May 2018

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 4

Completed Ordinances:

B Baptized

E Endowed

P Sealed to parents

S Sealed to spouse

C Children's ordinances

2 Samuel Fuller

B: 1609/1612
P: Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
M: 8 Apr 1635
P: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
D: 10 Nov 1683
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

1 Hannah Fuller

B: 1636
P: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
M: 1 Jul 1658
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
D: 30 Oct 1688
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ

Nicholas Bonham

(Spouse of no. 1)

3 Jane Lathrop

B: Sep 1614
P: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
D: 9 Oct 1683
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

4 Edward Fuller

B: 1575
P: Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
M: Bef 1603
P: ?Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
D: Jan 1621
P: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA

5 Ann ?Unknown

B: Abt 1581
P: Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
D: Aft Jan 1621
P: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA

6 John Lothrop Rev.

B: 1584
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
M: 16 Oct 1610
P: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND
D: 8 Nov 1653
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

7 Hannah (House) Howse

B: 5 May 1594
P: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND
D: 16 Feb 1633
P: London, ENGLAND

8 Robert Fuller

B: Abt 1547
P: of Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
M: 29 Jan 1572
P: Starston, ENGLAND
D: 23 May 1614
P: Rednehall, Norfolk, ENGLAND

9 Sarah Dunkhorn

B: Abt 1550
P: , ENGLAND
D: Bef 1584
P: , ENGLAND

10

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:
B:
P:
D:
P:

11

12 Thomas Lowthroppe

B: 19 Jun 1536
P: Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND
M: 2 Sep 1575
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
D: 9 Oct 1606
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND

13 Mary Howell

B: Abt 1536
P:
D: 26 Jun 1588
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND

14 John Howes Rev.

B: 1565
P: Eastwell, Kent, England
M:
P:
D: 30 Aug 1630
P: Eastwell, England

15 Alice Lloyd

B: Abt 1572
P: Eastwell, Kent, England
D: Abt 8 Nov 1653
P:

16 John Fuller SR.

B: 1500/1518
M:
D: 3 May 1558/1559

17 Ann Collinge?

B: Abt 1514
D:

18

B:
M:
D:

19

B:
D:

20

B:
M:
D:

21

B:
D:

22

B:
M:
D:

23

B:
D:

24 Robert Lowthroppe

B: 1513
M: Abt 1534
D: 16 Jul 1558

25 Ellen Aston

B:
D: 8 Mar 1572

26 John Howell

B:
M:
D:

27 (female) ?Unknown

B:
D:

28

B:
M:
D:

29

B:
D:

30

B:
M:
D:

31

B:
D:

Prepared by
 Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
 Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone
 (563) 355-2095

Date prepared
 29 May 2018

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 5

Completed Ordinances:

- B** Baptized
- E** Endowed
- P** Sealed to parents
- S** Sealed to spouse
- C** Children's ordinances

2 John Lothrop Rev.

B: 1584
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
M: 16 Oct 1610
P: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND
D: 8 Nov 1653
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

1 Jane Lathrop

B: Sep 1614
P: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
M: 8 Apr 1635
P: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
D: 9 Oct 1683
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

Samuel Fuller

(Spouse of no. 1)

3 Hannah (House) Howse

B: 5 May 1594
P: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND
D: 16 Feb 1633
P: London, ENGLAND

4 Thomas Lowthroppe

B: 19 Jun 1536
P: Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND
M: 2 Sep 1575
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
D: 9 Oct 1606
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND

5 Mary Howell

B: Abt 1536
P:
D: 26 Jun 1588
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND

6 John Howes Rev.

B: 1565
P: Eastwell, Kent, England
M:
P:
D: 30 Aug 1630
P: Eastwell, England

7 Alice Lloyd

B: Abt 1572
P: Eastwell, Kent, England
D: Abt 8 Nov 1653
P:

8 Robert Lowthroppe

B: 1513
P: Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND
M: Abt 1534
P: England
D: 16 Jul 1558
P: North Burton, Y, ENGLAND

9 Ellen Aston

B:
P:
D: 8 Mar 1572
P: Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND

10 John Howell

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

11 (female) ?Unknown

B:
P:
D:
P:

12

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

13

B:
P:
D:
P:

14

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

15

B:
P:
D:
P:

16 John Lowthroppe

B: Abt 1480
M:
D: 1545

17 Margaret Wade

B: Abt 1490
D: Abt 1545

18 Thomas Aston

B:
M:
D:

19 (female) ?Unknown

B:
D:

20

B:
M:
D:

21

B:
D:

22

B:
M:
D:

23

B:
D:

24

B:
M:
D:

25

B:
D:

26

B:
M:
D:

27

B:
D:

28

B:
M:
D:

29

B:
D:

30

B:
M:
D:

31

B:
D:

Prepared by
 Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
 Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone
 (563) 355-2095

Date prepared
 29 May 2018

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 4

Completed Ordinances:

B Baptized

E Endowed

P Sealed to parents

S Sealed to spouse

C Children's ordinances

2 Robert Lowthroppe

B: 1513
P: Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND
M: Abt 1534
P: England
D: 16 Jul 1558
P: North Burton, Y, ENGLAND

1 Thomas Lowthroppe

B: 19 Jun 1536
P: Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND
M: 2 Sep 1575
P: Elton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
D: 9 Oct 1606
P: Elton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND

Mary Howell

(Spouse of no. 1)

3 Ellen Aston

B:
P:
D: 8 Mar 1572
P: Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND

4 John Lowthroppe

B: Abt 1480
P: Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND
M:
P:
D: 1545
P: Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND

5 Margaret Wade

B: Abt 1490
P: , Yorkshire, ENGLAND
D: Abt 1545
P: Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND

6 Thomas Aston

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

7 (female) ?Unknown

B:
P:
D:
P:

8 Roberti Lowthroppe

B: Abt 1440
P: , Staffordshire, ENGLAND
M:
P:
D:
P: Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND

9 (female) ?Unknown

B:
P:
D:
P:

10 John Wade

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:
B:
P:
D:
P:

11 Margaret ?Unknown

B:
P:
D:
P:

12

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

13

B:
P:
D:
P:

14

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:
B:
P:
D:
P:

15

16 Robert Lowthroppe

B: Abt 1400
M:
D:

17 (female) ?Unknown

B:
D:

18

B:
M:
D:

19

B:
D:

20

B:
M:
D:

21

B:
D:

22

B:
M:
D:

23

B:
D:

24

B:
M:
D:

25

B:
D:

26

B:
M:
D:

27

B:
D:

28

B:
M:
D:

29

B:
D:

30

B:
M:
D:

31

B:
D:

Prepared by
 Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
 Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone
 (563) 355-2095

Date prepared
 29 May 2018

gen 1

HUSBAND Robert LOWTHROPPE-2225

25/840

BIRTH: Abt 1400	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
FATHER:		PARENT LINK TYPE: ()
OTHER WIVES:	MOTHER:	

WIFE (female) ?UNKNOWN-2226

25/841

BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
FATHER:		PARENT LINK TYPE: ()
OTHER HUSBANDS:	MOTHER:	

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Roberti LOWTHROPPE-2223	PARENT LINK TYPE: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1440	PLACE: ,Staffordshire,ENGLAND
M CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE: Cherry Burton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE: (female) ?UNKNOWN-2224	MRIN: 579

125920

2. NAME:	PARENT LINK TYPE: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

3. NAME:	PARENT LINK TYPE: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

4. NAME:	PARENT LINK TYPE: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

5. NAME:	PARENT LINK TYPE: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

6. NAME:	PARENT LINK TYPE: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND Robert LOWTHROPPE-2225**NOTES:**

The name has gone thru several variations of spelling but believe this is the first spelling and then in America was anglicized to usually Lathrop although sometimes even then was Lothrop.

At this time have nothing more than name and birth year. His wife unknown and he was said to have a son Roberti Lowthrope.

A book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 has the direct lineage of the Lowthrop family starting with Roberti Lowthrop with minimal info down thru the generations down to John 1584-. In this book there is a picture of "the Collegiate Church of Saint Martin, Lowthorpe Parish" Some history on the church. In the East Riding of Yorkshire, 180 miles due north of London, lies the small parish of Lowthrope. The old Danish termination thorpe, usually altered to throp, refers to an outlying farmstead or hamlet. The Lowthorpe church, dedicated to Saint Martin during the reign of Richard II (1377-1400), was originally a very handsome structure, but in the twentieth century it stands partially ruined and the tower and chancel are almost entirely overgrown with ivy. The Gothic architecture of the church indicates that it was built about the time of Edward III (1327-77). One of its chaplains, not surprisingly was Robert de Louthrop. Other info from the church: 1216 - Walter de Lowthorpe is elected sheriff of Yorkshire. 1287- Robert and Richard Lowthorp of Whepsted, Suffolk, are licensed by Edward I to give land in support of certain chaplains celebrating mass daily in the chapel there. 1292- Walter de Lowthorpe is summoned to answer to King Edward I for attempting to regulate the distribution of beer of his tenants without a license from the king. Walter defends himself on the grounds that distributing beer had been an ancient custom of his ancestors. 1474-- Robert Lowthorp of Bridlington makes his will, which was proved at York. He gives his landed estate to his relatives in Cherry Burton and Lowthorpe. (which is where our Rev. John born)

A book "John Lathrop, Arrival In America And Family Tree" by Apocalypse Books, Provo, Utah pub 1988 had the line going back to this Robert Lowthrope born ca 1400 and again nothing on several generations other than the names. Son Robert born abt 1440 Staff, Eng. In this book there is all the known material of John Lathrop's Journal, courtesy of the Strugess Library in Barnstable, Massachusetts. This would be the Rev. John Lathrop who came from England to America and was a minister in several places before his death. Much has been written on Rev. John but not much on his ancestry.

There was also a mention from one source of earlier Lowthrope of St Marys church in Beverley, England. The channel dates from c1300 and list of vicars "Thomas de Lowthrope" 1373.

WIFE (female) ?UNKNOWN-2226**NOTES:**

Nothing is known to date of the name of Robert's wife or other info of her.

CHILD 1 Roberti LOWTHROPPE-2223**NOTES:**

The name has gone thru several variations of spelling but believe this is the first spelling and then in America was anglicized to usually Lathrop although sometimes even then was Lothrop.

At this time have nothing more than name and birth year. His wife unknown and he was said to have a son John Lowthrop who md Margaret Wade.

A book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 has the direct lineage of the Lowthrop family starting with Roberti Lowthrop with minimal info down thru the generations down to John 1584-. In this book there is a picture of "the Collegiate Church of Saint Martin, Lowthorpe Parish" Some history on the church. In the East Riding of Yorkshire, 180 miles due north of London, lies the small parish of Lowthrope. The old Danish termination thorpe, usually altered to throp, refers to an outlying farmstead or hamlet. The Lowthorpe church, dedicated to Saint Martin during the reign of Richard II (1377-1400), was originally a very handsome structure, but in the twentieth century it stands partially ruined and the tower and chancel are almost entirely overgrown with ivy. The Gothic architecture of the church indicates that it was built about the time of Edward III (1327-77). One of its chaplains, not surprisingly was Robert de Louthrop. Other info from the church: 1216 - Walter de Lowthorpe is elected sheriff of Yorkshire. 1287- Robert and Richard Lowthorp of Whepsted, Suffolk, are licensed by Edward I to give land in support of certain chaplains celebrating mass daily in the chapel there. 1292- Walter de Lowthorpe is summoned to answer to King Edward I for attempting to regulate the distribution of beer of his tenants without a license from the king. Walter defends himself on the grounds that distributing beer had been an ancient custom of his ancestors. 1474-- Robert Lowthorp of Bridlington makes his will, which was proved at York. He gives his landed estate to his relatives in Cherry Burton and Lowthorpe. (which is where our Rev. John born)

A book "John Lathrop, Arrival In America And Family Tree" by Apocalypse Books, Provo, Utah pub 1988 had the line going back to this Robert Lowthrope born ca 1400 and again nothing on several generations other than the names. Son Robert born abt 1440 Staff, Eng. In this book there is all the known material of John Lathrop's Journal, courtesy of the Strugess Library in Barnstable, Massachusetts. This would be the Rev. John Lathrop who came from England to America and was a minister in several places before his death. Much has been written on Rev. John but not much on his ancestry.

There was also a mention from one source of earlier Lowthrope of St Marys church in Beverley, England. The channel dates from c1300 and list of vicars "Thomas de Lowthrope" 1373.

gen 2

Family Group Record

Husband Roberti Lowthroppe *				
Born	Abt 1440	Place	, Staffordshire, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died		Place	Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND	Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse
Husband's father Robert Lowthroppe *				
Husband's mother (female) ?Unknown				

Wife (female) ?Unknown				
Born		Place		LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died		Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Wife's father				
Wife's mother				

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1 M	John Lowthroppe *			
Born	Abt 1480	Place	Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND	Baptized
Christened		Place		Endowed
Died	1545	Place	Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND, Cherry Burton cem.	
Spouse	Margaret Wade			
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	glttreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	29 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 3

Husband **Roberti Lowthroppe ***

Wife **(female) ?Unknown**

Notes

HUSBAND - Roberti Lowthroppe *

The name has gone thru several variations of spelling but believe this is the first spelling and then in America was anglicized to usually Lathrop although sometimes even then was Lothrop.

At this time have nothing more then name and birth year. His wife unknown and he was said to have a son John Lowthrop who md Margaret Wade.

A book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 has the direct lineage of the Lowthrop family starting with Roberti Lowthrop with minimal info down thru the generations down to John 1584-. In this book there is a picture of "the Collegiate Church of Saint Martin, Lowthorpe Parish" Some history on the church. In the East Riding of Yorkshire, 180 miles due north of London, lies the small parish of Lowthorpe. The old Danish termination thorpe, usually altered to throp, refers to an outlying farmstead or hamlet. The Lowthorpe church, dedicated to Saint martin during the reign of Richard II (1377-1400), was originally a very handsome structure, but in the twentieth century it stands partially ruinded and the tower and chancel are almost entirely overgrown with ivy. The Gothic architecture of the church indicates that it was built about the time of Edward III (1327-77). One of its chaplains, not surprisingly was Robert de Louthrop. Other info from the church: 1216 - Walter de Lowthorpe is elected sheriff of Yorkshire. 1287- Robert and Richard Lowthorp of Wkepsted, Suffolk, are licensed by Edward I to give land in support of certian chaplains celebrating mass daily i nthe chapel there. 1292- Walter de Lowthorpe is summoned to answer to King Edward I for attempting to regulate the distribution of beer of his tenants without a license from the king. Walter defents himself on the grounds that distributing beer had been an ancient custom of his ancestors. 1474-- Robert Lowthorp of Bridlington makes his will, which was proved at York. He gives his landed estate to his relatives in Cherry Burton and Lowthorpe. (which is where our Rev. John born)

A book "John Lathrop, Arrival In America And Family Tree" by Apocalypse Books, Provo, Utah pub 1988 had the line going back to this Robert Lowthorpe born ca 1400 and again nothing on several generations other then the names. Son Robert born abt 1440 Staff,Eng. In this book there is all the known material of John Lathrop's Journal, courtesy of the Strugiss Library in Barnstable, Massachusetts. This would be the Rev. John Lathrop who came from England to America and was a minister in several places before his death. Much has been written on Rev. John but not much on his ancestry.

There was also a mention from one source of earlier Lowthrop of St Marys church in Beverley, England. The channel dates from c1300 and list of vicars "Thomas de Lowthorpe" 1373.

Info from a book that didn't write name of pg 80. (not sure which Robert refers to)

Lowthorpe: Small parish in the Wapentake of Dickering, in the East riding of York, 4 1/2 miles North East from Great Driffied, having about 150 inhabitants. --- This Parish gave the name to the Lowthorpe family. Built about time of Edward III. Was in ruins for a time, now built back some.

1392- At death of Robert Lowthrop an inquisition regarding certian tenements in Beverly which he had given to the church at St. Johns in that town. (not sure who this Robert was as 1st one whe had was born ca 1400).

1450 - Robert Lowthrop of Briedlington recieved 20s by will from William Sywardley Esq of Sywardly 9 Apr 1450.

1474 3 Aug- Robert Lowthrop of Bridlington makes his will which was proved at york the 3rd of the following Nov. He gave his landed estate to his relatives at Lowthroppe and Cherry Burton. Will gives his wife Catherine who was also his executrix. No children were listed. (since we have no death dates for 1st two Roberts or wife's names not sure who refers to).

WIFE - (female) ?Unknown

Nothing is known of the wives name or anything about her to date other then the one son John Lowthrop who md Margaret Wade.

CHILD 1 - John Lowthroppe *

Marriage info not located but probably in Cherry Burton, England at least by 1513 if not before.

John and Margaret believe to have had at least one son Robert who md Ellen Aston and possibly 3 daughters who have not been named to date.

Info from a book that didn't write name of pg 80.

Info from a book that date while name of pg 80.

John and Margaret believe to have had at least one son Robert who had three sons and possibly a daughter who have not been named to date.

Margaret was not located but probably in Cherry Burton, England at least by 1513 if not before.

CHILD 1 - John Lowndes?

Margaret Wade
Nothing is known of the wife's name or anything about her to date other than the one son John Lowndes who had

WIFE

(Name) (Unknown)

son who refers to)

1473 Aug - Robert Lowndes of Basingstoke makes his will which was proved at York the 1st of the following May. He gave his land and estate to his wife Margaret and their son John. And gave his wife Margaret and their son John a sum of money to be paid to them at their death. (This will was proved at York the 1st of the following May. And gave his wife Margaret and their son John a sum of money to be paid to them at their death.)

1450 - Robert Lowndes of Basingstoke married 20 by will John William Spensley Esq of Spensley 2 Oct 1450.

1351 - At death of Robert Lowndes, in a willson regarding certain tenants in Borely which he had given to the church at St. John in that town. First gave the Rectory was an 12 one who had was proved 1400.

Edward III. When in 1312 a writ was sent to the Bishop of Exeter. But about 1312 of Lowndes. (The Bishop of Exeter in the year of 1312 in the last year of that, a 112 miles north East from Exeter)

Info from a book that date while name of pg 80. (Not sure which Robert refers to)
There was also a mention from one source of Robert Lowndes of St Mary church in Borely, England. (The church dates from 1300 and is of stone) (Thomas de Lowndes, 1300)

Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.

A book "John Lowndes, Bishop in America and Family Tree" by Agnes Mary Brock, Ph.D., 1988 had the following back to the Robert Lowndes born ca 1400, and again nothing on several generations down from the Robert Lowndes born ca 1400. (The book was in the known records in New London's church records of the English colony in Borely, Massachusetts. The record of the John Lowndes who came from England to Borely and well a number in several places before his death.)
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.
Arthur and well a number in several places before his death.

Lowndes who the Margaret Wade.
At this time have nothing more than name and birth year. His wife's name and he was said to have a son John

English to greatly follow with the Lowndes name. John was married.
The name has been the subject of much debate but believe this is the first spelling and then in America was

Notes

HUSBAND - Robert Lowndes?

(Name) (Unknown)

Wife

Robert Lowndes?

Family Group Record

Family Group Record

Page 3 of 3

Husband	Roberti Lowthroppe *
Wife	(female) ?Unknown
Notes	CHILD 1 - John Lowthroppe * (Continued) Lowthrope: Small parish in the Wapentake of Dickering, in the East riding of York, 4 1/2 miles North East from Great Driffied, having about 150 inhabitants. --- This Parish gave the name to the Lowthrope family. Built about time of Edward III. Was in ruins for a time, now built back some. 1392- At death of Robert Lowthrop an inquisition regarding certian tenements in Beverly which he had given to the church at St. Johns in that town. (not sure who this Robert was as 1st one whe had was born ca 1400). 1450 - Robert Lowthrop of Briedlington recieved 20s by will from William Sywardley Esq of Sywardly 9 Apr 1450. 1474 3 Aug- Robert Lowthrop of Bridlington makes his will which was proved at york the 3rd of the following Nov. He gave his landed estate to his relatives at Lowthroppe and Cherry Burton. Will gives his wife Catherine who was also his executrix. No children were listed. (since we have no death dates for 1st two Roberts or wife's names not sure who refers to). Same books as above on pg 15: John Lowthroppe, living Cherry Burton, about 4 miles from Lowthrope in his 37th year of Henry 8th, (1545 he appears on a Yorkshire subsidy roll accessed twice as much as any other inhabitant of the parish. If other brothers and sisters, were not located. Son Robert married Ellen, who survived him by 14 years who left a will. Eldest son Thomas and his children Robert, Elizabeth, Isabell. His wife Alice Clarke, her son Lawrence and his wife Elizabeth and their children, Edward, Agnes and her daughter Margaret, wife of Robert Hodgeson and her sister Margaret, Robert had 3 daughters, Ellen, Jane and Elizabeth. Roberts will was written 16 Jul 1558 and proved York 20 Oct 1558. Copy of the will on pg 15, To son John, who had no children, son Thomas, dau Margaret, wife Ellen, son Lawrence, to my God children. (this info under Robert and Ellen's family group sheet). Also info on Lowthrop/Lothrop family in America from book "Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis pg 175-176 (copies of) Was stated the origin of famliy in Doomesday books of 1086 being Lowthorpe Village in York Co. Eng.

HUSBAND John LOWTHROPPE-2219

62960

BIRTH: Abt 1480 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: 1545 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 BURIAL: PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND, Cherry Burton cem.
 FATHER: Roberti LOWTHROPPE-2223 MOTHER: (female) ?UNKNOWN-2224
 OTHER WIVES:

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 579

WIFE Margaret WADE-2220

62961

BIRTH: Abt 1490 PLACE: ,Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 CHR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: Abt 1545 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 FATHER: John WADE-2221 MOTHER: Margaret ?UNKNOWN-2222
 OTHER HUSBANDS:

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 578

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Robert LOWTHROPPE-2215 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: 1513 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 M CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: Abt 1534 PLACE: England
 DEATH: 16 Jul 1558 PLACE: North Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 BURIAL: Jul 1558 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND, Cherry Burton cem.
 SPOUSE: Ellen ASTON-2216 MRIN: 575

31480

2. NAME: *female* Parent Link Type: ()
 --- BIRTH: PLACE:
 CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: *abt 1558* PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE:

3. NAME: *female* Parent Link Type: ()
 --- BIRTH: PLACE:
 CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: *abt 1558* PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE:

4. NAME: *female* Parent Link Type: ()
 --- BIRTH: PLACE:
 CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: *abt 1558* PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
 --- BIRTH: PLACE:
 CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
 --- BIRTH: PLACE:
 CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
 2815 Hillside Court
 Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
 (319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND John LOWTHROPPE-2219**NOTES:**

Marriage info not located but probably in Cherry Burton, England at least by 1513 if not before.

John and Margaret believe to have had at least one son Robert who md Ellen Aston and possibly 3 daughters who have not been named to date.

Info from a book that didn't write name of pg 80.

Lowthrope: Small parish in the Wapentake of Dickerling, in the East riding of York, 4 1/2 miles North East from Great Driffild, having about 150 inhabitants. --- This Parish gave the name to the Lowthrope family. Built about time of Edward III. Was in ruins for a time, now built back some.

1392- At death of Robert Lowthrop an inquisition regarding certian tenements in Beverly which he had given to the church at St. Johns in that town. (not sure who this Robert was as 1st one who had was born ca 1400).

1450 - Robert Lowthrop of Briedlington recieved 20s by will from William Sywardley Esq of Sywardly 9 Apr 1450.

1474 3 Aug- Robert Lowthrop of Bridlington makes his will which was proved at york the 3rd of the following Nov. He gave his landed estate to his relatives at Lowthrope and Cherry Burton. Will gives his wife Catherine who was also his executrix. No children were listed. (since we have no death dates for 1st two Roberts or wife's names not sure who refers to).

Same books as above on pg 15: John Lowthrope, living Cherry Burton, about 4 miles from Lowthrope in his 37th year of Henry 8th, (1545 he appears on a Yorkshire subsidy roll accessed twice as much as any other inhabitant of the parish. If other brothers and sisters, were not located. Son Robert married Ellen, who survived him by 14 years who left a will. Eldest son Thomas and his children Robert, Elizabeth, Isabell. His wife Alice Clarke, her son Lawrence and his wife Elizabeth and their children, Edward, Agnes and her daughter Margaret, wife of Robert Hodgeson and her sister Margaret, Robert had 3 daughters, Ellen, Jane and Elizabeth. Roberts will was written 16 Jul 1558 and proved York 20 Oct 1558. Copy of the will on pg 15, To son John, who had no children, son Thomas, dau Margaret, wife Ellen, son Lawrence, to my God children. (this info under Robert and Ellen's family group sheet).

Also info on Lowthrop/Lothrop family in America from book "Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis pg 175-176 (copies of)

Was stated the origin of famliy in Doomesday books of 1086 being Lowthorpe Village in York Co. Eng.

WIFE Margaret WADE-2220**NOTES:**

Margarets birth has been listed as ca 1490 Yorkshire, Eng. and her death 1545 Cherry Burton, Eng which is same year as husband if correct.

Her father was John Wade b. ca 1460 and mother Margaret b. ca 1460. Nothing else known of them to date.

John and Margaret believe to have had at least the one son Robert who md Ellen Aston and three daughters, none of who have been named to date. *Believe died after 1558 when brother died*

CHILD 1 Robert LOWTHROPPE-2215**NOTES:**

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

He stated Robert born 1515. Listed 2 sons, Thomas and Lawrence.

The book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" A Puritan Biography & Genealogy by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 24. Robert born ca 1513 succeeded to the estates of his father in Cherry Burton and elsewhere and during his lifetime made considerable additions to them. In his will, in which he listed himself a yeoman of North Burton, was dated 16 Jul 1558 and proved in the Prerogative court of york 20 Oct 1558. His wife Ellen mentioned in his will has been tentatively identified by Culleton ("Culleton's of London; Genealogical Collection") as the daughter of Thomas Aston of Fole, Checkley, Staffordshire. Ellen survived her husband fourteen years, leaving a will dated 12 Feb 1572-3 and was buried 8 Mar 1572-3 in Cherry Burton. (info from Registers of the Parish church of Cherry Burton Co. York 1561-1740 pg 18) Also stated in will of Thomas and Ellen listed a Richard Ashton, thought maybe to be bro of Ellen?

Here was listed 4 children for Robert and Ellen: Thomas, John, Margaret & Lawrence.

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN WADE

#125922

WADE.017--6-----
also Lothrop disk
Chart #125922-23-
----- 62961--

Born: ca 1460

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER:

MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MARGARET ? #125923

Born: ca 1460

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1604 Venus Ave.
Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER:

MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO	YR	CITY	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	----	----	------	----	-------

#62961	1F MARGARET WADE	Born:	ca	1490	YORKSHIRE	ENG
		Marr:			prob CHERRY BURTON YORK,	ENG
#62960	JOHN LOWTHROPE	Died:	ca	1545?	Cherry BURTON YORK	ENG
		Bur:			prob CHERRY BURTON cem	

2	Born:					
	Marr:					
	Died:					
	Bur:					

3	Born:					
	Marr:					
	Died:					
	Bur:					

4	Born:					
	Marr:					
	Died:					
	Bur:					

5	Born:					
	Marr:					
	Died:					
	Bur:					

6	Born:					
	Marr:					
	Died:					
	Bur:					

7	Born:					
	Marr:					
	Died:					
	Bur:					

8	Born:					
	Marr:					
	Died:					
	Bur:					

W 12522

MARGARET FULL NAME: JOHN ROSE

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Born: CA 1940

Source:

Mar:

Dead:

Bur:

AGE 517-54

also known as

CHART 115852-58

CHART 115852-58

02941-

Place Res:

Occ:

FATHER:

MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL NAME: MARGARET

W 12522

Born: CA 1940

Dead:

Bur:

Completed by:

GLADYS L. TREADAWAY

1824 Jones Ave.

FATHER:

MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES: DAY MO R CITY CO STATE

1940 CA 1940 YORKSHIRE ENG

1940 CA 1940 CHERRY BURTON YORK ENG

1940 CA 1940 CHERRY BURTON YORK ENG

1940 CA 1940 CHERRY BURTON CAN

Born:

Mar:

Dead:

Bur:

Born:

Mar:

Dead:

Bur:

Born:

Mar:

Dead:

Bur:

Born:

Mar:

Dead:

Bur:

Born:

Mar:

Dead:

Bur:

Born:

Mar:

Dead:

Bur:

Born:

Mar:

Dead:

Bur:

gen 4

FAMILY GROUP RECORD FOR ROBERT LOWTHROPPE/ELLEN ASTON - DATA.PAF - MRIN 575

4 Jul 1999 Page 1 of 4

HUSBAND Robert LOWTHROPPE-2215

31480

BIRTH: 1513 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: Abt 1534 PLACE: England
 DEATH: 16 Jul 1558 PLACE: North Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 BURIAL: Jul 1558 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND, Cherry Burton cem.
 FATHER: John LOWTHROPPE-2219 MOTHER: Margaret WADE-2220
 OTHER WIVES:

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 577

WIFE Ellen ASTON-2216

31481

BIRTH: PLACE:
 CHR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: 8 Mar 1572 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 BURIAL: Mar 1572 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND, Cherry Burton cem.
 FATHER: Thomas ASTON-2217 MOTHER: (female) ?UNKNOWN-2218
 OTHER HUSBANDS:

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 576

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Thomas LOWTHROPPE-2209
 --- BIRTH: 19 Jun 1536 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 M CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: 2 Sep 1575 PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 DEATH: 9 Oct 1606 PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 BURIAL: Oct 1606 PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 SPOUSE: Mary HOWELL-2210 MRIN: 572

Parent Link Type: (B)

15740

There are other marriage(s)

2. NAME: John LOWTHROPPE-6770
 --- BIRTH: 19 Apr 1537 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 M CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: Aft 1558 PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE:

Parent Link Type: (B)

3. NAME: Lawrence LATHROP-5480
 --- BIRTH: 21 Mar 1538/1539 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 M CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: 12 Jun 1568 PLACE: Cherry Burton, England
 DEATH: Jun 1602 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 BURIAL: 8 Jun 1602 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND, Cherry Burton cem.
 SPOUSE: Elizabeth HOWELL-5481 MRIN: 1842

Parent Link Type: (B)

4. NAME: Margaret LOWTHROPPE-6769
 --- BIRTH: Abt 1540 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 F CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: Bef 1572 PLACE: Cherry Burton, England
 DEATH: Aft 1558 PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: Robert HODGESON-6771 MRIN: 2261

Parent Link Type: (B)

5. NAME:
 --- BIRTH: PLACE:
 CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE:

Parent Link Type: ()

6. NAME:
 --- BIRTH: PLACE:
 CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE:

Parent Link Type: ()

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
 2815 Hillside Court
 Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
 (319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Robert LOWTHROPPE-2215

NOTES:

Have a picture from a book that forgot to write where came from of either Robert Sr. 1513- or father John 1480-?

Will of Robert Lowthroppe was written 16 Jul 1558 and probated 20 Oct 1558 Cherry Burton, England. Was from one of the books had researched and will copy as was in the book.

1. To ye blessed sacrament of ye altar for forgotten tythes, va
2. To poor people at his burial, 4 marks, by executors
3. To ye church of "Sheriburton" 6s 8d
4. To son John all lands and tenements in So. Dalton and all freehold lands and titles: the lands in Burton purchased of Richard Feule and marmaduke Wythinge: and in default of issue from him, the reversion of the foregoing to be unto my son Lawrence and his heirs.
5. To my son Thomas all lands and their appurtenances in Walkinton
6. To daughter Margaret a sessuage in Beverlate, in the Tenore of Christopher More. If she fall of issue this also to my son Lawrence
7. To my wife Ellen during widowhood and then to son Thomas a leases and terms of years of his tow "fermolds" in Burton and Rainthorpe. If she should marry or die the leases to remain in Thomas and his executors and heirs. The said Ellen and Thomas are to succor "with meat and drink and houseroom in said "fermold" in Burton all the rest of the children to their several marriages
8. To my daughter Margaret 40 marks
9. To son John a gray stoned horse
10. To son Thomas an ambliug gelding dapple gray
11. To son Lawrence a bright bay gelding
12. To daughter Margaret a branded fleet cow in consideration of one sold which my father gave to her. Also a lead table, two chairs, two trestles and a forme with a great with caves, two basings, two layers, two candlesticks, twelve pieces pewther and ye best best ye came from Beverlaie
13. To "everie of my god children 4d
14. To "everie of my sisters children 8d
15. To my three sisters everie of them 6s 8d
16. To John Swinburn John Rickering, William Fisher, Robert Barnes Gawin and Hewe Mason -- my servants every of them a half a quarter of barlye (two bushels)
17. To Catherine Shadlock maid servant half a quarter of barley and a bushel of wheat
18. Elizabeth Thornton and Isabel coke maid servants either of them a mett (two bushels) of barley
19. To ye township of So Burton 6s 8d
20. To children of William Burne every of them 8d
21. To william and John sons of Henry Sowersby 7d each
22. To Alison Simson and Henry Byaks 4d
23. To Robert Binks 4d
24. To every of my three sons a bound waine and gear
25. To Richard Eshton a quarter of barley
26. To Robert Hoyeson, Robert Wilson, William Burne, Robert Patenson and Jonn Patenson 20d (could Robert Hoyeson be Robert Hodgeson, md to Margaret-Glt?)
27. To Thomas Jervis 6s 8d
28. To Mr John Eglefield Esq, supervisor of this will 20s
29. To son Thomas, two draughts nante-- a bawked and browne ad fourtle (40) weathers such as he will choose
30. To son John a cow, such as daughter Margaret will appoint and a couple stotes goying at Harswell such as he choose
31. To son Lawrence two stotes
32. To daughter Margatet two whies goying at Harswell
33. "To ye Prests" 20s
34. To ye Clerk 12d
35. To William Burne "my buckskin doublet"
36. To Robert Johnson "my vilett jacket"
37. To Simon Naves "my second best vilett jacket"
38. To son Thomas a "jack (coat of mail) "bill" (battle ax) steel cap and pair of splents
39. To wife Ellen son John son Thomas son Lawrence and daughter Margaret the rest of the estate and all of them are appointed executors.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou
He stated Robert born 1515. Listed 2 sons, Thomas and Lawrence.

The book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" A Puritan Biography & Genealogy by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 24.
Robert born ca 1513 succeeded to the estates of his father in Cherry Burton and elsewhere and during his lifetime made considerable additions to them. In his will, in which he listed himself a yeoman of North Burton, was dated 16 Jul 1558 and proved in the Prerogative court of york 20 Oct 1558. His wife Ellen mentioned in his will has been tentatively identified by Culleton ("Culleton's of London; Genealogical Collection") as the daughter of Thomas Aston of Fole, Checkley, Staffordshire. Ellen survived her husband fourteen years, leaving a will dated 12 Feb 1572-3 and was buried 8 Mar 1572-3 in Cherry Burton. (info from Registers of the Parish church of Cherry Burton Co. York 1561-1740 pg 18) Also stated in will of Thomas and Ellen listed a Richard Ashton, thought maybe to be bro of Ellen?

Here was listed 4 children for Robert and Ellen: Thomas, John, Margaret & Lawrence.

WIFE Ellen ASTON-2216

NOTES:

She was listed in will of husband 1558 as executor with her four children.

No record of her will to date but was dated 12 Feb 1572/3 and she was buried 8 Mar 1572/3 in Cherry Burton, England.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

He stated Ellen d. 1572. Listed 2 sons, Thomas and Lawrence.

The book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" A Puritan Biography & Genealogy by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 24. Robert born ca 1513 succeeded to the estates of his father in Cherry Burton and elsewhere and during his lifetime made considerable additions to them. In his will, in which he listed himself a yeoman of North Burton, was dated 16 Jul 1558 and proved in the Prerogative court of York 20 Oct 1558. His wife Ellen mentioned in his will has been tentatively identified by Culleton ("Culleton's of London; Genealogical Collection") as the daughter of Thomas Aston of Fole, Checkley, Staffordshire. Ellen survived her husband fourteen years, leaving a will dated 12 Feb 1572-3 and was buried 8 Mar 1572-3 in Cherry Burton. (info from Registers of the Parish church of Cherry Burton Co. York 1561-1740 pg 18) Also stated in will of Thomas and Ellen listed a Richard Ashton, thought maybe to be bro of Ellen?

Here was listed 4 children for Robert and Ellen: Thomas, John, Margaret & Lawrence.

CHILD 1 Thomas LOWTHROPPE-2209

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Elizabeth CLARK-5483 (MRIN:1843)

Jane CARTER-5484 (MRIN:1844)

Married: 1588

, ENGLAND

NOTES:

BIRTH: Info from Cherry Burton, Yorkshire Parish, England parish records.

MARRIAGE1: Md Elizabeth (widow) Clark prob. Cherry Burton, England. No birth dates for 1st four, only mg info and last 4 all bapt Etton, 1st 1568/9, last 1574.

MARRIAGE2: Md 2 Sep 1575 prob. Etton, Mary Howell, dau of John Howell.

MARRIAGE3: Md 11 Nov 1588 prob. Etton, Jane Carter, dau of Richard Carter. She md after death of Thomas 1607 to John Coppendale of Eastrop, Yorkshire, England.

CHILDREN: Twenty two children by 3 wives.

DEATH: Info recorded in Parish records of Etton, Yorkshire Parish. Burial recorded in Etton cemetery. he was age 76 when died and listed as yeoman. Moved from Cherry Burton to Etton about 1566 where he is believed to have lived rest of his life. His will was written 5 Oct 1606 and proved the following January.

Have picture of one of the Lowthropp's but don't know if this Thomas, his father Robert or his father John? (didn't write the where from, other info on pg 80, if only knew name of book?)

Will of Thomas Lowthroppe of Cherry Burton 1606 proved Jan 1607. Written as was located in a book.

1. Jane, my wieff lease for 12 yr for ed of my younge children whom I hiven unto her with these legacies.
2. Richard my sonne, if he die, then to my sonne Mark and if he be not of age XXI my sonne to be a tutor unto him.
3. Jane- my wieff and Lawrence my sonne lease of Westwood, leas in territories of Scarborough
4. Robert-- three kye gatts in Etton
5. Markes, Lawrence, Joseph, and Bartholomew--moiety of lease of Etton pke or Calfe Pke
6. Bartholomew pte freehold lande called temple wood
7. Robert best horse
8. Isabel Burne my daughter, one cove
9. Katherine Aket my daughter one cove (mg lic of Catharine 12 Jun 1607 to Wm Akett)
10. Wm. Wykam, Thos Wykam and Jayne Wykam, children to my dau Audre Wykam, one cove among them.
11. robert my best bound wayne
12. robert all my freehold land in so Dalton and Walkinton
13. Jane, Anne, Isabell and Elizabeth Akeit, dau of Wm Akeit son in law each of them one ewe
14. Poore of Etton vj- viij
15. Rest to Jane my wief, Richard, Lawrence, Markes, Joseph, Bartholomew my sons and Margaret Luce and Jane Lowthrop my daughters whom I make executors.

Witness: Thos Cardener, Alexander Lyon, Henry Jfenby

Proved 13 Jan 1606-07

(this info also included--don't know why as refers to Thomas father Robert)

4. John whos lands in So Dalton on his decease having no children came to his elder brother Thomas
5. Lawrence. The will of his mother (15720 makes bequests to his wife Elizabeth and to his two children Edward and Agnes.
6. Margaret who according to her mothers will was the wife of Robert Hodgeson. The will also gives the names of three of her daughters, Elline, Jane and Elizabeth.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Book by Huntington has much info on Lathrop family.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg24-25 Listed all children by all 3 marriages.

Some of the sources used in this book were: Culleton's sheet A; Etton, Yorkshire Parish Registers 1557-1971, East Riding County Record Office, Beverley, Yorkshire; Paver's Marriage Licences, Yorkshire Archaeological & Topographical Journal vol XI p. 229; Cherry Burton PR by Winn pg 16, 26; Robert Beilby Cook ed, Parish Registers of Holy Trinity Church, Goodramgate, York, Yorkshire Parish Register Society pub 1911 pg 41.

CHILD 2 John LOWTHROPPE-6770

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 24.

Listed John 2nd child born 1537 prob. Cherry Burton, later of South Dalton, York, and died with no issue. No mention of a marriage.

He was listed in will of father 1558.

CHILD 3 Lawrence LATHROP-5480

NOTES:

He was listed in his fathers will 1558.

His mothers will of 1572 had listed two children for Lawrence: Edward and Agnes. However if md 1568 by 72 had 3 children, even though Samuel wasn't mentioned in will he was said to have been born 1570.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

He stated Lawrence 1539-1602 (where?) md Elizabeth Howell b. 1569. One son, Samuel 1570 md 1- Eliabeth Dennis and 2nd Margaret Prestwood and had a son Mark 1617-1685 of Salem and later Bridgewater, MA.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 24.

Listed Lawrence birth Cherry Burton and burial in Cherry Burton and md to Elizabeth Howell, dau of John Howell.

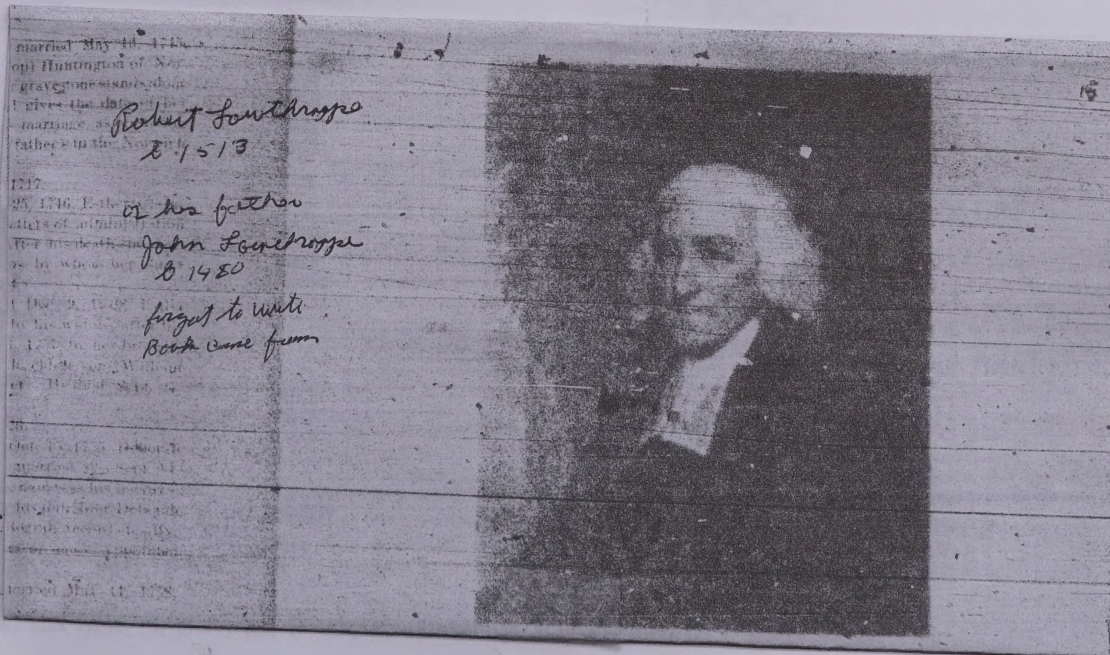
CHILD 4 Margaret LOWTHROPPE-6769

NOTES:

She was listed in will of father 1558.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 24.

Listed Margaret as daughter and married Robert Hodgeson. No other info.



HUSBAND Thomas ASTON-2217

62962

BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
FATHER:	PLACE:	
OTHER WIVES:		MOTHER: Parent Link Type: ()

WIFE (female) ?UNKNOWN-2218

62963

BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
FATHER:	PLACE:	
OTHER HUSBANDS:		MOTHER: Parent Link Type: ()

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Ellen ASTON-2216		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
F CHR.:	PLACE:	31481
MAR.: Abt 1534	PLACE: England	
DEATH: 8 Mar 1572	PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	
BURIAL: Mar 1572	PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND, Cherry Burton cem.	
SPOUSE: Robert LOWTHROPPE-2215	MRIN: 575	

2. NAME: Richard		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH: aft 1558 -	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:	PLACE:	

3. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:	PLACE:	

4. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:	PLACE:	

5. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:	PLACE:	

6. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:	PLACE:	

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Thomas ASTON-2217NOTES:

Thomas Aston was said to be of Fole, Checkley, Staffordshire, England.

According to England's Culleton's of London Genealogical collection sheet A.

WIFE (female) ?UNKNOWN-2218NOTES:

Husband Thomas Aston was said to be of Fole, Checkley, Staffordshire, England.

According to England's Culleton's of London Genealogical collection sheet A.

CHILD 1 Ellen ASTON-2216NOTES:

She was listed in will of husband 1558 as executor with her four children.

No record of her will to date but was dated 12 Feb 1572/3 and she was buried 8 Mar 1572/3 in Cherry Burton, England.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

He stated Ellen d. 1572. Listed 2 sons, Thomas and Lawrence.

The book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" A Puritan Biography & Genealogy by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 24. Robert born ca 1513 succeeded to the estates of his father in Cherry Burton and elsewhere and during his lifetime made considerable additions to them. In his will, in which he listed himself a yeoman of North Burton, was dated 16 Jul 1558 and proved in the Prerogative court of York 20 Oct 1558. His wife Ellen mentioned in his will has been tentatively identified by Culleton ("Culleton's of London; Genealogical Collection") as the daughter of Thomas Aston of Fole, Checkley, Staffordshire. Ellen survived her husband fourteen years, leaving a will dated 12 Feb 1572-3 and was buried 8 Mar 1572-3 in Cherry Burton. (info from Registers of the Parish church of Cherry Burton Co. York 1561-1740 pg 18) Also stated in will of Thomas and Ellen listed a Richard Ashton, thought maybe to be bro of Ellen?

Here was listed 4 children for Robert and Ellen: Thomas, John, Margaret & Lawrence.

was proved. Mar. 12

for father's will his

trial May 10-11-12
Huntington of New
York was shown in
the trial the date of
the trial as a witness
in the New York

1776-1777-1778
1779-1780-1781
1782-1783-1784
1785-1786-1787
1788-1789-1790
1791-1792-1793
1794-1795-1796
1797-1798-1799
1800-1801-1802
1803-1804-1805
1806-1807-1808
1809-1810-1811
1812-1813-1814
1815-1816-1817
1818-1819-1820
1821-1822-1823
1824-1825-1826
1827-1828-1829
1830-1831-1832
1833-1834-1835
1836-1837-1838
1839-1840-1841
1842-1843-1844
1845-1846-1847
1848-1849-1850
1851-1852-1853
1854-1855-1856
1857-1858-1859
1860-1861-1862
1863-1864-1865
1866-1867-1868
1869-1870-1871
1872-1873-1874
1875-1876-1877
1878-1879-1880
1881-1882-1883
1884-1885-1886
1887-1888-1889
1890-1891-1892
1893-1894-1895
1896-1897-1898
1899-1900-1901
1902-1903-1904
1905-1906-1907
1908-1909-1910
1911-1912-1913
1914-1915-1916
1917-1918-1919
1920-1921-1922
1923-1924-1925
1926-1927-1928
1929-1930-1931
1932-1933-1934
1935-1936-1937
1938-1939-1940
1941-1942-1943
1944-1945-1946
1947-1948-1949
1950-1951-1952
1953-1954-1955
1956-1957-1958
1959-1960-1961
1962-1963-1964
1965-1966-1967
1968-1969-1970
1971-1972-1973
1974-1975-1976
1977-1978-1979
1980-1981-1982
1983-1984-1985
1986-1987-1988
1989-1990-1991
1992-1993-1994
1995-1996-1997
1998-1999-2000
2001-2002-2003
2004-2005-2006
2007-2008-2009
2010-2011-2012
2013-2014-2015
2016-2017-2018
2019-2020-2021
2022-2023-2024
2025-2026-2027
2028-2029-2030
2031-2032-2033
2034-2035-2036
2037-2038-2039
2040-2041-2042
2043-2044-2045
2046-2047-2048
2049-2050-2051
2052-2053-2054
2055-2056-2057
2058-2059-2060
2061-2062-2063
2064-2065-2066
2067-2068-2069
2070-2071-2072
2073-2074-2075
2076-2077-2078
2079-2080-2081
2082-2083-2084
2085-2086-2087
2088-2089-2090
2091-2092-2093
2094-2095-2096
2097-2098-2099
2100-2101-2102
2103-2104-2105
2106-2107-2108
2109-2110-2111
2112-2113-2114
2115-2116-2117
2118-2119-2120
2121-2122-2123
2124-2125-2126
2127-2128-2129
2130-2131-2132
2133-2134-2135
2136-2137-2138
2139-2140-2141
2142-2143-2144
2145-2146-2147
2148-2149-2150
2151-2152-2153
2154-2155-2156
2157-2158-2159
2160-2161-2162
2163-2164-2165
2166-2167-2168
2169-2170-2171
2172-2173-2174
2175-2176-2177
2178-2179-2180
2181-2182-2183
2184-2185-2186
2187-2188-2189
2190-2191-2192
2193-2194-2195
2196-2197-2198
2199-2200-2201
2202-2203-2204
2205-2206-2207
2208-2209-2210
2211-2212-2213
2214-2215-2216
2217-2218-2219
2220-2221-2222
2223-2224-2225
2226-2227-2228
2229-2230-2231
2232-2233-2234
2235-2236-2237
2238-2239-2240
2241-2242-2243
2244-2245-2246
2247-2248-2249
2250-2251-2252
2253-2254-2255
2256-2257-2258
2259-2260-2261
2262-2263-2264
2265-2266-2267
2268-2269-2270
2271-2272-2273
2274-2275-2276
2277-2278-2279
2280-2281-2282
2283-2284-2285
2286-2287-2288
2289-2290-2291
2292-2293-2294
2295-2296-2297
2298-2299-2300
2301-2302-2303
2304-2305-2306
2307-2308-2309
2310-2311-2312
2313-2314-2315
2316-2317-2318
2319-2320-2321
2322-2323-2324
2325-2326-2327
2328-2329-2330
2331-2332-2333
2334-2335-2336
2337-2338-2339
2340-2341-2342
2343-2344-2345
2346-2347-2348
2349-2350-2351
2352-2353-2354
2355-2356-2357
2358-2359-2360
2361-2362-2363
2364-2365-2366
2367-2368-2369
2370-2371-2372
2373-2374-2375
2376-2377-2378
2379-2380-2381
2382-2383-2384
2385-2386-2387
2388-2389-2390
2391-2392-2393
2394-2395-2396
2397-2398-2399
2400-2401-2402
2403-2404-2405
2406-2407-2408
2409-2410-2411
2412-2413-2414
2415-2416-2417
2418-2419-2420
2421-2422-2423
2424-2425-2426
2427-2428-2429
2430-2431-2432
2433-2434-2435
2436-2437-2438
2439-2440-2441
2442-2443-2444
2445-2446-2447
2448-2449-2450
2451-2452-2453
2454-2455-2456
2457-2458-2459
2460-2461-2462
2463-2464-2465
2466-2467-2468
2469-2470-2471
2472-2473-2474
2475-2476-2477
2478-2479-2480
2481-2482-2483
2484-2485-2486
2487-2488-2489
2490-2491-2492
2493-2494-2495
2496-2497-2498
2499-2500-2501
2502-2503-2504
2505-2506-2507
2508-2509-2510
2511-2512-2513
2514-2515-2516
2517-2518-2519
2520-2521-2522
2523-2524-2525
2526-2527-2528
2529-2530-2531
2532-2533-2534
2535-2536-2537
2538-2539-2540
2541-2542-2543
2544-2545-2546
2547-2548-2549
2550-2551-2552
2553-2554-2555
2556-2557-2558
2559-2560-2561
2562-2563-2564
2565-2566-2567
2568-2569-2570
2571-2572-2573
2574-2575-2576
2577-2578-2579
2580-2581-2582
2583-2584-2585
2586-2587-2588
2589-2590-2591
2592-2593-2594
2595-2596-2597
2598-2599-2600
2601-2602-2603
2604-2605-2606
2607-2608-2609
2610-2611-2612
2613-2614-2615
2616-2617-2618
2619-2620-2621
2622-2623-2624
2625-2626-2627
2628-2629-2630
2631-2632-2633
2634-2635-2636
2637-2638-2639
2640-2641-2642
2643-2644-2645
2646-2647-2648
2649-2650-2651
2652-2653-2654
2655-2656-2657
2658-2659-2660
2661-2662-2663
2664-2665-2666
2667-2668-2669
2670-2671-2672
2673-2674-2675
2676-2677-2678
2679-2680-2681
2682-2683-2684
2685-2686-2687
2688-2689-2690
2691-2692-2693
2694-2695-2696
2697-2698-2699
2700-2701-2702
2703-2704-2705
2706-2707-2708
2709-2710-2711
2712-2713-2714
2715-2716-2717
2718-2719-2720
2721-2722-2723
2724-2725-2726
2727-2728-2729
2730-2731-2732
2733-2734-2735
2736-2737-2738
2739-2740-2741
2742-2743-2744
2745-2746-2747
2748-2749-2750
2751-2752-2753
2754-2755-2756
2757-2758-2759
2760-2761-2762
2763-2764-2765
2766-2767-2768
2769-2770-2771
2772-2773-2774
2775-2776-2777
2778-2779-2780
2781-2782-2783
2784-2785-2786
2787-2788-2789
2790-2791-2792
2793-2794-2795
2796-2797-2798
2799-2800-2801
2802-2803-2804
2805-2806-2807
2808-2809-2810
2811-2812-2813
2814-2815-2816
2817-2818-2819
2820-2821-2822
2823-2824-2825
2826-2827-2828
2829-2830-2831
2832-2833-2834
2835-2836-2837
2838-2839-2840
2841-2842-2843
2844-2845-2846
2847-2848-2849
2850-2851-2852
2853-2854-2855
2856-2857-2858
2859-2860-2861
2862-2863-2864
2865-2866-2867
2868-2869-2870
2871-2872-2873
2874-2875-2876
2877-2878-2879
2880-2881-2882
2883-2884-2885
2886-2887-2888
2889-2890-2891
2892-2893-2894
2895-2896-2897
2898-2899-2900
2901-2902-2903
2904-2905-2906
2907-2908-2909
2910-2911-2912
2913-2914-2915
2916-2917-2918
2919-2920-2921
2922-2923-2924
2925-2926-2927
2928-2929-2930
2931-2932-2933
2934-2935-2936
2937-2938-2939
2940-2941-2942
2943-2944-2945
2946-2947-2948
2949-2950-2951
2952-2953-2954
2955-2956-2957
2958-2959-2960
2961-2962-2963
2964-2965-2966
2967-2968-2969
2970-2971-2972
2973-2974-2975
2976-2977-2978
2979-2980-2981
2982-2983-2984
2985-2986-2987
2988-2989-2990
2991-2992-2993
2994-2995-2996
2997-2998-2999
3000-3001-3002
3003-3004-3005
3006-3007-3008
3009-3010-3011
3012-3013-3014
3015-3016-3017
3018-3019-3020
3021-3022-3023
3024-3025-3026
3027-3028-3029
3030-3031-3032
3033-3034-3035
3036-3037-3038
3039-3040-3041
3042-3043-3044
3045-3046-3047
3048-3049-3050
3051-3052-3053
3054-3055-3056
3057-3058-3059
3060-3061-3062
3063-3064-3065
3066-3067-3068
3069-3070-3071
3072-3073-3074
3075-3076-3077
3078-3079-3080
3081-3082-3083
3084-3085-3086
3087-3088-3089
3090-3091-3092
3093-3094-3095
3096-3097-3098
3099-3100-3101
3102-3103-3104
3105-3106-3107
3108-3109-3110
3111-3112-3113
3114-3115-3116
3117-3118-3119
3120-3121-3122
3123-3124-3125
3126-3127-3128
3129-3130-3131
3132-3133-3134
3135-3136-3137
3138-3139-3140
3141-3142-3143
3144-3145-3146
3147-3148-3149
3150-3151-3152
3153-3154-3155
3156-3157-3158
3159-3160-3161
3162-3163-3164
3165-3166-3167
3168-3169-3170
3171-3172-3173
3174-3175-3176
3177-3178-3179
3180-3181-3182
3183-3184-3185
3186-3187-3188
3189-3190-3191
3192-3193-3194
3195-3196-3197
3198-3199-3200
3201-3202-3203
3204-3205-3206
3207-3208-3209
3210-3211-3212
3213-3214-3215
3216-3217-3218
3219-3220-3221
3222-3223-3224
3225-3226-3227
3228-3229-3230
3231-3232-3233
3234-3235-3236
3237-3238-3239
3240-3241-3242
3243-3244-3245
3246-3247-3248
3249-3250-3251
3252-3253-3254
3255-3256-3257
3258-3259-3260
3261-3262-3263
3264-3265-3266
3267-3268-3269
3270-3271-3272
3273-3274-3275
3276-3277-3278
3279-3280-3281
3282-3283-3284
3285-3286-3287
3288-3289-3290
3291-3292-3293
3294-3295-3296
3297-3298-3299
3300-3301-3302
3303-3304-3305
3306-3307-3308
3309-3310-3311
3312-3313-3314
3315-3316-3317
3318-3319-3320
3321-3322-3323
3324-3325-3326
3327-3328-3329
3330-3331-3332
3333-3334-3335
3336-3337-3338
3339-3340-3341
3342-3343-3344
3345-3346-3347
3348-3349-3350
3351-3352-3353
3354-3355-3356
3357-3358-3359
3360-3361-3362
3363-3364-3365
3366-3367-3368
3369-3370-3371
3372-3373-3374
3375-3376-3377
3378-3379-3380
3381-3382-3383
3384-3385-3386
3387-3388-3389
3390-3391-3392
3393-3394-3395
3396-3397-3398
3399-3400-3401
3402-3403-3404
3405-3406-3407
3408-3409-3410
3411-3412-3413
3414-3415-3416
3417-3418-3419
3420-3421-3422
3423-3424-3425
3426-3427-3428
3429-3430-3431
3432-3433-3434
3435-3436-3437
3438-3439-3440
3441-3442-3443
3444-3445-3446
3447-3448-3449
3450-3451-3452
3453-3454-3455
3456-3457-3458
3459-3460-3461
3462-3463-3464
3465-3466-3467
3468-3469-3470
3471-3472-3473
3474-3475-3476
3477-3478-3479
3480-3481-3482
3483-3484-3485
3486-3487-3488
3489-3490-3491
3492-3493-3494
3495-3496-3497
3498-3499-3500
3501-3502-3503
3504-3505-3506
3507-3508-3509
3510-3511-3512
3513-3514-3515
3516-3517-3518
3519-3520-3521
3522-3523-3524
3525-3526-3527
3528-3529-3530
3531-3532-3533
3534-3535-3536
3537-3538-3539
3540-3541-3542
3543-3544-3545
3546-3547-3548
3549-3550-3551
3552-3553-3554
3555-3556-3557
3558-3559-3560
3561-3562-3563
3564-3565-3566
3567-3568-3569
3570-3571-3572
3573-3574-3575
3576-3577-3578
3579-3580-3581
3582-3583-3584
3585-3586-3587
3588-3589-3590
3591-3592-3593
3594-3595-3596
3597-3598-3599
3600-3601-3602
3603-3604-3605
3606-3607-3608
3609-3610-3611
3612-3613-3614
3615-3616-3617
3618-3619-3620
3621-3622-3623
3624-3625-3626
3627-3628-3629
3630-3631-3632
3633-3634-3635
3636-3637-3638
3639-3640-3641
3642-3643-3644
3645-3646-3647
3648-3649-3650
3651-3652-3653
3654-3655-3656
3657-3658-3659
3660-3661-3662
3663-3664-3665
3666-3667-3668
3669-3670-3671
3672-3673-3674
3675-3676-3677
3678-3679-3680
3681-3682-3683
3684-3685-3686
3687-3688-3689
3690-3691-3692
3693-3694-3695
3696-3697-3698
3699-3700-3701
3702-3703-3704
3705-3706-3707
3708-3709-3710
3711-3712-3713
3714-3715-3716
3717-3718-3719
3720-3721-3722
3723-3724-3725
3726-3727-3728
3729-3730-3731
3732-3733-3734
3735-3736-3737
3738-3739-3740
3741-3742-3743
3744-3745-3746
3747-3748-3749
3750-3751-3752
3753-3754-3755
3756-3757-3758
3759-3760-3761
3762-3763-3764
3765-3766-3767
3768-3769-3770
3771-3772-3773
3774-3775-3776
3777-3778-3779
3780-3781-3782
3783-3784-3785
3786-3787-3788
3789-3790-3791
3792-3793-3794
3795-3796-3797
3798-3799-3800
3801-3802-3803
3804-3805-3806
3807-3808-3809
3810-3811-3812
3813-3814-3815
3816-3817-3818
3819-3820-3821
3822-3823-3824
3825-3826-3827
3828-3829-3830
3831-3832-3833
3834-3835-3836
3837-3838-3839
3840-3841-3842
3843-3844-3845
3846-3847-3848
3849-3850-3851
3852-3853-3854
3855-3856-3857
3858-3859-3860
3861-3862-3863
3864-3865-3866
3867-3868-3869
3870-3871-3872
3873-3874-3875
3876-3877-3878
3879-3880-3881
3882-3883-3884
3885-3886-3887
3888-3889-3890
3891-3892-3893
3894-3895-3896
3897-3898-3899
3900-3901-3902
3903-3904-3905
3906-3907-3908
3909-3910-3911
3912-3913-3914
3915-3916-3917
3918-3919-3920
3921-3922-3923
3924-3925-3926
3927-3928-3929
3930-3931-3932
3933-3934-3935
3936-3937-3938
3939-3940-3941
3942-3943-3944
3945-3946-3947
3948-3949-3950
3951-3952-3953
3954-3955-3956
3957-3958-3959
3960-3961-3962
3963-3964-3965
3966-3967-3968
3969-3970-3971
3972-3973-3974
3975-3976-3977
3978-3979-3980
3981-3982-3983
3984-3985-3986
3987-3988-3989
3990-3991-3992
3993-3994-3995
3996-3997-3998
3999-4000-4001
4002-4003-4004
4005-4006-4007
4008-4009-4010
4011-4012-4013
4014-4015-4016
4017-4018-4019
4020-4021-4022
4023-4024-4025
4026-4027-4028
4029-4030-4031
4032-4033-4034
4035-4036-4037
4038-4039-4040
4041-4042-4043
4044-4045-4046
4047-4048-4049
4050-4051-4052
4053-4054-4055
4056-4057-4058
4059-4060-4061
4062-4063-4064

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER QUARTERLY

Vol CXIII January 1959 Whole Number 449

LOTHROP/LATHROP/LOWTHORP

p65 In The Register October 1930, pp4437-9 Mr G. Andrews Moriarty contributed further information on the ancestry of Rev. John Lothrop, early settler of Barnstable, New England.

The following extracts, from "Yorkshire Fines", may be of added interest to Lowthrop descendants: "Easter, 1596--William Dixon, Thomas Pattenson, Lawrence Lowthropp, John Constable, and Thomas Lowthropp, VERSUS Brian Pattenson and Alice, his wife, re property in Etton."

"Hilary, 1557/8--Robert Lowthorpe VERSUS Marmaduke Whytyng and Alice, his wife, re lands in Wolkyngton".

Many data concerning the early Lowthrops may be obtained from the "Bridlington Chartulary" and from "Transactions, East Riding Antiquarian Society", vol 21. These pertain to the period prior to 1400.

Arlington, VA

John G. Hunt

=====

INFORMATION ON ROBERT AND ELLEN LOWTHROP

=====

NEED TO DO MORE WORK ON THIS LINE AND CHECK OUT SOURCES?

Pg 15 of ?

List John Lowthroppe with son Robert who md Ellen who survived him 14 years and left a will. Tells of will of Robert and info on son Robert Jr and wife Alice? Clarke and more on them.

Have a picture of either Robert Sr or his father John Lowthrop from a book but didn't write down the right info. NEED TO CHECK ON IT.

- 16 Jul 1558 Will of Robert Lowthrop was written and probed 20 Oct 1558. So probably died during this time and not necessarily on that date. Styled himself as a Yeoman. I don't know who first copied the will but this is the way I found it and will type it as such.
- Will of Robert Lowthroppe of Cherry Burton
1. To ye blessed sacrament of ye altar for forgotten tythes, va
 2. To poor people at his burial, 4 marks, by executors
 3. To ye church of "Sheriburton" 6s 8d
 4. To son John all lands and tenements in So. Dalton and all freehold lands and titles: the lands in Burton purchased of Richard Feule and Marmaduke Wythinge: and in default of issue from him, the reversion of the foregoing to be unto my son Lawrence and his heirs.
 5. To my son Thomas all lands and their appurtenances in Walkinton
 6. To daughter Margaret a sessuage in Beverlate, in the Tenore of Christopher More. If she fall of issue this also to my son Lawrence.
 7. To my wife Ellen during widowhood and then to son Thomas a leases and terms of years of his two "fermolds" in Burton and Rainthorpe. If she should marry or die the leases to remain in Thomas and his executors and heirs. The said Ellen and Thomas are to succor "with meat and drink and houseroom in said "fermold" in burton all the rest of the children to their several marriages.
 8. To my daughter Margaret 40 marks
 9. To son John a gray stoned horse
 10. To son Thomas an ambling geildung dapple gray
 11. To son Lawrence a bright bay gelding
 12. To daughter Margaret a branded fleet cow in consideration of one sold which my father gave to her. Also a lead table, two chairs, two trestles and a forme with a great with caves, two basings, two layers, two candlesticks, twelve pieces pewther and ye best best ye came from Beverlaie.
 13. To "everie of my god children 4d
 14. To "everie of my sisters children 8d
 15. To my three sisters everie of them 6s 8d
 16. To John Swinburne John Rickering, William Fisher, Robert Barnes Gawin and Hewe Mason-- my servants every of them a half a quarter of barlye (two bushels)
 17. To Catherine Shadlock maid servant half a quarter of barley and a bushel of wheat.
 18. Elizabeth Thornton and Isabell Coke maid servants either of them a mett (two bushels) of barley.

WILL OF ROBERT LOWTHROPPE of Cherry Burton

d. 1558

1. To ye blessed sacrament of ye altar for forgotten tythes, va
2. To poor people at hs burial, 4 marks, by executors
3. To ye church of "Sheriburton" 6s 8d
4. To son John all lands and tenements in So. Dalton and all freehold lands and titles: the lands in Burton purchased of Richard Feule and Marmaduke Wythinge: and in default of issue from him, the reversion of the foregoing to be unto my son Lawrence and his heirs.
5. To my son Thomas all lands and their appurtenances in Walkinton
6. To daughter Margaret a messuage in Beverlate, in the Tenore of Christopher More. If she fall of issue this also to my son Lawrence.
7. To my wife Ellen during widowhood and then to son Thomas a leases and terms of years of his two "fermolds" in Burton and Rainthorpe. If she should marry or die the leases to remain in Thomas and his executors and heirs. The said Ellen and Thomas are to succor " with meat and drink and houserom in said "fermold" in burton all the rest of the children to their several marriages.
8. To my daughter Margaret 40 marks
9. To son John a gray stoned horse
10. To son Thomas an ambling gelding dapple gray
11. To son Lawrence a bright bay gelding
12. To daughter Margaret a branded fleet cow in consideration of one sold which my father gave to her. Also a lead table, two chairs, tow trestles and a forme with a great with caves, two basings, two layers, two candlesticks, twelve pieces pewther and ye best best ye came from Beverlaie.
13. To "everie of my god children 4d
14. to "everie of my sisters children 8d
15. To my three sisters everie of them 6s 8d
16. To JOHN Swinburne John Rickering, William Fisher, Robert Barnes Gawin and Hewe Mason-- my servants every of them a half a quarter of barlye (two bushels)
17. To Catherine Shadlock maid servant half a quarter of barley and a bushel of wheat.
18. Elizabeth Thornton and Isabell Coke maid servants either of them a mett (two bushels) of barley.
19. To ye township of So Burton 6s 8d
20. To children of William Burne every of them 8d
21. To William and John sons of Henry Sowersby 7d each
22. To Alison Simson and Henry Bynks 4d
23. To Robert Binks 4d
24. To every of my three sons a bound waine and gear
25. To Richard Eshton a quarter of barley
26. To Robert Hoyeson, Robert Wilson, William Burne, Robert Patenson and John Patenson 20d
27. To thomas Jervis 6s 8d
28. To Mr John Egglefield Esq, supervisor of this will 20s
29. To son Thomas, two draughts nante-- a bawked and browne ad fourtle (40) weathers such as he will choose
30. To son John a cow, such as daughter margaret will appoint and a couple stotes goying at Harswell such as he choose
31. To son Lawrence two stotes
32. To daughter Margaret two whies goying at Harswell

33. "To ye Prests" 20s
34. To ye Clerk 12d
35. To William Burne "my buckskin doublet" 7d each
36. To Robert Johnson "my vilett jacket"
37. To Simon Naves "my second best vilett jacket"
38. To son Thomas a "jack (coat of mail)" "bill" (battle ax)
steel cap and pair of splents.
39. To wife Ellen son John son Thomas son Lawrence and daughter
Margaret therest of the estate and all of them are appointed
executors.
40. To Mr John Egglefield Esq. supervisor of this will 20s
41. To son Thomas two draught horses -- a bucked and grove and four
year old weathered such as he will choose
42. To son John a cow, such as daughter Margaret will appoint and a
couple of calves going at Harwell such as he choose
43. To son Lawrence his slaves
44. To daughter Margaret her things going at Harwell
45. "To ye Prests" 20s
46. To ye Clerk 12d
47. To William Burne "my buckskin doublet"
48. To Robert Johnson "my vilett jacket"
49. To Simon Naves "my second best vilett jacket"
50. To son Thomas a "jack (coat of mail)" "bill" (battle ax) steel
cap and pair of splents.
51. To wife Ellen son John son Thomas son Lawrence and daughter
Margaret therest of the estate and all of them are appointed
executors.

1888 and 1889 direct

Will of Ellen was written 12 Feb 1872-3 and was buried 5 Mar 1872
in Cherry Street cem. NO more info on her will at this time.

Update 27 Mar 1990

19. To ye township of So Burton 6s 8d
20. To children of William Burne every of them 8d
21. To William and John sons of Henry Sowersby 7d each
22. To Alison Simson and Henry Byaks 4d
23. To Robert Binks 4d
24. To every of my three sons a bound waine and gear
25. To Richard Eshton a quarter of barley
26. To Robert Hoyeson, Robert Wilson, William Burne, Robert Patenson and John Patenson 20d
27. To Thomas Jervis 6s 8d
28. To Mr John Eglefield Esq, supervisor of this will 20s
29. To son Thomas, two draughts nante-- a bawked and browne ad fourtie (40) weathers such as he will choose
30. To son John a cow, such as daughter Margaret will appoint and a couple stotes goying at Harswell such as he choose
31. To son Lawrence two stotes
32. To daughter Margaret two whies goying at Harswell
33. "To ye Prests" 20s
34. To ye Clerk 12d
35. To William Burne "my bucksKin doublet"
36. To Robert Johnson "my vilett jacket"
37. To Simon Naves "my second best vilett jacket"
38. To son Thomas a "jack (coat of mail" "bill" (battle ax) steel cap and pair of splents.
39. To wife Ellen son John son Thomas son Lawrence and daughter Margaret therest of the estate and all of them are appointed executors.

(John had no children)

Will of Ellen was written 12 Feb 1572-3 and she was buried 8 Mar 1572-3. Cherry Burton cem. NO more info on her will at this time.

Update 27 Mar 1990

HUSBAND Lawrence LATHROP-5480

BIRTH: 21 Mar 1538/1539 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 12 Jun 1568 PLACE: Cherry Burton, England
DEATH: Jun 1602 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
BURIAL: 8 Jun 1602 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND, Cherry Burton cem.
FATHER: Robert LOWTHROPPE-2215 MOTHER: Ellen ASTON-2216
OTHER WIVES: Parent Link Type: (B)
Parents' MRIN: 575

WIFE Elizabeth HOWELL-5481

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 1569 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John HOWELL-2211 MOTHER: (female) ?UNKNOWN-2212
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parent Link Type: (B)
Parents' MRIN: 573

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Samuel LATHROP-5482 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1570 PLACE:
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Elizabeth DENNIS-6772 MRIN: 2262 There are other marriage(s)

2. NAME: *Edward* Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: *Agnes* Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Lawrence LATHROP-5480**NOTES:**

He was listed in his fathers will 1558.

His mothers will of 1572 had listed two children for Lawrence: Edward and Agnes. However if md 1568 by 72 had 3 children, even though Samuel wasn't mentioned in will he was said to have been born 1570.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

He stated Lawrence 1539-1602 (where?) md Elizabeth Howell b. 1569. One son, Samuel 1570 md 1- Eliabeth Dennis and 2nd Margaret Prestwood and had a son Mark 1617-1685 of Salem and later Bridgewater, MA.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 24.

Listed Lawrence birth Cherry Burton and burial in Cherry Burton and md to Elizabeth Howell, dau of John Howell.

WIFE Elizabeth HOWELL-5481**NOTES:**

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

CHILD 1 Samuel LATHROP-5482**OTHER MARRIAGES:**

Margaret PRESTWOOD-6773 (MRIN:2263)

NOTES:

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Married first to Elizabeth Dennis and 2nd to Margaret Prestwood and had a son Mark 1617-1685 of Salem and later Bridgewater, MA.

HUSBAND Samuel LATHROP-5482

BIRTH: 1570

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

FATHER: Lawrence LATHROP-5480

MOTHER: Elizabeth HOWELL-5481

Parent Link Type: (B)

OTHER WIVES: Margaret PRESTWOOD-6773

Parents' MRIN: 1842

WIFE Elizabeth DENNIS-6772

BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

FATHER:

MOTHER:

Parent Link Type: ()

OTHER HUSBANDS:

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Mark

Parent Link Type: ()

BIRTH: 1417

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH: 1685

PLACE: Salem, Bridgewater ma.

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

2. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

3. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

4. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

5. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

6. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND Samuel LATHROP-5482

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Margaret PRESTWOOD-6773 (MRIN:2263)

NOTES:

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Married first to Elizabeth Dennis and 2nd to Margaret Prestwood and had a son
Mark 1617-1685 of Salem and later Bridgewater, MA.

WIFE Elizabeth DENNIS-6772

1. WIFE: Elizabeth DENNIS-6772

2. WIFE:

3. WIFE:

4. WIFE:

Source: (1) Family Group Sheet; (2) Census; (3) Birth; (4) Marriage; (5) Death; (6) Burial; (7) Obituary; (8) Other

2010 Revision
Bridgewater, MA 01920-2010
(781) 386-3000

HUSBAND Robert HODGESON-6771

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Bef 1572 PLACE: Cherry Burton, England
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER: Parent Link Type: ()
OTHER WIVES:

WIFE Margaret LOWTHROPPE-6769

BIRTH: Abt 1540 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1558 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Robert LOWTHROPPE-2215 MOTHER: Ellen ASTON-2216 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parents' MRIN: 575

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Elline HODGESON-6774 Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1572 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Jane HODGESON-6775 Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1572 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Elizabeth HODGESON-6776 Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1572 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND Robert HODGESON-6771

WIFE Margaret LOWTHROPPE-6769

NOTES:

She was listed in will of father 1558.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 24.
Listed Margaret as daughter and married Robert Hodgeson. No other info.

CHILD 1 Elline HODGESON-6774

NOTES:

Was mentioned in Uncle Thomas Lowthrops will of 1606 as being mentioned in will of grandmother 1572.

CHILD 2 Jane HODGESON-6775

NOTES:

Was mentioned in Uncle Thomas Lowthrops will of 1606 as being mentioned in will of grandmother 1572.

CHILD 3 Elizabeth HODGESON-6776

NOTES:

Was mentioned in Uncle Thomas Lowthrops will of 1606 as being mentioned in will of grandmother 1572.

52m

HUSBAND Thomas LOWTHROPPE-2209

15740

BIRTH: 19 Jun 1536 PLACE: Cherry Burton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 2 Sep 1575 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
DEATH: 9 Oct 1606 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
BURIAL: Oct 1606 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
FATHER: Robert LOWTHROPPE-2215 MOTHER: Ellen ASTON-2216
OTHER WIVES: Elizabeth CLARK-5483 and 1 Other

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 575

2 WIFE Mary HOWELL-2210

15741

BIRTH: Abt 1536 PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 26 Jun 1588 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
BURIAL: 1588 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
FATHER: John HOWELL-2211 MOTHER: (female) ?UNKNOWN-2212
OTHER HUSBANDS:

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 573

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Anne LOWTHROPPE-6777

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1576 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
F CHR.: 29 Jul 1576 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Mary LOWTHROPPE-6778

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 13 Oct 1611 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
DEATH: Aft 1628 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: John GALLANT (GALLANDE)-6781 MRIN: 2264

3. NAME: Thomas LOWTHROPPE-6779

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1582 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
M CHR.: 14 Oct 1582 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: By 6 May 1629 PLACE: England
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Elizabeth ?UNKNOWN-6782 MRIN: 2265

Queen College Cambridge

4. NAME: John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1584 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
M CHR.: 20 Dec 1584 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
MAR.: 10 Oct 1610 PLACE: Eastwell,Kent,ENGLAND
DEATH: 8 Nov 1653 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
BURIAL: Nov 1653 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA,Barnstable cem.
SPOUSE: Hannah HOWSE-2098 MRIN: 516

= 7840

Queen College Cambridge

5. NAME: William LOWTHROPPE-6780

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1587 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
M CHR.: 24 May 1587 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1628 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND Thomas LOWTHROPPE-2209

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Elizabeth CLARK-5483 (MRIN:1843)

Jane CARTER-5484 (MRIN:1844)

Married: 1588

, ENGLAND

NOTES:

BIRTH: Info from Cherry Burton, Yorkshire Parish, England parish records.

MARRIAGE1: Md Elizabeth (widow) Clark prob. Cherry Burton, England. No birth dates for 1st four, only mg info and last 4 all bapt Etton, 1st 1568/9, last 1574.

MARRIAGE2: Md 2 Sep 1575 prob. Etton, Mary Howell, dau of John Howell.

MARRIAGE3: Md 11 Nov 1588 prob. Etton, Jane Carter, dau of Richard Carter. She md after death of Thomas 1607 to John Coppendale of Eastrop, Yorkshire, England.

CHILDREN: Twenty two children by 3 wives. His last child was born when he was 74 years of age, died 2 yrs later.

DEATH: Info recorded in Parish records of Etton, Yorkshire Parish. Burial recorded in Etton cemetery. he was age 76 when died and listed as yeoman. Moved from Cherry Burton to Etton about 1566 where he is believed to have lived rest of his life. His will was written 5 Oct 1606 and proved the following January.

Have picture of one of the Lowthrop's but don't know if this Thomas, his father Robert or his father John? (didn't write the where from, other info on pg 80, if only knew name of book?)

Will of Thomas Lowthroppe of Cherry Burton 1606 proved Jan 1607. Written as was located in a book.

1. Jane, my wief lease for 12 yr for ed of my younge children whom I hiven unto her with these legacies.
 2. Richard my sonne, if he die, then to my sonne Mark and if he be not of age XXI my sonne to be a tutor unto him.
 3. Jane- my wief and Lawrence my sonne lease of Westwood, leas in territories of Scarborough
 4. Robert-- three kye gatts in Etton
 5. Markes, Lawrence, Joseph, and Bartholomew--moiety of lease of Etton pke or Calfe Pke
 6. Bartholomew pte freehold lande called temple wood
 7. Robert best horse
 8. Isabel Burne my daughter, one cowe
 9. Katherine Aket my daughter one cowe (mg lic of Catharine 12 Jun 1607 to Wm Akett)
 10. Wm. Wykam, Thos Wykam and Jayne Wykam, children to my dau Audre Wykam, one cowe among them.
 11. robert my best bound wayne
 12. robert all my freehold land in so Dalton and Walkinton
 13. Jane, Anne, Isabell and Elizabeth Aket, dau of Wm Aket son in law each of them one ewe
 14. Poore of Etton vj- viij
 15. Rest to Jane my wief, Richard, Lawrence, Marks, Joseph, Bartholomew my sons and Margaret Luce and Jane Lowthrop my daughters whom I make executors.
- Witness: Thos Cardener, Alexander Lyon, Henry Jfenby
 Proved 13 Jan 1606-07
 (this info also included-don't know why as refers to Thomas father Robert)

4. John whos lands in So Dalton on his decease having no children came to his elder brother Thomas
5. Lawrence. The will of his mother (15720 makes bequests to his wife Elizabeth and to his two children Edward and Agnes.

6. Margaret who according to her mothers will was the wife of Robert Hodgeson. The will also gives the names of three of her daughters, Elline, Jane and Elizabeth.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Book by Huntington has much info on Lathrop family.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg24-25 Listed all children by all 3 marriages.
 Some of the sources used in this book were: Culleton's sheet A; Etton, Yorkshire Parish Registers 1557-1971, East Riding County Record Office, Beverley, Yorkshire; Paver's Marriage Licences, Yorkshire Archaeological & Topographical Journal vol XI p. 229; Cherry Burton PR by Winn pg 16, 26; Robert Beilby Cook ed, Parish Registers of Holy Trinity Church, Goodramgate, York, Yorkshire Parish Register Society pub 1911 pg 41.

One source (not sure which one) says he married 2nd Mary Salte b. 1539 Yoxall, Stafford, Eng, died 16 Jan 1589 Etton, York Eng, Father Robert Salte b. ca 1524 of Yoxall, Eng and mother Gauche St. Andrews b. ca 1506, father John St. Andrews he was b. ca 1476 (by Computized Gen Library). If md Mary Howell, 2nd dates don't match and other sources said 2nd wife was Mary Howell, dau of John Howell. Could have been she was widow Salte when md Thomas but dates of Mary don't fit dates of Mary Salte so not sure if that is correct-GLT

WIFE Mary HOWELL-2210

NOTES:

Birth was listed as 1526 but believe it was probably 1536. She would have been 58 if b. 1526 when son Rev. Joseph was born, which is almost impossible. Even age 48 would be almost close. Had one more child in 1587 age 51.

Married 1575 to Thomas Lowthrop in Etton, England and was 2nd mg for Thomas.

Not sure if first for Mary but she was listed as dau of John Howell. Even if born 1536 and md 1575 would have been 39 when married and had 5 children from 1576 to 1587 according to records. Which she would have been age 51 at time of last child's birth, that is if born 1536 and would have been 61 if born 1526 which don't think was right.

She was said to have died 26 Jun 1588 in Etton, Yorkshire, England and buried there.

CHILD 1 Anne LOWTHROPPE-6777**NOTES:**

Info for several books and one being "John Lothrop 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg25.

She was listed as first child of Thomas and Mary Howell Lowthroppe and listed in will of father 1606 as Anne Lothroppe. Only info was baptizim from Etton records.

CHILD 2 Mary LOWTHROPPE-6778**NOTES:**

Info for several books and one being "John Lothrop 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg25.

She was listed as 2nd child of Thomas and Mary Howell Lowthroppe and not listed in will of father 1606 even though was listed in will of brother Thomas Lowthorp of 1629 as Mary Gallant. Marriage of Mary in Etton to John Gallande (Gallant) 13 Oct 1611.

CHILD 3 Thomas LOWTHROPPE-6779**NOTES:**

Info for several books and one being "John Lothrop 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg25.

He was listed as 3rd child of Thomas and Mary Howell Lowthroppe and not listed in will of father 1606. Thomas Lowthorp's will 20 Oct 1628 proved 1629 listed his sister Mary Gallant and brother William. Thomas baptizim listed in Etton records.

Thomas was admitted to Queen's College, Cambridge, 30 Jun 1601, took bachelor's degree 1604 and married Elizabeth (?). Died 1629.

CHILD 4 John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097**NOTES:**

Name was usually spelled Lothrop/Lowthroppe in England, US Lothrop or Lathrop.

Johns baptizim was listed in Etton parish records. Exact birth date is not known.

MARRIAGE1: Md 1st Eastwell, Kent, England 1610 to Hannah Howse/House, sister of Samuel House of America. Dau of John and Alice Howse. Believe to have had 8 children.

MARRIAGE2: Has been stated John md 2nd Ann Hammond or a Dimmock but one source listed wife as Ann Hammond dau of William Hammond and Elizabeth Paine/Payne Hammond born 1616 Lavenham, Suffolk, England and died 1687/89 Barnstable, MA. Their 1st child was said to have been born 6 Jun 1636 so believe would have married about 1635. Also one source had said he md 2nd 17 Feb 1636/7. Believe to have had 6/7 children.

DEATH: Will Barnstable, MA. He died 10 Nov 1653.

CHILDREN: Believe to have had 8 children by 1st marriage and 7 by 2nd. Was stated Joseph and Benjamin was baptized by grandfather John Howse but a book on the family says John Howse wouldn't have anything to do with the family after they left the Church of England when they moved to Lamberth marsh, 1623. Son John was raised by his Uncle Thomas and never went to the US. and raised to be Minsiter in the Church of England.

TIMELINE OF JOHN:

The Virgin Queen "Elizabeth" had reigned for 26 years when John was born, she reigned 19 more years till the year 1603.

1603-1625 King James I reigned.

15 Oct 1602 John was 18 and was awarded a scholarship to Oxford University by the Bishop of London. He matriculated at Christ Church college.

1603 He transferred to Cambridge University. At this time John witnessed one of the larget demonstrations for the Puritan cause that had ever transpired in England.

1604 King James Told the Puritans would reform or he would send them out of the country or wirse. King James commissioned a revision of the Bible, the Completed Version in 1611 became known as Authorized or King James Version.

1605 John graduated from Queens college, Cambridge with a BA degree.

20 Dec 1607 John was ordained a deacon by the Bishop of London. He began his ministry for the Church of England in

Bennington, Hertfordshire as Curate (Lincoln Diocese). The timbered house, presumed to be where he lived is still standing.

1609 John recieved his MA degree from Cambridge.

15 Aug 1610 John became the Perpetual Curate of the Egerton Church in Kent (Canterbury diocese). This was the second and last church he officiated for the Church of England.

10 Oct 1610 John married Hannah Howse, Eastwell, Kent, England. (name also spelled House).

1611 New genealogist Charles Farrow found Rev John, Curate at Little Chart before 1611 and also 1611 curate at St James The Great, Egerton Church there bombed during WWII and only Tower remains.

1616 Henry Jacobs came back from Holland and established the Independant Church to which John later became affiliated iwth.

1623 John renounced is orders and moved to Lamberth Marsh and joined the Independent Church (which was jsut outside London).

1624 John was sustained as minister of the Independant Church, succeeding Henry Jacobs, who had came to America, where he died 2 years later. His congregation was comprised of both non-separating Independent Puritans and Separatists.

1625 King James I died.

1625-1649 King Charles I was in reign. He married a daughter of King of France.

1628 King Charles appointed William Laud to be Bishop of London. He was death on Independants and ran rampant on the services and imprisoned many.

1629 Parlliment was also dissolved.

1632 William Laud started a venditta to track down Rev. John Lathrop. 22 Apr or 29 Apr William sent his men to where Rev. John was holding church and arrested 42 members at the home of Humphrey Barnett in Black Friars in London. 11 were women, 18 escaped.

3 May 1632 John was tried before the High commission. He was sent to prison in worst prison in London, the Newgate.

16 Feb 1633 John was released from prison to visit his dying wife Hannah. She died then and he was sent back to prison. All this time his daughter Jane was taking food to him as she was allowed.

24 Apr 1634 John's children went to the Archbishop Laud to plead for their fathers release to take care of them. He was released with the stipulation he go to America. He agreed.

18/27 Sep 1634 John and his family, except for one son John, arrived in Boston with 32 members of his congregation. William Laud not knowing he had left for America so soon had wanted him arrested again and had gone to his house just moments after he left for the ship. Samuel House, brother to wife Hannah, also came with him.

14 Jun 1635 or 17 Feb 1636 There are two dates for 2nd marriage of John to Anna Hammond.

8 Nov 1653 John died in Barnstable at the age of 68 and was buried in the Barnstable cemetery.

Back in England 1644 William Laud was beheaded at his request for all the things he had done and 1645 task was done. 1642-46 Civil War in England, the English wrested their liberty from King Charles. 1649 King Charles was beheaded at Whitehall.

Rev. John Lathrop was 1st minister in Scituate, MA in 1634. Then went to Barnstable and was 1st minster there also.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Book by Huntington has much info on Lathrop family.

Book "Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis #974.48 Pg 175: Stated John born in Elton, East Riding, Yorkshire, son of Thomas of Cherry Burton and grandson of John Lowthorpe of Lowthorpe, Yorkshire. First settled in Egertown in Kent, and afterwards succeeded Herry Jacob as pastor of the Southwark Church in London. He came over in the Griffin 1634 and settled first in Scituate, then in Barnstable, 1639.

"Plymouth Colony " Its History & People 1620-1691 by Eugene Aubrey Stratton # 974.402 pg 320. Lothrop's family can be traced back a number of generations in England and his own baptism is recorded at Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec 1584. He graduated from Cambridge University with a B.A. in 1605 and M.A. in 1609. He became curate of the church at Egerton, County Kent from ca 1611 to 1623. In 1623 he was called to succeed Rev. Henry Jacob, who had left for Virginia, at the First Independent Church in Southwark, Surrey. Independent worship being illegal, Lothrop's services were conducted in secret. In 1632 he was imprisoned, but released on bail in 1634 at which time he was able to leave England for America. His first wife may have died about this time which enabled him to sail for America with 4 of his children. His will dated 10 Aug 1653, inventory 8 Dec 1653 names his sons Thomas, John (in England) and Benjamin and daughters

Jane and Deborah and to rest of my children both mine and my wives, each to have a cow. Not known just how many children he had by his will for sure. As no Elizabeth was listed per say but on 3 Oct 1665 "Mr Barnabas Laythorpe hath seen cause in the behalfe of his sister(Elizabeth Williams) and thouse related to her to revive the former complaint (against John Williams). From all research it is believe she was his blood sister.

"Mayflower Remembered" by Crispin Gill pub 1970 (Waco, TX libr 974.4) Has map of where Rev John lived in MA.

"Mayflower Planters" by Hills (Waco, TX libr) pg 60-61 Md Hannah Howes who d. 1633 and md 2nd Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1636/7. when he became pastor of the first independent Congregational church in London in 1623 and it was broken up in 1632 and he was tried by the Star chamber, and imprisoned for 2 years in Newgate. He was relaeased in 1634 and sentenced to banishment at which time he sailed from England with his family on the ship "Griffin" and landed at Boston in 1634. Settled at Scituate and Barnstable, being the first minister who preached at either place. Here his children are listed as: dau, dau, Joseph md Mary Ansol, Samuel b. 1620, Thomas md Evans wid, John, Hopesstill, Barnabas.

"Pioneers of Mass" by Pope pg 292: Rev John Lothrop's will dated 10 Aug prob. 8 Dec 1653. Bequeaths to wife, to eldest son Thomas, to son John who is in England, son Benjamin, daughter Jane and Barbara and to each of rest of children to his and his wives.

"Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families" by Otis List Rev John's 2nd mq to Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1636/7, John died 8 Nov 1653 then listed children born in England: Jane, Ann, John, Barbara, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin and children born Scituate, MA: Barnabas and a dau and children born Barnstable, MA: Abigail, Bathshua, John and a son.

The ship "Griffin" arrived Boston 18 Sep 1634 with Rev. John Lothrop, from London to Scituate, Mrs Lothrop, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jane and Barbara. But has been said Thomas and John stayed in England. Need actual copy of manifest as don't believe a wife came either.

"Founders and Patriots" by Colket

Vol 1 pg.338 (name of book not known) Has this info: Samuel House, Robert Linnett and Thomas Dimmock were brothers in law to Rev. John Lathrop by 2nd wife Ann Hammond. Then said Samuel md Elizabeth Hammond, sister to Rev John's wife Ann. Then said Thomas md Ann Hammond as well so not sure if mixup on names or what. Bethiah dau of Robert Linnell b. 7 Feb 1640. Timothy son of Mr Dimmock bapt 12 Jan 1639 and Shubeall, son of Mr Dimmock b. 15 Sep 1644 and Mahetabel Dimmock, dau master Dimmock, Apr 1642. 8 Jan 1634 Scituate, MA Samuel House at church. Dau Elizabeth House bapt 23 Oct 1636; dau Sarah House bapt 1 Aug 1641 and son John House bapt 18 May 1645

CHILD 5 William LOWTHROPPE-6780

NOTES:

Info for several books and one being "John Lothrop 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg25.

He was listed as 5th child of Thomas and Mary Howell Lowthroppe and not listed in will of father 1606 even though was listed in will of brother Thomas Lowthorp of 1629, written Oct 1628. Baptizim in Etton records.

52m

HUSBAND Thomas LOWTHROPPE-2209

15740

BIRTH: 19 Jun 1536 PLACE: Cherry Burton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Abt 1556/1560 PLACE: Cherry Burton,England
DEATH: 9 Oct 1606 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
BURIAL: Oct 1606 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
FATHER: Robert LOWTHROPPE-2215 MOTHER: Ellen ASTON-2216
OTHER WIVES: Mary HOWELL-2210 and 1 Other

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 575

WIFE Elizabeth ?UNKNOWN-5483

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 29 Jul 1574 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
BURIAL: PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
FATHER: MOTHER:
OTHER HUSBANDS: Clark

Parent Link Type: ()

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Robert LOWTHROPPE-6783
--- BIRTH: PLACE: Cherry Burton,Yorkshire,England
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 27 Jun 1607/1608 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
DEATH: abt 1606 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Ann PATTISON-6784 MRIN: 2266

Parent Link Type: (B)

2. NAME: Catherine LOWTHROPPE-6785
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 12 Jun 1597/1607 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
DEATH: abt 1606 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: William AKYT/AKETT-6786 MRIN: 2267

Parent Link Type: (B)

3. NAME: Audrey (Awdre) LOWTHROPPE-6787
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Bef 1606 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
DEATH: abt 1606 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: (male) WYKAM-6788 MRIN: 2268

Parent Link Type: (B)

4. NAME: Elizabeth LOWTHROPPE-6789
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 19 Feb 1587/1588 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Thomas ROWOOD-6790 MRIN: 2269

Parent Link Type: (B)

5. NAME: Anne LOWTHROPPE-6791
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
F CHR.: 13 Feb 1568/1569 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,England
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE: young
BURIAL: PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
SPOUSE:

Parent Link Type: (B)

6. NAME: Isabell LOWTHROPPE-6792
--- BIRTH: 1570 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,England
F CHR.: 3 Jul 1570 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,England
MAR.: Bef 1606 PLACE: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
DEATH: Aft 1606 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
? SPOUSE: (male) BURNE-6793 MRIN: 2270

Parent Link Type: (B)

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Thomas LOWTHROPPE-2209
WIFE Elizabeth ?UNKNOWN-5483

Yr of Birth 1536
Yr of Birth

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Martin LOWTHROPPE-6794	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1572	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England
M CHR.: 21 Oct 1572	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH: 12 Nov 1572	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England
BURIAL:	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England
SPOUSE:	
8. NAME: Andrew LOWTHROPPE-6795	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1574	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England
M CHR.: 23 Apr 1574	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
9. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
10. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
11. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
12. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
13. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
14. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

HUSBAND Thomas LOWTHROPPE-2209

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Mary HOWELL-2210 (MRIN:572)
 Married: 2 Sep 1575 Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 Jane CARTER-5484 (MRIN:1844)
 Married: 1588 , ENGLAND

NOTES:

BIRTH: Info from Cherry Burton, Yorkshire Parish, England parish records.

MARRIAGE1: Md Elizabeth (widow) Clark prob. Cherry Burton, England. No birth dates for 1st four, only my info and last 4 all bapt Etton, 1st 1568/9, last 1574.

MARRIAGE2: Md 2 Sep 1575 prob. Etton, Mary Howell, dau of John Howell.

MARRIAGE3: Md 11 Nov 1588 prob. Etton, Jane Carter, dau of Richard Carter. She md after death of Thomas 1607 to John Coppendale of Eastrop, Yorkshire, England.

CHILDREN: Twenty two children by 3 wives. His last child was born when he was 74 years of age, died 2 yrs later.

DEATH: Info recorded in Parish records of Etton, Yorkshire Parish. Burial recorded in Etton cemetery. he was age 76 when died and listed as yeoman. Moved from Cherry Burton to Etton about 1566 where he is believed to have lived rest of his life. His will was written 5 Oct 1606 and proved the following January.

Have picture of one of the Lowthropp's but don't know if this Thomas, his father Robert or his father John? (didn't write the where from, other info on pg 80, if only knew name of book?)

Will of Thomas Lowthroppe of Cherry Burton 1606 proved Jan 1607. Written as was located in a book.

1. Jane, my wief lease for 12 yr for ed of my younge children whom I hiven unto her with these legacies.
2. Richard my sonne, if he die, then to my sonne Mark and if he be not of age XXI my sonne to be a tutor unto him.
3. Jane- my wief and Lawrence my sonne lease of Westwood, leas in territories of Scarborough
4. Robert-- three kye gatts in Etton
5. Markes, Lawrence, Joseph, and Bartholemew--moisty of lease of Etton pke or Calfe Pke
6. Bartholomew pte freehold lande called temple wood
7. Robert best horse
8. Isabel Burne my daughter, one cove
9. Katherine Aket my daughter one cove (mg lic of Catharine 12 Jun 1607 to Wm Akett)
10. Wm. Wykam, Thos Wykam and Jayne Wykam, children to my dau Audre Wykam, one cove among them.
11. robert my best bound wayne
12. robert all my freehold land in so Dalton and Walkinton.
13. Jane, Anne, Isabell and Elizabeth Akett, dau of Wm Akett son in law each of them one ewe
14. Poore of Etton vi- viij
15. Rest to Jane my wief, Richard, Lawrence, Marks, Joseph, Bartholomew my sons and Margaret Luce and Jane Lowthrop my daughters whom I make executors.

Witness: Thos Cardener, Alexander Lyon, Henry Jfenby

Proved 13 Jan 1606-07

(this info also included-don't know why as refers to Thomas father Robert)

4. John whos lands in So Dalton on his decease having no children came to his elder brother Thomas
5. Lawrence. The will of his mother (15720 makes bequests to his wife Elizabeth and to his two children Edward and Agnes.
6. Margaret who according to her mothers will was the wife of Robert Hodgeson. The will also gives the names of three of her daughters, Elline, Jane and Elizabeth.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Book by Huntington has much info on Lathrop family.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg24-25 Listed all children by all 3 marriages.

Some of the sources used in this book were: Culleton's sheet A; Etton, Yorkshire Parish Registers 1557-1971, East Riding County Record Office, Beverley, Yorkshire; Paver's Marriage Licences, Yorkshire Archaeological & Topographical Journal vol XI p. 229; Cherry Burton PR by Winn pg 16, 26; Robert Beilby Cook ed, Parish Registers of Holy Trinity Church, Goodramgate, York, Yorkshire Parish Register Society pub 1911 pg 41.

One source (not sure which one) says he married 2nd Mary Salte b. 1539 Yoxall, Stafford, Eng, died 16 Jan 1589 Etton, York Eng, Father Robert Salte b. ca 1524 of Yoxall, Eng and mother Gauche St. Andrews b. ca 1506, father John St. Andrews he was b. ca 1476 (by Computized Gen Library). If md Mary Howell, 2nd dates don't match and other sources said 2nd wife was Mary Howell, dau of John Howell. Could have been she was widow Salte when md Thomas but dates of Mary don't fit dates of Mary Salte so not sure if that is correct-GLT

WIFE Elizabeth ?UNKNOWN-5483

NOTES:

Book "Lothrop Family Records in England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou.

Stated Elizabeth died 9/2/1575. Book also stated Thomas md 2nd 1575 and

other sources listed 2nd mg date as 2 Sep 1575.

Etton records listed death for Elizabeth 29 Jul 1574. She had been married 1st to Mr Clark and maiden name is not known at this time.

Probably married in Cherry Burton, England as said moved to Etton in 1566. Elizabeth was 1st wife of Thomas Lowthrop and they had 8 children.

CHILD 1 Robert LOWTHROPPE-6783

NOTES:

Several sources listed Robert as son.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 States Robert 1st child born Cherry Burton, md in Etton 1607/8 to Ann Pattison.

CHILD 2 Catherine LOWTHROPPE-6785

NOTES:

Several sources listed Catherine as dau.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 List Catherine, md in Etton 12 Jun 1597 to William Akett (name in fathers will as Wm Akett Oct 1606). Will of father also listed Elizabeth Akett, dau of Wm Akett, son in law so had at least one dau before 1606. The way it was worded could have had daughters Jane, Anne, Isabell and Elizabeth?

Marriage licence of Catharine Lowthrop dated 12 Jun 1607 to William Akett.
Had a dau by 1606 maybe the date of 1597 is correct?

CHILD 3 Audrey (Awdre) LOWTHROPPE-6787

NOTES:

Several sources listed Audre/Awdrey as dau.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Awdrey md Mr Wykam.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 she was listed as dau Audre Wykam

So marriage would have taken place before 1606. She had at least 3 children by 1606 as listed in fathers will, William, Thomas and Jayne Wykam.

CHILD 4 Elizabeth LOWTHROPPE-6789

NOTES:

Several sources listed Elizabeth as dau.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Elizabeth md 1687/8 to Thomas Rowood.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 she was not listed.

CHILD 5 Anne LOWTHROPPE-6791

NOTES:

Several sources listed Anne as dau.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Anne bapt 13 Feb 1568/9, died young.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 she was not listed.

CHILD 6 Isabell LOWTHROPPE-6792

NOTES:

Several sources listed Isabell as dau.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Isabell bapt 3 Jul 1570 md Mr Burne.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 she was listed as Isabel Burne.

3rd mg of father also listed a dau Isabell who was born 1592 so maybe the Isabell who md Mr Burne by 1606 was 2nd Isabell and not this one?

CHILD 7 Martin LOWTHROPPE-6794

NOTES:

Several sources listed Martin as son.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Martin with bapt & death dates.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 he was not listed.

CHILD 8 Andrew LOWTHROPPE-6795

NOTES:

Several sources listed Andrew as son.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Andrew's bapt dates.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 he was not listed maybe died young?

Several sources listed Martin as son.

"John Lathrop 1881-1951, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1981 pg 25 listed Martin with age & death date.

Is father will of Oct 1898 he was not listed.

CHILD & ANDREW LOWNTHORPE-1792

1821

Several sources listed Andrew as son.

"John Lathrop 1881-1951, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1981 pg 25 listed Andrew's birth date.

Is father will of Oct 1898 he was not listed as the young?

HUSBAND Thomas LOWTHROPPE-2209

15740

BIRTH: 19 Jun 1536 PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND

CHR.: PLACE:

MAR.: 1588 PLACE: ENGLAND

DEATH: 9 Oct 1606 PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND

BURIAL: Oct 1606 PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND

FATHER: Robert LOWTHROPPE-2215

MOTHER: Ellen ASTON-2216

Parent Link Type: (B)

OTHER WIVES: Mary HOWELL-2210 and 1 Other

Parents' MRIN: 575

3- WIFE Jane CARTER-5484

BIRTH: PLACE:

CHR.: PLACE:

DEATH: Aft 1607 PLACE:

BURIAL: PLACE:

FATHER: Richard carter

MOTHER: (?)

Parent Link Type: ()

OTHER HUSBANDS: John COPPENDALE-6797

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Margaret LOWTHROPPE-6798

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1590

PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England

F CHR.: 13 Feb 1590

PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England

MAR.: PLACE:

DEATH: Aft 1606

PLACE:

BURIAL: PLACE:

SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Isabell LOWTHROPPE-6799

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1592

PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England

F CHR.: 29 Sep 1592

PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England

MAR.: PLACE:

DEATH: PLACE:

BURIAL: PLACE:

SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Lucy LOWTHROPPE-6800

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1593

PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England

F CHR.: 4 Jan 1593/1594

PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England

MAR.: 6 Jun 1613

PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND

DEATH: Aft 1660

PLACE:

BURIAL: PLACE:

SPOUSE: Ralph CANNOBIE/CAWNSBY-6806

MRIN: 2273

4. NAME: Richard LOWTHROPPE-6801

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1595

PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England

M CHR.: 12 Oct 1595

PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England

MAR.: 3 Jun 1634

PLACE: Holy Trinity, Yorkshire, England

DEATH: 1640/1641

PLACE: England

BURIAL: 10 Feb 1640/1641

PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England

SPOUSE: Dorothy LAWSON/LOWDON-6807

MRIN: 2274

5. NAME: Mark LATHROP-5485

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1597

PLACE: , ENGLAND

M CHR.: PLACE:

MAR.: PLACE:

DEATH: 1659

PLACE:

BURIAL: PLACE:

SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Lawrence LOWTHROPPE-6802

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1599

PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England

M CHR.: 19 Aug 1599

PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England

MAR.: 4 Jun 1629

PLACE: Cherry Burton, England

DEATH: 1680/1681

PLACE: England

BURIAL: 6 Mar 1680/1681

PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England

SPOUSE: Mary LOWTHROPP-6808

MRIN: 2275

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
 2815 Hillside Court
 Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
 (319) 355-2095

Records of: Gladys (nee) Gentry
2015-2015
2015-2015
(2015) 2015-2015

WIFE: Mary LOWMEYER-2000
BIRTH: 6 Mar 1880/1881
DEATH: 1900/1901
PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England
WIFE: 2015

6. NAME: Lawrence LOWMEYER-2000
BIRTH: 1900
M CH: 15 Jan 1900
Wife: 4 Jan 1900
DEATH: 1900/1901
PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England
WIFE: 2015

7. NAME: Mark LAWRENCE-2000
BIRTH: 1900
M CH: 1900
Wife: 1900
DEATH: 1900
PLACE: ENGLAND

8. NAME: Richard LOWMEYER-2000
BIRTH: 1900
M CH: 12 Oct 1900
Wife: 3 Jan 1900
DEATH: 1900/1901
PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England
WIFE: 2015

9. NAME: Lucy LOWMEYER-2000
BIRTH: 1900
M CH: 4 Jan 1900/1901
Wife: 6 Jan 1901
DEATH: 1900
PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England
WIFE: 2015

10. NAME: Isabella LOWMEYER-2000
BIRTH: 1900
M CH: 29 Sep 1900
Wife: 1900
DEATH: 1900
PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England
WIFE: 2015

11. NAME: Margaret LOWMEYER-2000
BIRTH: 1900
M CH: 13 Feb 1900
Wife: 1900
DEATH: 1900
PLACE: Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England
WIFE: 2015

OTHER SIBLINGS: John COPPERHILL-2000
BIRTH: 1900
Wife: 1900
DEATH: 1900
PLACE: ENGLAND

WIFE: Jane CARTER-2000
BIRTH: 1900
M CH: 1900
Wife: 1900
DEATH: 1900
PLACE: ENGLAND

OTHER SIBLINGS: Robert LOWMEYER-2000
BIRTH: 1900
M CH: 1900
Wife: 1900
DEATH: 1900
PLACE: ENGLAND

HUSBAND Thomas LOWTHROPPE-2209
WIFE Jane CARTER-5484Yr of Birth 1536
Yr of Birth

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Jane LOWTHROPPE-6803	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1600	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England
F CHR.: 14 Mar 1600	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1660	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE: <i>not incl - 16607</i>	
8. NAME: Joseph LOWTHROPPE-6804	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1602	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England
M CHR.: 31 Dec 1602	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1659	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
9. NAME: Bartholomew LOWTHROPPE-6805	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1604	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England
M CHR.: 1 Mar 1604	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, England
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1659	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
10. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
11. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
12. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
13. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
14. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

HUSBAND Thomas LOWTHROPPE-2209

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Mary HOWELL-2210 (MRIN:572)
 Married: 2 Sep 1575 Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
 Elizabeth ?UNKNOWN-5483 (MRIN:1843)
 Married: Abt 1556/1560 Cherry Burton, England

NOTES:

BIRTH: Info from Cherry Burton, Yorkshire Parish, England parish records.

MARRIAGE1: Md Elizabeth (widow) Clark prob. Cherry Burton, England. No birth dates for 1st four, only mg info and last 4 all bapt Etton, 1st 1568/9, last 1574.

MARRIAGE2: Md 2 Sep 1575 prob. Etton, Mary Howell, dau of John Howell.

MARRIAGE3: Md 11 Nov 1588 prob. Etton, Jane Carter, dau of Richard Carter. She md after death of Thomas 1607 to John Coppendale of Eastrop, Yorkshire, England.

CHILDREN: Twenty two children by 3 wives. His last child was born when he was 74 years of age, died 2 yrs later.

DEATH: Info recorded in Parish records of Etton, Yorkshire Parish. Burial recorded in Etton cemetery. he was age 76 when died and listed as yeoman. Moved from Cherry Burton to Etton about 1566 where he is believed to have lived rest of his life. His will was written 5 Oct 1606 and proved the following January.

Have picture of one of the Lowthrop's but don't know if this Thomas, his father Robert or his father John? (didn't write the where from, other info on pg 80, if only knew name of book?)

Will of Thomas Lowthroppe of Cherry Burton 1606 proved Jan 1607. Written as was located in a book.

1. Jane, my wief lease for 12 yr for ed of my younge children whom I hiven unto her with these legacies.
 2. Richard my sonne, if he die, then to my sonne Mark and if he be not of age XXI my sonne to be a tutor unto him.
 3. Jane- my wief and Lawrence my sonne lease of Westwood, leas in territories of Scarborough
 4. Robert-- three kye gatts in Etton
 5. Markes, Lawrence, Joseph, and Bartholemew--moiety of lease of Etton pke or Calfe Pke
 6. Bartholomew pte freehold lande called temple wood
 7. Robert best horse
 8. Isabel Burne my daughter, one cove
 9. Katherine Aket my daughter one cove (mg lic of Catharine 12 Jun 1607 to Wm Akett)
 10. Wm. Wykam, Thos Wykam and Jayne Wykam, children to my dau Audre Wykam, one cove among them.
 11. robert my best bound wayne
 12. robert all my freehold land in so Dalton and Walkinton
 13. Jane, Anne, Isabell and Elizabeth Akett, dau of Wm Akett son in law each of them one ewe
 14. Poore of Etton vj- viij
 15. Rest to Jane my wief, Richard, Lawrence, Marks, Joseph, Bartholomew my sons and Margaret Luce and Jane Lowthrop my daughters whom I make executors.
- Witness: Thos Cardener, Alexander Lyon, Henry Jfenby
 Proved 13 Jan 1606-07
 (this info also included-don't know why as refers to Thomas father Robert)
4. John whos lands in So Dalton on his decease having no children came to his elder brother Thomas
 5. Lawrence. The will of his mother (15720 makes bequests to his wife Elizabeth and to his two children Edward and Agnes.
 6. Margaret who according to her mothers will was the wife of Robert Hodgeson. The will also gives the names of three of her daughters, Elline, Jane and Elizabeth.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Book by Huntington has much info on Lathrop family.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg24-25 Listed all children by all 3 marriages.

Some of the sources used in this book were: Culleton's sheet A; Etton, Yorkshire Parish Registers 1557-1971, East Riding County Record Office, Beverley, Yorkshire; Paver's Marriage Licences, Yorkshire Archaeological & Topographical Journal vol XI p. 229; Cherry Burton PR by Winn pg 16, 26; Robert Beilby Cook ed, Parish Registers of Holy Trinity Church, Goodramgate, York, Yorkshire Parish Register Society pub 1911 pg 41.

One source (not sure which one) says he married 2nd Mary Salte b. 1539 Yoxall, Stafford, Eng, died 16 Jan 1589 Etton, York Eng, Father Robert Salte b. ca 1524 of Yoxall, Eng and mother Gauche St. Andrews b. ca 1506, father John St. Andrews he was b. ca 1476 (by Computized Gen Library). If md Mary Howell, 2nd dates don't match and other sources said 2nd wife was Mary Howell, dau of John Howell. Could have been she was widow Salte when md Thomas but dates of Mary don't fit dates of Mary Salte so not sure if that is correct-GLT

WIFE Jane CARTER-5484

OTHER MARRIAGES:

John COPPENDALE-6797 (MRIN:2272)
 Married: 1607 Yorkshire, England

NOTES:

Book "Lothrop Family Records in England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou.

3rd wife of Thomas Lothrop m. 1588. one son Mark 1597-1659 remained in England. Believe several of the children stayed in England.

She married 2nd to John Coppendale in 1607 after Thomas died in 1606. She and Thomas had 9 children.

CHILD 1 Margaret LOWTHROPPE-6798NOTES:

Several sources listed Margaret as dau.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Margaret's bapt. dates.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 she was listed as Margaret Lowthorp.

CHILD 2 Isabell LOWTHROPPE-6799NOTES:

Several sources listed Isabell as dau.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Isabell's bapt. dates.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 there was an Isabell Burne listed as dau and Thomas had a dau Isabell by his 1st wife also so not sure which one was intended to be in the will.

CHILD 3 Lucy LOWTHROPPE-6800NOTES:

Several sources listed Lucy as dau.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Lucy's bapt. date, mg date and was listed in will of brother Mark Apr 1660 as Lucy Cawnsby.

Marriage record name written as Ralph Cannobie.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 she was listed as Lucy Lowthrop.

CHILD 4 Richard LOWTHROPPE-6801NOTES:

Several sources listed Richard as son.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Richard's bapt. date, mg date.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 he was listed.

CHILD 5 Mark LATHROP-5485NOTES:

Book "Lothrop Family Records in England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou.

Son of Thomas and Jane Carter Lathrop. Remained in England.

CHILD 6 Lawrence LOWTHROPPE-6802NOTES:

Several sources listed Lawrence as son.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Lawrence's bapt. date, mg date. and death info.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 he was listed.

CHILD 7 Jane LOWTHROPPE-6803NOTES:

Several sources listed Jane as dau.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Jane's bapt. date, and was listed in will of brother Mark Apr 1660 as Jane Lowthrop.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 she was listed as Jane Lowthorp.

CHILD 8 Joseph LOWTHROPPE-6804NOTES:

Several sources listed Joseph as son.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed

NOTE:

Book "Lancet Family Records in England 1800-1850" by Gustave Ingham.

and wife of Thomas Ingham d. 1800. one son born 1807-1808 remained in England. Believe several of the children stayed in England.

She married her son Thomas Ingham in 1807 after Thomas died in 1806. She and Thomas had 3 children.

CHILD 1 LANCET 1800-1850

NOTE:

Several sources listed Ingham as son.

"John Ingham 1800-1850, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 listed Ingham's wife, date.

In father's will of Oct 1806 she was listed as Margaret Ingham.

CHILD 2 LANCET 1800-1850

NOTE:

Several sources listed Ingham as son.

"John Ingham 1800-1850, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 listed Ingham's wife, date.

In father's will of Oct 1806 there was an Ingham listed as son and Thomas had a son Ingham by his first wife also so not sure which one was intended to be in the will.

CHILD 3 LANCET 1800-1850

NOTE:

Several sources listed Ingham as son.

"John Ingham 1800-1850, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 listed Ingham's wife, date, and was listed in will of brother born Apr 1800 as Ingham.

Marriage record name written as Ralph Ingham.

In father's will of Oct 1806 she was listed as Ingham.

CHILD 4 LANCET 1800-1850

NOTE:

Several sources listed Ingham as son.

"John Ingham 1800-1850, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 listed Ingham's wife, date, and was listed in will of brother born Apr 1800 as Ingham.

In father's will of Oct 1806 he was listed.

CHILD 5 LANCET 1800-1850

NOTE:

Book "Lancet Family Records in England 1800-1850" by Gustave Ingham.

son of Thomas and Jane Carter Ingham. Remained in England.

CHILD 6 LANCET 1800-1850

NOTE:

Several sources listed Ingham as son.

"John Ingham 1800-1850, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 listed Ingham's wife, date, and death info.

In father's will of Oct 1806 he was listed.

CHILD 7 LANCET 1800-1850

NOTE:

Several sources listed Ingham as son.

"John Ingham 1800-1850, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 listed Ingham's wife, date, and was listed in will of brother born Apr 1800 as Ingham.

In father's will of Oct 1806 she was listed as Ingham.

CHILD 8 LANCET 1800-1850

NOTE:

Several sources listed Ingham as son.

"John Ingham 1800-1850, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 listed

Joseph's bapt. date, and was listed in will of nephew's Richard Lowthropp 1659 along with his son Thomas.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 he was listed.

CHILD 9 Barthalomew LOWTHROPPE-6805

NOTES:

Several sources listed Barthalomew as son.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Barthalomew's bapt. date, and was listed in will of nephew's Richard Lowthropp 1659.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 he was listed.

WILL OF THOMAS LOWTHROPPE of Cherry Burton 1606 provd 1607

- 1 Jane, my wieff lease for 12 yr for ed of my younge children whom I given unto her with these legacies.
2. Richard my sonne, if he die , then to my sonne Mark and if he be not of age XXI my sonne to be a tutor unto him.
3. Jane- my wieff and Lawrence my sonne lease of Westwood, leas in territories of Scarborough
4. Robert-- three kye gatts in Etton
5. Markes, Lawrence, Joseph, and Bartholemew-- moiety of lease of Etton pke or Calfe pke
- 6/ Bartholomew pte freehold lande called temple wood
7. Robert best horse
8. Isabel Burne my daughter, one cowe
9. Katherine Aket my daughter one cowe
10. Wm. Wykam, Thos Wykam and Jayne Wykam, children to my dau Audre Wykam, one cowe among them.
- 11 robert my best bound wayne
- 12 robert all my freehold land in so Dalton and Walkinton
- 13 Jane, Anne, Isabell and Elizabeth Akeit, dau of Wm Akeit son in law eaach of them one ewe
- 14 Poore of Etton vj- viij
- 15 Rest to Jane my wief, Richard, Lawrence, Marks, Joseph, Barthalomew my sons and Margaret, Luce and Jane Lowthorp my daughters whom I make executors.

Witness Thos Cardener, Alexander Lyon, Henry JFenby
Proved Jan 13 1606-07

4. John whos lands in So Dalton on his decease having no children came to his elder brother Thomas
5. Lawrence. The will of his mother (1572) makes bequests to his wife Elizabeth and to his tow children Edward and Agnes.
6. Margaret who according to her mothers will was the wife of Robert Hodgeson. The will also gives the names of three of her daughters, Elline, Jane and Elizabeth

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg24-25 Listed all children by all 3 marriages.
 Some of the sources used in this book were: Culleton's sheet A; Etton, Yorkshire Parish Registers 1557-1971, East Riding County Record Office, Beverley, Yorkshire; Paver's Marriage Licences, Yorkshire Archaeological & Topographical Journal vol XI p. 229; Cherry Burton PR by Winn pg 16, 26; Robert Beilby Cook ed, Parish Registers of Holy Trinity Church, Goodramgate, York, Yorkshire Parish Register Society pub 1911 pg 41.

CHILD 2 John LOWTHROPPE-6770

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 24.
 Listed John 2nd child born 1537 prob. Cherry Burton, later of South Dalton, York, and died with no issue. No mention of a marriage.

He was listed in will of father 1558.

CHILD 3 Lawrence LATHROP-5480

NOTES:

He was listed in his fathers will 1558.
 His mothers will of 1572 had listed two children for Lawrence: Edward and Agnes. However if md 1568 by 72 had 3 children, even though Samuel wasn't mentioned in will he was said to have been born 1570.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

He stated Lawrence 1539-1602 (where?) md Elizabeth Howell b. 1569. One son, Samuel 1570 md 1- Eliabeth Dennis and 2nd Margaret Prestwood and had a son Mark 1617-1685 of Salem and later Bridgewater, MA.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 24.
 Listed Lawrence birth Cherry Burton and burial in Cherry Burton and md to Elizabeth Howell, dau of John Howell.

CHILD 4 Margaret LOWTHROPPE-6769

NOTES:

She was listed in will of father 1558.

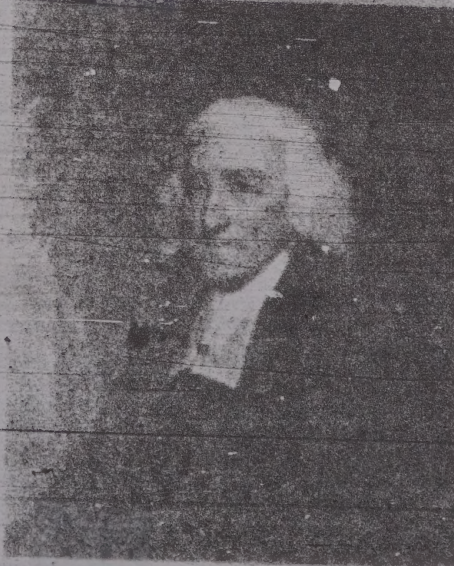
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 24.
 Listed Margaret as daughter and married Robert Hodgeson. No other info.

married May 1558
 on Huntingdon of Norfolk
 grave stone inscription
 Robert Lowthroppe
 1513

md Ellen Aston
 of his father
 John Lowthroppe
 1450

forgot to write
 Book came from

be Father of Robert
 Grandfather of Rev John Lowthroppe



HUSBAND John HOWELL-2211

31482

BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
FATHER:		
OTHER WIVES:	MOTHER:	Parent Link Type: ()

WIFE (female) ?UNKOWN-2212

31483

BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
FATHER:		
OTHER HUSBANDS:	MOTHER:	Parent Link Type: ()

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Mary HOWELL-2210	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1536	PLACE:
F CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
DEATH: 2 Sep 1575	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
BURIAL: 26 Jun 1588	PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
SPOUSE: Thomas LOWTHROPPE-2209 - 1536-1606.	MRIN: 572

15741

2. NAME: Elizabeth HOWELL-5481	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
F CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE: Cherry Burton, England
DEATH: 12 Jun 1568	PLACE:
BURIAL: 1569	PLACE:
SPOUSE: Lawrence LATHROP-5480 - 1538-1602	MRIN: 1842

3. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

4. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

5. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

6. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND John HOWELL-2211

WIFE (female) ?UNKNOWN-2212

CHILD 1 Mary HOWELL-2210

NOTES:

Birth was listed as 1526 but believe it was probably 1536. She would have been 58 if b. 1526 when son Rev. Joseph was born, which is almost impossible. Even age 48 would be almost close. Had one more child in 1587 age 51.

Married 1575 to Thomas Lowthropp in Etton, England and was 2nd mg for Thomas.

Not sure if first for Mary but she was listed as dau of John Howell. Even if born 1536 and md 1575 would have been 39 when married and had 5 children from 1576 to 1587 according to records. Which she would have been age 51 at time of last child's birth, that is if born 1536 and would have been 61 if born 1526 which don't think was right.

She was said to have died 26 Jun 1588 in Etton, Yorkshire, England and buried there.

CHILD 2 Elizabeth HOWELL-5481

NOTES:

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Robert Lowthroppe			
Born	Place	Cherry Burton, Y, England	LDS ordinance dates
Christened	Place		Baptized
Died	Place		Endowed
Buried	Place		Sealed to parents
Married	Place	Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse
27 Jun 1607/1608			
Husband's father		Thomas Lowthroppe *	
Husband's mother		Elizabeth ?Unknown	

Wife Ann Pattison			
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	29 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	Robert Lowthroppe
Wife	Ann Pattison
Notes HUSBAND - Robert Lowthroppe Several sources listed Robert as son. "John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 States Robert 1st child born Cherry Burton, md in Etton 1607/8 to Ann Pattison.	

Wife Carle Ann Lowthroppe			
Birth	Place	Parents	Spouse
1800	Mass	Robert Lowthroppe	Ann Pattison
1800	Mass	Robert Lowthroppe	Ann Pattison
1800	Mass	Robert Lowthroppe	Ann Pattison
Children: Thomas Lowthroppe Elizabeth Lowthroppe			

Printed by: Robert Lowthroppe Phone: 202.254.2095 E-mail: rlowthroppe72@outlook.com Date: 29 May 2018	Title: 11th Edition, Vol. 1, p. 423 Address: 11th Edition, Vol. 1, p. 423 Date: 29 May 2018
--	---

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband William Akyt or Akett			
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 12 Jun 1597/1607	Place Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			
Wife Catherine Lowthroppe			
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Aft 1606	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Thomas Lowthroppe *			
Wife's mother Elizabeth ?Unknown			

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 29 May 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	William Akyt or Akett
Wife	Catherine Lowthroppe
Notes WIFE - Catherine Lowthroppe Several sources listed Catherine as dau. "John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 List Catherine, md in Etton 12 Jun 1597 to William Akyt (name in fathers will as Wm Akett Oct 1606). Will of father also listed Elizabeth Akeit, dau of Wm Akett, son in law so had at least one dau before 1606. The way it was worded could have had daughters Jane, Anne, Isabell and Elizabeth? Marraige licence of Catharine Lowthrop dated 12 Jun 1607 to William Akett. Had a dau by 1606 maybe the date of 1597 is correct?	

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband (male) Wykam

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Bef 1606		Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife Audrey (Awdre) Lowthroppe

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Aft 1606			
Wife's father			
Thomas Lowthroppe *			
Wife's mother			
Elizabeth ?Unknown			

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	29 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	(male) Wykam
Wife	Audrey (Awdre) Lowthroppe
Notes	
HUSBAND - (male) Wykam First name not known. WIFE - Audrey (Awdre) Lowthroppe Several sources listed Audre/Awdrey as dau. "John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Awdrey md Mr Wykam. In fathers will of Oct 1606 she was listed as dau Audre Wykam So marriage would have taken place before 1606. She had at least 3 children by 1606 as listed in fathers will, William, Thomas and Jayne Wykam.	

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Thomas Rowood			
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 19 Feb 1587/1588	Place Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			
Wife Elizabeth Lowthroppe			
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father	Thomas Lowthroppe *		
Wife's mother	Elizabeth ?Unknown		

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	29 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	Thomas Rowood
Wife	Elizabeth Lowthroppe
Notes WIFE - Elizabeth Lowthroppe Several sources listed Elizabeth as dau. "John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Elizabeth md 1687/8 to Thomas Rowood. In fathers will of Oct 1606 she was not listed.	

Birth	1574	Place	Stoke Newington, England	Birth	1574	Place	Stoke Newington, England
Death	7 Jul 1653	Place	Stoke Newington, England	Death	7 Jul 1653	Place	Stoke Newington, England
Age	79 years	Place	Stoke Newington, England	Age	79 years	Place	Stoke Newington, England
Buried	Stoke Newington	Place	Stoke Newington, England	Buried	Stoke Newington	Place	Stoke Newington, England
Reference	"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25	Reference	"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25	Reference	"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25	Reference	"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25
Source	Stoke Newington	Source	Stoke Newington	Source	Stoke Newington	Source	Stoke Newington

Submitted by	Shirley (Lester) Rowood	Submitted by	Shirley (Lester) Rowood
Phone	(202) 555-2000	Phone	(202) 555-2000
E-mail address	shirleyrowood@comcast.net	E-mail address	shirleyrowood@comcast.net
Copyrighted	20 May 2018	Copyrighted	20 May 2018

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband (male) Burne				
Born		Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened		Place	Baptized	
Died		Place	Endowed	
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Bef 1606	Place Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father				
Husband's mother				
Wife Isabell Lowthroppe				
Born	1570	Place Etton, Yorkshire, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	3 Jul 1570	Place Etton, Yorkshire, England	Baptized	
Died	Aft 1606	Place	Endowed	
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Thomas Lowthroppe *				
Wife's mother Elizabeth ?Unknown				

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	29 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband (male) Burne

Wife Isabell Lowthroppe

Notes

WIFE - Isabell Lowthroppe
Several sources listed Isabell as dau.

"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed
Isabell bapt 3 Jul 1570 md Mr Burne.

In fathers will of Oct 1606 she was listed as Isabel Burne.

3rd mg of father also listed a dau Isabell who was born 1592 so maybe the Isabell who md Mr Burne by 1606 was
2nd Isabell and not this one?

Family Group Record

1800-1805	(male) Burns
1806-1810	Isabel Lowmyer
1811-1815	WIFE - Isabel Lowmyer
Several sources listed Isabel as dau.	
John Lathrop 1804-1805, A Puritan Biography by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1904 pg 52 listed Isabel mtd 3 Jul 1800 mtd Mr Burns.	
In letters will of Oct 1805 she was listed as Isabel Burns.	
But mtd or father who listed a dau Isabel who was born 1802 so maybe the Isabel who mtd Mr Burns in 1805 was 2nd Isabel and not this one?	

Family Group Record

2nd wife
showing

Page 1 of 2

Husband John Gallant (Gallande)			
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
13 Oct 1611	Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND		
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			
Wife Mary Lowthroppe			
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Aft 1628			
Wife's father			
Thomas Lowthroppe *			
Wife's mother			
Mary Howell			

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	29 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	John Gallant (Gallande)
Wife	Mary Lowthroppe
Notes	
HUSBAND - John Gallant (Gallande) Info for several books and one being "John Lothrop 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg25.	
Wife was listed in will of brother Thomas Lowthorp of 1629 as Mary Gallant. Marriage of Mary in Etton to John Gallande (Gallant) 13 Oct 1611.	
WIFE - Mary Lowthroppe Info for several books and one being "John Lothrop 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg25.	
She was listed as 2nd child of Thomas and Mary Howell Lowthroppe and not listed in will of father 1606 even though was listed in will of brother Thomas Lowthorp of 1629 as Mary Gallant. Marriage of Mary in Etton to John Gallande (Gallant) 13 Oct 1611.	

Family Group Record

Husband	John Gallant (Galland)
Wife	Mary Lowthrop
Notes	HUSBAND - John Gallant (Galland) Info for several books and one being "John Lowthrop 1584-1623, A Puritan Biography" by Richard Woodcut Price pub 1984 pg12 Wife was listed in will of brother Thomas Lowthrop of 1629 as Mary Gallant. Marriage of Mary to John Galland (Galland) 13 Oct 1611. WIFE - Mary Lowthrop Info for several books and one being "John Lowthrop 1584-1623, A Puritan Biography" by Richard Woodcut Price pub 1984 pg12 She was listed as 2nd child of Thomas and Mary Howell Lowthrop and not listed in will of father 1606 even though was listed in will of brother Thomas Lowthrop of 1629 as Mary Gallant. Marriage of Mary to John Galland (Galland) 13 Oct 1611.

Family Group Record

2nd wife
Thomas

Page 1 of 2

Husband Thomas Lowthroppe			
Born	1582	Place	Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
Christened	14 Oct 1582	Place	Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
Died	By 6 May 1629	Place	England
Buried		Place	
Married		Place	
Husband's father		Thomas Lowthroppe *	
Husband's mother		Mary Howell	
Wife Elizabeth ?Unknown			
Born		Place	
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	29 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	Thomas Lowthroppe
Wife	Elizabeth ?Unknown
Notes HUSBAND - Thomas Lowthroppe Info for several books and one being "John Lothrop 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg25. He was listed as 3rd child of Thomas and Mary Howell Lowthroppe and not listed in will of father 1606. Thomas Lowthrop's will 20 Oct 1628 proved 1629 listed his sister Mary Gallant and brother William. Thomas baptizim listed in Etton records. Thomas was admitted to Queen's College, Cambridge, 30 Jun 1601, took bachelor's degree 1604 and married Elizabeth (?). Died 1629.	

Family Group Record

3 wife
same

Page 1 of 2

Husband Ralph Cannobie or Cawnsby			
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
6 Jun 1613		Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			
Wife Lucy Lowthroppe			
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
1593		Etton, Yorkshire, England	
4 Jan 1593/1594		Etton, Yorkshire, England	
Aft 1660			
Wife's father			
Thomas Lowthroppe *			
Wife's mother			
Jane Carter			

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	29 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Ralph Canobbie or Canobbie		Lucy Lowthrop	
Birth	1893	Birth	1893
Death	1954	Death	1954
Married	1913	Married	1913
Divorced		Divorced	
Remarried		Remarried	
Parents	John Canobbie, Mary Canobbie	Thomas Lowthrop, Mary Lowthrop	
Siblings	John Canobbie, Mary Canobbie	Thomas Lowthrop, Mary Lowthrop	
Spouse	Lucy Lowthrop	John Canobbie	
Children	John Canobbie, Mary Canobbie	Thomas Lowthrop, Mary Lowthrop	
Grandchildren	John Canobbie, Mary Canobbie	Thomas Lowthrop, Mary Lowthrop	
Great-grandchildren	John Canobbie, Mary Canobbie	Thomas Lowthrop, Mary Lowthrop	

1101 Broadway Rd, Unit # 403 Brooklyn, NY 11225-4171 State	(609) 352-5052 (609) 352-5052 1101 Broadway Rd, Unit # 403 Brooklyn, NY 11225-4171
--	---

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	Ralph Cannobie or Cawnsby
Wife	Lucy Lowthroppe
Notes	
WIFE	- Lucy Lowthroppe Several sources listed Lucy as dau.
	"John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Lucy's bapt. date, mg date and was listed in will of brother Mark Apr 1660 as Lucy Cawnsby.
	Marriage record name written as Ralph Cannobie.
	In fathers will of Oct 1606 she was listed as Lucy Lowthrop.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Headland	Richard Cannobie or Cawnsby
Wife	Lucy Lowthorpe
Notes	- Lucy Lowthorpe
WIFE	Several sources listed Lucy as dau.
John Lowthorpe 1584-1622, A further biography & genealogy, by Richard Woodcraft, Price paid 1984, pg 22, listed Lucy's date, and was listed in will of brother Henry, Apr 1620 as Lucy Cawnsby. Marriage record name written as Ralph Cannobie In father will of Oct 1605 she was listed as Lucy Lowthorpe.	

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband				
Richard Lowthroppe				
Born	1595	Place	Etton, Yorkshire, England	LDS ordinance dates
Christened	12 Oct 1595	Place	Etton, Yorkshire, England	Baptized
Died	1640/1641	Place	England	Endowed
Buried	10 Feb 1640/1641	Place	Cherry Burton, Y, England	Sealed to parents
Married	3 Jun 1634	Place	Holy Trinity, Yorkshire, England	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father Thomas Lowthroppe *				
Husband's mother Jane Carter				
Wife				
Dorothy Lawson or Lowdon				
Born		Place		LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died		Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Wife's father				
Wife's mother				

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	29 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 3

Richard Lowthion			
Birth	1952	East Yorkshire, England	English
Childhood	1952 to 1955	East Yorkshire, England	English
Marriage	1955/1956	England	English
Children	1956 to 1958	Great Britain, England	English to parents
Parents	1958 to 1960	Great Britain, England	English to parents
Thomas Lowthion			
John Carter			
Monthly Lowthion or Lowdon			
Birth	1958	Great Britain, England	English
Childhood	1958 to 1960	Great Britain, England	English
Marriage	1960/1961	Great Britain, England	English
Children	1961 to 1963	Great Britain, England	English to parents
Parents	1963 to 1965	Great Britain, England	English to parents

Printed to	Printed to (Low) Thomas
From	(Low) 1952-1955
From which	1952-1955
File number	1952-1955
Address	2104 Kimberly Rd, Unit 103
Postcode	1952-1955
State	1952-1955

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	Richard Lowthroppe
Wife	Dorothy Lawson or Lowdon
Notes HUSBAND - Richard Lowthroppe Several sources listed Richard as son. "John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Richard's bapt. date, mg date. In fathers will of Oct 1606 he was listed.	

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Lawrence Lowthroppe				
Born	1599	Place	Etton, Yorkshire, England	LDS ordinance dates
Christened	19 Aug 1599	Place	Etton, Yorkshire, England	Baptized
Died	1680/1681	Place	England	Endowed
Buried	6 Mar 1680/1681	Place	Cherry Burton, Y, England	Sealed to parents
Married	4 Jun 1629	Place	Cherry Burton, England	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father Thomas Lowthroppe *				
Husband's mother Jane Carter				
Wife Mary Lowthropp				
Born		Place		LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died		Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Wife's father				
Wife's mother				

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	29 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	Lawrence Lowthroppe
Wife	Mary Lowthropp
Notes	HUSBAND - Lawrence Lowthroppe Several sources listed Lawrence as son. "John Lathropp 1584-1653, A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 25 Listed Lawrence's bapt. date, mg date. and death info. In fathers will of Oct 1606 he was listed.

6 gam

HUSBAND John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097

7870

BIRTH: 1584 PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
CHR.: 20 Dec 1584 PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
MAR.: 10 Oct 1610 PLACE: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND
DEATH: 8 Nov 1653 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
BURIAL: Nov 1653 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA, Barnstable cem.
FATHER: Thomas LOTHROPPE-2209 MOTHER: Mary HOWELL-2210
OTHER WIVES: Ann HAMMOND-6832

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 572

WIFE Hannah HOWSE-2098

7871

BIRTH: Abt 1590 PLACE: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 16 Feb 1633 PLACE: London, ENGLAND
BURIAL: Feb 1633 PLACE: (Lamberth Marsh), ENGLAND
FATHER: John HOWSE [Rev.]-2213 MOTHER: Alice ?UNKNOWN-2214
OTHER HUSBANDS:

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 574

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Thomas LOTHROP-6809

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1612 PLACE: Eastwell, Kent, England
M CHR.: 21 Feb 1612 PLACE: Eastwell, Kent, England
MAR.: 11 Dec 1639 PLACE: Boston, MA
DEATH: 1707 PLACE: MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Sarah LARNED-6810 MRIN: 2276

2. NAME: Jane LATHROP-2096

Parent Link Type: (B)

720
--- BIRTH: Sep 1614 PLACE: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
F CHR.: 29 Sep 1614 PLACE: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
MAR.: 8 Apr 1635 PLACE: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
DEATH: 9 Oct 1683 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
BURIAL: 1683 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
SPOUSE: Samuel FULLER-2095 MRIN: 515

3935

3. NAME: Anne LOTHROP-6816

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1616 PLACE: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
F CHR.: 12 May 1616 PLACE: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Apr 1617 PLACE: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
BURIAL: 30 Apr 1617 PLACE: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: John LOTHROP-6817

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1617/1618 PLACE: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
M CHR.: 22 Feb 1617/1618 PLACE: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
MAR.: 18 Jan 1637/1638 PLACE: All Saints, Wandsworth, Surry, ENGLAND
DEATH: Aft 1653 PLACE: ENGLAND
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Mary HEILY-6822 MRIN: 2277

5. NAME: Barbara LOTHROP-6818

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1619 PLACE: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
F CHR.: 31 Oct 1619 PLACE: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
MAR.: 19 Jul 1638 PLACE: Duxbury, MA
DEATH: Aft 1653 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: John EMMERSON-6823 MRIN: 2278

6. NAME: Samuel LOTHROP-6819

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: Feb/Mar 1623 PLACE: London, Middlesex, ENGLAND
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 28 Nov 1644 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable, MA
DEATH: 29 Feb 1699/1700 PLACE: Norwich, New London Co., CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Elizabeth SCUDDER-6824 MRIN: 2279 There are other marriage(s)

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097
WIFE Hannah HOWSE-2098

Yr of Birth 1584
Yr of Birth 1590

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Joseph LOTHROP-6820	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1624	PLACE: Eastwell/Lamberth, ENGLAND
M CHR.: 11 Apr 1624	PLACE: Eastwell/Lamberth, ENGLAND
MAR.: 11 Dec 1650	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable, MA
DEATH: 1700/1702	PLACE: Barnstable, MA
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE: Mary ANSELL-6830	MRIN: 2283
8. NAME: Benjamin LOTHROP-6821	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1626	PLACE: Eastwell/Lamberth, ENGLAND
M CHR.: 24 Dec 1626	PLACE: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND
MAR.: Abt 1650	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
DEATH: Aft 1683	PLACE: Charlestown, Suffolk Co., MA
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE: Martha ?UNKNOWN-6831	MRIN: 2284
9. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
10. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
11. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
12. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
13. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
14. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

HUSBAND John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Ann HAMMOND-6832 (MRIN:2285)

Married: 14 Jun 1635

Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA

NOTES:

Name was usually spelled Lothrop/Lowthroppe in England, US Lothrop or Lathrop.

Johns baptizin was listed in Etton parish records. Exact birth date is not known.

MARRIAGE1: Md 1st Eastwell, Kent, England 1610 to Hannah Howse/House, sister of Samuel House of America. Dau of John and Alice Howse. Believe to have had 8 children.

MARRIAGE2: Has been stated John md 2nd Ann Hammond or a Dimmock but one source listed wife as Ann Hammond dau of William Hammond and Elizabeth Paine/Payne Hammond born 1616 Lavenham, Suffolk, England and died 1687/89 Barnstable, MA. Their 1st child was said to have been born 6 Jun 1636 so believe would have married about 1635. Also one source had said he md 2nd 17 Feb 1636/7. Believe to have had 6/7 children.

DEATH: Will Barnstable, MA. He died 10 Nov 1653.

CHILDREN: Believe to have had 8 children by 1st marriage and 7 by 2nd. Was stated Joseph and Benjamin was baptized by grandfather John Howse but a book on the family says John Howse wouldn't have anything to do with the family after they left the Church of England when they moved to Lamberth marsh, 1623. Son John was raised by his Uncle Thomas and never went to the US. and raised to be Minsiter in the Church of England.

TIMELINE OF JOHN:

The Virgin Queen "Elizabeth" had reigned for 26 years when John was born, she reigned 19 more years till the year 1603.

1603-1625 King James I reigned.

15 Oct 1602 John was 18 and was awarded a scholarship to Oxford University by the Bishop of London. He matriculated at Christ Church college.

1603 He transferred to Cambridge University. At this time John witnessed one of the larget demonstrations for the Puritan cause that had ever transpired in England.

1604 King James Told the Puritans would reform or he would send them out of the country or wirse. King James commissioned a revision of the Bible, the Completed Version in 1611 became known as Authorized or King James Version.

1605 John graduated from Queens college, Cambridge with a BA degree.

20 Dec 1607 John was ordained a deacon by the Bishop of London. He began his ministry for the Church of England in Bennington, Hertfordshire as Curate (Lincoln Diocese). The timbered house, presumed to be where he lived is still standing.

1609 John recieved his MA degree from Cambridge.

15 Aug 1610 John became the Perpetual Curate of the Egerton Church in Kent (Canterbury diocese). This was the second and last church he officiated for the Church of England.

10 Oct 1610 John married Hannah Howse, Eastwell, Kent, England. (name also spelled House).

1611 New genealogist Charles Farrow found Rev John, Curate at Little Chart before 1611 and also 1611 curate at St James The Great, Egerton Church there bombed during WWII and only Tower remains.

1616 Henry Jacobs came back from Holland and established the Independant Church to which John later became affiliated iwth.

1623 John renounced is orders and moved to Lamberth Marsh and joined the Independent Church (which was jsut outside London).

1624 John was sustained as minister of the Independant Church, succeeding Henry Jacobs, who had came to America, where he died 2 years later. His congregation was comprised of both non-separating Independent Puritans and Separatists.

1625 King James I died.

1625-1649 King Charles I was in reign. He married a daughter of King of France.

1628 King Charles appointed William Laud to be Bishop of London. He was death on Independants and ran rampant on the services and imprisioned many.

1629 Parliment was also dissolved.

1632 William Laud started a venditta to track down Rev. John Lathrop. 22 Apr or 29 Apr William sent his men to where Rev. John was holding church and arrested 42 members at the home of Humphrey Barnett in Black Friars in London. 11 were women, 18 escaped.

3 May 1632 John was tried before the High commission. He was sent to prison in worst prison in London, the Newgate.

16 Feb 1633 John was released from prison to visit his dying wife Hannah. She died then and he was sent back to prison. All this time his daughter Jane was taking food to him as she was allowed.

24 Apr 1634 John's children went to the Archbishop Laud to plead for their fathers release to take care of them. He was released with the stipulation he go to America. He agreed.

18/27 Sep 1634 John and his family, except for one son John, arrived in Boston with 32 members of his congregation. William Laud not knowing he had left for America so soon had wanted him arrested again and had gone to his house just moments after he left for the ship. Samuel House, brother to wife Hannah, also came with him.

14 Jun 1635 or 17 Feb 1636 There are two dates for 2nd marriage of John to Anna Hammond.

8 Nov 1653 John died in Barnstable at the age of 68 and was buried in the Barnstable cemetery.

Back in England 1644 William Laud was beheaded at his request for all the things he had done and 1645 task was done. 1642-46 Civil War in England, the English wrested their liberty from King Charles. 1649 King Charles was beheaded at Whitehall.

Rev. John Lathrop was 1st minister in Scituate, MA in 1634. Then went to Barnstable and was 1st minster there also.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Book by Huntington has much info on Lathrop family.

Book "Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis #974.48 Pg 175: Stated John born in Elton, East Riding, Yorkshire, son of Thomas of Cherry Burton and grandson of John Lowthorpe of Lowthorpe, Yorkshire. First settled in Egertown in Kent, and afterwards succeeded Herny Jacob as pastor of the Southwark Church in London. He came over in the Griffin 1634 and settled first in Scituate, then in Barnstable, 1639.

"Plymouth Colony " Its History & People 1620-1691 by Eugene Aubrey Stratton # 974.402 pg 320. Lothrop's family can be traced back a number of generatioesn in England and his own baptism is recorded at Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec 1584. He graduated from Cambridge University with a B.A. in 1605 and M.A. in 1609. He became curate of the church at Egerton, County Kent from ca 1611 to 1623. In 1623 he was called to succeed Rev. Henry Jacob, who had left for Virginia, at the First Independent Church in Southwark, Surrey. Independent worship being illegal, Lothrop's services were conducted in secret. In 1632 he was imprisoned, but released on bail in 1634 at which time he was able to leave England for America. His first wife may have died about this time which enabled him to sail for America with 4 of his children.

His will dated 10 Aug 1653, inventory 8 Dec 1653 names his sons Thomas, John (in England) and Benjamin and daughters Jane and Deborah and to rest of my children both mine and my wives, each to have a cow. Not known just how many children he had by his will for sure. As no Elizabeth was listed per say but on 3 Oct 1665 "Mr Barnabas Laythorpe hath seen cause in the behalfe of his sister(Elizabeth Williams) and thouse related to her to revive the former complaint (against John Williams). From all research it is believe she was his blood sister.

"Mayflower Remembered" by Crispin Gill pub 1970 (Waco, TX libr 974.4) Has map of where Rev John lived in MA.

"Mayflower Planters" by Hills (Waco, TX libr) pg 60-61 Md Hannah Howes who d. 1633 and md 2nd Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1636/7. when he became pastor of the first independent Congregational church in Londen in 1623 and it was broken up in 1632 and he was tried by the Star chamber, and imprisoned for 2 years in Newgate. He was relaeased in 1634 and sentenced to banishment at which time he sailed from England with his family on the ship "Griffin" and landed at Boston in 1634. Settled at Scituate and Barnstable, being the first minister who preached at either place. Here his children are listed as: dau, dau, Joseph md Mary Ansol, Samuel b. 1620, Thomas md Evans wid, John, Hopedstill, Barnabas.

"Pioneers of Mass" by Pope pg 292: Rev John Lothrop's will dated 10 Aug prob. 8 Dec 1653. Bequeaths to wife, to eldest son Thomas, to son John who is in England, son Benjamin, daughter Jane and Barbara and to each of rest of children to his and his wives.

"Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families" by Otis List Rev John's 2nd mq to Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1636/7, John died 8 Nov 1653 then listed children born in England: Jane, Ann, John, Barbara, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin and children born Scituate, MA: Barnabas and a dau and children born Barnstable, MA: Abigail, Bathshua, John and a son.

The ship "Griffin" arrived Boston 18 Sep 1634 with Rev. John Lothrop, from London to Scituate, Mrs Lothrop, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jane and Barbara. But has been said Thomas and John stayed in England. Need actual copy of manifest as don't believe a wife came either.

"Founders and Patriots" by Colket

Vol 1 pg 338 (name of book not known) Has this info: Samuel House, Robert Linnett and Thomas Dimmock were brothers in law to Rev. John Lathrop by 2nd wife Ann Hammond. Then said Samuel md Elizabeth Hammond, sister to Rev

John's wife Ann. Then said Thomas md Ann Hammond as well so not sure if mixup on names or what. Bethiah dau of Robert Linnell b. 7 Feb 1640. Timothy son of Mr Dimmock bapt 12 Jan 1639 and Shubeall, son of Mr Dimmock b. 15 Sep 1644 and Mahetabel Dimmock, dau master Dimmock, Apr 1642.
8 Jan 1634 Scituate, MA Samuel House at church. Dau Elizabeth House bapt 23 Oct 1636; dau Sarah House bapt 1 Aug 1641 and son John House bapt 18 May 1645

WIFE Hannah HOWSE-2098

NOTES:

She was said to be dau of Rev. John Howse and Alice. Had a brother Samuel how came to America with husband Rev. John Lathrop 1634. *Father John rector of Eastwell Parish, Neighboring*

They were living just outside London, England when she died at Lamberth Marsh while husband was in jail at Newgate.

Hannah and John believe to have had 8 children.

CHILD 1 Thomas LOTHROP-6809

NOTES:

BIRTH: Eastwell, Kent, England records, Egerton church. Bishops Transcripts at Canterbury Cathedral Archives. It has been stated he was the son of Rev. John and Hannah Howse Lothrop.

MARRIAGE: Recorded Boston Mass according to records. He was age 27. Md widow Sarah Larned Ewer (sometimes written Linnell).

DEATH: Not sure of where death took place as books have listed year 1707 but on place. Could be MA.

CHILDREN: 5 children known. According to Barnstable records his first five children were born there from 1640 to 1649.

Book "Exiled" by Helene Holt pub 1987 (purchased Dec 1987) Listed Thomas and said became a land surveyor, a large landowner, a businessman and was liable to bear arms. Thomas was known to have lived in Barnstable and Eastham, Mass. His son Thomas was born 1640. (other records list his birth 7 Jul 1644 Barnstable, Mass).

While his father was in prison Thomas got a job in Yorkshire to help the family. He was not with the family when they went to the Archbishop Laud to ask their father be released. Brother John, the only Anglican still in the family, having been reared by an Uncle Thomas Lowthrop.

Several other books written on Rev. John Lowthrop.

Thomas was born in Eastwell, Kent, England and lived there till 1623 when his father moved to Lamberth Marsh near London. He stayed at the home until his father was jailed and then he had to look for work to help the family.

Sept 1634 Thomas with his family sailed on the ship "Griffin" for Boston and first settled at Scituate, Mass. 1639 he moved with his family to Barnstable, Mass. Why it is stated he married in Boston, I don't know.

Maybe after 1649 he moved to Eastham, MA. Thomas joined his fathers church in 1627. His name also on list of inhabitants of Barnstable 1640 and again in 1679 (if same person). In 29 Nov 1661 he was one of committees for laying land in Sacconnesett. He was a respectful and useful man but not equal in ability to his brother Jospeh and Barnabas

Several books listed info on him with reference to father Rev. John Lowthropp.

:John Lothrop 1684-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

CHILD 2 Jane LATHROP-2096

NOTES:

The name has been spelled several ways, mostly in US Lothrop and Lathrop which is the way most have spelled it and that is what I will use.

Several sources have been located for this family, many same as husbands.

Samuel and Jane were married at Mr Cudworth's in Scituate by Capt. Miles Standish 8 Apr 1635. Also stated 18 Apr.

Samuel and Jane had 9 known children. The last one in 1658 when Jane was 44 years of age.

Jane died before her husband in 1683 but no record of when. Has been stated she died 9 Oct 1683.

"An Ancestral Chart And Handbook" by Olive Barrick Rowland pg123-124 has stated Jane was the dau of Rev. John Lathrop (pg 177) who was first pastor in Scituate in 1634. Many other sources listed the name as Lothrop. Believe it was Lothrop in England but in US most used Lathrop as spelling.

"John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27 list 8 children for Jane and Samuel. Md 8 Apr. Died between 1658-1683 Barnstable.

CHILD 3 Anne LOTHROP-6816

NOTES:

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26.

Several other sources also list Anne.

CHILD 4 John LOTHROP-6817NOTES:

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26.

Only one of children of John and Hannah that stayed in England. He was raised by his uncle Thomas Lowthorpp and became a minister in the Church of England. He probably died in England after 1653 as he was named in his fathers will.

Book "Exile" by Helene Holt gives very little on the children of John. Did state John Jr was sent to his Uncle to be raised as Anglican as he was the 2nd son. The first Thomas was to be raised Independent and to be prepared for the ministry if wanted. It was said that John Jr. was really the one that caused the Archbishop to let John Sr. out of Newgate prison to be with his children if he went to America as William Laud was impressed with John Jr.

John's mother was not well for several years before she died but she did get to see John Jr one more time on her death bed in 1633. So John must not have had much to do with his family after being taken by his Uncle to be raised.

CHILD 5 Barbara LOTHROP-6818NOTES:

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was married in Duxbury, MA by Capt. Miles Standish as was her sister Jane.

No info on her death to date.

She was listed in fathers will of 1653 Barnstable, MA.

CHILD 6 Samuel LOTHROP-6819OTHER MARRIAGES:

Abigail DOANE-6825 (MRIN:2280)

Married: 1690

Plymouth, MA

NOTES:

BIRTH: His parents had moved to Lamberth Marsh, near London by 1623 and he was said to have been born Feb or Mar 1623 so probably there. If born 1622 as also been stated would have been Eastwell, Egerton Church. No baptism record to date.

MARRIAGE1: Barnstable records list 1st marriage to Elizabeth Scudder. Believe 9 children by Elizabeth.

MARRIAGE2: Stated md 2nd 1690 in Plymouth. Not located acutal record to Abigail Doane. No children mentioned by Abigail.

DEATH: Date has been given but not checked for will to date prob. Norwich, CT. where he died.

CHILDREN: 9 children listed in several books on Lathrop families and has been said several famous people from this line.

If Samuel was born 1622 would have been at Eastwell, Egerton church but if born 1623 his parents had moved to Lamberth Marsh, near London by then. Both dates have been stated.

He left for America with his father and siblings 1634 where they first settled in Scituate, MA then 1639 they moved to Barnstable where he married 1st in 1644. He lived there till 1648 when he moved to New London, CT then 1668 he was in Norwich, CT.

Samuel was a house builder in Barnstable. One source says he became Jude in General Court of CT also. He had a farm of 260 acres and also serves as constable and townsman and lived in New London (which at that time was called Peguot) then to Norwich, CT.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Listed birth only Feb/Mar 1623.

Book "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop pub 1977 ch 16 p 23. Listed birth date Feb/Mar 1623.

Other sources listed his death and marriage info.

CHILD 7 Joseph LOTHROP-6820NOTES:

BIRTH: Was stated he his baptizm was recorded in Eastwell, Kent, England where he was baptised by his grandfather John Howse. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Howse family after John left the Anglican church of England.

Several other sources also list same.

CHILD 1 John LAWRENCE-1841

NOTE: Book "John Lawrence 1841-1927" by Richard Woodbury Price, pub 1984 pg 16.
 One of the children of John and Hannah that stayed in England. He was raised by his uncle Thomas Lawrence and became a minister in the Church of England. He probably died in England after 1927 as he was named in his father's will.
 Book "Tells" by Helene Holt gives very little on the children of John. His name John is not mentioned in his will as he was not a son. The first thing was to be raised independent and to be prepared for the ministry in England. It was said that John was really the one that caused the Lawrence family to get John in. He was given to be with his children if he went to America as William had been represented with John in.
 John's mother was not well for several years before she died but she did not see John in her time as her death had in 1833. So John must not have had much to do with his family after being taken by his father to England.

CHILD 2 Thomas LAWRENCE-1841

NOTE: Book "John Lawrence 1841-1927" by Richard Woodbury Price, pub 1984 pg 16. Was married in England. He by Capt. William Lawrence as was his sister Jane.
 So late on her death to date.
 He was listed in father's will of 1833, Barnstable, MA.

CHILD 3 Samuel LAWRENCE-1841

NOTE: Book "John Lawrence 1841-1927" by Richard Woodbury Price, pub 1984 pg 16.
 Married: 1890
 Plymouth, MA

NOTE: His parents had moved to Barnstable, near London by 1817 and he was said to have been born before that. It was said he was also said to have been born in England. He was named in his father's will as John Lawrence. He was named in his father's will as John Lawrence.

REMARKS: Barnstable records list his marriage to Elizabeth Bowdler. Believed 2 children by Elizabeth.
 WILKINSON: Stated in 1850 in Plymouth. Not located actual record in Adair's books. No children mentioned in Adair's.

DEATH: Date has been given but not checked for will to date from Norwich, CT. where he died.
 CHILDREN: 2 children listed in several books on Lawrence families and one been said several families from this time.

It seemed was born 1827 would have been at Barnstable. Epworth church but it born 1827 his parents had moved to Barnstable, near London by then. Both dates have been stated.

He left for America with his father and siblings left where they first settled in Baltimore. He then told that moved to Barnstable where he married in 1841. He lived there till 1841 when he moved to New London, CT then 1842 he was in Norwich, CT.

Samuel was a house builder in Barnstable. One source says he became John in General Court of CT also. He had a son of 2nd name and also serves as constable and townman and lived in New London (which at that time was called Norwich) from to Norwich, CT.

Book "John Lawrence 1841-1927" by Richard Woodbury Price, pub 1984 pg 16. Listed birth only, Feb/Mar 1823.

Book "In His Place" by Charles Lawrence Lawrence pub 1977 ch 10 p 23. Listed birth date Feb/Mar 1823.

Other sources listed his death and marriage info.

CHILD 4 Joseph LAWRENCE-1841

NOTE: It was stated he his baptism was recorded in Barnstable, Kent, England where he was baptized by his grandfather John Lawrence. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the house family after John left the Anglican church of England.

MARRIAGE: Listed in Barnstable records.

DEATH: Date listed as between 9 Oct 1700 and 9 Apr 1702 Barnstable, MA. Probably is a will but not checked to date.

CHILDREN: Joseph was said to have had 12 children all born Barnstable, but the birth records are recorded with Plymouth Vital Records as well.

Capt. Joseph was civilian of distinction, was military officer of Merit and was Deputy to colony CT in 1667 and for 18 years afterwards. In 1676 Lieut Lowthrop as he was styled was the Barnstable Member of the Council of War consisting of one member from each town in the colony, during King Philips uprising and again in 1685. His brothers also was in 1676 and acted as agents for the settlement of Rochester. Joseph was the Register of Deeds and Register of Probate in 1702 and for succeeding years. Here was also stated was Sheriff from 1715 to 1721 (which if he died in 1702 wasn't possible) and was Judge of Court of Common Pleas 1701 for several years following (again question?)

One source listed Joseph age 26 when married and became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held title of Captain and Lieutenant. Was well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Settled in Barnstable.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1634 on the ship "Griffin" and listed first in Scituate until 1639 then moved to Barnstable where he lived the rest of his life.

Book "Lineages of Associates of Founders & Patriots" listed the direct line of Gilbert M. Lothrop b. 1907 Boston from Rev. John to Joseph to Thomas & Elizabeth Gorham Lathrop on down to him.

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was listed he was bapt. in Eastwell 11 Apr 1624. Yet according to history his parents were in Lamberth Marsh near London by 1623. Did they take him back to Eastwell to be baptized?

Was said he was well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Married at age 26 and then became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held the title of Captain and Lieutenant also.

CHILD 8 Benjamin LOTHROP-6821

NOTES:

BIRTH: Was stated he his baptism was recorded in Eastwell, Kent, England where he was baptised by his grandfather John Howse. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Howse family after John left the Anglican church of England.

MARRIAGE: Said md Barnstable, MA but no date or maiden name of Martha. Md before 1652 as was stated Nov 1652 1st child was born and according to info all children were born in Charlestown, MA.

DEATH: No date or place has been located to date. The last child was born Jul 1672 and he was listed as Selectman in 1683 in Charlestown so would have died after that. Probably is a will but not checked to date.

CHILDREN: Benjamin was said to have had 9 children all born Charlestown, MA.
The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis have what info have on children to date.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1634 on the ship "Griffin" and listed first in Scituate until 1639 when they moved to Barnstable, MA. He lived there until 1652 when he moved to Charlestown.

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was listed he was bapt. in Eastwell 24 Dec 1626. Yet according to history his parents were in Lamberth Marsh near London by 1623. Did they take him back to Eastwell to be baptized?

Book "The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis list all the info we have of Benjamin & children to date.

REMARKS: Listed in Barnstable records.

DEATH: Date listed as between 9 Oct 1700 and 9 Apr 1705 Barnstable, MA. Probably is a will not yet checked to date.

CHILDREN: Joseph was said to have had 12 children all born Barnstable, but the birth records are recorded with Barnstable vital records as well.

NOTE: Joseph was a civilian of distinction, was military officer of merit and was Deputy to Captain 17 in 1697 and for 12 years afterwards. In 1698 Joseph was the Barnstable member of the Council of War consisting of one member from each town in the colony, during this military operation and again in 1699. His property was used in 1697 and acted as agents for the settlement of Barnstable. Joseph was the register of births in Barnstable in 1700 and for succeeding years. He was also stated was married from 1715 to 1717 (which is incorrect in 1700 years) possible and was Judge of Court in Barnstable 1701 for several years following (which is incorrect).

One source listed Joseph was in 1697 married and having family for the town in the General Court. Held title of Captain and Lieutenant. Was well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Settled in Barnstable.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1635 on the ship "Arcturion" and listed first in Barnstable until 1639 when moved to Barnstable where he lived the rest of his life.

Book "The Lathrop Family" by Richard Woodworth Price and 1901 on 28. Was listed as was born in Barnstable 11 Nov. John to Joseph & Elizabeth Lathrop as born to him.

Book "The Lathrop Family" by Richard Woodworth Price and 1901 on 28. Was listed as was born in Barnstable 11 Nov. 1635. Not according to history his parents were in Barnstable March near London by 1635. His wife Jane his back to Barnstable as he migrated.

One said he was well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Married at age 20 and then became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held the title of Captain and Lieutenant also.

CHILD: A Lathrop family (1635-1678)

NOTE: Was stated his father was recorded in Eastwell, Kent, England where he was settled by his grandfather John Brown. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Brown family after John 1635 the Anglican church of England.

REMARKS: Said no Barnstable. No date or date or nation name of Barnstable. Not before 1635 as was stated the date for which was born and according to this all children were born in Barnstable, MA.

NOTE: No date or place has been located to date. The last child was born 1635 and was listed as Barnstable in 1635 in Barnstable as would have been that time. Probably is a will not yet checked to date.

CHILDREN: Joseph was said to have had 12 children all born Barnstable, MA.

One said of Plymouth families by Davis that info was on children to date.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1635 on the ship "Arcturion" and listed first in Barnstable until 1639 when they moved to Barnstable, MA. He lived there until 1635 when he moved to Charleston.

Book "The Lathrop Family" by Richard Woodworth Price and 1901 on 28. Was listed as was born in Barnstable 11 Nov. 1635. Not according to history his parents were in Barnstable March near London by 1635. His wife Jane his back to Barnstable as he migrated.

Book "The Lathrop Family" by Davis that info was on Barnstable a children to date.

HUSBAND John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097

BIRTH: 1584 PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
CHR.: 20 Dec 1584 PLACE: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
MAR.: 14 Jun 1635 PLACE: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
DEATH: 8 Nov 1653 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
BURIAL: Nov 1653 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA, Barnstable cem.
FATHER: Thomas LOWTHROPPE-2209 MOTHER: Mary HOWELL-2210
OTHER WIVES: Hannah HOWSE-2098
Parent Link Type: (B)
Parents' MRIN: 572

WIFE Ann HAMMOND-6832

BIRTH: 14 Jul 1616 PLACE: Lavenham, Suffolk, ENGLAND
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 25 Feb 1687/1688 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER:
OTHER HUSBANDS:
Parent Link Type: ()

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Barnabas LOTHROP-6833 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1636 PLACE: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
M CHR.: 6 Jun 1636 PLACE: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
MAR.: 1 Dec 1658 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 26 Oct 1715 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Susanna CLARK(E)-7042 MRIN: 2360 There are other marriage(s)

2. NAME: Daughter LOTHROP-6834 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 30 Jul 1638 PLACE: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 30 Jul 1638 PLACE: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

3. NAME: Abigail LOTHROP-6835 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1639 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
F CHR.: 2 Nov 1639 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
MAR.: 7 Oct 1657 PLACE: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA
DEATH: Aft 1682 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: James CLARK(E)-7113 MRIN: 2388

4. NAME: Bathshua LOTHROP-6836 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1641 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
F CHR.: 27 Feb 1641 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
MAR.: Abt 1668 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 8 Jan 1723 PLACE: Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA
BURIAL: 1723 PLACE: Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA, Dorchester burying lot
SPOUSE: Benjamin BALE [Jr.]-7139 MRIN: 2403 There are other marriage(s)

5. NAME: John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1644 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
M CHR.: 9 Feb 1644 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
MAR.: 3 Jan 1671/1672 PLACE: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA
DEATH: 18 Sep 1727 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Mary COBB-7162 MRIN: 2416 There are other marriage(s)

6. NAME: Son LOTHROP-6838 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 25 Jan 1649/1650 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 25 Jan 1649/1650 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Hannah HOWSE-2098 (MRIN:516)

Married: 10 Oct 1610

Eastwell,Kent,ENGLAND

NOTES:

Name was usually spelled Lothrop/Lowthroppe in England, US Lothrop or Lathrop.

Johns baptizim was listed in Etton parish records. Exact birth date is not known.

MARRIAGE1: Md 1st Eastwell, Kent, England 1610 to Hannah Howse/House, sister of Samuel House of America. Dau of John and Alice Howse. Believe to have had 8 children.

MARRIAGE2: Has been stated John md 2nd Ann Hammond or a Dimmock but one source listed wife as Ann Hammond dau of William Hammond and Elizabeth Paine/Payne Hammond born 1616 Lavenham, Suffolk, England and died 1687/89 Barnstable, MA. Their 1st child was said to have been born 6 Jun 1636 so believe would have married about 1635. Also one source had said he md 2nd 17 Feb 1636/7. Believe to have had 6/7 children.

DEATH: Will Barnstable, MA. He died 10 Nov 1653.

CHILDREN: Believe to have had 8 children by 1st marriage and 7 by 2nd. Was stated Joseph and Benjamin was baptized by grandfather John Howse but a book on the family says John Howse wouldn't have anything to do with the family after they left the Church of England when they moved to Lamberth marsh, 1623. Son John was raised by his Uncle Thomas and never went to the US. and raised to be Minsiter in the Church of England.

TIMELINE OF JOHN:

The Virgin Queen "Elizabeth" had reigned for 26 years when John was born, she reigned 19 more years till the year 1603.

1603-1625 King James I reigned.

15 Oct 1602 John was 18 and was awarded a scholarship to Oxford University by the Bishop of London. He matriculated at Christ Church college.

1603 He transferred to Cambridge University. At this time John witnessed one of the larget demonstrations for the Puritan cause that had ever transpired in England.

1604 King James Told the Puritans would reform or he would send them out of the country or wirse. King James commissioned a revision of the Bible, the Completed Version in 1611 became known as Authorized or King James Version.

1605 John graduated from Queens college, Cambridge with a BA degree.

20 Dec 1607 John was ordained a deacon by the Bishop of London. He began his ministry for the Church of England in Bennington, Hertfordshire as Curate (Lincoln Diocese). The timbered house, presumed to be where he lived is still standing.

1609 John recieved his MA degree from Cambridge.

15 Aug 1610 John became the Perpetual Curate of the Egerton Church in Kent (Canterbury diocese). This was the second and last church he officiated for the Church of England.

10 Oct 1610 John married Hannah Howse, Eastwell, Kent, England. (name also spelled House).

1611 New genealogist Charles Farrow found Rev John, Curate at Little Chart before 1611 and also 1611 curate at St James The Great, Egerton Church there bombed during WWII and only Tower remains.

1616 Henry Jacobs came back from Holland and established the Independant Church to which John later became affiliated iwth.

1623 John renounced is orders and moved to Lamberth Marsh and joined the Independent Church (which was jsut outside London).

1624 John was sustained as minister of the Independant Church, succeeding Henry Jacobs, who had came to America, where he died 2 years later. His congregation was comprised of both non-separating Independent Puritans and Separatists.

1625 King James I died.

1625-1649 King Charles I was in reign. He married a daughter of King of France.

1628 King Charles appointed William Laud to be Bishop of London. He was death on Independants and ran rampant on the services and imprisioned many.

1629 Parliment was also dissolved.

1632 William Laud started a venditta to track down Rev. John Lathrop. 22 Apr or 29 Apr William sent his men to where Rev. John was holding church and arrested 42 members at the home of Humphrey Barnett in Black Friars in London. 11 were women, 18 escaped.

3 May 1632 John was tried before the High commission. He was sent to prison in worst prison in London, the Newgate.

16 Feb 1633 John was released from prison to visit his dying wife Hannah. She died then and he was sent back to prison. All this time his daughter Jane was taking food to him as she was allowed.

24 Apr 1634 John's children went to the Archbishop Laud to plead for their fathers release to take care of them. He was released with the stipulation he go to America. He agreed.

18/27 Sep 1634 John and his family, except for one son John, arrived in Boston with 32 members of his congregation. William Laud not knowing he had left for America so soon had wanted him arrested again and had gone to his house just moments after he left for the ship. Samuel House, brother to wife Hannah, also came with him.

14 Jun 1635 or 17 Feb 1636 There are two dates for 2nd marriage of John to Anna Hammond.

8 Nov 1653 John died in Barnstable at the age of 68 and was buried in the Barnstable cemetery.

Back in England 1644 William Laud was beheaded at his request for all the things he had done and 1645 task was done. 1642-46 Civil War in England, the English wrested their liberty from King Charles. 1649 King Charles was beheaded at Whitehall.

Rev. John Lathrop was 1st minister in Scituate, MA in 1634. Then went to Barnstable and was 1st minster there also.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Book by Huntington has much info on Lathrop family.

Book "Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis #974.48 Pg 175: Stated John born in Elton, East Riding, Yorkshire, son of Thomas of Cherry Burton and grandson of John Lowthorpe of Lowthorpe, Yorkshire. First settled in Egertown in Kent, and afterwards succeeded Henry Jacob as pastor of the Southwark Church in London. He came over in the Griffin 1634 and settled first in Scituate, then in Barnstable, 1639.

"Plymouth Colony " Its History & People 1620-1691 by Eugene Aubrey Stratton # 974.402 pg 320. Lothrop's family can be traced back a number of generations in England and his own baptism is recorded at Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec 1584. He graduated from Cambridge University with a B.A. in 1605 and M.A. in 1609. He became curate of the church at Egerton, County Kent from ca 1611 to 1623. In 1623 he was called to succeed Rev. Henry Jacob, who had left for Virginia, at the first Independent Church in Southwark, Surrey. Independent worship being illegal, Lothrop's services were conducted in secret. In 1632 he was imprisoned, but released on bail in 1634 at which time he was able to leave England for America. His first wife may have died about this time which enabled him to sail for America with 4 of his children.

His will dated 10 Aug 1653, inventory 8 Dec 1653 names his sons Thomas, John (in England) and Benjamin and daughters Jane and Deborah and to rest of my children both mine and my wives, each to have a cow. Not known just how many children he had by his will for sure. As no Elizabeth was listed per say but on 3 Oct 1665 "Mr Barnabas Laythorpe hath seen cause in the behalfe of his sister(Elizabeth Williams) and thouse related to her to revive the former complaint (against John Williams). From all research it is believe she was his blood sister.

"Mayflower Remembered" by Crispin Gill pub 1970 (Waco, TX libr 974.4) Has map of where Rev John lived in MA.

"Mayflower Planters" by Hills (Waco, TX libr) pg 60-61 Md Hannah Howes who d, 1633 and md 2nd Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1636/7. when he became pastor of the first independent Congregational church in Londen in 1623 and it was broken up in 1632 and he was tried by the Star chamber, and imprisoned for 2 years in Newgate. He was relaeased in 1634 and sentenced to banishment at which time he sailed from England with his family on the ship "Griffin" and landed at Boston in 1634. Settled at Scituate and Barnstable, being the first minister who preached at either place. Here his children are listed as: dau, dau, Joseph md Mary Ansol, Samuel b. 1620, Thomas md Evans wid, John, Hopestill, Barnabas.

"Pioneers of Mass" by Pope pg 292: Rev John Lothrop's will dated 10 Aug prob. 8 Dec 1653. Bequeaths to wife, to eldest son Thomas, to son John who is in England, son Benjamin, daughter Jane and Barbara and to each of rest of children to his and his wives.

"Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families" by Otis List Rev John's 2nd mq to Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1636/7, John died 8 Nov 1653 then listed children born in England: Jane, Ann, John, Barbara, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin and children born Scituate, MA: Barnabas and a dau and children born Barnstable, MA: Abigail, Bathshua, John and a son.

The ship "Griffin" arrived Boston 18 Sep 1634 with Rev. John Lothrop, from London to Scituate, Mrs Lothrop, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jane and Barbara. But has been said Thomas and John stayed in England. Need actual copy of manifest as don't believe a wife came either.

"Founders and Patriots" by Colket

Vol 1 pg 338 (name of book not known) Has this info: Samuel House, Robert Linnett and Thomas Dimmock were brothers in law to Rev. John Lathrop by 2nd wife Ann Hammond. Then said Samuel md Elizabeth Hammond, sister to Rev

John's wife Ann. Then said Thomas md Ann Hammond as well so not sure if mixup on names or what. Bethiah dau of Robert Linnell b. 7 Feb 1640. Timothy son of Mr Dimmock bapt 12 Jan 1639 and Shubeall, son of Mr Dimmock b. 15 Sep 1644 and Mahetabel Dimmock, dau master Dimmock, Apr 1642.
8 Jan 1634 Scituate, MA Samuel House at church. Dau Elizabeth House bapt 23 Oct 1636; dau Sarah House bapt 1 Aug 1641 and son John House bapt 18 May 1645

WIFE Ann HAMMOND-6832

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26.
Has been stated John md Ann ? before Jun 1635. Nothing on Ann in this book.
Ann was said to have died in Barnstable 25 Feb 1687/8.

Other sources have listed marriage dates for John and Ann Hammond as 14 Jun 1635 Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA and also 17 Feb 1636/37. Also stated their first child Barnabas was bapt. in Scituate 6 Jun 1636 so believe the earlier day may be correct.

CHILD 1 Barnabas LOTHROP-6833

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Abigail BUTTON-7051 (MRIN:2365)
Married: Aft 1697

MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Barnabas 1st child of this marriage, said bapt. 6 Jun 1636 Scituate, MA. by his father. Some have said he was born this date.
Pg 29-30: has info on his 2 marriages and his children.

Barnabas was probate judge, deputy and judge of common pleas in Barnstable by 1675 until 1685. 1675 he was also one of the council of War to devise measures for repelling the attacks of hostile Indians. He was also Barnstable member of the Select Courts in 1676, an agent for the settlement of the new town of Rochester. A Justice of Court of Common Pleas in 1692 and Judge of Probate Ct. 1702 to 1714. Also Assistant to Governor for several years from 1681 to 1686. Has been referred to as Esquire and Hon.

Barnabas and 1st wife Susanna Clark(e) had 14 children.

Barnabas md 2nd 1698 Abigail (Button) Dodson.

Died at Barnstable, MA.

CHILDREN: Their names were listed in the book Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Also listed by family info. All born Barnstable, MA.

CHILD 2 Daughter LOTHROP-6834

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Daughter said to be unbaptized.

CHILD 3 Abigail LOTHROP-6835

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Baptism date and place and marriage date and place listed. Nothing on her death. His source was listed as "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.
Pg 30 listed info on husband and some on all their children and parents of James Clark.

Her death took place after 1682 as when last child was born.

CHILD 4 Bathshua LOTHROP-6836

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Alexander MARSH-7140 (MRIN:2404)
Married: 1683/1691

MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Her name has been written as Bathshua and also Bathsheba, not sure which is correct. Was said she was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

She married 1st Benjamin Bale of Dorchester and later of Boston and they had 4 children.

She married 2nd Alexander Marsh of Braintree and had no children by him.

Date for 2nd mg was listed as between 18 Sep 1683 and 20 Nov 1691 (why so far spaced?)

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 5 John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Hannah MORTON-6248 (MRIN:2417)

Married: 9 Dec 1695

Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31.
Capt. John born and died Barnstable. Md Plymouth 1st 1671/2 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Other sources have said his first marriage was to Mary Cole, not Mary Cobb
He had 10 children by his 1st wife. Cobb Family also list this marriage.

2nd mg to Hannah Morton, widow of Dr. John Fuller, son of Mathew Fuller, son of Edward Fuller of Mayflower. He had 3 children by 2nd wife.

His death date has been listed as 18/27 Sep 1727.

CHILDREN: All children were said to have been born in Barnstable, MA.

Capt John was born in Barnstable, MA, the 2nd son that was named John. The first son stayed in England with relatives and his Uncle raised him. That John didn't die until 1653 so at some time there was two Johns living at same time with the same father but different mothers.

One source listed John and Mary Cole of Plymouth, MA. Need to do more research on this line to make sure he married a Cobb and not Cole.

CHILD 6 Son LOTHROP-6838NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 5

Husband John Howes Rev.

Born	1565	Place	Eastwell, Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened		Place		Baptized	
Died	30 Aug 1630	Place	Eastwell, England	Endowed	
Buried	2 Sep 1630	Place	Eastwell, Kent	Sealed to parents	
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father					
Husband's mother					

Wife Alice Lloyd

Born	Abt 1572	Place	Eastwell, Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened		Place		Baptized	
Died	Abt 8 Nov 1653	Place		Endowed	
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents	
Wife's father					
Wife's mother					

Children List each child in order of birth.

LDS ordinance dates Temple

1 F Elizabeth Howes

Born	1590	Place		Baptized	
Christened		Place		Endowed	
Died	Aft 1630	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place			
Spouse	John Champion				
Married	28 Sep 1607	Place	Eastwell, England	Sealed to spouse	

2 F Hannah (House) Howse

Born	5 May 1594	Place	Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized	
Christened	5 May 1594	Place	Egerton, England	Endowed	
Died	16 Feb 1633	Place	London, ENGLAND	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Feb 1633	Place	(Lamberth Marsh), ENGLAND		
Spouse	John Lothrop Rev. *				
Married	16 Oct 1610	Place	Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse	

3 F Peninah Howes

Born		Place		Baptized	
Christened	11 Apr 1596	Place	Egerton, England	Endowed	
Died	Aft 29 Oct 1669	Place	Barnstable, MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place			
Spouse	Robert Linnell				
Married	Abt 1638	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway

Phone (563) 355-2095

E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com

Date prepared 29 May 2018

Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403

Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Family Group Record

Husband: John Thomas Rev.			
Birth	1855	Place	London, England
Death		Place	
Married	20 Apr 1870	Place	London, England
Divorced	1 Oct 1870	Place	London, England
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	

Wife: Alice Lloyd			
Birth	Apr 1852	Place	London, England
Death		Place	
Married	Apr 1870	Place	
Divorced		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	

Children: (born in order of birth)			
1. Elizabeth Howard			
Birth	1850	Place	
Death		Place	
Married	Apr 1870	Place	
Divorced		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	

2. Mary Ann (Howard) Howard			
Birth	2 May 1854	Place	Barnet, Kent, ENG, UK
Death	2 May 1894	Place	London, England
Married	16 Feb 1873	Place	London, England
Divorced	1873	Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	

3. Phebe Howard			
Birth	11 Apr 1856	Place	Barnet, England
Death	28 Oct 1870	Place	Barnet, England
Married		Place	
Divorced		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	
Remarried		Place	

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 5

Husband		John Howes Rev.																									
Wife		Alice Lloyd																									
Children List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple																								
4	F Druscilla Howes <table border="1"> <tr> <td>Born</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Baptized</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Christened</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Endowed</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Died</td> <td>living 1643/1644</td> <td>Sealed to parents</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Buried</td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Spouse</td> <td colspan="3">Symon Player</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Married</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Sealed to spouse</td> <td></td> </tr> </table>			Born	Place	Baptized		Christened	Place	Endowed		Died	living 1643/1644	Sealed to parents		Buried	Place			Spouse	Symon Player			Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Born	Place	Baptized																									
Christened	Place	Endowed																									
Died	living 1643/1644	Sealed to parents																									
Buried	Place																										
Spouse	Symon Player																										
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse																									
5	M John Howes <table border="1"> <tr> <td>Born</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Baptized</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Christened</td> <td>19 Jun 1603</td> <td>Eastwell, England</td> <td>Endowed</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Died</td> <td>Aft 18 Oct 1643</td> <td>Sealed to parents</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Buried</td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Spouse</td> <td colspan="3">Mary Osborne</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Married</td> <td>18 Sep 1623</td> <td>Eastwell, Kent</td> <td>Sealed to spouse</td> </tr> </table>			Born	Place	Baptized		Christened	19 Jun 1603	Eastwell, England	Endowed	Died	Aft 18 Oct 1643	Sealed to parents		Buried	Place			Spouse	Mary Osborne			Married	18 Sep 1623	Eastwell, Kent	Sealed to spouse
Born	Place	Baptized																									
Christened	19 Jun 1603	Eastwell, England	Endowed																								
Died	Aft 18 Oct 1643	Sealed to parents																									
Buried	Place																										
Spouse	Mary Osborne																										
Married	18 Sep 1623	Eastwell, Kent	Sealed to spouse																								
6	F Priscilla Howes <table border="1"> <tr> <td>Born</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Baptized</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Christened</td> <td>25 Aug 1605</td> <td>Eastwell, England</td> <td>Endowed</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Died</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Sealed to parents</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Buried</td> <td>28 Nov 1618</td> <td>Eastwell, England</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Spouse</td> <td colspan="3"></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Married</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Sealed to spouse</td> <td></td> </tr> </table>			Born	Place	Baptized		Christened	25 Aug 1605	Eastwell, England	Endowed	Died	Place	Sealed to parents		Buried	28 Nov 1618	Eastwell, England		Spouse				Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Born	Place	Baptized																									
Christened	25 Aug 1605	Eastwell, England	Endowed																								
Died	Place	Sealed to parents																									
Buried	28 Nov 1618	Eastwell, England																									
Spouse																											
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse																									
7	M Thomas Howes <table border="1"> <tr> <td>Born</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Baptized</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Christened</td> <td>21 Aug 1608</td> <td>Eastwell, England</td> <td>Endowed</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Died</td> <td>18 Oct 1643</td> <td>London, England</td> <td>Sealed to parents</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Buried</td> <td>Place</td> <td colspan="2">St Stephen Coleman Street, London Eng.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Spouse</td> <td colspan="3">Elizabeth Checkett</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Married</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Sealed to spouse</td> <td></td> </tr> </table>			Born	Place	Baptized		Christened	21 Aug 1608	Eastwell, England	Endowed	Died	18 Oct 1643	London, England	Sealed to parents	Buried	Place	St Stephen Coleman Street, London Eng.		Spouse	Elizabeth Checkett			Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Born	Place	Baptized																									
Christened	21 Aug 1608	Eastwell, England	Endowed																								
Died	18 Oct 1643	London, England	Sealed to parents																								
Buried	Place	St Stephen Coleman Street, London Eng.																									
Spouse	Elizabeth Checkett																										
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse																									
8	M Samuel Howes <table border="1"> <tr> <td>Born</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Baptized</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Christened</td> <td>10 Jun 1610</td> <td>Eastwell, England</td> <td>Endowed</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Died</td> <td>12 Sep 1661</td> <td>MA</td> <td>Sealed to parents</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Buried</td> <td>Place</td> <td colspan="2">Plymouth Colony, Mass</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Spouse</td> <td colspan="3">Elizabeth Hammond</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Married</td> <td>Apr 1636</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Sealed to spouse</td> </tr> </table>			Born	Place	Baptized		Christened	10 Jun 1610	Eastwell, England	Endowed	Died	12 Sep 1661	MA	Sealed to parents	Buried	Place	Plymouth Colony, Mass		Spouse	Elizabeth Hammond			Married	Apr 1636	Place	Sealed to spouse
Born	Place	Baptized																									
Christened	10 Jun 1610	Eastwell, England	Endowed																								
Died	12 Sep 1661	MA	Sealed to parents																								
Buried	Place	Plymouth Colony, Mass																									
Spouse	Elizabeth Hammond																										
Married	Apr 1636	Place	Sealed to spouse																								

Family Group Record

Husband	John Howes Rev.																																		
Wife	Alice Lloyd																																		
Children	List each child in order of birth.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple																																
9	M Henry Howes <table border="1"> <tr> <td>Born</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Baptized</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Christened</td> <td>28 Jun 1612</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Eastwell, Kent</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Died</td> <td>Aft 29 Mar 1631</td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Buried</td> <td></td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Spouse</td> <td colspan="3"></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Married</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Sealed to spouse</td> <td></td> </tr> </table>			Born	Place	Baptized		Christened	28 Jun 1612	Place	Eastwell, Kent	Died	Aft 29 Mar 1631	Place		Buried		Place		Spouse				Married	Place	Sealed to spouse									
Born	Place	Baptized																																	
Christened	28 Jun 1612	Place	Eastwell, Kent																																
Died	Aft 29 Mar 1631	Place																																	
Buried		Place																																	
Spouse																																			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse																																	
10	F Hannah Howes <table border="1"> <tr> <td>Born</td> <td>Abt 1614</td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Christened</td> <td></td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Died</td> <td></td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Buried</td> <td>30 Sep 1665</td> <td>Place</td> <td>St Stephen Coleman Street, London Eng.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Spouse</td> <td colspan="3">Benjamin Allen</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Married</td> <td>2 Apr 1632</td> <td>Place</td> <td>CCOSKBTT, London</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Spouse</td> <td colspan="3">Livewell Chapman</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Married</td> <td>12 Jan/Sep 1651</td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> </tr> </table>			Born	Abt 1614	Place		Christened		Place		Died		Place		Buried	30 Sep 1665	Place	St Stephen Coleman Street, London Eng.	Spouse	Benjamin Allen			Married	2 Apr 1632	Place	CCOSKBTT, London	Spouse	Livewell Chapman			Married	12 Jan/Sep 1651	Place	
Born	Abt 1614	Place																																	
Christened		Place																																	
Died		Place																																	
Buried	30 Sep 1665	Place	St Stephen Coleman Street, London Eng.																																
Spouse	Benjamin Allen																																		
Married	2 Apr 1632	Place	CCOSKBTT, London																																
Spouse	Livewell Chapman																																		
Married	12 Jan/Sep 1651	Place																																	

Notes

HUSBAND - John Howes Rev.

He was said to be rector at the church of Eastwell in Kent, England. From 1603 to his death 1630.

Elizabeth Overman Feb 2005 stated wife was Alice Lloyd b. ca 1572 d. 8 Nov 1653.

Also stated Rev. John b. abt 1560 and died 30 Aug 1630.

John may have had 2 wives. Alice was named in his will. But another wife mentioned died before he came to America and possible the first 3 children were from 1st wife, Unknown? This info was from "The Register" Journal of American Genealogy, Vol 170, Winter 2016 n pg 25-44

Most info on Rev John Howse from The Lothrop Family Foundation Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 about his life and his children, however only listed death as 1630 when he was at Eastwell, England.

Few sites on Internet list some of same info and some little different.

It appears Rev John and Alice and stayed in England where some of the children left to America.

Info from Lothrop Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 from article "The Howes, Lothrop's & Linnells of Kent & London, England and Scituate & Barnstable, Massachusetts" by Dan R. McConnell and reprinted with the permission of the Cape Cod Gen. Soc.

The family of Reverend John Howes (also House, Howse), whose children, kin, and friends were brought before the Royal Court of the High Commission in London, England in the 1630's, were persecuted and imprisoned for their religious beliefs. These beliefs also were political effects, which we will explain. Some fled to America, first to Scituate, then Barnstable, both of which were in Plymouth Colony, a place friendly to their Separatist beliefs. Others remained in England and played a key role in the emergence of not-conformist churches, the disputes in Parliament an the English Civil War.

In the 17th Century, for ordinary people, a lengthy confinement in the London prisons of Newgate, Clink, Fleet or Bridewell was tantamount to a death sentence due to crowded, filthy, disease-ridden conditions. Such dangerous confinement, for religious nonconformity, under the arbitrary rules of the High Commission, became a driving force for like minded people to flee to America. English resentment to the many breaches of Common Law by the High Commission led to the rise of Parliament in opposition, and ultimately to the abolishment of the High Commission in 1641 and the Civil War of the 1640's. After the "Glorious Revolution" in 1688, the English Bill of Rights was enacted to specifically forbid such practices, echoed famously in our own Bill of Rights, the First Ten Amendments to the US Constitution.

Family Group Record

Page 4 of 5

Husband John Howes Rev.

Wife Alice Lloyd

Notes

HUSBAND - John Howes Rev. (Continued)

For the Howes family an their kin, the road to prison and to America began in Kent. The Revernd John Howes matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge in 1590. He is listed in the Alumni Cantabrigienses as such, with the further note that he was Rector at Eastwell, Kent, in 1610. From the Bishop's Transcripts of Eastwell (held at Canterbury Cathedral Archives) and from his location at the times of the baptisms of his children, he seemed likely to have been Rector of Eastwell from 1603 until his death in 1630, and this has subsequently ben confirmed from other sources. He performed the marriage ceremony for his daughter Hannah, in her marriage to Rev. John Lothrop (also Lothrop) in Eastwell, 16 Oct 1610. In his will dated 1630, he is described as Minister, EAswell. Also in his will, his wife's name is given as Alice. In the Bishop's Transcripts of Egerton (again held at Canterbury Cathedral Archives), John Howes is shown as Curate between 1592 and 1596. Other sources confirm that he was appointed Curate there in 1592 and still held that post in 1599. He had presumably left by 1605, when a Mr Austen was shown as Curate there. John Lothrop was appointed as Curate of Egerton in 1610.

WIFE - Alice Lloyd

Elizabeth Overman has listed wife Alice Lloyd b. ca 1572 died 8 Nov 1653 don't know from what source. Feb 2005

Some internet sites from Family Search and Worldconnect also have wife of Rev. John Howes as Alice Lloyd and also Alice ?. born 1572 of Eastwell, Kent, Eng and died 8 Nov 1653 (1633) prob Eastwell, Kent, England. Believed buried in England. Md 30 Aug ? Kent, England

First child appears to have been born 1592 Eastwell, Kent, England, died.

2nd appears to be Hannah Howse/Howes b. abt 1594 of Eastwell, Kent, England who md Rev. John Lothrop. She died living just outside London in Lamberth Marsh, England while he was in the Newgate prison. Hoowever her death date does not agree with other sources where stated He was let out in 1633 to visit his dying wife and 1634 his children begged him to be let out if left for America whcih was stated he did. John died 1653 so that is where dates differ.

Hannah and Rev John Lothrop has listed 8 children born from 1612 thru 1624 all in England.

Md 10 Oct 1610 name listed as Hannah Howse at EAswell, Kent, England.

Was said John and Alice had 8 children, possibly they had 10 children: Hannah, Drusilla, Elizabeth, Jemimah (Pinninah?), Elizabeth, John, Henry, Priscilla, Thomas. (from one list on the internet).

Was said they had a son Samuel as well.

CHILD 1 - Elizabeth Howes

Info from The Lothrop Family Foundation Inc Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 .

Elizabeth Howes bapt unknown, married, Eastwell to John Champion, of Little Chart, 28 Sep 1607.

CHILD 2 - Hannah (House) Howse

Latest name change was from The Lothrop Family Foundation, Inc, Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 which listed his name as Reverend John Howes and all their children was listed with that spelling.

Hannah may not be dau of Alice, as has been said John's 1st three children may have been from and unknown wife before he married Alice.

She was said to be dau of Rev. John Howse and Alice. Had a brother Samuel how came to America with husband Rev. John Lathrop 1634.

They were living just outside London, England when she died at Lamberth Marsh while husband was in jail at Newgate.

Hannah and John believe to have had 8 children.

Hannah's name has also been written as Howse and House besides Howes.

CHILD 3 - Peninah Howes

Info from The Lothrop Family FOundation Inc, Newsletter Vol Xxi No 3 Summer 2010.

Peninah Howes bapt Egerton 11 Apr 1596. Died after 1669 Barnstable, MA. Md between 1632 and 1638 to Robert Linnell, probably in London (the will of her brother Thomas Howes in 1643 givs her name as Peninah Linnell (also Lynell)). In the High Commission proceedings in 1632 she is given as Peninah Howes. All used the spelling of Peninah.

Family Group Record

Page 5 of 5

Husband John Howes Rev.**Wife** Alice Lloyd**Notes**

CHILD 4 - Druscilla Howes

Inf from The Lothrop Family Foundation, Inc, Newsletter Vol XXI, no 3 Summer 2010.

Druscilla Howes bapt unkn. Married Eastwell to Simon Player 17 Apr 1637.

CHILD 5 - John Howes

Info from The Lothrop Family Foundation, Inc Newsletter Vol XX 1 No 3 Summer 2010

John Howes bapt Eastwell 19 Jun 1603. Married Eastwell to Mary Osborn of Ashford, 18 Sep 1623.

She was about 20 when married. He was a saddler of Lenham, Kent. Maybe parents of Mary Howse bp12 Sep 1624 Lenham. and Elizabeth Howse pg Lenham 24 Sep 1626. And perhaps other children?

Bpt same date as his brother Thomas's will.

CHILD 7 - Thomas Howes

Info from the Lothrop Family Foundation, Inc Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010.

Thomas Howes Bapt Eastwell 21 Aug 1608. Died 1644 London. In his will dated 18 Oct 1643 he lists his wife Elizabeth, his brother Samuel of Scituate & Barnstable Mass., his sister Peninah Lynell, his sister Druscilla Player and his son Samuel Howes. He also lists as administrators the famous Puritan, Praise God Barbon (influential Member of Parliament of the Commonwealth period, known as "Barebones Parliament") and William Granger, who was brought up before the High Commission along with Barbon's wife Sara. The Barbons, Granger, Peninah and Samuel Howes (brother to Thomas) along with Robert Linnell, were members of the Rev. Lothrop's congregation in London. This congregation is known to modern historians as the Jacob/Lothrop/Jessey church.

CHILD 8 - Samuel Howes

From the Lothrop Family Foundation, Inc, Newsletter XXI No 3 Summer 2010.

Samuel bapt Eastwell 10 Jun 1610, died 12 Sep 1667, Mass. Married about Apr 1636 to Ann Hammond of Watertown, Mass. He emigrated to America in 1634, joined Rev. Lothrop's church in Scituate then Barnstable and returned to Scituate. See reference above Henry Howes Bapt 28 Jun 1612

(Henry maybe last child John & Alice?)

CHILD 9 - Henry Howes

Died aft 29 Mar 1631 when his indenture was presented to the Brown Bakers' Court of Assistants in London.

TIME LINE of JOHN LOTHROPP'S LIFE

- 1584 Christened at Etton, Yorkshire, England
- 1601 Matriculation— Queen's College, Cambridge
- 1605 Received B.A. from Queen's College, Cambridge
- 1607 Ordained deacon by Bishop of Lincoln
- 1609 Received M.A. from Queen's College, Cambridge
Vicar of Egerton, Kent
- 1610 Married Hannah Howse
- 1612 Son, Thomas, born
- 1614 Daughter, Jane, born
- 1616 Daughter, Anne, born
- 1617 Son, John, born
Daughter, Anne, died
- 1619 Daughter, Barbara, born
- 1623 Left Egerton and Church of England
Son, Samuel, born
- 1624 Minister of Independent Church— Southwark
Son, Joseph, born
- 1626 Son, Benjamin, born
- 1632 Put in prison
- 1633 Hannah Howse died
- 1634 Released on bail
Arrives in Boston aboard the *Griffin*
Settles in Scituate
- 1635 Chosen to be Minister of the Scituate Church
Married Ann
- 1636 Son, Barnabas, born
- 1638 Daughter, (unnamed), born and died
- 1639 Arrived Barnstable
Daughter, Abigail, born
- 1642 Daughter, Bathshua, born
- 1645 Son, John, born
- 1650 Son, (unnamed), born and died on same day
- 1653 Died and buried in Barnstable, Massachusetts
Age— 68 years, 7 months

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 1

Completed Ordinances:

- B Baptized
- E Endowed
- P Sealed to parents
- S Sealed to spouse
- C Children's ordinances

2 Willard Harlo Lowe

B: 21 May 1915
P: Yarrow, Adair Co., MO
M: 25 Apr 1934
P: Kirksville, Adair Co., MO
D: 4 Aug 1971
P: Bettendorf, Scott Co., IA

1 Gladys LaVon Lowe

B: 9 Apr 1935
P: Kirksville, Adair Co., MO
M: 9 Apr 1965
P: Davenport, Scott, IA
D:
P:

Charles Lee Treadway

(Spouse of no. 1)

1930 - 1998

3 Rovene Melvina Dyer

B: 4 Sep 1915
P: Kahoka, Clark Co., MO
D:
P:

4 Charles "Henry" Lowe

B: 8 May 1883
P: Nind, Adair Co., MO
M: 3 Mar 1903
P: Nind, Adair Co., MO
D: 2 Feb 1957
P: Kirksville, Adair Co., MO

5 Laura Alice Thompson

B: 6 Aug 1885
P: Gifford, Macon Co., MO
D: 28 Feb 1964
P: Kirksville, Adair Co., MO

6 Henry Sylvester Dyer

B: 3 Apr 1879
P: Fairmount, Clark Co., MO
M: 3 Feb 1904
P: Kahoka, Clark Co., MO
D: 22 Mar 1965
P: Kahoka, Clark Co., MO

7 Juda (NMN) Anderson

B: 26 Sep 1879
P: Wyaconda, Clark Co., MO
D: 5 Feb 1957
P: Kirksville, Adair Co., MO

8 Jesse Francis "Frank" Lowe

B: 6 Aug 1859
P: Greentop, Adair Co., MO
M: 11 May 1879
P: , Adair Co., MO
D: 24 May 1928
P: Nind, Adair Co., MO

9 Rebecca Jane Munden

B: 16 Sep 1858
P: Greentop, Adair Co., MO
D: 16 Jan 1894
P: , Adair Co., MO

10 Levi Douglas Thompson

B: 20 Nov 1851
P: , Louisa Co., IA
M: 28 Jul 1872
P: , Adair Co., MO
D: 27 Apr 1924
P: Gifford, Macon Co., MO

11 Mary Martha Billiter

B: 20 May 1854
P: , Marshall Co., W. VA
D: 23 Jun 1904
P: Gifford, Macon Co., MO

12 Charles Hillory Dyer

B: 29 Oct 1843
P: Lanesville (nr), Harrison Co., IN
M: 9 Sep 1866
P: Lanesville, Harrison Co., IN
D: 16 May 1915
P: Wyaconda, Clark Co., MO
13 Melvina Boley
B: 26 Sep 1846
P: Lanesville, Harrison Co., IN
D: 6 Mar 1930
P: Wyaconda, Clark Co., MO

14 James Anderson

B: 4 Nov 1826
P: , KY
M: 1 Mar 1860
P:
D: 28 Jun 1881
P: Luray, Clark Co., MO

15 Mary Elizabeth Richey

B: 31 Dec 1837
P: , Jennings Co., IN
D: 19 Apr 1916
P: Luray, Clark Co., MO

16 J. "Hawley" Lowe

B: 24 May 1816
M: 20 May 1845
D: 8 Jan 1862

17 Rachel Mariah Russell

B: 23 Sep 1825
D: 11 Dec 1900

18 Francis Marion Munden

B: 27 Aug 1837
M: 4 Sep 1856
D: 7 May 1922

19 Elizabeth Miller

B: 10 Sep 1840
D: 22 May 1880

20 John Wesley Thompson SR.

B: 25 Jan 1824
M: 6 Apr 1843
D: 10 Mar 1892

21 Mary Harpole

B: 13 Jan 1819
D: 15 Dec 1898

22 Joseph C. Billiter

B: 1824/1827
M: Jun 1848
D: Abt Dec 1886

23 Lucinda Greathouse

B: Abt 1832
D: Bef 1900

24 William Birchfield Dyer

B: 6 Jul 1819
M: 25 Feb 1841
D: 27 Jan 1863

25 Sarah Elizabeth Hum

B: 9 Apr 1825
D: 9 Nov 1913

26 Nicholas Boley

B: 15 May 1815
M: 6 Mar 1838
D: 17 Jul 1858

27 Sarah LaHue

B: 10 Mar 1822
D: 16 Nov 1856

28

B:
M:
D:

29

B:
D:

30 Thomas C. Richey JR

B: 1 Dec 1804
M: 23 Dec 1829
D: 29 Sep 1872

31 Francis (Fanny) Fitzgerald

B: 19 Apr 1814
D: 19 Sep 1879

Prepared by

Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 303
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4406

Scott

Telephone
(563) 355-2095

Date prepared
30 Dec 2011

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 1

Completed Ordinances:

- B Baptized
- E Endowed
- P Sealed to parents
- S Sealed to spouse
- C Children's ordinances

2 Thomas C. Richey JR

B: 1 Dec 1804
P: ,Pulaski Co.,KY
M: 23 Dec 1829
P: Vernon,Jennings Co.,IN
D: 29 Sep 1872
P: Peaksville,Clark Co.,MO

1 Mary Elizabeth Richey

B: 31 Dec 1837
P: ,Jennings Co.,IN
M: 1 Mar 1860
P:
D: 19 Apr 1916
P: Luray,Clark Co.,MO

James Anderson

(Spouse of no. 1)

3 Francis (Fanny) Fitzgerald

B: 19 Apr 1814
P: ,Pulaski Co.,KY
D: 19 Sep 1879
P: Peaksville,Clark Co.,MO

4 Thomas C. Richey SR

B: Abt 1777
P: ,VA
M: Abt 1802
P: ,Lincoln/Pulaski,KY
D: Bef 23 Apr 1869
P: ,Jennings Co.,IN

5 Mary Bonnell Blackford

B: 3 Jun 1772
P: ,Essex Co.,NJ
D: 28 Sep 1857
P: ,Jennings Co.,IN

6 Elijah Fitzgerald

B: Abt 1760
P: ,Fauquier Co.,VA
M: 16 May 1808
P: ,Pulaski Co.,KY
D: 1815
P: ,Jennings?,IN?

7 Priscilla Meek

B: Abt 1780
P: ,PA
D: Aft 1850
P: ,Jennings? Co.,IN

8

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

9

B:
P:
D:
P:

10 Isaiah Blackford

B: 21 Oct 1748
P: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
M: Abt 1771
P: Piscataway?,Middlesex Co.,NJ
D: 4 Feb 1809
P: ,Woodford Co.,KY

11 Abigail Bonnell

B: 2 Oct 1754
P: ,NJ
D: 7 Apr 1839
P: Madison,Jefferson Co.,IN

12 William Fitzgerald

B: Abt 1733
P: ,Fauquier Co.,VA
M: Abt 1758
P: ,VA
D: 1800/1803
P: ,Fayette? Co.,KY

13 Kitty Neville

B: Abt 1730/1735
P: ,VA
D: Aft 1803
P: ,KY?

14 Nathan Meek

B: Abt 1740
P: Hagerstown,Frederick Co.,MD
M: Abt 1770
P: ,PA
D: 1815/1827
P: ,Pulaski Co.,KY

15 Sarah ?Unknown

B:
P:
D: Abt 1805
P: Bowling Green?,WC,KY

16

B:
M:
D:

17

B:
D:

18

B:
M:
D:

19

B:
D:

20 John Blackford

B: 23 Feb 1713
M: 1740
D: 26 Jul 1786

21 Hannah Martin

B: 29 Mar 1718
D: 21 May 1784

22 James Bonnell

B: 1710
M: Abt 1730
D: 27 Sep 1788

23 Sarah Broadwell

B: 1715
D: 14 May 1791

24 John Fitzgerald

B:
M: Bef 1733
D:

25 (female) ?Unknown

B:
D:

26 John Neville

B: 1689
M: 1709/1715
D: 1768

27 (female) ?Unknown

B:
D: Bef 1768

28 Jacob Meek

B: 1698
M: 1729
D: 1790

29 Mary Lee

B: Abt 1714
D: Bef 1751

30

B:
M:
D:

31

B:
D:

Prepared by
Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4206

Scott

Telephone
(563) 355-2095

Date prepared
30 Dec 2011

Pedigree Chart

1. John C. H. H. H. H.
 2. Mary C. H. H. H. H.
 3. John C. H. H. H. H.
 4. Mary C. H. H. H. H.
 5. John C. H. H. H. H.
 6. Mary C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.
 John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.
 John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.
 John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.
 John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.
 John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.
 John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.
 John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.
 John C. H. H. H. H.
 Mary C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.

John C. H. H. H. H.

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 3

Completed Ordinances:

- B Baptized
- E Endowed
- P Sealed to parents
- S Sealed to spouse
- C Children's ordinances

2 John Blackford

B: 23 Feb 1713
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
M: 1740
P: Piscataway?, Middlesex Co., NJ
D: 26 Jul 1786
P: , Essex Co., NJ

1 Isaiah Blackford

B: 21 Oct 1748
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
M: Abt 1771
P: Piscataway?, Middlesex Co., NJ
D: 4 Feb 1809
P: , Woodford Co., KY

Abigail Bonnell

(Spouse of no. 1)

3 Hannah Martin

B: 29 Mar 1718
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
D: 21 May 1784
P: Scotch Plains, Essex Co., NJ

4 John Blackford

B: Abt 1687
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
M: Abt 1710
P: , NJ
D: 18 Mar 1749
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ

5 Ruth ?Unknown (Sutton?)

B:
P:
D:
P:

6 Benjamin Martin Jr.

B: 14 Nov 1685
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
M: 1707
P: Piscataway?, Middlesex Co., NJ
D: 3 May 1757
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ

7 Philerato Slater

B: 23 Feb 1690
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
D: Aft 1757
P: , NJ

8 Samuel Blackford

B: Abt 1650
P: Piscataway (of), MC, NJ
M: Abt 1675
P: Piscataway?, Middlesex Co., NJ
D: Apr 1712
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ

9 Ann Smalley * (Foster child?)

B: Abt 1654
P: of Piscataway, MC, New Jersey
D: Aft 1711/1712
P: , NJ

10

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

11

B:
P:
D:
P:

12 Benjamin Martin SR.

B: 1659
P: Dover, Strafford Co., NH
M: 24 Oct 1680
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
D: 2 Mar 1732
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ

13 Margaret Reynolds

B: Abt 1661
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
D: 12 Jan 1687
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ

14 Edward Slater

B: Abt 1644
P: of Piscataway, MC, NJ
M: 9 Mar 1684
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
D: 28 Jan 1702
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ

15 Elizabeth Bonham

B: 16 Feb 1665
P: Bonhamtown, MC, NJ
D: 1732
P: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ

16

B:
M:
D:

17

B:
D:

18 John Smalley

B: 1618
M: 29 Nov 1638
D: 30 Jul 1692

19 Ann Walden

B: Abt 1623
D: 29 Jan 1693

20

B:
M:
D:

21

B:
D:

22

B:
M:
D:

23

B:
D:

24 John Martin III

B: 1618/1620
M: 1644/1646
D: 5 Jul 1687

25 Esther (Hester) Roberts

B: 1628
D: 12 Dec 1687

26 Nicholas Reynolds

B: Abt 1635
M: Bef 1661
D: 15 Sep 1688

27 Dorothy ?Unknown

B: Abt 1636
D:

28 (male) Slater

B:
M:
D:

29 (female) ?Unknown

B:
D:

30 Nicholas Bonham

B: 1630
M: 1 Jul 1658
D: 20 Jul 1684

31 Hannah Fuller

B: 1636
D: 30 Oct 1688

Prepared by
Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 103 Y&J
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4306

Scott

Telephone
(563) 355-2095

Date prepared
30 Dec 2011

Individuals
 1. Male
 2. Female
 3. Unknown
 4. Deceased
 5. Adopted
 6. Foster
 7. Unknown

1. John (1810-1870)
 2. Mary (1815-1880)
 3. William (1820-1890)
 4. Elizabeth (1825-1900)
 5. James (1830-1910)
 6. Sarah (1835-1920)

7. Robert (1840-1930)
 8. Anne (1845-1940)
 9. Thomas (1850-1950)
 10. Margaret (1855-1960)
 11. Charles (1860-1970)
 12. Mary (1865-1980)

13. William (1870-1980)
 14. Elizabeth (1875-1990)
 15. James (1880-1995)
 16. Sarah (1885-2000)
 17. Robert (1890-2005)
 18. Anne (1895-2010)

19. Thomas (1900-2015)
 20. Margaret (1905-2020)
 21. Charles (1910-2025)
 22. Mary (1915-2030)
 23. William (1920-2035)
 24. Elizabeth (1925-2040)

25. James (1930-2045)
 26. Sarah (1935-2050)
 27. Robert (1940-2055)
 28. Anne (1945-2060)
 29. Thomas (1950-2065)
 30. Margaret (1955-2070)

31. Charles (1960-2075)
 32. Mary (1965-2080)
 33. William (1970-2085)
 34. Elizabeth (1975-2090)
 35. James (1980-2095)
 36. Sarah (1985-2100)

37. John (1810-1870)
 38. Mary (1815-1880)
 39. William (1820-1890)
 40. Elizabeth (1825-1900)
 41. James (1830-1910)
 42. Sarah (1835-1920)

43. Robert (1840-1930)
 44. Anne (1845-1940)
 45. Thomas (1850-1950)
 46. Margaret (1855-1960)
 47. Charles (1860-1970)
 48. Mary (1865-1980)

49. William (1870-1980)
 50. Elizabeth (1875-1990)
 51. James (1880-1995)
 52. Sarah (1885-2000)
 53. Robert (1890-2005)
 54. Anne (1895-2010)

55. Thomas (1900-2015)
 56. Margaret (1905-2020)
 57. Charles (1910-2025)
 58. Mary (1915-2030)
 59. William (1920-2035)
 60. Elizabeth (1925-2040)

61. James (1930-2045)
 62. Sarah (1935-2050)
 63. Robert (1940-2055)
 64. Anne (1945-2060)
 65. Thomas (1950-2065)
 66. Margaret (1955-2070)

67. Charles (1960-2075)
 68. Mary (1965-2080)
 69. William (1970-2085)
 70. Elizabeth (1975-2090)
 71. James (1980-2095)
 72. Sarah (1985-2100)

73. John (1810-1870)
 74. Mary (1815-1880)
 75. William (1820-1890)
 76. Elizabeth (1825-1900)
 77. James (1830-1910)
 78. Sarah (1835-1920)

79. Robert (1840-1930)
 80. Anne (1845-1940)
 81. Thomas (1850-1950)
 82. Margaret (1855-1960)
 83. Charles (1860-1970)
 84. Mary (1865-1980)

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 47

Completed Ordinances:

- B Baptized
- E Endowed
- P Sealed to parents
- S Sealed to spouse
- C Children's ordinances

2 Nicholas Bonham

B: 1630
P: ,Essex Co.,ENGLAND
M: 1 Jul 1658
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
D: 20 Jul 1684
P: Bonhamtown,MC,NJ

4 George Bonham

B: 1604/1609
P: ,ENGLAND
M: Abt 1629
P: ,ENGLAND
D: 28 Apr 1704
P: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA

5 (female) Bishop

B:
P: ,ENGLAND
D: Bef 1644
P:

8 William Bonham

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

10

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

11

B:
P:
D:
P:

1 Elizabeth Bonham

B: 16 Feb 1665
P: Bonhamtown,Middlesex Co.,NJ
M: 9 Mar 1684
P: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
D: 1732
P: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ

Edward Slater

(Spouse of no. 1)

6 Samuel Fuller

B: 1609/1612
P: Redenhall,Norfolk,ENGLAND
M: 8 Apr 1635
P: Scituate,Plymouth Co.,MA
D: 10 Nov 1683
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

12 Edward Fuller

B: 1575
P: Redenhall,Norfolk,ENGLAND
M: Bef 1603
P: ?Redenhall,Norfolk,ENGLAND
D: Jan 1621
P: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA

13 Ann ?Unknown

B: Abt 1581
P: Redenhall,Norfolk,ENGLAND
D: Aft Jan 1621
P: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA

3 Hannah Fuller

B: 1636
P: Scituate,Plymouth Co.,MA
D: 30 Oct 1688
P: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ

7 Jane Lathrop

B: Sep 1614
P: Egerton,Kent,ENGLAND
D: 9 Oct 1683
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

14 John Lothrop Rev.

B: 1584
P: Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
M: 10 Oct 1610
P: Eastwell,Kent,ENGLAND
D: 8 Nov 1653
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

15 Hannah Howes-Howse

B: Abt 1590
P: Eastwell,Kent,ENGLAND
D: 16 Feb 1633
P: London,ENGLAND

16

B:
M:
D:

17

B:
D:

18

B:
M:
D:

19

B:
D:

20

B:
M:
D:

21

B:
D:

22

B:
M:
D:

23

B:
D:

24 Robert Fuller

B: Abt 1547
M: 29 Jan 1572
D: 23 May 1614

25 Sarah Dunkhorn

B: Abt 1550
D: Bef 1584

26

B:
M:
D:

27

B:
D:

28 Thomas Lowthroppe

B: 19 Jun 1536
M: 2 Sep 1575
D: 9 Oct 1606

29 Mary Howell

B: Abt 1536
D: 26 Jun 1588

30 John Howes Rev.

B: Abt 1560
M:
D: 30 Aug 1630

31 Alice Lloyd??

B: Abt 1572
D: Abt 8 Nov 1653

Prepared by
Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 103
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4103

Scott

Telephone
(563) 355-2095

Date prepared
30 Dec 2011

Pedigree Chart

1. John Smith
 2. Mary Smith
 3. Robert Smith
 4. Elizabeth Smith
 5. William Smith
 6. Ann Smith

1. John Smith
 2. Mary Smith
 3. Robert Smith
 4. Elizabeth Smith
 5. William Smith
 6. Ann Smith

1. John Smith
 2. Mary Smith
 3. Robert Smith
 4. Elizabeth Smith
 5. William Smith
 6. Ann Smith

1. John Smith
 2. Mary Smith
 3. Robert Smith
 4. Elizabeth Smith
 5. William Smith
 6. Ann Smith

1. John Smith
 2. Mary Smith
 3. Robert Smith
 4. Elizabeth Smith
 5. William Smith
 6. Ann Smith

1. John Smith
 2. Mary Smith
 3. Robert Smith
 4. Elizabeth Smith
 5. William Smith
 6. Ann Smith

1. John Smith
 2. Mary Smith
 3. Robert Smith
 4. Elizabeth Smith
 5. William Smith
 6. Ann Smith

1. John Smith
 2. Mary Smith
 3. Robert Smith
 4. Elizabeth Smith
 5. William Smith
 6. Ann Smith

1. John Smith
 2. Mary Smith
 3. Robert Smith
 4. Elizabeth Smith
 5. William Smith
 6. Ann Smith

1. John Smith
 2. Mary Smith
 3. Robert Smith
 4. Elizabeth Smith
 5. William Smith
 6. Ann Smith

1. John Smith
 2. Mary Smith
 3. Robert Smith
 4. Elizabeth Smith
 5. William Smith
 6. Ann Smith

[Return to normal view](#)

Jay Cary's research with CITATIONS

Entries: 12057 **Updated:** 2008-08-26 20:29:05 UTC (Tue)**Contact:** [Jay](#)**Home Page:** [Ancestry of Charles Me](#)

- **ID:** I3676
- **Name:** John Lothrop
- **Prefix:** Rev. ¹²
- **Sex:** M
- **Death:** 8 NOV 1653 in Barnstable, MA
- **Baptism:** 20 DEC 1584 Etton, Yorkshire, England
- **Note:**

He was educated at Queen's College, Cambridge where he graduated with a BA in 1605 and an MA in 1609. He became the curate of a parish church in Egerton, 48 miles southwest of London and lived there from 1611 to 1623. He left Egerton in 1623 to accept the ministry of the First Independent Church of London in Union St. in Southwark. He was the minister of a group of religious dissenters meeting privately for worship. In April of 1632, the group was arrested by authorities and Rev. Lothrop spent the next two years in prison while his wife and children struggled to survive without him. He was released briefly to visit his ailing wife who subsequently died of her illness. His children appealed to the Bishop of Lambeth who had custody of Rev. Lothrop and, as a humanitarian act, he was granted his liberty.

Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts Bay recorded the arrival of Rev. Lothrop aboard the ship Griffin on September 18, 1634 with 200 other passengers and with a wife and seven of his children. He moved almost immediately to the new town of Scituate where some of his London followers had settled. He was chosen pastor of the town and invested there on January 19, 1635. He married his second wife, named Anna by June of 1635.

It is reported that there was some difference amongst the townspeople concerning the methods of baptism in the Scituate church, and because of this, Rev. Lothrop, with a large number of followers moved to Barnstable, MA in the fall of 1639, bringing with them their crops from that summer in Scituate. In 1684, the house that he built in 1644 was still in use as a parsonage and a public library. In his will he left to each child, a book, to be chosen according to their ages. The rest of my library to be sold to any honest man who can tell how to use it...?

According to Gary Boyd Roberts, author of "Ancestors of U. S. Presidents" and "Notable Kin", John Lothrop was a grandfather and father of President Ulysses S. Grant. He was also an ancestor of President Franklin Roosevelt, George Bush, Oliver Wendell Holmes, poet Henry Wadsworth Longfellow and actors Anthony Perkins and Tuesday Weld.

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow and actors Anthony Perkins and Tuesday Weld.
an ancestor of President Franklin Roosevelt. George Bush, Oliver Wendell Holmes, poet
Karl John Lohrup was a gaffer for author of President Oliver S. Grant. He was also
According to Gary Boyd Roberts, author of *Ancestors of U.S. Presidents* and *Notable*

can tell how to use it. ?
chosen according to that race. The rest of my library to be sold to any honest man who
a use as a paragon and a public library. In his will he left 750 each child a book, to be
their crops from that summer in Seaton. In 1884, the house that he built in 1844 was still
number of followers moved to Barnstable, MA in the fall of 1839, bringing with them
methods of baptism in the Seaton's church, and because of this, Rev. Lohrup, with a large
It is reported that there was some difference amongst the townspeople concerning the

January 19, 1832. He married his second wife, named Anna by June of 1832.
his London followers had settled. He was chosen pastor of the town and invited there on
of his children. He moved almost immediately to the new town of Seaton where some of
ship Griffin on September 18, 1834 with 300 other passengers and with a wife and seven
Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts Bay recorded the arrival of Rev. Lohrup aboard the

was granted his liberty.
to the Bishop of Limerick who had custody of Rev. Lohrup and, as a humanitarian act, by
briefly to visit his dying wife who subsequently died of her illness. His children appealed
prison while his wife and children struggled to survive without him. He was released
1832, the group was arrested by authorites and Rev. Lohrup spent the next two years in
the ministry of a group of religious dissenters meeting privately for worship. In April of
the ministry of the First Independent Church of London in Union St. in Southwark. He was
southwest of London and lived there from 1811 to 1823. He left Egerton in 1823 to accept
and an MA in 1809. He became the curate of a parish church in Egerton, 48 miles
He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge where he graduated with a BA in 1802

- Name: John Lohrup
- ID: 13676
- Sex: M
- Death: 8 NOV 1853 in Barnstable, MA
- Burial: 20 DEC 1884 in Barnstable, England
- Wife:

Jay Cary's research with CITATIONS

Revised: 12057 Updated: 2008-08-26 20:29:05 UTC (Tue)

Contact for: *John Lohrup* Home Page: *Annals of Charles 5th*

Father: [Thomas Lowthroppe](#) b: in Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England
 Mother: [Mary](#)

Marriage 1 [Hannah House](#)

- Married: 16 OCT 1610 in Eastwell, Kent, England ³⁴

Children

1. [Jane Lothrop](#) *bapt 29 sep 1614 any* m. [Seemul Fuller \(my line\)](#) 1635
2. [Thomas Lothrop](#) b: 1613 in Eastwell, Kent, England m. [Sarah](#) *borned.* 1639
3. [Anne Lothrop](#) *bapt 12 may 1614 buried 30 apr 1617*
4. [John Lothrop](#) *bapt 22 Feb 1618 d. bef 1645*
5. [Barbara Lothrop](#) b: 1 OCT 1619 m. [John Emerson](#) 1638.
6. [Samuel Lothrop](#) b: ABT 1622 in England d. 1701 m. 1644 [Elizabeth Scudder](#) - 4 child *Samuel Abigail Matthew Sarah*
7. [Joseph Lothrop](#) b: 1624 in Eastwell, Kent, England m. 2 [Abigail Doane](#) 1690 *Physician d. 17*
8. [Benjamin Lothrop](#) b: 1626 in Eastwell, Kent, England m. [Mary Ansell](#) 1650 - 1 son [Thomas](#) d. 1673 m. [Martha](#) ?

Marriage 2 [Anna Hammond](#) d. 17 Feb 1688

- Married: ABT 1635

Children

1. [Barnabus Lothrop](#) b: 1636 in Scituate, MA
2. [unnamed Lothrop](#) b: 30 JUL 1638 in Scituate, MA
3. [Abigail Lothrop](#) m. [James Clark](#) 1657 *Barnstable MA* *Abigail bapt 2 Nov 1639 - Barnstable*
4. [Bathsheba Lothrop](#) b: 27 FEB 1641 in Barnstable, MA m. [Alexander Marsh](#) *Beth d. 8 Jan 17*
5. [John Lothrop](#) b: 9 FEB 1644 in Barnstable, MA d. 18 Sep 1727 m. 1. [Mary Cobb](#) *Barnstable m*
6. [unnamed Lothrop](#) b: 25 JAN 1649 m. 2. [Hannah \(?\) Fuller](#) *13 Jan 1672 physician*
9 Dec 1695

Sources:

1. Text: Rev. E.B. Huntington, A Genealogical Memoir of the Lo-Lathrop Family, 1884
2. Text: Charles Edward Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth, Boston, Houghton Mifflin Co., 1930.
Page: p. 113
3. Text: Clarence Almon Torrey, New England Marriages Prior to 1700, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985.
Page: p. 474
4. Text: Clifford Stott, ?Lothrop and House Entries in the Parish Registers of Eastwell, Kent?, The American Genealogist, 70:250

Ship "Guffin."

(need complete manifest list)

arrived Boston 18 Sept. 1834

Rev John Lothrop

per order to Scituate

ms — Lothrop

Thomas

Samuel

Joseph

John

Benjamin

John

Barbara.

Ship "Huffer" (was called Huffer)
Arrived Boston 12 Sept. 1893

For John Huffer
New - Huffer

Thomas
Huffer
George
John
Benjamin
John
Boston

101 from Cherry Bunker, York & England 1480 - 1536

Elton, York & England. 1524 -

Eastwell, Kent & England 1610

Engels, Kent & England 1614

Delville near 1636

Barrothe near 1639 -

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER QUARTERLY

Vol CXIII January 1959 Whole Number 449

LOTHROP/LATHROP/LOWTHORP

p65 In The Register October 1930, pp4437-9 Mr G. Andrews Moriarty contributed further information on the ancestry of Rev. John Lothrop, early settler of Barnstable, New England.

The following extracts, from "Yorkshire Fines", may be of added interest to Lowthrop descendants: "Easter, 1596--William Dixon, Thomas Pattenson, Lawrence Lowthropp, John Constable, and Thomas Lowthropp, VERSUS Brian Pattenson and Alice, his wife, re property in Etton."

"Hilary, 1557/8--Robert Lowthorpe VERSUS Marmaduke Whytyng and Alice, his wife, re lands in Wolkyngton".

Many data concerning the early Lowthrops may be obtained from the "Bridlington Chartulary" and from "Transactions, East Riding Antiquarian Society", vol 21. These pertain to the period prior to 1400.

Arlington, VA

John G. Hunt

has in the Register October 1930, pp. 447-8 Mr. G. Andrews Morley
contributed further information on the ancestry of Rev. John
Lowthrop, early settler of Barnstable, New England.

The following extracts from "Portsmouth Times", may be of added
interest to Lowthrop descendants: "Easter, 1828--William Dixon,
Thomas Patterson, Lawrence Lowthrop, John Constable, and Thomas
Lowthrop, versus Brian Patterson and Alice, his wife, re
property in Essex."

"Willy, 1827/8--Robert Lowthrop versus Harsham Whiting and
Alice, his wife, re lands in Woblington."

Many data concerning the early Lowthrops may be obtained from the
"Bridlington Charities" and from "Transactions, East Riding
Antiquarian Society", vol 21. These pertain to the period prior
to 1800.

John G. Hunt

Arlington, VA

③ Thomas to Cherry Burton & nd Elizabeth () Clark
who was buried at Etton 29 July 1574

He nd 2- many (?) and Etton before ¹⁵⁸⁸ ~~1588~~ nd 3 June -
who after his death nd — Coppendale.

He moved to Etton abt 1576 d. there 1606
made will 5 Oct 1606 proved fulling Jansary.

(Will also there) gone my wife
Richard my sonne
Mark sonne
Lawrence son

④ ————— Robert b. nd 27 Jan 1607-8 Ann Patton

Joseph
Bartholomew

Isabel Birne my daue best 3 July ¹⁵⁷⁰ ~~1570~~

Katherine Ahet my daue

Audrie Wyham my daue (children)
Wm, Thos, Jane
Wyham

Jane, Anne, Loubell & Elizabeth Ahet, daue of
Wm Ahet son in law -

Executors wife Jane, Richard, Lawrence, Mark, Joseph, Bartholomew
my sons & Margaret, Luce, Jane Southrop my daue
whom I make executors

Thomas nd 12 June 1607 Wm Ahet
Audrey wife of (Wicham)

Robert to Cherry Bents nd 27 Jan 1607-8 Ann
Pattison

Robert Dunham of Plymouth, and had Robert Thomas, 1823; George W. 1825. ZADOC, Buckfield, son of 1st Thomas, m., 1824, Julia Temple Davis, and had Julia Davis, 1825, m. Nelson D. White; Persis Seaver, 1828, m. Percival T. Bartlett; Zadoc, 1834, m. Ruth A. Strout; John Davis, 1838, m. Mary W. Glover of Hingham.

LORING, BENJAMIN, Duxbury, son of 4th Thomas, m., 1739, Ann, d. of John Alden, and had Mary, 1739; Sarah, 1744; Benjamin, 1745; Samuel, 1747; Judah, 1749; Daniel, 1751; John, 1752; Seth, 1755; and Lucy, 1758. CALER, son of 2d Thomas, m. Lydia, d. of Edward Gray, and settled in Plymouth. His children were Caleb, 1697; Hannah, 1698; Ignatius, 1699; Polycarpus, 1701; Lydia, Jacob, Joseph, John, and Thomas. EZEKIEL, Plymouth, son of 3d Thomas, m. Hannah, d. of Elisha Stetson, and had Thomas, John, Sarah, Friend, Lydia, Seth, Lewis, Ezekiel, Charles, Sophia, Cynthia, Leonice, and Isaac. EZEKIEL, Plymouth, son of above, m., 1807, Lydia, d. of Elijah Sherman of Plymouth, and had Seth Lewis, m. Laura Ann Thomas of Marshfield; Mary Ann, m. Oliver Churchill of Plymouth; Thomas of Plymouth, m. Lucy, d. of Jonathan Parker of Plymouth; Cynthia, m. William L. Bradford of Homer, N. Y.; Lydia Sherman, m. Thomas Curtis of Homer; Maria Morton, m. James T. Barstow of Haverhill, N. H.; Evelyn Kimball, m. Albert G. Burr of Cortland, N. Y.; and John Thomas, HENRY W., of Plymouth, is a son of Henry and Lucy (Loring) Loring of Pembroke, grandson of Nathaniel, great-grandson of Nathaniel, great-grandson of Nathaniel, who was son of 3d Thomas. ISAAC of Plymouth, m. Eliza Morton, 1825. JOHN, m. Abigail Thomas, 1812. PEREZ, Duxbury, son of 5th Thomas, m., 1758, Sarah Freeman, and had Mary, Braddock, Freeman, Deborah, Barak, Belinda, Sarah, Perez, and Levi, 1775, m. Joanna Joslyn. SAMUEL, Duxbury, son of Benjamin, m. Prudence Chapman, 1774, and had Anna, 1778; Hannah, 1780, m. Nathaniel Winsor; Benjamin, 1784; Prudence, 1788, the 1st wife of Richard Soule; Lydia, 1790, the 2d wife of Richard Soule; and Samuel. SAMUEL, Duxbury, son of above, m. Nancy Sprague, 1819, and had Samuel, m. Laura Ann, d. of Samuel and Lucy (Delano) Loring, granddaughter of William and Alathia (Alden) Loring, great-granddaughter of Nathaniel, who was son of 3d Thomas; Harrison of Boston; Seth Loring, Sprague, Julia, Ann, Martha, Emily, Prudence, Charles, and Abbot. THOMAS came from Axminster, England, 1635. He m., in England, Jane Newton, whom he brought with him, together with two children, Thomas and John, and settled in Hingham. He had, after arrival, Isaac, Josiah, Joshua, and Benjamin. THOMAS, Hull, son of above, m., 1657, Hannah, d. of Nicholas Jacob, and had Hannah, 1694, m. Rev. Jeremiah Cushing and John Barker; Thomas, 1698; Deborah, m. John Cushing; Caleb, 1671; Caleb, 1674; and Abigail, 1679. THOMAS, Plympton, son of Caleb, m. Sarah, d. of Ebenezer and Mercy (Standish) Lobdell, and had Ezekiel. THOMAS, Duxbury, son of 2d Thomas, m., 1699, Deborah, d. of John Cushing, and had Thomas; Joshua, 1701; Nathaniel, Benjamin, Deborah, and Hannah. THOMAS, Duxbury, son of above, m., 1724, Mary Southworth, and had Thomas, Simeon, Perez, 1720; Levi, Joshua, and Deborah. WILLIAM of Plymouth, m. Lucy Rider, 1708.

LOTIROP, ANSEL, son of 2d Thomas, m. Mary Thomas, 1736, and had Joseph, 1737; Mary, 1739, m. Elkanah Cushman; Betty, 1741, m. William Warren; Ansel, 1743; Joseph, 1745; William, 1748; Lydia, 1750, m. William Read. BARNABAS, Barnstable, son of 1st John, m. Susanna Clark, 1658, and had John, 1659; Abigail, 1660; Barnabas, 1663; Susanna, 1665; Nathaniel, 1669; Bathsheba, 1671; Ann, 1673; Thomas, 1675; Mercy, 1676; Sarah, 1680; Thankful, 1682, m. John Hedge; James, 1684; Samuel, 1685. He m., 2d, 1698, Abigail, wid. of Joseph Dodson, and d. of Robert Button. BARNABAS, Barnstable, son of above, m. Elizabeth Hedge, 1687, and had Mercy, 1689; Elizabeth, 1690; Barnabas, 1692; Nathaniel, 1694; Leuel, 1695; Barnabas, 1698; Susanna, 1699; Thankful, 1701, Sarah, 1703; Mary, 1705; Kembel, 1708. BARNABAS, Barnstable, son of 2d Joseph, m. Bethiah Fuller, 1706, and had John, 1709; Hannah, 1712. BENJAMIN, Barnstable, son of 1st John, by wife Martha, had Martha, 1652, m. John Goodwin; Hannah, 1655, m. Henry Swain; Benjamin; Mary, 1661, m. William Brown; Sarah, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Mercy, and John. He removed to Charlestown. BENJAMIN, Barnstable, son of 3d Samuel, m. Experience, d. of Thomas Howland of Plymouth, 1727, and had Hannah, 1729; John, 1731; Benjamin, 1733; Thomas, 1735; Thomas, 1738; Nathaniel, 1738; Joseph, 1741; Thomas Howland, 1743. By a 2d wife, Ruth, he had James, 1758; Elizabeth, 1758, m. Josiah Thacher of Yarmouth; and Sarah, 1759, m. William Barker. DAVID, Barnstable and Plymouth, son of 2d John, m., 1770, Bathsheba, d. of John May of Plymouth, and had Bathsheba, 1773, m. William Nelson. DAVID, Bridgewater, died 1808, leaving a wife Mary, and a d. Eleanor, m. a Perkins. HOPK, Barnstable, son of 1st Joseph, m. Elizabeth Lotthrop, 1696, and had Benjamin, 1697; John, 1699; Solomon, Hannah, John, Rebecca, Joseph, Sarah, Ebenezer, Elizabeth, Mary, Maliah, and Ichabod. ICHABOD, son of Hope, had Solomon, and Hope. ISAAC, son of Maliah, m., 1698, Elizabeth, d. of Jonathan Barnes, and had Maliah, 1701; Elizabeth, 1705, m. Thomas Withereil and Samuel Bartlett; Isaac, 1707. ISAAC, son of above, m. Hannah, d. of Edmund Freeman, 1729, and had Freeman, 1730. He m., 2d, Priscilla (Thomas) Watson, wid. of John, 1733, and had Isaac, 1735; Nathaniel, 1737, m. Ellen, d. of Noah Hobart, and Lucy Hammett; Thomas, 1740; Caleb, 1742; Priscilla, 1747, m. Gershon Burr of Fairfield. ISRAEL, son of 1st Samuel, m. Rebecca Bliss, and had Martha, Mary, Jabez; Samuel, m. Elizabeth Waterman; John, m. Elizabeth Abell; William; Benjamin, m. Martha Adgate; Ebenezer, m. Elizabeth Leffingwell; Rebecca, and Israel. ISRAEL, son of above, m. Mary Fellows, and had Mary, Ezekiel, Israel, Prudence, Simon, Catherine, Ephraim, and Jedediah. JOHN, born in Elton, East Riding, Yorkshire, son of Thomas of Cherry Burton, and grandson of John Lowthorpe of Lowthorpe, Yorkshire, first settled in Egerton in Kent, and afterwards succeeded Henry Jacob as pastor of the Southwark Church in London. He came over in the Griffin 1634, and settled first in Scituate, and then in Barnstable, 1639. By a 1st wife, he had, in England, Thomas, Benjamin; Jane, m. Samuel Fuller; Barbara, m. an Emerson; Samuel, about 1620; and Joseph. By a 2d wife he had Barnabas, 1636; Abigail, 1639, m. James Clark; Bathsheba, 1642; John,

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the cold, crisp air. It was a relief after the warm, stuffy interior. I looked up at the sky, which was a pale, hazy blue. The sun was just rising, and its light was soft and diffused. I took a deep breath and felt a sense of peace. The world was quiet, and I was alone. I walked towards the park, my feet crunching on the dry leaves. The trees were bare, their branches reaching out like skeletal fingers. I saw a few birds in the distance, their wings catching the light. I felt a pang of sadness, knowing that this was the end of the season. But I also felt a sense of hope. The spring would come, and the world would be full of life again. I walked on, my mind wandering. I thought about the people I had met, the places I had been. I thought about the future and the possibilities that lay ahead. I felt a sense of freedom, a sense of liberation. I was free to be who I wanted to be, to do what I wanted to do. I was free to live my life on my own terms. I walked on, my heart full of hope and my mind at peace. The world was mine, and I was going to make the most of it.

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the cold, crisp air. It was a relief after the warm, stuffy interior. I looked up at the sky, which was a pale, hazy blue. The sun was just rising, and its light was soft and diffused. I took a deep breath and felt a sense of peace. The world was quiet, and I was alone. I walked towards the park, my feet crunching on the dry leaves. The trees were bare, their branches reaching out like skeletal fingers. I saw a few birds in the distance, their wings catching the light. I felt a pang of sadness, knowing that this was the end of the season. But I also felt a sense of hope. The spring would come, and the world would be full of life again. I walked on, my mind wandering. I thought about the people I had met, the places I had been. I thought about the future and the possibilities that lay ahead. I felt a sense of freedom, a sense of liberation. I was free to be who I wanted to be, to do what I wanted to do. I was free to live my life on my own terms. I walked on, my heart full of hope and my mind at peace. The world was mine, and I was going to make the most of it.

1645. **JOHN**, Barnstable, son of Hope, had Thatcher, David, John, and Jonathan. **JOHN**, Barnstable, son of 1st Barnabas, had Elizabeth, 1692; Barnabas, 1694. **JOHN**, son of 1st Benjamin, m., 1695, Hannah, wid. of John Fuller, and had Bathsheba, 1694; Phebe, 1701; Benjamin, 1704. **JOHN**, Bridgewater, son of 4th Samuel, had Susanna and Sarah, and died 1743. **JONATHAN**, Bridgewater, died 1819, leaving Lemuel, Libbeus; Sarah, m. David Alger; and Chloe, m. Jacob Fisher. **JOSEPH**, son of 1st John, m. Mary Ansel, 1650, and had Joseph, 1652; Mary, 1654, m. Edward Crosswell; Benjamin, 1657; Elizabeth, 1659, m. Thomas Fuller; John, 1661; Samuel, 1664; John, 1666; Barnabas, 1669; Hope, 1671; Thomas, 1674; Hannah, 1676. **JOSEPH**, Barnstable, son of 1st Samuel, m. Elizabeth Scudder, and had Joseph, m. a Hartshorn; Abigail, Barnabas, Solomon, and Elizabeth. He m., 2d, Ann Warrons, and had Esther, Melitabel, Temperance, and Zeruiah. **JOSEPH**, Springfield, son of Solomon, m. Elizabeth Dwight, and had Dwight, m. Lord Stebbins; Samuel; Joseph, m. Rowena Wells; Seth, m. Anna Abbott; Solomon; and Samuel, m. Mary McCracken. **JOSHUA**, son of 4th Thomas, m. Mercy Eells, and had Joshua, Lydia, Daniel, and Thomas. **MALITIAH**, Barnstable, son of 1st Thomas, m., 1667, Sarah Farren, and had Thomas, 1668; Tabitha, 1668; Isaac, 1673; Joseph, 1675; Elizabeth, 1677; Ichabod, 1680; Shubael, 1682; Sarah, 1684. **MARK**, Salem, Duxbury, and Bridgewater, according to family tradition, brother of 1st John, died in Bridgewater, 1686, leaving children, Elizabeth, m. Samuel Packard; Mark, Samuel, and Edward. **MARK**, Bridgewater, son of above, died 1691, probably unmarried. **NATHANIEL**, Barnstable, son of 1st Barnabas, by wife Bethiah, had John, 1660. **SAMUEL**, Barnstable, son of 1st John, m., 1644, Elizabeth Scudder, removed to New London, 1648, to Norwich, 1668, and had John, 1645, m. Ruth Royce; Samuel, 1650; Israel, 1659, m. Rebecca Bliss; Joseph, 1661, m. Elizabeth Scudder; Elizabeth, m. Isaac Royce; Ann, m. William Hough; Sarah, probably m. Nathaniel Royce; Abigail, and Martha. **SAMUEL**, Norwich, son of above, m., 1675, Hannah, d. of Thomas Adgate, and had Hannah; Thomas; Elizabeth, m. John Waterman, whose d. Hannah was d. of Benedict Arnold; Nathaniel, m. Ann Beckus; Simon, 1689, m. Martha Lothrop, and Samuel, m. Deborah Crow. He m., 2d, 1690, Abigail, d. of John Doane of Plymouth. **SAMUEL**, Barnstable, son of 1st Joseph, m., 1686, Hannah Crocker, and had Mary, 1688; Hannah, 1690; Abigail, 1693; Benjamin, 1696; Joseph, 1698; Samuel, 1700. **SAMUEL**, Bridgewater, son of 1st John, m. Sarah Donner, and had Mary, 1693, m. Josiah Keith; Samuel, 1695; John, 1697; Mark, 1699; Sarah, 1699; Joseph, and Edward, and died 1724. **SAMUEL**, Bridgewater, son of above, by wife Elizabeth, had Jonathan, Samuel, and Mark, and died 1777. **SETH**, Bridgewater, died 1804, leaving children, Susanna, m. Calvin Kingsley; Seth, and Melitabel, m. Alpheus Fobes. **SETH**, Bridgewater, son of above, by wife Abigail, had Barsillai, Cyrus, and Bette. **SHAMON**, Bridgewater, died 1808, leaving wife Margaret and children Hannah, m. William Miller; and Kesiah. **SOLOMON**, son of 2d Joseph, m. wid. Martha (Perkins) Todd, and had Martha and Joseph. **THOMAS**, Barnstable, son of 1st John, m. Sarah, wid. of Thomas Ewer, and d. of William Larned, and had Mary, 1640; Hannah, 1649; Thomas, 1644; Malitiah, 1646;

Bethiah, 1649, m. John Hineckey; and Mary, m. John Stearns, and William French, and Isaac Mixer. **THOMAS**, son of 1st Joseph, m., 1697, Experience Gorham, and had Deborah, 1699; Mary, 1701; James, 1703; Thomas, 1705; Ansel, 1707; Joseph, 1709; Seth, 1712; Melitabel, John, and Lydia. He m., 2d, Deborah Loring. **THOMAS**, son of 2d Isaac, m., 1773, Lydia, d. of Nathaniel Goodwin, and had Caleb; and Harriet, m. Chandler Robbins. **THOMAS**, son of 2d Samuel, m. Lydia Abell, and had Lydia, Daniel, and Joshua. **THOMAS**, son of Joshua, had Lydia, Joshua, and Jerusha.

LOUB, Hugen, from Sydney, Nova Scotia, m. Catherine Chesnut, 1852, and had William D., 1858; Allen, 1865; and Walter H., 1867. **JACOB**, Hersey, son of Thomas of Hingham, born in 1802, came to Plymouth 1825. He m. Elizabeth Loring Jones of Hingham, and had Sarah, 1830, m. Dr. Edward H. Clark of Boston; Thomas Hersey, 1835; Hersey Jones, 1838; and Arthur Jones, 1846. **THOMAS**, the father of Jacob, was the son of John, who was the grandson of Francis of Weymouth, who m. Honor, sister or niece of Thomas Prince the annalist. Francis was the son of Francis who appeared in Sagadahock in Maine as early as 1675. **JOSHUA** B., from Abington, m. Lillis B. Churchill, 1837. **PHILIP** W., brother of Hugh, m. Hannah Howland, 1854, and had Flora Ann, 1856.

LOUDEN, ISAAC, of Pembroke, m. Anna Holmes, 1804.

LOVELL, EZEKIEL, m. Patty Cahoon, 1807. **JOSEPH**, m. Elizabeth Harlow, 1761. **LEANDER**, m. Mercy, d. of James Bartlett. **NATHANIEL**, of Sandwich, m. Sarah Holmes, 1810. **ROBERT**, of Barnstable, m. Jerusha Bartlett, 1815. **THOMAS**, by wife Mary, had Elizabeth, 1687; Joshua, 1689; Thomas, 1691; Mary, 1693; Hannah, 1696; Sarah, 1699.

LUCAS, ABRAHAM, Plympton, son of 2d Samuel, m. Mary Robbins, and had Rebecca, 1782, m. Edmund Sears; Hosea, 1784, m. Hannah Lucas; Abigail, 1786; Mary, 1788, m. Josiah Cobb; Abijah, 1790, m. Hannah Shurtleff; Eleanor, 1792, m. Eliab Wood; Harvey, 1794; Elizabeth, 1798; Martin Luther, 1801. **ABRAHAM**, Carver, son of above, m. Hannah Shurtleff, and had Mary R., 1818; Horatio A., 1820; Mary R., 1822; Abigail S., 1828; and Lot Shurtleff, 1831. **ABNER**, son of Barnabas, m. Ruth Rickard, 1822. **ANSEL**, son of 1st Joseph, m. Susanna Dunham, and had Ansel. **ANSEL**, son of above, m. Mary B., d. of Ezekiel Rider, 1827. **BARNABAS**, Plympton, son of 2d Joseph, had Nehemiah, Elijah, Barnabas, Ephraim, Consider, Seth, Caleb, Meliah, m. William Whitten, Joanna, Molly, Elizabeth, and Hannah. **BARNABAS**, Plympton, son of above, by wife Betsey, had Barnabas, 1788, m. Lucy Bryant; Asaph, 1788; Sampson, 1787; Ephraim, 1789; Betsey, 1792; Charles, 1795; Warren; Abner, 1797, m. Ruth Rickard; Lemina, 1800. **BELA**, son of 1st Benjamin, m., 1781, Hannah, d. of John Lucas, and had Benjamin, 1783; Hannah, 1780; Zillah, 1789, m. Winslow Bradford; Ezra, 1791. **BENJAMIN**, son of 1st William, m., 1755, Lydia, d. of Theophilus Crocker, and had Bela, 1757; Isaac, 1761; Ezra, 1763; Lucy, 1765, m. Andrew Sturtevant; Lydia, 1767, m. Joseph Holmes; Naomi, 1770. **BENJAMIN**, son of Bela, m., 1806, Persis, d. of John Lucas, and had Benjamin, 1808; Erastus, 1811; Isaac, 1813; Zilpha Winslow, 1815; John Bela, 1818; Peralis Shaw, 1820. **BENONI**, son of Thomas, by wife Repentance, had

was Mary Ann Phillips my wife

A John Smith was probably the father of Ralph. The early settlers of Hingham, Mass. were mostly from Hingham County, Norfolk, England, from which place Ralph came to New England in 1633. He drew a lot on Batchelor Street in 1637. He removed to Eastham about 1653, where he held several town offices at various times.

CHILDREN BORN HINGHAM, MASS.

- IIa. Samuel, bp. July 11, 1641; d. ; m. Mary Hopkins.
 b. John, bp. July 23, 1644; d. ; m. Hannah Williams.
 c. Daniel, bp. Mar. 2, 1647; d. Mar. 1720; m. Mary Young.
 IIIId. Elizabeth, bp. 1648; d. ; m. Lt. Jabez Snow.
 c. Thomas, bp. 1650 (?); d. 1720; m. Mary
 f. Deborah, bp. Mar. 8, 1654; d. ; m.
 IIa.—See Fam. No. 21, Mary Hopkins).
 IIIId.—(See Fam. No. 18, Lt. Jabez Snow).

Refs. 135, 158, 742.

SMITH

21. Hopkins, Mary³ (Giles², Stephen¹), born Yarmouth, Nov. 1640; died Eastham, Mar. 20, 1696-7; married Samuel² Smith Jan. 3, 1665; bapt. Hingham, Mass., July 11, 1641; son of Ralph¹ Smith.

CHILDREN BORN EASTHAM

120. Samuel, b. May 26, 1668; d. ; m. Bathshua Lathrop.
 121. Mary, b. Jan. 3, 1669; d. ; m. Daniel Hamilton.
 122. Joseph, b. Apr. 10, 1671; d. ; m.
 123. John, b. May 26, 1673; d. before 1717; m. Bethia Snow.
 124. Grace, b. Sept. 5, 1676; d. Dec. 1, 1691; m.
 125. Deborah, b. Dec. 10, 1678; d. ; m.

Refs. 135, 158, 264, 742, 163, 218.

LOTHROP

- I. Lothrop, Rev. John⁴ (Thomas³, Robert², John¹), born Eton, Yorkshire, England, bapt. Dec. 20, 1584, died Barnstable, Mass., Nov. 8, 1653; married 1st Hannah Howes, died 1633, married 2nd Ann Hammond Feb. 17, 1636-7.

The Lo-Lathrops are descendants of the Lowthrops of Lowthorpe, East Riding, Yorkshire, England. John¹ Lothrop, of Cherry Burton, England, was a fairly prosperous citizen in 1545. He had a son Robert² who died in Cherry Burton in 1558, leaving a son Thomas³, who had Rev. John⁴.

Rev. John⁴ attended Queen's College, Cambridge, where he seems to have acquired the usual "dissenting" spirit of that Uni-

[60]

versity. In 1611 he became Vicar of Egerton, Kent Co., England, but resigned in 1623 and went to London, where he became pastor of the first independent Congregational church in London. It was broken up in 1632. He was tried by the Star chamber, and imprisoned for two years in Newgate. He was released in 1634, and sentenced to "banishment." He sailed from England with his family in the ship "Griffin," and landed at Boston in 1634-5. He settled at Scituate and Barnstable, being the first minister who preached at either place.

CHILDREN

- a. Dau., b. ; d. ; m.
 b. Dau., b. ; d. ; m.
 c. Joseph, b. ; d. ; m. Mary Ansol.
 d. Samuel, b. 1620; d. ; m.
 e. Thomas, b. ; d. ; m. () Evans, wid.
 f. John, b. ; d. ; m.
 g. Hopestill, b. ; d. ; m.
 h. Barnabas, b. ; d. ; m.

Refs. 569, 570, 298.

HOPKINS

22. Hopkins, Stephen⁸ (Giles², Stephen¹), born 1642 (?); died Oct. 10, 1718; married 1st Mary² Merrick, born Nov. 4, 1650, daughter of William¹ Merrick; married 2nd Bethia Atkins, widow of Henry Atkins; died Mar. 25, 1726, in Brewster, Mass., daughter of () Linnell.

Stephen removed to Harwich, now Brewster, his father Giles having willed to him all the family possessions there.

CHILDREN BORN EASTHAM

126. Elizabeth, b. June 1668; d. ; m.
 127. Stephen, b. July 1670; d. ; m. Sarah Howes.
 128. Ruth, b. Nov. 1674; d. ; m.
 129. Judah, b. Jan. 1677; d. ; m. Hannah Mayo.
 130. Samuel, b. Mar. 1682; d. ; Lydia ()
 131. Nathaniel, b. Mar. 1684; d. ; m. Mercy Mayo.
 132. Joseph, b. 1688; d. ; m. Mary Mayo.
 133. Benjamin, b. Feb. 1690; d. ; m. Rachel Lincoln.
 134. Mary, b. Apr. 15, 1692; d. ; m. John Maker.

Refs. 132, 136, 143, 147, 171, 550, 264, 163, 185.

ATKINS

I. Atkins, Henry¹, born England, married 1st Elizabeth Wells; married 2nd Bethia Linnell Mar. 25, 1664; she married

[61]

A John Smith was probably the father of Ralph. The early settlers of Hingham, Mass., were mostly from Hingham County, Norfolk, England, from which place Ralph came to New England in 1633. He drew a lot on Batchelor Street in 1637. He removed to Eastham about 1653, where he held several town offices at various times.

CHILDREN BORN HINGHAM, MASS.

- IIa. Samuel, bp. July 11, 1641; d. ; m. Mary Hopkins.
 b. John, bp. July 23, 1644; d. ; m. Hannah Williams.
 c. Daniel, bp. Mar. 2, 1647; d. Mar. 1720; m. Mary Young.
 III d. Elizabeth, bp. 1648; d. ; m. Lt. Jabez Snow.
 e. Thomas, bp. 1650 (?); d. 1720; m. Mary
 f. Deborah, bp. Mar. 8, 1654; d. ; m.
 IIa.—See Fam. No. 21, Mary Hopkins).
 III d.—(See Fam. No. 18, Lt. Jabez Snow).

Refs. 135, 138, 742.

SMITH

21. Hopkins, Mary³ (Giles² Stephen¹), born Yarmouth, Nov. 1640; died Eastham, Mar. 20, 1696-7; married Samuel² Smith Jan. 3, 1665; bapt. Hingham, Mass., July 11, 1641; son of Ralph¹ Smith.

CHILDREN BORN EASTHAM

120. Samuel, b. May 26, 1668; d. ; m. Bathshua Lathrop.
 121. Mary, b. Jan. 3, 1669; d. ; m. Daniel Hamilton.
 122. Joseph, b. Apr. 10, 1671; d. ; m.
 123. John, b. May 26, 1673; d. before 1717; m. Bethia Snow.
 124. Grace, b. Sept. 5, 1676; d. Dec. 1, 1691; m.
 125. Deborah, b. Dec. 10, 1678; d. ; m.

Refs. 135, 158, 264, 742, 163, 218.

LOTHROP

- I. Lothrop, Rev. John⁴ (Thomas³ Robert² John¹), born E-tten, Yorkshire, England, bapt. Dec. 20, 1584, died Barnstable, Mass., Nov. 8, 1653; married 1st Hannah Howes, died 1633, married 2nd Ann Hammond Feb. 17, 1636-7.
 The Lo-Lathrops are descendants of the Lowthrops of Low-thrope, East Riding, Yorkshire, England. John¹ Lothrop, of Cherry Burton, England, was a fairly prosperous citizen in 1545. He had a son Robert² who died in Cherry Burton in 1558, leaving a son Thomas³, who had Rev. John⁴.
 Rev. John⁴ attended Queen's College, Cambridge, where he seems to have acquired the usual "dissenting" spirit of that Uni-

versity. In 1611 he became Vicar of Egerton, Kent Co., England, but resigned in 1623 and went to London, where he became pastor of the first independent Congregational church in London. It was broken up in 1632. He was tried by the Star chamber, and imprisoned for two years in Newgate. He was released in 1634, and sentenced to "banishment." He sailed from England with his family in the ship "Griffin," and landed at Boston in 1634-5. He settled at Scituate and Barnstable, being the first minister who preached at either place.

CHILDREN

- a. Dau., b. ; d. ; m.
 b. Dau., b. ; d. ; m.
 c. Joseph, b. ; d. ; m. Mary Ansol.
 d. Samuel, b. 1620; d. ; m.
 e. Thomas, b. ; d. ; m. () Evans, wid.
 f. John, b. ; d. ; m.
 g. Hopestill, b. ; d. ; m.
 h. Barnabas, b. ; d. ; m.

Refs. 569, 570, 298.

HOPKINS

22. Hopkins, Stephen³ (Giles² Stephen¹), born 1642 (?); died Oct. 10, 1718; married 1st Mary² Merrick, born Nov. 4, 1650, daughter of William¹ Merrick; married 2nd Bethia Atkins, widow of Henry Atkins; died Mar. 25, 1726, in Brewster, Mass., daughter of () Linnell.

Stephen removed to Harwich, now Brewster, his father Giles having willed to him all the family possessions there.

CHILDREN BORN EASTHAM

126. Elizabeth, b. June 1668; d. ; m.
 127. Stephen, b. July 1670; d. ; m. Sarah Howes.
 128. Ruth, b. Nov. 1674; d. ; m.
 129. Judah, b. Jan. 1677; d. ; m. Hannah Mayo.
 130. Samuel, b. Mar. 1682; d. ; Lydia ().
 131. Nathaniel, b. Mar. 1684; d. ; m. Mercy Mayo.
 132. Joseph, b. 1688; d. ; m. Mary Mayo.
 133. Benjamin, b. Feb. 1690; d. ; m. Rachel Lincoln.
 134. Mary, b. Apr. 15, 1692; d. ; m. John Maker.

Refs. 132, 136, 143, 147, 171, 550, 264, 163, 185.

ATKINS

- I. Atkins, Henry¹, born England, married 1st Elizabeth Wells; married 2nd Bethia Linnell Mar. 25, 1664; she married

REV. JOHN LOTHROP, will dated 10 Aug., prob 8 Dec. 1653. Bequeaths to wife, to eldest son Thomas, to son John who is in England, son Benjamin, daughter Jane and Barbara and to each of rest of children to his and his wife.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF BARNSTABLE FAMILIES bt Otis

Page

REV. JOHN LOTHROP

12th son of Thomas Lowthropp of Cherry Burton and then Ellen, Yorkshire, Eng.

Mr John Lothrop died 8 Nov 1653. Married 1st ? she died 1633 he married 2nd to Ann Hammond Feb 17, 1636/7

Children born England

Jane bapt. 29 Sept 1614 at Edgerly, Kent Co. Eng.

Ann born 12 Mar 1616 d. 1619

John born 22 Feb 1617/18

Barbara born 1 Oct, 1619

Thomas born 1621

Samuel d. 19 Feb 1701

Joseph born 1624 d. 1702

Benjamin

Children born Scituate Mass

Barnabas bapt. 6 June 1636 d. 26 Oct 1715

a dau. b. 1638 30 July

Children born Barnstable Mass

Abigail bapt 2 Nov. 1639

Bathshua born 27 Feb 1641 d. 8 Jan 1723

John born 8 Feb 1644 d. 18 Sept 1727

a son born 25 Jan 1649

Marriages:

Jane md Samuel Fuller 8 Apr 1635

Barbara md John Emerson 19 July 1638

Abigail md James Clark 7 Oct 1657

Bathshua md Alex Marsh

need more on Rev John life pg 162-216?

10throp

The Pilgrim Migration

Immigrants to Plymouth Colony 1620-1633

Robert Charles Anderson

Great Migration Study Project
New England Historic Genealogical Society
Boston 2004

12/4/04 NEIGS 056.95

date of marriage but not name of bride)], daughter of
CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH [PM 437].

- iv NATHANIEL CHURCH, b. say 1642; m. 1666 Sarah Barstow (on 8 June 1666, Nathaniel Church and "Sarah Barstow *alias* Sarah Church" each owed £5 to the colony treasury, presumably for fornication, as their eldest child was b. Scituate 16 December 1666 [PCR 8:116-17]).
- v CHARLES CHURCH, b. say 1644; d. Hingham 30 October 1659 "killed by the overturning of his cart" [NEHR 121:110; TAG 60:131].
- vi CALEB CHURCH, b. say 1646; m. (1) Hingham 16 December 1667 Joanna Sprague [NEHR 121:121], daughter of WILLIAM SPRAGUE [GMB 3:1737]; m. (2) by 8 June 1680 Deborah _____ [MLR 7:283-84]; m. (3) Watertown 6 November 1691 "Rebeca Scottoo" [WVR 64], probably widow of John Scottow of Boston [TAG 60:135].
- vii ABIGAIL CHURCH, b. 22 June 1648 [MD 15:27, correcting PCR 8:4]; m. Hingham 19 December 1666 Samuel Thaxter [NEHR 121:119].
- viii SARAH CHURCH, b. say 1652; m. Hingham 8 December 1674 James Burroughs [TAG 60:137, citing Hingham TR 1:33].
- ix MARY CHURCH, d. Duxbury 30 April 1662 [NEHR 121:113].
- x DEBORAH CHURCH, bp. Hingham 22 March 1656/7 [NEHR 121:106]; no further record. (See TAG 40:101, 60:131-32 for discussions of her possible fate.)

COMMENTS: In a letter of 6 February 1631/2 from the governor of Plymouth to the governor of Massachusetts Bay on matters of interest to the two colonies, Bradford, in listing persons who had moved from Massachusetts Bay to Plymouth, included "Richard Church [who] came likewise as a sojourner to work for the present; though he is still here resident longer than he purposed; and what he will do, neither we nor I think himself knows. But if he resolve here to settle we shall require of him to procure a dismission; but he did affirm to us at the first, that he was one of Mr. Webb's men, and freed to go for England or whither he would, the which we the rather believed because he came to us from Wessagasscussett upon the falling out with his partner" [WP 3:65].

In the settlement of a lawsuit on 3 January 1632/3, Richard Church was the assignee of William Bennett, the successful plaintiff [PCR 1:7].

Richard Church was plaintiff in civil suits in Plymouth court on 4 February 1638/9, 7 September 1642, 4 June 1652 and 3 March 1662/3 [PCR 7:11, 31, 59, 105, 108].

Richard Church was surety for Mark Mendall/Mendlove on 12 July 1637 and on 4 December 1637 [PCR 1:63, 69], on 4 June 1645 for Matthew Fuller [PCR 2:87], and on 2 March 1646/7 (as "Richard Church, of the Eale River, planter") for George Wright [PCR 2:113, 121, 127].

On 2 June 1640, several people residing at Eel River were presented for not building a bridge there according to order, and repay 50s. to Richard Church and Robert Bartlett (perhaps for undertaking some of the work themselves) [PCR 1:156].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The definitive article on Richard Church was published by Robert S. Wakefield in 1985 [TAG 60:129-39]. He analyzed in great detail the list of children for Richard Church, and discarded four alleged children included in many previous accounts of the family [TAG 60:138-39]. We concur in this, and differ from his treatment only in a few minor and insubstantial places: We do not include even as a possibility the questionable son Richard, for whom there is no documentation, and we differ slightly in some of the estimated dates of birth, where we place no reliance at all on LCVR.

RICHARD CLARK

Richard Clarke came to Plymouth in 1620 on the *Mayflower* and signed the Mayflower Compact. He died soon after arrival in the general sickness [Bradford 443, 447].

THOMAS CLARK

ORIGIN: Unknown.

MIGRATION: 1623 on the *Anne*.

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth.

REMOVES: Boston by 1660, Plymouth by 1673 (with occasional residence in Barnstable).

FREEMAN: In 1633 Plymouth list of freemen ahead of those admitted on 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:4]. In list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. In

Plymouth sections of lists of 1639, 1658, 29 May 1670 (as "Mr. Thomas Clarke") and 1 [blank] 1683/4 [PCR 5:274, 8:174, 197, 202].

EDUCATION: He signed his name to coroner's jury statements.

OFFICES: Deputy for Plymouth to Plymouth General Court, 5 June 1651, 8 June 1655, 3 June 1656 [PCR 2:167, 3:79, 99].

Plymouth coroner's jury, 2 March 1635/6, 29 June 1652, 3 September 1652 [PCR 1:39, 3:15, 16]. Petit jury, 7 December 1641, 1 November 1642, 9 June 1653, 4 October 1653 [PCR 7:25, 32, 65, 67].

Plymouth constable for Eel River, 1 March 1641/2 [PCR 2:34]. Surveyor of highways, 7 June 1642, 7 March 1642/3 (Eel River), 5 June 1644 (Eel River), 1 June 1647, 7 June 1648 [PCR 2:40, 53, 72, 116, 124].

Plymouth committee to procure supplies for the expedition of the Lord Protector, 6 June 1654 [PCR 3:53]. Committee to treat with the commissioners regarding the trade at Kennebecke, 2 July 1655 [PCR 3:87]. Committee to supply and accommodate the Governor and Magistrates, 3 June 1657 [PCR 3:120].

Volunteered for service in the Pequot War, 7 June 1637 [PCR 1:60]. In Plymouth section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:189].

ESTATE: In 1623 Plymouth land division received one acre as passenger on *Anne* [PCR 12:6]. In 1627 Plymouth cattle division "Thomas Clarke" was the thirteenth person in the third company [PCR 12:10].

On 28 September 1629, Abraham Pierce sold one acre of land on the south side of town to Thomas Clark [PCR 12:7]. The next day, Thomas Clark sold the acre of land to William Bradford, along with another acre of land bounded by widow Warren [PCR 12:7, 8]. On 24 March 1630/1, Ralfe Wallen sold to Thomas Clark land called Wallen's Well [PCR 12:17]. On 24 February 1633/4, Thomas Clark purchased of Ralph Wallen "so much land adjoining to the said Thomas, on the south side his dwelling, as maketh up a former moiety the said Thomas bought of the said Ralph[s] twenty acres," and "one share of meadow ground belonging to the said lot when division shall be made thereof" [PCR 1:25, 76]. On 1 February 1640/1, the court ordered that the twenty acres of land purchased by Thomas Clark from Ral[ph] Wallen were to be laid out at the lower end of the two lots of forty acres Clark had at the Eel River [PCR 2:7].

Assessed £1 4s. in Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 and £1 7s. in list of 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:10, 27].

Assigned mowing ground, 1 July 1633, 14 March 1635/6, 20 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:15, 41, 57].

On 4 December 1637, a previous grant of sixty acres to Thomas Clark was confirmed and ordered to be laid out [PCR 1:70]. On 2 April 1628, all that parcel of land called Slowly Field, formerly in the tenure of Mr. Edward Winslow, was granted to Thomas Clark [PCR 1:83]. On 7 October 1639, the court granted Thomas Clark liberty to erect a house at Mannamett Pond to fodder his cattle in this winter until some lands be laid out for him there [PCR 1:135]. On 6 January 1639/40, since Thomas Clark relinquished his grant of land at "the Whoop Place" except eight acres reserved to Thomas Little, the court granted Clark eighty-five acres purchased of Nicholas Presland, to be laid out at Mannamett Ponds, "forty acres formerly granted to Thomas Little there, to be parcel thereof" [PCR 1:138].

He was listed among the fifty-eight purchasers [PCR 2:177].

On 5 March 1671/2, Thomas Clark was granted the "skirts of meadow lying upon the pond at Mannomett" [PCR 5:89].

On 18 June 1673, "Thomas Clarke of Plymouth" granted to "my wellbeloved son Andrew Clarke of Boston," shoemaker, "all that my house & ground lying & being in Boston ... which I recovered from the estate of John Nicolls by virtue of a judgment granted me at the court of Assistants sitting in Boston March the 5th 1672" [SLR 8:225-27].

(Jacobus refers to an original deed of gift, dated 6 June 1693, apparently unrecorded and now lost, which was published in Samuel C. Clarke, *Descendants of Thomas Clarke* [Boston 1869], in which Thomas Clark named his sons Andrew, William, James, Nathaniel and John [TAG 47:5].)

BIRTH: About 1599 (based on age given at death). (John Inslay Coddington argued forcefully that Thomas Clark was the son of John "Thomas, pilot of the *Mayflower*, and that he was identical with the "Thomas son of John Clarke of Ratliff" who was baptized 8 March 1599/1600 at St. Dunstan's, Stepney, Middlesex [TAG 42:201-2]. The hypothesis is very attractive and was accepted by Jacobus [TAG 47:3], but remains unproven.)

DEATH: Plymouth 24 March 1697 (apparently 1696/7) "in his 98th year" [PVR 135; TAG 42:202].

MARRIAGE: (1) By July 1631 Susanna Ring, daughter of William and MARY (Durrant) RING [TAG 42:201-2; PM 389]. She died between 1644 (birth of youngest son) and 20 January 1664/5 (prenuptial agreement of husband with second wife).

(2) Soon after 20 January 1664/5 Alice (Hallett) Nichols [SCC 6], daughter of Richard Hallett and widow of Mordecai Nichols. She died by 25 July 1671 [SCC 8].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i WILLIAM CLARK, b. about 1634 (deposed 10 August 1671 aged thirty-seven [TAG 47:4, citing SJC Case #1179]); m. (1) Plymouth 1 March 1659/[60] Sarah Wolcott [PCR 8:22; PVR 662]; m. (2) Saybrook 7 March 1677/8 Hannah Griswold [SayVR 8 (also recorded Plymouth PVR 85)]; m. (3) Plymouth 3 August 1692 Abiah Wilder [PVR 85].
- ii JAMES CLARK, b. say 1636; m. Plymouth 7 October 1657 Abigail Lothrop [PCR 8:17; PVR 662], daughter of JOHN LOTHROP {1634, Scituate}.
- iii SUSANNA CLARK, b. say 1638; m. Plymouth 3 November [PCR 8:22; PVR 662] or Barnstable 1 December [MD 6:238] 1658 Barnabas Lothrop, son of JOHN LOTHROP {1634, Scituate}.
- iv JOHN CLARK, b. about 1640 (deposed 31 October 1671 aged about thirty [TAG 47:4, citing SJC Case #1179]); m. by 1668 Sarah (eldest known child b. Boston 11 November 1668 [BVR 107]; see further discussion in TAG 43:19-26, 47:7, 49:143).
- v NATHANIEL CLARK, b. say 1642; m. between July 1684 (when she entered an account of the estate of her deceased husband Edward Gray [PCR 6:149-50]) and 4 June 1686 (when she sued Nathaniel Clark for divorce [PCR 6:190-92]) Dorothy (Lettice) Gray, daughter of Thomas Lettice and widow of Edward Gray.
- vi ANDREW CLARK, b. about 1644 (deposed 31 October 1671 aged about twenty-five [TAG 47:4, citing SJC Case #1179]); m. by 1672 Mehitabel Scotto (eldest child b. Boston 10 July 1672 [BVR 122]; son Scotto Clark b. 1680 [MF 3:37]).

COMMENTS: Thomas Clark aspired to be a lawyer. On 2 July 1638, he was ordered to frame and offer a bill of indictment against Richard Clough for taking a waistcoat out of a suit Clough was to make for Edward Shaw [PCR 1:91]. On 5 March 1638/9, the court presented an abuse committed by Thomas Clarke, who accused Richard Cloofe of felony, but Clarke did not appear in court to prosecute the case for the King. And further, Clarke took the case of another man [Edward Shaw]

and "prosecuted the said action in Court by way of barratry" [PCR 1:118].

About 1644 Robert Mendam authorized Thomas Clark of Eel River to sell a parcel of land at Duxbury [PCR 2:77]. When Tobias Taylor and John Shawe had a disagreement, the court on 7 July 1646 ordered Mr. Alden and Thomas Clark to represent Tobias and come to a settlement with the representatives of John Shawe [PCR 2:105].

On 4 December 1637, Thomas Clark was surety for Edward Shaw, who was accused of theft [PCR 1:69]. More often, Clark was a victim of theft: on 5 January 1635/6, he sued widow Warren for taking a boat of his; the court decided in favor of the defendant, but awarded the plaintiff 30s. "for other considerations" [PCR 1:36]; on 5 April 1642, the court supported Thomas Clark in his suit against Mathew Fuller [PCR 2:37]; on 5 June 1671, William Walker was charged with stealing cloth from Thomas Clark "of Boston," was sentenced to pay double for the cloth and for telling a lie about it, and was fined 10s. [PCR 5:61].

He brought suits against a number of men who owed him money, including Mr. "Gromes," 2 May 1648 [PCR 2:122], Morgan Jones in March 1668 [PCR 7:153, 154], Henry Clarke of Duxborrow, 1 July 1672 [PCR 7:171], and Samuel Knowles, of Eastham, administrator of the estate of his brother James Knowles, deceased, 31 October 1683 [PCR 7:268].

Sometimes the suits were not easily decided. On 3 December 1639, arbiters were selected to end the differences between Mr. Samuel Gorton & Thomas Clark [PCR 1:137]. On 29 October 1667, he sued the estate of Thomas Ewer, late of Barnstable, but the jury felt that the case was not clearly presented, and dismissed it [PCR 7:141]. On 5 March 1684/5, Mr. Thomas Clark brought suit against Peter, Indian, but Clark did not appear in court and Peter was freed [PCR 6:152]. "Mr. Thomas Clarke, sometimes of Boston, now of Barnstable," sued in 1667 Daniel Winge of Sandwich, administrator to the estate of Thomas Ewer, late of Barnstable, for a debt, but the jury did not understand the case, and Clarke desired to present the case again, but reconsidered and withdrew on 28 October 1684 [PCR 7:279].

On 2 October 1650, Thomas Clarke was allowed to draw and sell a cask of strong waters [PCR 2:163]. He was presented 5 October 1652 for staying and drinking at James Cole's contrary to the order of the court [PCR 3:17].

He was presented 6 March 1654/5 for charging £6 for the loan of £20, which the grand jury felt was extortion [PCR 3:75]. On 5 June 1655, he was cleared [PCR 7:73]. When Richard Clough sued Thomas Clark for

ader on 4 September 1638, Clough lost [PCR 7:9]. Clark stated in open court, 13 June 1660, that "G[e]orge Barlow is such an ; that he is a shame and reproach to all his masters; and that he, the d Barlow, stands convicted and recorded of a lie at Newberry" [PCR 90].

His legal pretensions were also on display during his contentions with second wife and her sons in the late 1660s and early 1670s, when he played his legal Latin in arguing the precise nature of his relation with spouse and the consequences of her actions [SCC 5-9, 98-99, 569-70; A 1:47].

His usefulness in court in later years included his service as overseer he will of Mrs. Jenny. He and Samuel Jenny had some disagreement r the care and guardianship of Sarah, daughter of Samuel Jenny, that t settled 6 October 1659 [PCR 3:171]. He complained about Mr. istant Southworth for the illegal disposal of a mare and her increase nging to the estate of "Mistress Sarah Jeney, deceased" and came to agreement as overseer, 1 June 1663 [PCR 4:43, 7:102]. He was also of the administrators of the estate of Mr. "William Collyare," 5 July 1 [PCR 5:68]. He acted as attorney to several of the purchasers at unamoiet," 1 June 1675 [PCR 5:171].

On 5 July 1678, Thomas Clark of Plymouth, late of Boston, sued Mr. stant Southworth, of Duxbury, for withholding one-eighth part of the ly profits of the fishing at Cape Cod, but withdrew the action [PCR 3]. On 7 July 1682, he sued Samuel Smith of Eastham, for the unjust ining of one-quarter of the profits of the fishing off the Cape, and drew this case also [PCR 7:249].

On 1 November 1679, "Mr. Thomas Clarke, resident at Plymouth, of the old comers," successfully sued Mr. John Freeman, Senior, of ham, for pulling up a stake that was a boundary marker for Clark's at Old Indian Field [PCR 7:218].

Mr. Thomas Clarke, Senior," of Plymouth and William Shirliffe igned repeatedly in 1681 and 1682 over the partition of land once ly owned by Clark and William Shirliffe's father [PCR 7:234, 237, 255].

Thomas Clark was prosperous enough to employ a number of entices and servants. The court records mention three: on 2 ember 1634, Thomas Clark took William Shettle as an apprentice for en years [PCR 1:31]; on 13 August, 1639, John Barnes assigned the ining term of seven years' service of his servant Symon Trott to mas Clark, with Clark agreeing to pay Trott a heifer calf when six s of the term were up [PCR 1:129]; and, on 4 August 1654, Clark

bought out the remaining time of Robert Ransom, servant of Thomas Dexter Jr. [PCR 3:63]. On 2 July 1655, Thomas Clark undertook to provide horses and equipment for the use of the commissioners on their journey to New Haven [PCR 3:86]. On 3 July 1656, Thomas Clark engaged to lend the country £5 of wheat to pay those who had worked on the "Joanes River bridge" [PCR 3:106]. On 7 July 1668, John Williams engaged to pay towards his wife's maintenance, payment to be made the following November "unto Mr. Thomas Clarke at Boston" [PCR 4:191].

On 12 February 1689/90, a Thomas Clark married Elizabeth Crow [PVR 86], and this has incorrectly been claimed as a third marriage for our Thomas Clark. "Elizabeth, the wife of Deacon Thomas Clerke, deceased 13th November, 1695" at Plymouth [PVR 135]. There seems to be only one Thomas Clark at Plymouth with wife Elizabeth at this time, and our Thomas was certainly not a deacon. The Thomas Clark who was a deacon is supposed to have died in 1727. If our Thomas had married Elizabeth Crow, he would have been ninety years old, and have been living as a widower for nearly twenty years when the marriage to Elizabeth Crow took place. (See also TAG 49:143 on this point.)

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: Thomas Clark is examined in a posthumously published article by Donald Lines Jacobus, incorporating his own research and that of John Insley Coddington [TAG 47:3-16].

RICHARD CLOUGH

ORIGIN: Manchester, Lancashire.

MIGRATION: 1630.

FIRST RESIDENCE: Massachusetts Bay.

REMOVES: Plymouth 1633, Massachusetts Bay 1640, New Amsterdam by 1643, Gravesend 1652.

OCCUPATION: Tailor. "Richard Clough, of Plymouth, tailor," was twice bound in £40 as defendant in lawsuits over jobs of tailoring, in which the claim was that Clough had not returned all the material given to him, 2 July 1638 and 4 September 1638 [PCR 1:91, 97].

FREEMAN: "Richard Cluffe" is in the 1633 list of Plymouth freemen, between a group of men admitted 1 January 1634/5, and Timothy Hatherly, noted as being admitted 5 January 1635/[6] [PCR 1:4]; also in list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:53].

EDUCATION: Made his signature as witness to several deeds.

DEATH: 15 December 1638: "Anthony Dick, in a bark of thirty tons, cast away upon the head of Cape Cod. Three were starved to death with the cold; the other two got some fire and so lived there, by such food as they saved, seven weeks, till an Indian found them, etc." [WJ 1:345].

MARRIAGE: By about 1631 Tabitha _____. She married (2) after 8 August 1639 Nathaniel Pittman (or Pickman) of Salem. (In the 1655 litigation against Francis Johnson, Nathaniel Pittman appears as the successor to Anthony Dike, and, on 30 March 1657, Tabitha Pittman testified regarding the last words spoken to her by "her husband Dike" just before he "was taken away at Cape Cod by the hard winter" [EQC 2:25]. On 8 August 1639, there was "granted to Nathaniel Pittman a proportion of land, near about 20 acres lying next unto the Widow Diks land on the south side of the Forrest River" [STR 1:89].)

CHILDREN:

- i CHARITY DIKE, b. about 1631 (deposed 28 June 1681 "aged about fifty years" [EQC 8:108-9]); m. John Alford [Essex Ant 3:104; EHC 66:323].
- ii ANTHONY DIKE, b. say 1636; m. by about 1665 Margery _____ (eldest known child b. before 1667 [Perley 1:206]); she m. (2) John Polin (antenuptial agreement dated 2 June 1680 [ELR 7:26]).

COMMENTS: Since Anthony Dike was in Plymouth for the 1623 land division and not for the 1627 cattle division, and since Anthony Dike is next seen in Salem, Savage suggests that he joined ROGER CONANT [PM 134] in the exodus from Plymouth to Cape Ann.

In the division of meadow land in Salem in 1637, Anthony Dike was granted six acres, suggesting he may have had as many as four children by that date. Only two children are known from later records.

Dike's maritime activities took him to all parts of the New England coast and constantly led him into perilous situations, leading finally to his shipwreck and death off Cape Cod in 1638.

Roger Clap records the following story of the capture and release of Anthony Dike by the pirate Dixey Bull in 1632: "They having taken one Anthony Dicks, a master of a vessel, did endeavor to persuade him to pilot them unto Virginia; but he would not. They told him that they were filled with such fear and horror, that they were afraid of the very rattling of the ropes; this Mr. Dicks told me with his own mouth" [Clap 362-63].

About the same time Dike entered into a partnership with Roger Conant, Peter Palfrey and Francis Johnson for trading in beaver in Maine; this led to extensive litigation more than twenty years later, and

also provides the evidence for the name and remarriage of Tabitha, Anthony Dike's wife [EQC 1:409, 2:22-26].

In 1636 Dike was carrying freight to the Connecticut for William Pynchon [WP 3:286], and then in 1637 he took an active part in the Pequot War, appearing at Saybrook and in Narragansett Bay, bringing reports to Roger Williams and carrying a letter from Governor Vane of Massachusetts Bay [WP 3:407, 411-12; RWCorr 78-81].

Savage says that Anthony Dike "in 1637 was of Charlestown or Salem." There was an Anthony Dix, carpenter, who was an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1641, and sometime before 1652 sold a house and lot in Charlestown to Walter Allen [Wyman 294; ChBOP 136]. This could not be either Anthony Dike of Salem or his son of the same name.

That the Anthony Dix/Dike who had wife Margery in Salem by about 1665 was the son of the immigrant is supported by the probate of his estate, in which two of the appraisers were Nathaniel Pickman Sr. and Nathaniel Pickman Jr., who would be his stepfather and half-brother. (See TAG 17:163-65 for an account of Jonathan Dike, the son of this younger Anthony.)

JOHN DOANE

ORIGIN: Unknown.

MIGRATION: 1630.

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth.

REMOVES: Eastham 1645.

OCCUPATION: Yeoman.

Innkeeper (on 4 June 1639, "Mr. John Done is allowed to draw wine until the next Court, that further order may be taken therein" [PCR 1:127]; on 2 June 1640, "we present Mr. Done for selling wine contrary to order made by the Court. It was mistaken by the grand inquest, and so he was discharged by the Court the 3d September 1640, and appointed by the Court to be thus erased out" [PCR 1:156]; on 7 January 1644/5, Doane agreed to let James Cole "take off those wines he now hath in his hands" [PCR 2:79-80]).

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: On 2 January 1633/4, "Mr. John Done, being formerly chosen to the office of a deacon in the church, at the request of the church & himself was freed from the office of an Assistant in the commonwealth" [PCR 1:23].

On 18 April 1642, John Done, agent for the church of Plymouth, purchased from Mr. Ralph Smith a house, buildings and garden plots in Plymouth, also six acres of upland in the new field [PCR 12:79-80]. The same year, Doane turned this property over to "Mr. John Reynor their teacher" [PCR 12:87].

FREEMAN: In 1633 Plymouth list of freemen, ahead of those made free 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:3]. In list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. In Plymouth section of Plymouth colony list of 1639 (as "Mr. John Done"), from which he was erased and reentered in the Eastham section of the same list [PCR 8:173, 177]. In Eastham sections of lists of 1658, 29 May 1670 and 1 [blank] 1683/4 [PCR 5:278, 8:201, 208].

EDUCATION: Appointment to committee to revise laws indicates considerable education. His inventory included "9 books, a glass bottle, a sword" and some tools valued at 13s. 6d. [BrPR 1:11].

OFFICES: Plymouth Colony Assistant, 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:5]. Committee to divide meadow ground, 1 July 1633, 2 October 1637 [PCR 1:14, 67]. Committee to assess taxes, 2 January 1633/4, 2 March 1635/6 [PCR 1:26, 38]. Committee to collect money for building a mill, 5 July 1635 [PCR 1:35]. Committee to regulate prices and wages, 5 January 1635/6 [PCR 1:36]. Committee to revise laws, 4 October 1636, 6 May 1639 [PCR 1:44, 121]. Committee on trade with the Indians, 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:54]. Committee to lay out highways, 2 May 1637, 1 February 1640/1 [PCR 1:58, 2:7]. Committee on beaver trade, 7 June 1637 [PCR 1:62].

Deputy for Plymouth to Plymouth General Court, 4 June 1639, 7 June 1642, 27 September 1642, 6 June 1643, 29 August 1643, 10 October 1643, 5 March 1643/4, 5 June 1644 (but did not attend) [PCR 1:126, 2:40, 45, 57, 59, 60, 63, 68, 72]. Deputy for Nawset [Eastham], 6 June 1649, 4 June 1650 [PCR 2:144, 154]. Deputy for Eastham, 5 June 1651, 6 April 1653, 7 June 1653, 7 June 1659 [PCR 2:168, 3:24, 32, 162]. Auditor, 7 September 1641, 3 March 1644/5 [PCR 2:24, 82].

Plymouth grand jury, 2 June 1640, 2 March 1640/1 [PCR 1:155, 2:11]. Petit jury, 7 March 1636/7, 2 October 1637, 2 January 1637/8, 6 March 1637/8, 4 September 1638, 3 March 1639/40, 5 October 1640, 6 September 1641, 7 December 1641, 3 May 1642, 1 November 1642, 5 November 1644, 3 March 1644/5, 1 March 1652/3, 2 October 1660 [PCR 3:200, 7:5, 7-9, 16, 17, 23, 25, 28, 29, 32, 38, 40, 64]. Coroner's jury, 5 June 1638 [PCR 1:88].

On 1 June 1663, the court appointed Mr. John Doane to "administer marriage in Eastham for the next year, also to administer oath to witnesses before grand enquiry, and other witnesses" [PCR 4:43].

In Plymouth section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:188]. On 24 January 1641/2, "Mr. John Done" was one of four men elected to head committees to supply six muskets with shot, powder and swords every Lord's day "ready for service if need require" [PCR 2:31].

(It is very likely that the following service belongs to his son of the same name: Eastham selectman, 5 June 1677, 5 June 1678, 3 June 1679, 1 June 1680, 7 June 1681, 6 June 1682, 6 June 1683, 3 June 1684, 2 June 1685 [PCR 5:230, 257, 6:10, 35, 59, 84, 108, 129, 164, 168, 186]. Eastham constable, 7 June 1676 [PCR 5:196]. Eastham highway surveyor, 5 June 1672, 3 June 1673, 5 June 1677 [PCR 5:93, 115, 232]. Deputy for Eastham to Plymouth General Court, 6 June 1682 [PCR 6:85].)

His inventory included "9 books, a glass bottle, a sword" and some tools valued at 13s. 6d. [BrPR 1:11].

ESTATE: "John Done" was assessed £1 7s. in the Plymouth tax lists of 25 March 1633 and 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:9, 27].

On 14 February 1633/4, John Coombs sold to "Joh. Done & his heirs forever a dwelling house & misted with the inclosure & outhousing thereunto belonging" [PCR 1:25].

Allotted mowing ground, 14 March 1635/6, 20 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:40, 56].

On 30 December 1636, whereas "the now dwelling house with all & singular the outhousing, lands & enclosures in the use & occupation of John Done, of Plymouth, near unto Plain Dealing, were in partnership between the said John Done & John Atwood, late of London, gent., now know ye that upon accounts between the said Joh. & John, the said John Atwood, for & in consideration of threescore pounds, hath bought out the said John Done, his heirs & assigns, so that it remaineth wholly to the said John Atwood & his heirs forever" [PCR 1:47].

On 2 October 1637, he was granted ten acres "to belong to his house at Plymouth," and one hundred acres at Jones River [PCR 1:65-66]. On 4 December 1637, he was granted ten acres [PCR 1:69]. On 4 February 1638/9, he was granted one hundred acres, partly to make up for portions of an earlier grant which he had remitted [PCR 1:111-12]. On 1 June 1640, he was granted ten acres of meadow [PCR 1:154]. On 2 November 1640, he was granted ten acres meadow in the North Meadow [PCR 1:166].

On 7 April 1642, "Mr. John Done" sold to Mr. William Bradford for four goats, a garden in Plymouth, also three acres of marsh bought of Thomas Willet [PCR 12:79].

On 19 February 1645/6, "Mr. John Done" sold to Mr. William Hanbury of Plymouth his dwelling house and garden places, barn and buildings, with all the fruit trees, the corn now growing in the garden excepted with some half dozen small fruit trees, to be given to Doane in the fall or spring [PCR 12:133-34].

On 6 October 1657, Mr. John Done and others petitioned to acquire land thirteen English miles from Rehoboth, and the court gave them permission to purchase it from the Indians [PCR 3:123]. On 1 June 1658, a portion of land was granted by the court to "Mr. John Done" and others, between Bridgewater and Weymouth [PCR 3:142]. On 5 June 1666, the court, having granted him one hundred acres of upland at "Pottumaque Neck" and six acres of meadow there, ordered Lt. Freeman and Josias Cooke to view and buy it for him [PCR 4:131].

On 1 April 1659, "Mr. John Done" of Eastham, yeoman, "with the consent of his wife mistress Lydia Done," sold to "Mrs. Allis Bradford Senior of Plymouth, widow, ... all that his tract and parcel of land lying at Jones River in the township of Plymouth aforesaid, being an hundred acres" of upland and meadow, which had been sold to William Bradford Senior during his lifetime but not confirmed until this date [PCLR 2:2:20]. By the time Bradford's son Joseph took this land, the boundaries were lost and it had to be re-surveyed in 1699 [PTR 1:268-69].

At an unknown date (but acknowledged 2 July 1669), "John Doan" of Eastham, husbandman, exchanged land with "Richard Higgins" of Eastham, Doane receiving three acres of meadow and Higgins receiving four acres of meadow at Billingsgate [PCLR 5:140].

On 23 December 1681, "John Done, gent., tailor, of Eastham" for "love and natural affection" gave to "my daughter Abigail Done ... my dwelling house with all the upland about the said house," about twelve acres, with two acres of meadow, in Eastham [PCLR 5:89].

In his will, dated 18 May 1678 and proved 2 June 1686, "John Doane of Eastham, aged eighty and eight years or there about," bequeathed to "my loving wife" my dwelling house in Eastham with all the upland and meadow about it and two acres at a place called the Acres, and all personal estate for life; to "daughter Abigail Doane," the house and land at her mother's death; to "son John Doane," sole executor, twenty-seven acres of upland, eight acres at Poche Island, all my right in Eastham being a town purchaser, also one hundred acres granted by the Plymouth court "by his majesty's order invested with power to do equity and justice to his poor distressed subjects," also my great table and form; to "son Daniel Doane," the land he now lives on and twenty acres near the dry swamp and four and a half acres of meadow; to "son Ephraim

Doane" twenty acres of upland and four acres of meadow at Little Billingsgate; to "granddaughter Margaret Hicks" a trunk and a pair of sheets; residue at wife's death divided equally among all the sons and daughters [MD 3:177, citing BarnPR 1:10].

The inventory of "Mr. John Doane deceased the 21th of February 1685 aged about a hundred years," taken 21 May 1686, totalled £10 16s. 7d., with no real estate included [MD 3:178, citing BarnPR 1:11].

BIRTH: About 1590 (based on age given when he wrote his will).

DEATH: Eastham 21 February 1685/[6] [MD 3:178, citing BarnPR 1:11], "aged about a hundred years" [sic].

MARRIAGE: (1) By 4 December 1648 Ann _____ (and by 1625 if she was the mother of his children) (signed a deed dated 4 December 1648 [Dawes-Gates 304, citing Eastham TR]). She died by 1659.

(2) By 1 April 1659 Lydia _____ [MD 13:232, citing PCLR 2:2:20]. She was living on 18 May 1678 when she was named in her husband's will, but was presumably deceased by 23 December 1681 when property he left to her in the will was deeded by him to his daughter Abigail [PCLR 5:89].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

i LYDIA DOANE, b. say 1625; m. Plymouth 11 September 1645 Samuel Hicks [PCR 2:88], son of ROBERT HICKS [PM 243].

ii ABIGAIL DOANE, b. about 1631; m. in early 1690s Samuel Lothrop of Norwich, son of Rev. John Lothrop; d. Norwich 23 January 1734/5 "in the 104th year of her age" [Norwich Hist 218, illustration of tombstone]. "Mrs. Abigail Lothrop died at Norwich Jan. 23, 1735 in her 104th year. Her father John Done and his wife came to Plymouth in 1630, and there she was born the next year. She lived single till 60 years old and then married Mr. John Lothrop [mistake for Samuel Lothrop] of Norwich, who lived ten years and then died" [Norwich Hist 578, citing *Boston Weekly Journal*]. (Ferris gives a birthdate of 13 January 1631/2, which is not found in the records and may be an inaccurate calculation based on the tombstone [Dawes-Gates 2:305].)

iii JOHN DOANE, b. say 1635; m. (1) Eastham 30 April 1662 Hannah Bangs [MD 8:89], daughter of EDWARD BANGS [PM 23]; m. (2) Eastham 14 January 1684/[5] Rebecca Pette [MD 8:89].

- iv DANIEL DOANE, b. about 1637 (d. Eastham 20 December 1712 in his 76th year [MD 8:3]); m. (1) by 1669

(eldest known child b. Plymouth 7 March 1669/70 [PCR 8:57; MD 19:111]); m. (2) after 28 July 1682 Hepsibah (Cole) Crispe. (Hepzibah Cole, daughter of Daniel Cole of Eastham, had married at Eastham 24 May 1677 George Crisp, and he had died there 28 July 1682 [MD 3:180]); in the distribution of the estate of Daniel Cole, dated 15 January 1694/5, the list of heirs included "Daniel Doan and his wife Hipsibath" [MD 23:67, citing BamPR 1:107; see also Dawes-Gates 2:305].

- v EPHRAIM DOANE, b. say 1642; m. (1) Eastham 5 February 1667/[8] Mercy Knowles [PCR 8:57]; m. (2) after 1692 Mary (Smalley) Snow, daughter of JOHN SMALLEY [PM 422] and widow of John Snow [MD 34:56, citing BamPR 2:103; GMB 3:1687-89].

ASSOCIATIONS: Twice in the 1630s John Doane acted jointly with John Atwood of London. On 8 April 1633, as agent of Mr. John Atwood of London, John Doane sold to Henry Howland the remaining time of Walter Harris [PCR 1:12-13]. Doane and Atwood had held a piece of land as partners, but on 30 December 1636, probably not long after he had arrived in New England, Atwood bought out Doane [PCR 1:47]. They do not seem to have interacted after that date.

The widow Martha Harding may have been John Doane's sister [Dawes-Gates 2:302].

COMMENTS: On 28 October 1633, "John Done" presented the inventory of Martha Harding [PCR 1:18], and, on 11 November 1633, with Stephen Hopkins, the inventory of Godbert Godbertson and Sarah his wife [PCR 1:19].

On 11 November 1633, Mary Brown, daughter of PETER BROWN, deceased, was placed with "Mr. Joh. Done" for nine years [PCR 1:18; PM 82]. On 10 October 1644, when Mary Brown had reached seventeen, her portion, which had been in Doane's hands, was ordered given to John Browne of Duxbury [PCR 2:76].

On 7 June 1636, "John Done, yeoman, entereth an account of slander, & layeth it in an £100, against Helin Billington, widow" [PCR 1:41]; the defendant was fined £5 and ordered "to be set in the stocks & be whipped" [PCR 1:42].

A "John Done," sixteen years old, sailed from London for New England on the *True Love* in 1635, and Pope thinks this is the son of the

immigrant, but 1635 is close to the year of birth of the son of the immigrant, so the 1635 passenger must be someone else.

EDWARD DOTY

ORIGIN: Unknown.

MIGRATION: 1620 on the *Mayflower*.

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth.

OCCUPATION: Planter [PCR 2:44, 69].

FREEMAN: In the 1633 Plymouth list of freemen, ahead of those admitted on 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:3], and in the list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. In the Plymouth section of the list of 1639 [PCR 8:174].

EDUCATION: Signed his deeds by mark.

OFFICES: In Plymouth section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:187]. His inventory included "a matchcock musket" valued at 12s. and "a watch bill" valued at 3s. [PCR 2:1:15-16].

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth division of land there are two consecutive entries for "Edward [blank]," granted one acre; one of these must be for Edward Doty [PCR 12:4]. In the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle "Edward Dolton" was the eleventh person in the fourth company [PCR 12:10].

Assessed £1 7s. in the Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 and 18s. in the list of 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:10, 27].

On 12 July 1637, "Edward Dotey" sold to Richard Derby "all those his messuages, houses and tenements at the High Cliff or Skeart Hill together with the four lots of lands and three other acres purchased of Josuah Pratt, Phineas Pratt and John Shawe," with an exclusion of an inner chamber in the "chief message ... wherein the said Edward Dotey layeth his corn" and that Doty would keep possession of the other house and three lots until he received all the £150 and reaped the crop of corn. If Richard Derby failed to return from old England or failed to have the £150 paid by harvest time, Doty could sow another crop and reap it until Derby returned or paid [PCR 12:20-21]. Apparently Derby settled for the single lot and paid £22 [PCR 12:46].

On 16 September 1641, Edward Doty was granted a forty-acre parcel of upland at Lakenham [PCR 2:26]. On 7 May 1642, "Edward Dotey" purchased one acre of upland at High Cliff from Joshua Pratt [PCR

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1966 Florence Barclay treated this family definitively, and the conclusions presented here on the Ford children and what is known about the immigrant head of family follow that article [TAG 42:35-42]. Barclay's most important conclusions were that the husband of Martha and the father of these three children sailed on the *Fortune* and arrived at Plymouth where he soon died, and that William Ford of Marshfield was not a part of this family.

Robert S. Wakefield also wrote about this family, with the emphasis on the daughter Martha and her Nelson descendants [TAG 56:32-35].

EDWARD FOSTER

ORIGIN: Unknown.

MIGRATION: 1632.

FIRST RESIDENCE: Scituate.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Joined Scituate church as member #10, 8 January 1634/5 [NEHGR 9:279]. Invested as deacon of Scituate church, 22 February 1637/8 [NEHGR 10:37].

FREEMAN: Admitted 3 January 1636/7 [PCR 1:48]. In list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:53]. In Scituate section of 1639 list of Plymouth Colony freemen (with annotation "dead") [PCR 8:175].

EDUCATION: Signed deed of 2 June 1643 [PCR 12:183-84]. His inventory included "3 Bibles with other books" valued at £6 [MD 6:249]. *OFFICES:* Deputy for Scituate to Plymouth General Court, 4 June 1639, 2 June 1640, 1 June 1641 [PCR 1:126, 155, 2:16].

Plymouth grand jury, 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:54]. Petit jury, 3 January 1636/7, 4 September 1638, 3 March 1639/40 [PCR 1:96, 7:4, 9, 16].

Committee to assess charges for sending soldiers against the Pequots, 7 June 1637 [PCR 1:62]. Scituate member of colony committee to survey highways, 5 March 1638/9 [PCR 1:117]. Committee to lay out lands at Scituate, 30 November 1640 [PCR 1:168].

In Scituate section of 1643 Plymouth list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:191]. His inventory included "1 fowling piece, 1 sword & belt" valued at £1 [MD 6:249].

ESTATE: Assessed 9s. in Plymouth tax of 25 March 1633 and the same amount on the tax list of 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:11, 28].

Edward Foster was one of nine men who had built houses at Scituate prior to September 1634 [NEHGR 10:42].

As one of the freeman of Scituate who petitioned Plymouth court for a grant of land, he was included among those who were given "all that upland & neck of land lying between the North & South Rivers," along with some meadow, 1 January 1637/8 [PCR 1:72]. One of a committee of eight Scituate men granted "a plantation called Seppekann, and the lands thereabouts, for the seating of a township for a congregation there," 22 January 1638/9 [PCR 1:108]. (These two grants were reflections of the schism in the Scituate church that led to the departure of Rev. John Lofthrop and his party for Barnstable later in 1639.)

On 2 June 1643, Edward Foster of Scituate sold to George Russell of Hingham "my lot of land both marsh land & upland lying in Scituate at the first herring brook ... both upland be it sixteen, eighteen or twenty acres more or less and marsh land be it ten acres more or less" [PCR 12:183-84].

In his will, dated 24 November 1643, "Edward Foster" bequeathed to "my loving wife Lettice Foster (whom I do make my sole executrix)" all cattle and all moveables ("except my books which I dispose of to my son Timothy Foster"), and also "the use of my house or housing and all my lands ... which lyeth at three several places, one at the North River, one at the Stony Brook, one at the Second Cliff" until "my son Timothy Foster" is twenty-one, and then he to get one-third, and another third to go to "the infant yet unborn whether it be male or female," and the remaining third to go to son Timothy at the death of wife Lettice; if both children die without issue then "I shall leave the ordering of it to the discretion of those faithful overseers ... Mr. Tymothy Hatherley[.] father Richard Sillis[.] Edmond Eddenden & brother Isack Robinson" [MD 6:248-49, citing PCPR 1:60].

The inventory of the estate of Edward Foster, taken 22 February 1643/4, totalled £42 3s., including no real estate [MD 6:249-50, citing PCPR 1:60].

On 5 June 1644, "Mr. Tymothy Hatherley is authorized by the Court to take the oaths of the witnesses for Edward Foster's will, and the executrix her oath to the inventory, and to return them to the Court, that they may be recorded" [PCR 2:73]. On 20 August 1644, "Mr. Tymothy Hatherley, Richard Sillis, Edmond Eddenden deposed by order of Court to the last will & testament of Edward Foster, and a true inventory exhibited upon their oaths this Court" [PCR 2:75].

BIRTH: By about 1610 (based on date of marriage).

DEATH: Between 24 November 1643 (date of will) and 22 February 1643/4 (date of inventory).

Rowland left New England in 1633, or perhaps was among the many who died in that year.

HENRY ROWLEY

ORIGIN: Unknown.

MIGRATION: 1632.

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth.

REMOVES: Scituate 1634, Barnstable 1640.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Goodman Rowly and his wife" were founding members of the Scituate church, 8 January 1634/5 [NEHGR 9:279].

FREEMAN: Admitted 1 January 1634/5, and subsequently added to the list of 1633 [PCR 1:4, 32]. In the list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:53]. In the 1639 list of freemen, Henry Rowley appears under Scituate (lined out) and under Barnstable [PCR 8:175, 177]. In Barnstable section of 1658 and 29 May 1670 lists of freemen [PCR 5:277, 8:200].

OFFICES: Deputy for Barnstable to Plymouth Colony General Court, 29 August 1643 [PCR 2:59].

Plymouth petit jury, 6 June 1650 [PCR 7:49]. Coroner's jury, 22 October 1668 [PCR 5:7].

Barnstable constable, 2 March 1640/1, 1 June 1641 [PCR 2:9, 15]. Surveyor of highways, 2 June 1646, 1 June 1647, 7 June 1653 [PCR 2:102, 115, 3:33].

In Barnstable section of 1643 Plymouth list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:193].

ESTATE: "Rowly" was assessed 9s. in the Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 and 18s. in the list of 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:11, 28].

"Goodman Rowlye" had built a house by the time of Rev. John Lothrop's arrival in Scituate in September 1634; he later acquired a house built by Henry Cobb, and built a second house on his own lot [NEHGR 10:42]. On 1 January 1637/8, Henry Rowley was one of the freemen of Scituate who complained that their proportions of land were too small to subsist upon and with the others received upland, neck, and meadow between the North & South Rivers [PCR 1:72]. He was an original grantee of Sepeckann, 22 January 1638/9 [PCR 1:108].

The inventory of the estate of "Henery Rowley of Saconeett deceased," exhibited at Plymouth court in July 1673, consisted of a debt of £29 due from Jonathan Hatch "upon the repurchase of a parcel of land

which the said Hatch sold to the said Henery Rowley with that limitation provided" [MD 24:137, citing PCPR 3:1:93; Scrapbook 101].

BIRTH: By about 1605 (based on estimated date of marriage).
DEATH: Between 29 May 1670 [PCR 5:277] and July 1673 (presentation of inventory).

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1630 _____, probably daughter of WILLIAM PALMER of Plymouth [PM 349; TAG 32:40-41 (but see *COMMENTS* below)]. She died by 1633.

(2) Plymouth 17 October 1633 Anne (Elsdon) Blossom ("Anna, the late wife of Tho: Blossome") [PCR 1:16; TAG 63:74; PM 58].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

i SARAH ROWLEY, b. say 1630; m. Barnstable 11 April 1646 Jonathan Hatch [MD 5:171].

ii MOSES ROWLEY, b. say 1632; m. Barnstable 22 April 1652 Elizabeth Fuller [PCR 8:47], daughter of Matthew Fuller [MF 4:10-12].

COMMENTS: Florence Barclay, in her article on WILLIAM PALMER of Plymouth, supplied the evidence in favor of the position that the mother of Moses Rowley was a daughter of William Palmer (see also PCR 3:45-46); she thought that Sarah Rowley who married Jonathan Hatch was a daughter of Henry Rowley, but not necessarily with the Palmer wife (which would imply yet another wife before the presumed Palmer) [TAG 32:40-41].

There are many unresolved problems with this identification. Moses Rowley, who was certainly a son of Henry, married in 1652, which should place his birth no later than 1632, and probably somewhat earlier. Was Moses Rowley born in England or at Plymouth? If he was born at Plymouth, then Henry Rowley must have arrived before 1632, the earliest date that we may assume from surviving records. Since Rowley was not in Plymouth in 1627, he could have come in 1629 or 1630 when additions were made to the Plymouth population; but if this were the case he would have had to marry William Palmer's daughter immediately after getting off the boat, and even this just barely leaves enough time for Moses to be born by 1630, say, and it makes it almost impossible for Sarah Rowley also to have been born in Plymouth as a child of the Palmer wife. On the other hand, Rowley may have married _____ Palmer in England, in which case both Moses and Sarah could be children of this wife, born in England. The terms of William Palmer's will make it clear that he had at least two other children who are never

seen in other New England records, Henry and Bridget. There are other possibilities.

Apparently through inattention, Pope assigned the marriage and children of Moses Rowley to the latter's father, Henry.

With ANTHONY ANNABLE, Henry Rowley was bondsman for William Kersley of Barnstable on 7 December 1641 [PCR 2:28].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1906 Homer W. Brainard published a lengthy account of Henry Rowley and his descendants [NYGBR 37:57-66, 97-103, 203-8, 251-56]. More recently Paul Prindle prepared a briefer study of the immigrant and a line of descent through his son Moses [Gillespie Anc 392-404]. Both of these authors include a third child for Henry, a son Joseph "living at Barnstable, 1655," and "said to have gone to Barbados" [NYGBR 37:58; Gillespie Anc 394], but neither provides documentation for this statement. Perhaps a record for Moses has been misread as for a Joseph who did not exist.

S

HENRY SAMSON

ORIGIN: Henlow, Bedfordshire.

MIGRATION: 1620 on the *Mayflower*.

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth.

REMOVES: Duxbury.

FREEMAN: In the 1633 Plymouth list of freemen Henry Samson appeared immediately after two men admitted on 5 January 1635/6, and before a man admitted on 2 March 1635/6 [PCR 1:4]. In the 7 March 1636/7 list of freemen [PCR 1:53]. In the Duxbury sections of the Plymouth Colony lists of 1639, 1658 and 29 May 1670 [PCR 5:275, 8:175, 198].

EDUCATION: He signed his will and his deeds by mark. His inventory included "arms, wearing clothes and library" valued at £4 10s [MI 2:143].

OFFICES: Plymouth grand jury, 1 June 1641, 6 June 1649, 4 June 1650, 2 October 1650, 7 June 1659, 1 June 1663 [PCR 2:16, 140, 155, 162, 3:162, 4:37]. Petit jury, 5 November 1644, 4 June 1645, 7 July 1646, June 1649, 7 October 1651, 2 March 1651/2, 5 October 1652, 7 March 1653/4, 4 October 1655, 3 March 1662/3, 25 October 1668, 29 October 1670 [PCR 7:38, 41, 42, 46, 56, 58, 62, 70, 75, 108, 150, 163]. Coroner's jury, 8 December 1669 [PCR 5:29].

Duxbury constable, 4 June 1661 [PCR 3:215]. Tax collector, 5 June 1667, 3 June 1668 [PCR 4:150, 183]. Arbitrator, 2 May 1648, 4 October 1648 [PCR 2:122, 135-36]. Surveyor, 29 October 1649, 10 June 1650 [PCR 2:147, 160].

On 7 June 1637, he volunteered for the Pequot War [PCR 1:61]. In the Duxbury section of the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:189]. His inventory included "arms, wearing clothes and library" valued at £4 10s [MD 2:143].

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth division of land "Henerie Samson received one acre as a passenger on the *Mayflower* [PCR 12:4]. In the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle "Henri Samson" is the fifth person in the fifth company [PCR 12:10].

The Pilgrim Migration

Immigrants to Plymouth Colony 1620-1633

Robert Charles Anderson

Great Migration Study Project
New England Historic Genealogical Society
Boston 2004

12/4/04 NEEGS 056.15

1627, she would be seventeen at marriage at most, and perhaps younger. The more likely solution is that the Anna of the cattle division was a second daughter, and Francis did not bring a wife with him to New England.

The other two children of Francis (John and Dorcas) were apparently born in the 1630s, and so fifteen or twenty years younger than Mercy and Anna, with no evidence of any children born in between. This alone suggests that these were children of a second marriage. We postulate, therefore, that Francis Sprague had two wives, the first of whom died in England before 1623, and the second of whom he married in New England about 1630. If our conclusion that Anna Sprague of the 1627 cattle division became wife of William Lawrence is correct, then we do not know the given name of either of the wives of Francis, nor do we have dates of birth, marriage or death for either of them.

On 2 August 1642, Francis Sprague, innholder, of Duxborough, was accused of selling a fowling piece to an Indian [PCR 2:43].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1919 Mary Lovering Holman compiled a concise account of the family of Francis Sprague [Scott Gen 241].

HUGH STACY

"Hugh Statie" appears in the 1623 Plymouth division of land, receiving one acre as a passenger on the *Fortune* in 1621 [PCR 12:5].

In his account of his adventures in early 1623, Phineas Pratt, having just reached the safety of Plymouth, reported that "the next day a young [mutilated] named Hugh Stacye went forth to fell a tree" [MHSC 4:4:484].

COMMENTS: This name does not appear in the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle. A Hugh Stacy appears in Salem in 1639, and soon moves to Dedham; most previous writers have assumed that this man is identical with the Plymouth man, but the long lapse of time without any intervening record makes this highly unlikely.

MILES STANDISH

ORIGIN: Holland.

MIGRATION: 1620 on the *Mayflower*.

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth.

REMOVES: Duxbury.

RETURN TRIPS: Sent to London in late 1625 and returned early 1626.

OCCUPATION: Soldier.

FREEMAN: In the 1633 Plymouth list of freemen "Cap[ain] Myles Standish" is first among the Assistants, immediately after the governor [PCR 1:3]. In 7 March 1636/7 list of freemen [PCR 1:52]. In 1639 list of freemen, among Assistants and in Duxbury section [PCR 8:173, 174]. **EDUCATION:** He signed several documents sent to the Bay and must have been conversant with figures to be colony treasurer. His inventory included several dozen books, valued at £9 3s., among which there were three Bibles and a number of other theological volumes, as well as such titles as Homer's *Iliad* and Caesar's *Commentaries* [MD 3:155].

OFFICES: Plymouth Acting Governor, 3 May 1653 [PCR 3:27]. Assistant, 1 January 1632/3, 1 January 1634/5, 14 January 1636/7, 6 March 1637/8, 5 March 1638/9, 3 March 1639/40, 2 March 1640/1, 4 June 1645, 2 June 1646, 1 June 1647, 7 June 1648, 6 June 1649, 4 June 1650, 5 June 1651, 3 June 1652, 7 June 1653, 6 June 1654, 8 June 1655, 3 June 1656 [PCR 1:5, 32, 48, 79, 116, 140, 2:8, 83, 100, 115, 123, 139, 153, 166, 3:7, 30, 48, 77, 99]. Treasurer, 20 August 1644, 2 June 1646, 1 June 1647, 7 June 1648, 6 June 1649, 5 June 1651, 3 June 1652, 7 June 1653, 6 June 1654, 8 June 1655 [PCR 2:76, 101, 115, 123, 139, 166, 3:7, 30, 48, 77]. Council of War 27 September 1642, 10 October 1643, 6 April 1653 [PCR 2:47, 64, 100, 3:26, 28].

"Capt. Standish" is in the Duxbury section of the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:190].

Captain, 1620-56 [PCR 1:52, 59, 80, 82, 84, 90-92, 98, 100]. Commander of forces [PCR 2:47, 146]. Captain of troops raised for Dutch war [PCR 3:29, 55]. His inventory included "one fowling piece, 3 muskets, 4 carbines, 2 small guns, one old barrel" valued at £8 1s. and "one sword, one cutlass, 3 belts" valued at £2 7s. [MD 3:155].

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth division of land "Captain Myles Standish" received two acres as a passenger on the *Mayflower* [for himself and his first wife, Rose], and "Mrs. Standish" received one acre as a passenger on the *Anne* in 1623 [PCR 12:4, 6]. In the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle Captain Standish, Barbara Standish, Charles Standish,

Alexander Standish and John Standish are the first five persons in the third company [PCR 12:10].

In 1631 "Captain Myles Standish of Plymouth" sold to Edward Winslow of Plymouth "two acres of land lying in the north field" [PCR 12:16].

In the Plymouth tax lists of 25 March 1633 and 27 March 1634 "Capt[ain] Myles Standish" was assessed 18s. [PCR 1:9, 27]. He was one of the purchasers [PCR 2:177].

From 1633 to 1637, Captain Standish was allowed to mow land he had formerly mowed [PCR 1:14, 40, 56]. On 4 December 1637, "Captain Myles Standish" was granted the surplusage of land on "Ducksborrow side" in consideration of the "want of lands he should have had to his proportion" [PCR 1:70]. On 2 July 1638, "Captain Myles Standish" received three hundred acres of uplands [PCR 1:91]. On 1 October 1638, he was granted a garden place at "Duxborrow side," which was formerly laid forth for him [PCR 1:99]. On 4 March 1650/1, "whereas Captain Myles Standish hath been at much trouble and pains, and hath gone sundry journeys into Yarmouth aforesaid in the said town's business, and likely to have more in that behalf, in respect whereunto the Court have granted unto the said Captain Standish" about forty or fifty acres [PCR 2:164].

On 9 May 1654, "Capt. Myles Standish" sold to Capt. Thomas Willett of Plymouth his purchaser's right at Sowamsett, Mattapoisett and places adjacent; "Mrs. Barberye Standish wife of the said Capt. Standish" consented to his deed [MD 6:246-47, citing PCLR 2:1:111].

On 3 June 1656, the General Court granted to "Captain Myles Standish" "three hundred acres of upland ... with a competency of meadow to such a proportion of upland lying and being at Satuckquett Pond, provided it come not within the court's grant of Bridgewater" [PCR 3:101, 107].

In his will, dated 7 March 1655/[6] and proved 4 May 1657, "Myles Standish Senior of Duxburrow" asked that "if I die at Duxburrow my body to be laid as near as conveniently may be to my two daughters Lora Standish my daughter and Mary Standish my daughter-in-law" and bequeathed to "my dear and loving wife Barbara Standish" one-third of his estate after all debts are paid; to "my son Josias Standish upon his marriage" cattle to the value of £40 (if possible); "that every one of my four sons viz: Alexander Standish, Myles Standish, Josias Standish and Charles Standish may have forty pounds apiece"; to "my eldest son Alexander ... a double share in land," and "so long as they live single that the whole be in partnership betwixt them"; "my dearly beloved wife

Barbara Standish, Alexander Standish, Myles Standish and Josias Standish" to be joint executors; "my loving friends Mr. Timothy Hatherley and Capt. James Cudworth" to be supervisors; to "Marcye Robinson whom I tenderly love for her grandfather's sake" £3; to "my servant John Irish Jr." 40s. beyond what is due him by covenant; and to "my son & heir apparent Alexander Standish all my lands as he appears by lawful descent in Ormisticke, Borsonge, Wrightington, Maudsley, Newburrow, Crawston and the Isle of Man and given to me as right heir by lawful descent but surreptuously [sic] detained from me my great-grandfather being a second or younger brother from the house of Standish of Standish" [MD 3:153-55, citing PCPR 2:1:37-38].

The inventory of the estate of "Captain Miles Standish gent.," taken 2 December 1656, totalled £358 7s., of which £140 was real estate: "one dwelling house and outhouses with the land thereunto belonging," £140 [MD 3:155-56, citing PCPR 2:1:39-40].

On 4 May 1657, "Mr. Alexander Standish and Mr. Josias Standish do accept of being executors with Mrs. Barbery Standish, their mother, on the estate of Captain Myles Standish, deceased" [PCR 3:114].

On 5 October 1658, confirmation was made of a sale by "Capt. Myles Standish" (with consent of his wife Barbara) to Mr. Thomas Howes of Yarmouth of "a certain farm lying in the liberties of Yarmouth," which had been granted to Standish by the court on 4 March 1650 [MD 13:142-43, citing PCLR 2:2:11].

BIRTH: By about 1593 (based on date of marriage).

DEATH: Duxbury 3 October 1656 [MD 1:12-13 (and especially footnote on page 12); NEHGR 87:152].

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1618 Rose _____. She died Plymouth 29 January 1620/1 ("January 29 [1620/1]. Dies Rose, the wife of Captain Standish" [Prince 184]).

(2) By 1624 Barbara _____. She died after 6 October 1659 [MD 4:119].

CHILDREN:

With second wife

i CHARLES STANDISH, b. say 1624; living 1627; d. by about 1635.

ii ALEXANDER STANDISH, b. say 1626 (died 6 July 1702 "being about 76 years of age" [NEHGR 87:153]); m. (1) by about 1660 Sarah Alden, daughter of JOHN ALDEN [PM 4]; m. (2) by 1689 Desire (Doty) (Sherman) Holmes, daughter of EDWARD DOTY [PM 177].

- iii JOHN STANDISH, b. say 1627; no further record.
- iv MILES STANDISH, b. say 1629; m. Boston 19 July 1660 Sarah Winslow, daughter of JOHN WINSLOW [PM 511; BVR 76].
- v LORA STANDISH, b. say 1631; d. by 7 March 1655/[6], unm. (from father's will).
- vi JOSIAS STANDISH, b. say 1633; m. (1) Marshfield 19 December 1654 Mary Dingley [MarVR 1]; m. (2) after 1655 Sarah Allen, daughter of Samuel Allen (in his will of 2 August 1669 Samuel Allen bequeathed to "my son-in-law Josiah Standish" [SPR 6:27]).
- vii CHARLES STANDISH, b. say 1635; living 7 March 1655/[6] (named in father's will); no further record.

COMMENTS: Bradford listed "Captain Myles Standish and Rose his wife" as passengers on the *Mayflower* [Bradford 442]. In 1651 Bradford stated that "Captain Standish his wife died in the first sickness and he married again and hath four sons living and some are dead" [Bradford 445].

Standish was a leader of the first and third discovery expeditions on Cape Cod in November and December 1620 [Mourt 19-24, 32-37]. On 22 March 1620/1, Captain Standish and Master Williamson [William Brewster] met Massasoit at the brook and began negotiations, soon joined by the governor [Mourt 55-57].

Although we have been left with THOMAS MORTON's description of Standish as "Captain Shrimp," Bradford described him in gentler terms during the first great sickness:

so as there died sometimes two or three of a day ... that of one hundred & odd persons, scarce fifty remained. And of these in the time of most distress, there was but six or seven sound persons, who, to their great commendations be it spoken, spared no pains, night nor day, but with abundance of toil and hazard of their own health ... did all the homely & necessary offices for them, which dainty & queazy stomachs cannot endure to hear named; and all this willingly & cheerfully, without any grudging in the least, showing herein their true love unto their friends & brethren. A rare example & worthy to be remembered. Two of these seven were Mr. William Brewster, their Reverend Elder, & Myles Standish, their Captain & military commander, unto whom myself & many

others, were much beholden in our low & sick condition [Bradford 77].

In the winter of 1622, Captain Standish was to go to the Bay, but was twice driven back by high winds, the latter time being sick with a "violent fever" [Good News 299-300]. The Governor took his place and the meeting occurred as intended; Standish recovered within the month [Good News 304].

Lyford and Oldham, in their derogatory letters to England about the early settlement at Plymouth, said "Captain Standish looks like a silly boy, and is in utter contempt" [Bradford 156]. Standish had a facility with language, but one editor remarked that "Standish, though 'the best linguist among them,' in the Indian dialects, was more expert with the sword than the pen" [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 115].

In early 1623, Captain Standish went to trade with the Indians. On meeting some of greater number than his little band, he soon missed some beads, and taking his men "set them on their guard about the sachem's house ... threatening to fall upon them without further delay if they would not forthwith restore them, signifying ... that as he would not offer the least injury, so he would not receive any at their hands, which should escape without punishment or due satisfaction" [Good News 309]. This bold stance won respect as well as the return of the beads.

In a 1623 trip to the area near what would be Boston, Captain Standish warned the men there of the Indians' violent intentions. When a number arrived to trade, Standish boldly faced them down and averted a skirmish, but not without suffering some personal slights:

Also Pecksuot, being a man of greater stature than the Captain, told him, though he were a great captain, yet he was but a little man; and, said he, though I be no sachem, yet I am a man of great strength and courage. These things the Captain observed, yet bare with patience for the present [Good News 338].

In a running conflict in spring of 1623, Standish and a small troop took the high ground and as one assailant drew his bow to fire at Standish, Standish and one other fired at him and broke his arm, "whereupon they fled into a swampe. When they were in the thicket, they parleyed, but to small purpose, getting nothing but foul language. So our Captain dared the sachem to come out and fight like a man, showing how base and woman-like he was in tonguing it as he did, but he refused, and fled" [Good News 341].

In late 1625 Captain Standish was sent to England with letters and instructions

both to their friends of the company ... and also the Honorable Council of New England to the company to desire that seeing that they meant only to let them have goods upon sale, that they might have them upon easier terms, for they should never be able to bear such high interest ... But he came in a very bad time, for the State was full of trouble, and the plague very hot in London, so as no business could be done, yet he spake with some of the Honored Council, who promised all helpfulness to the plantation which lay in them ... yet with much ado he took up £150 (& spent a good deal of it in expences) at 50 per cent, which he bestowed in trading goods & such other most needful commodities as he knew requisite for their use, and so returned passenger in a fishing ship [Bradford 177-79].

In 1628, Captain Standish was sent to capture Thomas Morton by force. Coming upon Morton's dwelling, Standish found him to be well armed and locked within. Fortunately, they were "over armed with drink" and, coming out of the house

they were so steeled with drink as their pieces were too heavy for them, [Morton] ... with a carbine ... had thought to have shot Captain Standish; but he [Standish] stepped to him, & put by his piece, & took him. Neither was there any hurt done to any of either side, save that one was so drunk that he ran his own nose upon the point of a sword that one held before him as he entered the house; but he lost but a little of his hot blood [Bradford 209-10].

In 1634 when Mr. Alden was imprisoned in Massachusetts Bay, Captain Standish was sent to free him [Bradford 264-65].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The last clause of the will of Miles Standish, in which he complains of being "surruptuously detained" from his rightful inheritance, and then lists a number of estates, has spawned a great amount of research into the origin of this immigrant.

In 1914 Thomas Cruddas Porteus published "Some Recent Investigations Concerning the Ancestry of Capt. Myles Standish" [NEHGR 68:339-69]. He transcribed many estate documents and came to the tentative conclusion that Miles Standish descended from a certain Huan Standish of the Isle of Man.

In 1933 Merton Taylor Goodrich prepared a study of "The Children and Grandchildren of Capt. Myles Standish" [NEHGR 87:149-60]. Goodrich touches only briefly on the matter of the Standish ancestry; the most important part of his article is a careful study of both wives and

each of the children of Miles Standish, dealing in detail with a number matters of chronology and proof. This article is the bedrock on which later work is based.

More recently G.V.C. Young has tackled the problem of the ancestry of Miles Standish and has advanced our knowledge greatly. In 1984 [presented an extended argument that Miles Standish was born on the Isle of Man, and that he was the son of a John Standish of Ellanbane on the Isle of Man [Myles Standish: *First Manx American* (Isle of Man 1984)]. This John Standish was son of another John Standish, who was son of Huan Standish of Ellanbane, the very man proposed by Porteus in 1911. Although this conclusion is well argued, the proof is not yet complete although Young's identification is highly probable.

Young has published two brief supplements to this work: *More Abo Pilgrim Myles Standish* (Isle of Man 1987) and *Ellanbane Was ti Birthplace of Myles Standish* (Isle of Man 1988).

JAMES STEWARD

In the 1623 Plymouth land division James Steward received one acre as passenger on the *Fortune* in 1621 [PCR 12:5]. He does not appear in the 1627 cattle division, or in any later record.

ELIAS STORY

Elias Story came to Plymouth in 1620 on the *Mayflower* as a servant of Edward Winslow and died soon after arrival [Bradford 441, 444].

THOMAS SYMONS

In his will of 30 July 1633 Samuel Fuller desired "my two servants Thomas Symons & Rob[ert] Cowles for the remainder of their sever terms to be employed for the good of my children" [MD 1:26, citr PCPR 1:1].

On 1 February 1641/2, Thomas Symons and Edward Doty were in court over a disagreement about keeping cows [PCR 2:33].

Great Migration Newsletter

Vol. 5

April-June 1994

No. 2

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP

Earlier articles in the *Great Migration Newsletter* have discussed the importance and the interpretation of lists of freemen, and in that context have pointed out that in Massachusetts Bay Colony, after 18 May 1631, church membership was a prerequisite for freemanship. As the New England church developed in the early years, the requirements for church membership changed, and soon it was necessary for each prospective member to relate a "conversion narrative," in which he or she described how it was that they had arrived at the condition of being certain of having saving faith, that is, being among the elect who, according to orthodox Calvinist doctrine were the only ones who would be saved.

The starting point for all research on this arcane subject is the work of Edmund S. Morgan, who elucidated much of the development of this procedure in New England (*Visible Saints: The History of a Puritan Idea* [Cornell University Press: Ithaca, 1965]). He pointed out that the Puritan churches in England and on the continent had for many years required that prospective church members demonstrate a knowledge of "historical faith," that is, that they should be able to respond to questions about their knowledge of reformed religion in the fashion of a catechism. There was also a requirement that the candidates demonstrate that they lived in a Godly manner. But all these things could be done by a "hypocrite," that is by someone who was only pretending to rebirth as a Christian. One strand of Puritanism demanded more, and the conversion narrative was the result.

The central point of Morgan's argument is that the conversion narrative did not exist in England or on the continent, but that it was an invention of those Puritans who came to Massachusetts Bay, as they created their new church in the 1630s. More particularly, Morgan argues that this step in being accepted as a member of a congregational church emerged about 1634, and that John Cotton, the teacher of the Boston church, was the leading figure in its development.

Very recently Michael J. Ditmore has come forth with a reinterpretation of some aspects of Morgan's thesis

("Preparation and Confession: Reconsidering Edmund S. Morgan's *Visible Saints*," *The New England Quarterly* 67 [1994]:298-319). While accepting Morgan's point that these relations of religious rebirth did develop in New England, he argues first that Thomas Shepard, rather than John Cotton, was the central figure in the creation of this requirement. Then, whereas Morgan had argued that the process began about 1634 and was fully developed early in 1636, Ditmore presents evidence that this procedure was not completely in place until 1638. He relates these activities to the period of reacting to and bringing under control the Antinomian activities of Anne Hutchinson and her followers, which reached their peak in 1637.

The largest and most important collection of conversion narratives to survive is that of Reverend Thomas Shepard of Cambridge. The bulk of these are contained in a notebook which Shepard entitled "The Confessions of Diverse Propounded To Be Received & Were Entered As Members," which has been published as *Thomas Shepard's Confessions* (George Selement & Bruce Woolley, eds., [Boston 1981]). This volume contains fifty-one confessions, all of Cambridge residents, covering the years from about 1638 to 1645.

An additional group of narratives recorded by Shepard has been discovered more recently and published by Mary Rhinelander McCarl ("Thomas Shepard's Record of Relations of Religious Experience, 1648-1649," *William & Mary Quarterly*, Third Series, 48 [1991]:432-66).

(continued on page 2)

In this issue . . .	
Church Membership	9
Editor's Effusions	10
Focus on Scituate	
The Founding of Scituate	11
The Lathrop Church	12
Chauncy and Wetherell	13
Early Scituate Vital Records	14
Recent Literature	15

Focus on SCITUATE

THE FOUNDING OF SCITUATE

Scituate was the third town organized in Plymouth Colony, preceded only by Plymouth itself and by Duxbury. One finds the claim in some secondary sources that Scituate was settled as early as 1628, but this appears to be based on a single incorrectly dated deed.

In the first volume of Plymouth Colony deeds (published as the twelfth volume of *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed. [Boston 1855-1861]) is a record whereby Henry Merritt of Scituate sold to Nathaniel Tilden of the same town a parcel of land in Scituate, dated 10 April 1628, but recorded 20 April 1644. This is one of a series of five deeds recorded the same day, all conveying Scituate land, the others being dated from 1636 to 1643. As there is no record of the parties involved in this deed being in New England before the mid-1630s, the date of this document should more likely be 1638, and the proposed settlement of Scituate by 1628 must be rejected.

The earliest volume of Scituate town records, as yet unpublished, includes some grants of land from the town of Scituate to various individuals dated as early as April 1633, which implies that some people were certainly present in that year, and probably in 1632. Three men received grants of land on 12 April 1633 "at the second cliff": Mr. William Gilson, Anthony Annable and Edward Foster. Anthony Annable had been in Plymouth Colony for a decade in 1633, but Gilson and Foster are not seen in records which would place them in the town of Plymouth before this date, so they may have only recently arrived. In any case, pending the discovery of additional evidence, these three men stand as the earliest settlers of Scituate.

At a General Court held at Plymouth on 1 January 1633/4 three constables were appointed - one for Plymouth, one "for the ward of [blank] bounded between Jones River & Green's Harbour," and a third "for the ward of Scituate." This record tells us many things. The area between the Jones River and Green's Harbor would become known as Duxbury, but apparently at this early date it had not yet been given this name, even though several families had been living there for some time.

Second, the designation of Duxbury and Scituate as "wards" at this time indicates that they were not yet viewed as separate towns, but as outlying parts of Plymouth. (The situation had been similar in Massachusetts Bay, where Winthrop and some of the other

leaders apparently believed briefly that the settlement of several towns in 1630 was only temporary, and that the residents of these places would soon gather back into a single, compact settlement.)

Third, by comparison with later lists of town officers in the colony records, we see that the colony officials from the start maintained these lists in the order in which the towns were founded. Thus, three years later, at the General Court of 3 January 1636/7, the three constables were listed in the same order - New Plymouth, Duxbury and Scituate. And on 5 March 1638/9 the constables were listed in the following order - Plymouth, Duxborough, Scituate, Sandwich, Cohannet [Taunton], and Yarmouth.

In some other colonies antiquarians have argued for centuries as to whether this town was more ancient than that other neighboring town. For Plymouth Colony, these lists of officers have overriding importance, and obviate the need for such arguments.

The most prominent of the settlers of early Scituate was Mr. Timothy Hatherly, a wealthy merchant who had been at Plymouth in the early 1620s, but had returned to England several times. Next in importance was Mr. James Cudworth, who probably arrived in 1634. The original grants of land to these two men do not appear in the early records.

As noted in the next section, Reverend John Lathrop recorded the houses that existed in Scituate when he arrived, and those that were constructed in the years immediately after. His list is headed "The houses in the plant[ation of] Scituate at my coming hither, only these which was about end of Sept. 1634" (or more precisely, as he says elsewhere, 27 September 1634). At that point nine houses existed - Mr. [Timothy] Hatherly, Mr. [James] Cudworth, Mr. [William] Gilson, Goodman [Anthony] Annable, Goodman [Henry] Rowley, Goodman [Humphrey] Turner, Goodman [Henry] Cobb, Goodman [John] Hewes, and Edward Foster. (Note that this list includes the three men who had received the earliest recorded grants of land in the town [Gilson, Annable and Foster].)

In the two years between Lathrop's arrival and October 1636 fourteen more houses were built, and then another thirty-four in late 1636 and in 1637, after which Lathrop ceased recording this activity. His list frequently includes the information that one of the earlier settlers had built a second house within this short period, and sold the first house to a newcomer to town.

THE LATHROP CHURCH

Most of the ministers who came to New England during the Great Migration were English university graduates, and most had held a benefice in an English parish; they were, in other words, non-separating Puritans. The separatists in the Puritan movement were most definitely in the minority, the most famous of them being the Scrooby congregation which removed to Leyden and then came to Plymouth in 1620.

There was from the middle years of the reign of James I a separatist church which led a precarious existence in London, known as the Jacob church from the name of its first minister, Henry Jacob. Mr. Jacob was succeeded as the head of this church in 1624 by John Lathrop, who had been a minister in Kent for some years. In 1630 this church began to suffer differences within its own ranks, and then in 1632 a large part of the congregation was arrested, with the result that Lathrop spent two years in prison. After his release he came to New England, and it is not surprising that he chose to settle in Plymouth Colony, with its separatist tradition, rather than in Massachusetts Bay Colony. (The story of the Jacob-Lathrop church is told at great length by Murray Tolmie in *The Triumph of the Saints: The Separate Churches of London, 1616-1649* [Cambridge, England, 1977].)

When Lathrop arrived in Scituate he immediately began to keep records of events in town, in this case going beyond the normal categories of baptisms and burials. Of greater relevance to the growth of the town than the church, he took notice of the houses that had already been built before his arrival, and those which were built for some years after that time. Stiles, in the course of his antiquarian activities in the 1760s, saw the manuscript and made a transcript, but he could not always read Lathrop's hand. The person who appears in the Stiles transcript as "Christopher Cointer" can only be "Christopher Winter," for example. This transcript was published in 1855 and 1856, and undoubtedly additional errors were introduced at that time (*Register* 9:279-87, 10:37-43). The original of this document has apparently vanished from sight since Stiles saw it.

The Lathrop records as published begin with church admissions, starting with the organization of the church on 8 January 1634/5, with thirteen persons joining on that day. The admissions continue regularly until 11 November 1638, when there is a gap until the spring of 1643. In other words, no persons were admitted (assuming that what has come down to us is complete) from a year before the congregation moved to Barnstable until nearly four years after.

The records continue with baptisms and burials, in both cases beginning early in 1635 and ending in the mid-

dle of 1653, with a clear notation of when the events in Scituate stopped and those in Barnstable began.

This section of the records is followed by entries for many marriages of Scituate and Barnstable residents. This does not imply that Lathrop differed from the standard New England Puritan position that marriage was a civil contract, and should not be performed by a minister. In many cases Lathrop records the magistrate who performed the marriage, and several of these weddings took place in Plymouth or in some town in Massachusetts Bay, so this is most certainly not a record of marriages performed by Lathrop.

The next portion of the records as printed contains material relating to various church activities, such as days of humiliation and thanksgiving, as well as excommunications, disciplinary matters, and other miscellaneous matters. Finally, Lathrop included an accounting of the houses built in Scituate, as discussed above.

Among these miscellaneous categories of records kept by Lathrop was one not often seen - "Contraction." There were only three events under this heading, all of which took place after the church had moved to Barnstable. In one, "Our Sister Hull" renewed her covenant with Barnstable church; she had briefly joined the Yarmouth church, but soon repented. The other two entries were for marriage contracts - John Smith and Susanna Hinckley in 1643 and Henry Atkins and Elizabeth Wells in 1647.

When Lathrop left for Barnstable in 1639 with his many followers, many houses became available for purchase by newcomers, just as was the case in several Massachusetts Bay towns in 1635 and 1636, at the time of the removal to the Connecticut River by inhabitants of Watertown, Cambridge, Dorchester and Roxbury.

During Lathrop's ministry at Scituate thirty-six men and twenty-six women joined the church. Of these, nineteen, including Lathrop himself, left for Barnstable (although one or two, such as James Cudworth, soon returned to Scituate). A few others departed for other destinations in 1639 - Simon Hoyt to Windsor and Thomas Boyden to Watertown. Samuel House, Thomas Besbeech and George Kenrick had also left Scituate within another year or two, and William Gilson died in the winter of 1639/40.

As a result, there were only ten male members of Lathrop's church left behind in 1640 - Humphrey Turner, Edward Foster, Timothy Hatherly, Thomas Lapham, Isaac Stedman, William Vassall, Isaac Chittenden, John Winter, Richard Sillis and Thomas King. These were the men who would have to face the problem of gathering a new church.

CHAUNCY AND WETHERELL

After the departure of John Lathrop and much of his congregation for Barnstable in 1639, those church members who remained behind in Scituate had to decide how to proceed in a church manner. Our best evidence for this period of church history in Scituate has been printed by Samuel Deane in his history of the town, and constitutes the most important part of that history (Samuel Deane, *History of Scituate, Massachusetts, from its First Settlement to 1831* [Boston, 1831; rpt. 1975], pp. 59-90). The relevant documents which Deane prints were preserved by what later became known as the Second Church of Scituate, the church presided over by William Wetherell.

The first step taken by those who remained behind was to consult with Lathrop before his departure. The consensus was that the residue of the church which would still be in Scituate would be sufficient to constitute a church on their own.

Two ministers, apparently, briefly supplied the Scituate pulpit after the departure of Lathrop. Cotton Mather, in his account of the early ministers in New England, records one "----- Sexton" who was in Scituate after Lathrop, but who soon went back to England. Lechford in his *Plain Dealing*, a screed against the New England churches and governments published after his return to England in 1641, in listing the ministers of Plymouth Colony speaks of "Master Saxton also, who was coming away when we did." (Some secondary source think this was Giles Sexton, who was in Massachusetts Bay early in the 1630s, and did return to England as a minister during the Commonwealth period. But the Scituate man was Peter Saxton, who could only have been in New England for a very brief time [Samuel Eliot Morison, *The Founding of Harvard College* (Cambridge 1935), p. 399].)

The remnant of Scituate residents were also briefly served by a Mr. Christopher Blackwood "whom we had some thoughts to procure to be an officer for us. So we sent for him and he came to us and kept the day," but nothing further is heard of him in Scituate, and he apparently returned to England also (Deane, p. 74; Morison, p. 366).

The next move by the Scituate inhabitants (and a fateful one) was their invitation to Reverend Charles Chauncy, at that time residing at Plymouth, to come to Scituate and lead the church. Chauncy accepted the invitation, and immediately split the town into two more or less equal halves.

Chauncy was a staunch advocate of adult baptism, a position for which he was the strongest (and perhaps the only) promoter in New England at this early date.

Timothy Hatherly stood by Chauncy, but the only other man who could match Hatherly in wealth and social standing, William Vassall, was soon strongly opposed to the new minister. The split between the two factions may have been as much a power struggle between these two men as it was a theological dispute.

The correspondence, since it was preserved by the church that derived from Vassall's faction, tells us more about that side than it does about Chauncy. Nevertheless, we see endless detailed argumentation as to which of these two factions represents the legitimate successor to the Lathrop church. (From one perspective this was a sterile dispute, since the Lathrop church removed to Barnstable, just as the Dorchester church had removed to Windsor and the Cambridge church to Hartford some years before. Neither of the new churches in Scituate could rightly claim continuity with the Lathrop church.)

Such a split would not have been allowed at this date in Massachusetts Bay; the leading ministers and magistrates would have moved in and imposed a single church and a single minister on the town. In the more lenient Plymouth Colony, however, the two sides were permitted to continue their conflict for many years.

In one of the many letters he wrote during this dispute, William Vassall relates that at the time of Lathrop's departure eight men expressed a desire to form a new church (Deane 73; these men must all have been among the ten listed on the previous page). Two men from the Lathrop church - Thomas King and Thomas Lapham - joined with Vassall in his resistance to Chauncy. Only Hatherly is readily identified as a Chauncy supporter, but at least four more men from the Lathrop church must have joined with him.

Although the argument becomes highly muddled, the Chauncy church eventually won the title of First Church of Scituate. Vassall and his adherents finally settled on William Wetherell of Duxbury as their ministerial candidate. After much resistance from the town of Duxbury (and from Charles Chauncy) they were successful in installing Wetherell, and this group became the Second Church of Scituate.

The records of the Chauncy church, which still bears the name of the First Church of Scituate, have been lost for this early period. The records of the Second Church of Scituate, presided over by William Wetherell, later called the First Unitarian Church of Norwell, have been preserved. In addition to the documents referred to above, on the dispute between the two churches, the baptisms performed by Wetherell "since his election into office in September 1645" have been published (*New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 57 [1903]:82ff.).

EARLY SCITUATE VITAL RECORDS

The earliest vital records maintained in the town of Scituate were those kept by Reverend John Lathrop, discussed above. As noted there, he went beyond his ministerial duties and recorded marriages (performed by magistrates) and burials, in addition to the baptisms commonly recorded in church records of that time.

Once the Lathrop group had removed from Scituate to Barnstable, it would seem that vital records were not recorded on a regular basis for some years. In common with several other Plymouth Colony towns, Scituate did not send its vital statistics returns in to the colony for many years.

The first surviving instance of Scituate entries at the colony level occurs in 1653: "Names of those who were married, recorded by Leiftenant James Torrey, since he was chosen Town Clarke of the Town of Scituate, the 18th of July 1653" (Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, Volume 8, Miscellaneous Records, 1633-1689 [Boston 1857], p. 17). This includes four marriages, four deaths and more than thirty births, mostly from the 1640s. In some cases, but not always, the births were grouped by family. For example, the section on births ends with records for six children of John Bryant, the first in 1644 and the last in 1653.

This submission to higher authority was an attempt to catch up after many years of delinquency, for over these two pages are entries covering more than a decade, going back to 1639. But even this record was not complete, for two pages later is "A Note of the Persons recorded since June last, per me, James Torrey, Town Clarke of Scituate, sent to March Court, 1654" (p. 19). This too had entries as early as 1639, and must have been added to after it was sent in, for there are entries from 1656 and 1657. These two sets of vital events were an attempt by Torrey to reach back to the time that the Lathrop group departed Scituate in 1639, and no farther. But even these records were not complete, for in later colony entries there are scattered Scituate events from the 1640s.

We find a similar picture if we look at the records as retained by the town of Scituate, rather than those sent on to the colony. The earliest volume of Scituate vital records (now called "Scituate Town Records - Vol. 6") has apparently been disbound and rebound a number of times, and so has several pages out of place. This book has separate sections for marriages, then births, and finally deaths. The earliest marriage record is for "Will[iam] Parker married to Mary the daughter of Tho: Rawlings in April 1639," which is on a page by itself, now numbered "10." Following this is a page numbered "1" which has a few marriage entries for 1640, and then one page

per year running into the 1660s; most of these pages have only a few marriages on them, and much unused space.

The page numbering begins anew in the section for births, with 1639 on page one, 1640 on page two, and so on to page 27 which covers 1665. Again, as with the marriages, there are only a few entries on each page. Much of the unused space has been filled with entries from after 1665, some as late as the early decades of the eighteenth century. (The section for deaths is less extensive, with only about thirty entries prior to 1675.)

What seems clear is that the town clerk must have started at some date well after 1639 an attempt to reconstruct the vital records for the years following the departure of Lathrop and his followers for Barnstable. The clerk apparently set aside a page for each year for marriages and births, and filled in entries as he obtained them from the families still in town. As with any such reconstruction, even when done just a few years after the events in question, there are likely to be errors in the records which would not be found had the entries been made contemporaneously with the events. (An article by Dean Smith and Melinde Sanborn examining this very point, with specific reference to the Kempton family, will appear in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* in the near future.)

By comparison with the colony entries, we can be sure that the town entries were not entered in simple chronological order as they happened. As noted above, the first marriage entry was for William Parker and Mary Rawlins in 1639. When we place this beside the colony record, we find this marriage not in the group of vital events sent in by James Torrey in July 1653, but among those submitted to the court in March 1654 (probably 1654/5). This could explain the circumstance noted above, that page one of marriages was allocated for 1640, and that the single marriage for 1639 was then placed on a page prior to this, which later was given the number ten. On this basis we may place the commencement of Torrey's reconstruction of the town's vital records no later than 1653.

After 1665 the records change form, abandoning the arrangement of one page per year for each type of event. The new system was like that found in many towns, with each page having the records of one or two families, sometimes with records from before the date when the family entry was begun on a given page. For example, "Mary the daughter of Steven Vinall was born November 29:1662" is found on page 24 of the annual series, along with other 1662 births. Then on page 34 is a list of the births of eight children of Steven Vinall, from 1662 to 1681, in three or four different hands. The entry for Mary is repeated here, in abbreviated form, and so this family entry was probably begun with the birth of one of the later children.

you were running into the 1600s, most of these pages have only a few marriages on them, and much unused space.

The page numbering begins anew in the section for births, with 1639 on page one, 1640 on page two, and so on to page 75 which covers 1663. Again, as with the marriages, there are only a few entries on each page. Much of the unused space has been filled with notes from after 1663, some as late as the early decades of the nineteenth century. (The section for deaths is less extensive, with only about thirty entries prior to 1673.)

What seems clear is that the town clerk must have started at some date well after 1639 an attempt to reconstruct the vital records for the years following the departure of Lathrop and his followers for Barnstable. The clerk apparently set aside a page for each year for marriages and births and filled in entries as he obtained them from the families still in town. As with any such reconstruction, over years there must have been some events in question, there was likely to be errors in the records which would not be found had the entries been made contemporaneously with the events. (An article by Dean Smith and Melinda Sandborn examining this very point with specific reference to the Knapton family will appear in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register in the near future.)

By comparison with the colony entries, we can be sure that the town entries were not entered in simple chronological order as they happened. As noted above, the first marriage entry was for William Parker and Mary Knapton in 1639. When we place this beside the colony record, we find this marriage not in the group of vital events sent in by James Torrey in July 1643, but among those submitted in the count in March 1644 (probably 1643). This could explain the circumstances noted above: the page one of marriages was allocated for 1640 and the single marriage for 1639 was then placed on a page prior to this, which later was given the number one. On this basis we may place the commencement of Torrey's reconstruction of the town's vital records no later than 1643.

After 1663 the records change form, abandoning the arrangement of one page per year for each type of event. The new system was like that found in many towns, with each page having the records of one or two families. Sometimes with records from before the date when the family came was begun on a given page. For example, "May the daughter of Steven Viall was born November 29: 1663," is found on page 34 of the annual series, along with other 1663 births. Then on page 34 is a list of the births of eight children of Steven Viall, from 1661 to 1667, in three or four different blocks. The entry for Mary is repeated here, in abbreviated form, and so this family entry was probably begun with the birth of one of the later children.

EARLY SETTLERS VITAL RECORDS

The earliest vital records maintained in the town of Scituate were those kept by Reverend John Lathrop, discussed above. As noted there, he went beyond his ministerial duties and recorded marriages (performed by magistrates) and births, in addition to the baptisms commonly recorded in church records of that time.

Once the Lathrop group had removed from Scituate to Barnstable, it would seem that vital records were not recorded on a regular basis for some years. It is common with several other Plymouth Colony towns, Scituate did not send its vital statistics returns to the colony for many years.

The first surviving instance of Scituate entries at the colony level occurs in 1653. Names of those who were married, recorded by Lathrop in James Torrey, since he was chosen Town Clerk of the Town of Scituate, the 15th of July 1653. (Richard B. Spaulding, ed., *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England, Volume 8: Miscellaneous Records, 1632-1659* Boston 1927, p. 17.) This includes four marriages, four deaths and more than thirty births, mostly from the 1640s. In some cases, but not always, the births were grouped by family. For example, the section on births ends with records for six children of John Tyssot, the first in 1644 and the last in 1653.

This submission to higher authority was an attempt to catch up after many years of delinquency, for over these two pages we cannot covering more than a decade, going back to 1639. But even this record was not complete, for two pages later is "A Note of the Persons recorded since June last past, James Torrey, Town Clerk of Scituate sent to James Cook, 1654" (p. 19). This too had entries as early as 1639, and must have been added after it was sent in, for there are entries from 1650 and 1651. These two sets of vital events were an attempt by Torrey to bring up to date the town's Lathrop group deposits. Scituate in 1639, and no further. But even these records were not complete, for in later colony entries there are recorded Scituate events from the 1640s.

We find a similar picture if we look at the records as retained by the town of Scituate, rather than those sent on to the colony. The earliest volumes of Scituate vital records (now called "Scituate Town Records - Vol. 5") have apparently been deposited and returned a number of times, and so have several pages out of place. This book has separate sections for marriages, deaths and births (by family). The earliest marriage record is for "William Parker married to Mary the daughter of Tho. Raynolds in April 1639," which is on a page by itself, now numbered "10." Following this is a page numbered "1" which has a few marriage entries for 1640, and then one page

RECENT LITERATURE

Donna Valley Russell, "Roger¹ Toothaker of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and Some Descendants," *The American Genealogist* 69 (1994):1-8, 98-108. Roger Toothaker and his family sailed for New England in 1635 and soon settled at Plymouth, where Roger died in 1638. Russell presents a full genealogy of his descendants to the sixth generation in the male line, including a large branch which migrated to Maine.

Paul C. Reed, "Whitney Origins Revisited: John¹ Whitney of Watertown, Massachusetts, and Henry¹ Whitney of Long Island and Norwalk, Connecticut," *The American Genealogist* 69 (1994):9-14. Reed reanalyzes the problem of the English ancestry of John Whitney of Watertown, and finds additional evidence to support the earlier position of Jacobus, that the ancestry proposed in the 1896 Whitney genealogy is not correct. Comments are also made on the immigrant Henry Whitney.

Russell C. Farnham, "The English Origin of Ralph¹ Farnham of Ipswich, Massachusetts," *The American Genealogist* 69 (1994):32-36. Through the use of English probates and parish registers, the author demonstrates that Ralph Farnham, the immigrant to Ipswich, Massachusetts, derived from Rochester in county Kent.

Robert S. Wakefield, "The Tilson Family of Plymouth Colony," *The American Genealogist* 69 (1994):37-40.

Myrtle Stevens Hyde, "Edmund Tilson's English Origin Not Found," *The American Genealogist* 69 (1994):40-44. In the first of these two related articles, Wakefield presents a standard genealogical account of Edmund Tilson, who arrived in Plymouth by 1638, and of his children. Hyde follows this with a description of her search in English records for the origin of this family; although her search was ultimately unsuccessful, she clears away much underbrush, and paves the way for other researchers who may be interested in this problem.

Philip F. Gura, "Samuel Gorton's Commentary on the Lord's Prayer," *Rhode Island History* 51 (1993):121-27. Gura analyzes an unpublished treatise by Samuel Gorton, one of the more bumptious of the early Puritans, in order to gain greater insight into his character and into his place in the ranks of Puritan radicals. The author finds that Gorton, in his opposition to the emerging polity of the Congregational church in New England, was most closely allied ideologically with the Fifth Monarchists who were at their peak in England in the 1650s.

Robert Charles Anderson, "The Conant Connection: Part Two: Roger Conant, Two Culverwell Families, and

the Puritan Network," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 148 (1994):107-29. The author explores two Culverwell families who were related to Roger Conant by marriage through his father-in-law Thomas Horton. Many members of these families were prominent in the Puritan movement in England, some as early as the 1560s, and the suggestion is made that Conant may have had closer ties with and more sympathy for the Puritans than has been thought.

Douglas Richardson, "The Ancestry of Dorothy Stapleton, First Wife of Thomas Nelson of Rowley, Massachusetts, With a Provisional Royal Line," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 148 (1994):130-40. Richardson produces evidence to show that Thomas Nelson of Rowley was from Cottingham, Yorkshire, in England, and that he married in the city of York Dorothy Stapleton. He then treats three generations of the Stapleton family, and proposes a line of descent from Edward III to Dorothy's father, Philip Stapleton.

F.N. Craig, "Note on the Chauncy Line," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 148 (1994):161-66. The author presents and discusses several documents relating to a number of men named John Chauncy in fifteenth century England, three of whom were ancestral to Charles Chauncy, second president of Harvard College.

Daniel R. Coquillette, "Radical Lawmakers in Colonial Massachusetts: The 'Countenance of Authority' and the *Laws and Liberties*," *The New England Quarterly* 67 (1994):179-211. Coquillette studies the earliest attempts at systematic lawmaking in Massachusetts Bay, and finds that these codes diverged greatly from what the New Englanders had left behind in England, both in substance and in the process of developing the codes. A proposed set of laws, not derived directly from the English common law, was published and circulated for comment, and then enacted some years later. The article concludes with an annotated bibliography of source material on early codification of laws in Massachusetts Bay.

Todd A. Farmerie, "The Probable Devonshire Origin of Ephraim Tinkham of Plymouth, Mass.," *The Mayflower Quarterly* 60 (1994):222-24. Because of Ephraim Tinkham's known association with Timothy Hatherley, and Hatherley's known connection with Barnstable, Devonshire, the author has examined the registers of that parish, and has found a Tincombe family which includes an Ephraim baptized in 1618, who is very likely the immigrant to New England.

RECENT LITERATURE

the Puritan Network," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 148 (1994):107-29. The author explores two Colonial families who were related to Roger Conant by marriage through his father-in-law Thomas Horton. Many members of these families were prominent in the Puritan movement in England, some as early as the 1560s, and the suggestion is made that Conant may have had closer ties with and more sympathy for the Puritans than has been thought.

Douglas Richardson, "The Ancestry of Dorothy Singleton, First Wife of Thomas Nelson of Rowley, Massachusetts, With a Postscript Royal Line," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 148 (1994):130-40. Richardson produces evidence to show that Thomas Nelson of Rowley was from Connecticut, Yorktown in England, and that he married in the city of York Dorothy Singleton. He then traces three generations of the Singleton family, and produces a line of descent from Edward III to Dorothy's father, Philip Singleton.

F.N. Craig, "Notes on the Cheney Line," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 148 (1994):161-66. The author presents and discusses several documents relating to a number of men named John Cheney in fifteenth century England, three of whom were ancestors to Charles Cheney, second president of Harvard College.

Daniel R. Cogswell, "Radical Lawmakers in Colonial Massachusetts: The 'Contentious of Antiquity' and the Law and Liberty," *The New England Quarterly* 67 (1994):179-211. Cogswell studies the earliest attempts at systematic lawmaking in Massachusetts Bay, and finds that these codes diverged greatly from what the New Englanders had left behind in England, both in substance and in the process of developing the codes. A proposed set of laws, not derived directly from the English common law, was published and circulated for comment, and then enacted some years later. The article concludes with an annotated bibliography of source material on early codification of laws in Massachusetts Bay.

Todd A. Farnham, "The Probable Devonshire Origin of Ephraim Tinkham of Plymouth Mass.," *The New England Quarterly* 66 (1994):122-24. Because of Ephraim Tinkham's known association with Timothy Hilditch, and Hilditch's known connection with Barnstaple, Devonshire, the author has examined the registers of that parish, and has found a Tinkham family which includes an Ephraim baptized in 1618, who is very likely the immigrant to New England.

Thomas Walter Russell, "Roger Tinkham of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and Some Descendants," *The American Genealogist* 69 (1994):1-16. Roger Tinkham and his family sailed for New England in 1632 and were settled at Plymouth, where Roger died in 1678. Russell presents a full genealogy of his descendants to the sixth generation in the male line including a large branch which originated in Maine.

Paul C. Reed, "Whitney Origins Revisited: John Whitney of Westmore, Massachusetts, and Henry Whitney of Long Island and New York, Connecticut," *The American Genealogist* 69 (1994):9-14. Reed analyzes the problem of the English ancestry of John Whitney of Westmore, and finds additional evidence to support the earlier position of Jacobson that the ancestry proposed in the 1939 Whitney genealogy is not correct. Comments are also made on the immigrant Henry Whitney.

Russell C. Farnham, "The English Origin of Ralph Farnham of Ipswich, Massachusetts," *The American Genealogist* 69 (1994):17-26. Through the use of English probate and parish registers, the author demonstrates that Ralph Farnham, the immigrant to Ipswich, Massachusetts, arrived from Rochester in Connecticut to Kent.

Robert S. Weisfeld, "The Thron Family of Plymouth Colony," *The American Genealogist* 69 (1994):37-40. Myrtle Susan Hyde, "Edward Thron's English Origin Not Found," *The American Genealogist* 69 (1994):40-44. In the first of these two related articles, Weisfeld presents a detailed genealogical account of Edward Thron, who arrived in Plymouth in 1638 and of his children. Hyde follows this with a description of her search in English records for the origin of this family, although her search was ultimately unsuccessful, she points many much individuals, and gives the way for other researchers who may be interested in this problem.

Philip E. Crow, "Daniel Gorton's Commentary on the Laws of Plymouth," *Massachusetts History* 31 (1993):121-23. Crow examines an unpublished version by Daniel Gorton one of the more important of the early Puritan in order to gain greater insight into his character and into his place in the ranks of Puritan activists. The author finds that Gorton is his opposite in the emerging policy of the Commonwealth church in New England, was most closely allied ideologically with the Fifth Monarchy men who were in their peak in England in the 1640s.

Robert Charles Anderson, "The Grant Connection: Part Two: Roger Conant, Two Colonial Families, and

(continued from page 10)

to Puritanism while in England, many of the confessors referred to events which occurred prior to their migration to New England.

"Mr. Collins," for example, (Edward Collins of Cambridge) tells of his "mother going to Wethersfield [in Essex, England], and they there hearing of the ill family where I was, I was removed from thence under old Mr. Rogers of Wethersfield, where I stayed a year and got some good" (Shepard 82-83). Collins later went to [Earl's] Colne to hear a sermon, and also visited such places as Dedham, Essex, and Hoxne, Suffolk, to take advantage of the Puritan ministry in those places. Biographical details such as this are probably not available in any other surviving source.

Another interesting story was told by "Brother Crackbone's Wife" (Shepard 139-40). She was the wife of Gilbert Crackbone, who was almost certainly from Great Coggeshall in Essex. She tells us that her "brother sending for her to London in a good house, there I considered my course and ways especially of one sin." This is the opening line in her confession, and then some lines later she relates that "so being married and having poor means and having afflictions on my child and took from me and so troubled what became of my children.... And so came to New England."

This is not totally clear, but it would seem that this woman was sent to London before her marriage to Crackbone, and that she and her husband had at least one child who died young before they came to New England. This hints that "Brother Crackbone's Wife" may not have been from Essex, and this whole nexus of clues should eventually be of great value in working on the English origin of this family.

Beyond their intrinsic interest, these records can help in other ways, such as sorting out men of the same name. William Andrews made a confession in which he spoke of his apprenticeship in Ipswich in England, and hearing a sermon of the minister at Bramford, Suffolk. He then related details of his career as a mariner, before coming to Charlestown (Shepard 110-13). (This confession appears in the book in close proximity with those of John Stedman, John Trumbull, William Manning and Edward Collins.)

Three men by the name of William Andrews were admitted to freemanship in Massachusetts Bay between 1630 and 1649 - one each on 4 March 1633/4, 4 March 1634/5 and 13 May 1640. On this latter date William Andrews precedes a sequence of six men from Cambridge, including John Stedman, John Trumbull, William Manning and Edward Collins. Thus we are able to separate this William Andrews from the other two men of the same name.

Great Migration Study Project
101 Newbury Street
Boston MA 02116

NON-PROFIT ORG.
U.S. POSTAGE PAID
Burlington, VERMONT
Permit No. 579

*****ALL FOR SDC
95

MS. JANET M. KADEMAN
4109 E 60TH ST
DAVENPORT IA 52807-9739

This is not totally clear, but it would seem that this woman was sent to London before her marriage to Charles, and that she and her husband had at least one child who died young before they came to New England. This hints that "Benjamin Chubb's Wife" may not have been from Essex, and that whole mass of clues should eventually be of great value in working on the English origin of this family.

Beyond their intrinsic interest, these records can help in other ways, such as sorting out men of the same name. William Andrews made a confession in which he spoke of his apprenticeship in Ipswich in England, and hearing a sermon of the minister at Broomfield, Suffolk. He then related details of his career as a merchant, before coming to Charlestown (Shapard 1:10-12). (The confusion appears in the book in close proximity with those of John Steadman, John Tinsford, William Manning and Edward Collins.)

Three men by the name of William Andrews were admitted to freemanship in Masonic Lodges Bay between 1630 and 1649 - one each on 4 March 1630, 4 March 1631 and 12 May 1649. On the last date William Andrews preceded a sequence of six men from Cambridge, including John Steadman, John Tinsford, William Manning and Edward Collins. Thus we are able to separate this William Andrews from the other two men of the same name.

(continued from page 12)

...in England, many of the contents ... which occurred prior to their migration to New England.

Mr. Collins, for example, Edward Collins of Cambridge was of the "nobles" going to Woburnfield in Essex, England, and they have bearing of the 11 family where I was I was married from thence under old Mr. Rogers of Woburnfield, where I stayed a year and got away good. (Shapard 1:2-3). Collins later went to (Ed's) place to live a season, and also visited such places as Broomfield, Essex, and Ipswich, Suffolk, to take advantage of the Puritan industry in those places. Biographical details such as this are probably not available in any other surviving sources.

Another interesting note was told by "Benjamin Chubb's Wife" (Shapard 1:10-12). She was the wife of Benjamin Chubb, who was almost certainly from Great Cambridge in Essex. She tells us that her husband wanted for her to London in a good house, that I am not sure my own and my's especially of one etc. This is the opening line in her confession, and then comes this line: "the minister" he being married and having four sons and having children on my child and took from me and a mother when I was of my children... And as soon as New England."

Great Migration Study Project
101 Newbury Street
Boston MA 02116

NON-PROFIT DAC
U.S. POSTAGE PAID
BOSTON, VERMONT
Permit No. 37

*****ALL FOR 30c
ST. JAMES M. KENNEDY
2105 E. 20TH ST
BAYVIEW, IA 52007-9710

Vol 15 #1

d precedent. John has gone into the State of New Jersey to work at the
Many hands are coming here from England.

April 1811. G. V. Murrey, New York, to Mr. John A. Pelletreau, Bor-
I have suffered a long confinement from a broken leg.

April 1811. George and Theodore Meyer, New York, to Parish & Co.,
burg.

April 1811. Peter Coutz, c/o John W. and Gilbert Russell, New York, to
A. Lynch, Bordeaux. My mother and sister arrived here on 25th De-
er after a long and tedious passage of 74 days though not so unpleasant
count of the Society on board entirely unaccustomed to the sea. They
at the loss of so many old and intimate acquaintances. My brother sailed
week for Lisbon.

May 1811. [Austin?] L. Sands, New York, to Philippon & Co., Bordeaux.

May 1811. Jeremiah Fitch, Boston, to Messrs. Hoeninghaus and De
ff, Creveld.

[concluded]

Wilson Coldham is author of many standard works on Anglo-American
genealogy and an authority on early English emigration records. His
ress is 16 Foxley Hill Road, Purley, Surrey, CR8 2HB, England. Ex-
is from Crown copyright documents are published by permission of Her
esty's Stationery Office.

HISTORIC ANCESTORS

JOHN LOTHROPP

¹ JOHN LOTHROPP, son of Thomas and Mary (—) Lothrop, bp. Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec.
1584, d. Barnstable, Colony of New Plymouth, 8 Nov. 1653, aged 69, non-conformist clergy-
man, B.A. 1606, M.A. 1609, Queen's College, Cambridge, arrested in London with two-
thirds of his congregation on 29 April 1632 by a pursuivant of Bishop Laud, remained two
years in prison before emigrating with 32 followers to New England, arrived Boston 18 Sept.
1634 on the *Griffin*, minister at Scituate until 1639, afterward first minister at Barnstable; m.
soon after arrival in New England, as 2nd wife, ANN —, who d. 25 Feb. 1687/8.²

² ABIGAIL LOTHROPP, bp. Barnstable, Mass., 2 Nov. 1639;³ living Plymouth, Mass., 10
March 1703; m. there 7 Oct. 1657 JAMES CLARK, son of Thomas and Susannah (Ring) Clark,
b. Plymouth ca. 1639, living there 1713 but deceased in 1730, yeoman of Plymouth, original
purchaser of Scippican (Rochester, Mass.), 1679.⁴

³ BATHSHEBA CLARK, b. prob. Plymouth, Mass., say 1682; m. there 3 Jan. 1704/5
NICHOLAS LITCHFIELD, son of Josiah and Sarah (Baker) Litchfield, b. Scituate 7 Feb. 1680, d.
there 1 May 1750,⁵ cordwainer and extensive land owner.

⁴ JOHN LITCHFIELD, bp. Scituate, Mass., 24 Sept. 1721,⁶ d. Brooklyn, Conn., 20 Jan.
1785, aged 64; m. Canterbury, Conn., 17 July 1750 LUCY Cady, dau. of Capt. John and
Mercy (Fuller) Cady, b. ca. 1729, d. Brooklyn 8 Nov. 1803, aged 74.⁷

⁵ ANNE LITCHFIELD, b. Canterbury, Conn., 15 April 1735, d. 31 Jan. 1835;⁸ m. Canter-
bury 22 Feb. 1775 WALTER BOWMAN,⁹ son of Thomas and Sarah (Blackman) Bowman, b.
Pomfret, Conn., 15 Nov. 1750,¹⁰ d. Windham, Conn., 30 March 1831, aged 81,¹¹ land owner
in Pa., served from Conn. in Revolutionary War.

¹ Entries for John Lothrop, including the data presented here, are in *Dictionary of National Biogra-
phy* (London: Smith, Elder, & Co., 1885-1901), 12:147-48, and *Dictionary of American Biography*
(New York: C. Scribner's Sons, 1928-36), 11:425-26.

² On 14 June 1635, Lothrop wrote: "My Wife and Brother Foxwell's wife joyned [the church]
having their dismission from elsewhere" ("Scituate and Barnstable Church Records," NEHGR 9 [1855]:
279). "Barnstable, Mass., Vital Records," *Mayflower Descendant* 6 (1904): 238 (death of "Mr Ann Lo-
throp"). She was not a Hammond as claimed in various sources; see Robert Charles Anderson, *The
Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633*, 3 vols. (Boston, 1995), 2:853-54.

³ "Scituate and Barnstable Church Records" [supra note 2], 281.

⁴ A documented account of this family is given by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner
Radasch, *The Thomas Clark Family: Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Clark of Plymouth,
1623* (South Yarmouth, Mass., 1972), 9-10.

⁵ Radasch and Radasch [supra note 4], 10.

⁶ Radasch and Radasch [supra note 4], 10.

⁷ Wilford Jacob Litchfield, *Litchfield Family in America, Pt. I* (Southbridge, Mass.: The Author,
1901-6), 183, and sources cited. For Mercy Fuller, dau. of Joshua Fuller of Cambridge, see Middlesex
Co., Mass., Probate #8765, cited by James A. Rasmussen, F.A.S.G., NEHGR 139 (1985): 308.

⁸ Connecticut Vital Records, Barbour Collection, citing Canterbury VR 1:177 (birth), date of death
(no source given) from data attributed to descendant Timothy Walker, Edmonds, Wash., 1980.

⁹ Connecticut Vital Records, Barbour Collection, citing Canterbury VR 1:71.

¹⁰ Connecticut Vital Records, Barbour Collection, citing Pomfret VR 1:27 (birth of Walter), 1:99 (mar-
riage of his parents).

1005

- 6 ELIJAH BOWMAN, b. Conn. ca. 1786,¹² living Triangle, Broome Co., N.Y., 1860, aged 74,¹³ War of 1812, farm owner; m. Mehoopany, Luzerne (now Wyoming) Co., Pa., Feb. 1810, NANCY BURGER,¹⁴ parentage unknown, b. Pa. ca. 1791, living Triangle 1860, aged 69.
- 7 ELIZABETH/BETSY BOWMAN, b. Pa. 5 May 1812, d. 18 April 1882,¹⁵ m. 1830 GORDON FASSETT, son of Elijah and Elizabeth (Miles) Fassett, b. Forkston, Luzerne (now Wyoming) Co., Pa., 28 Aug. 1797, d. there in Sept. 1861, farm owner and lay Presbyterian minister who performed marriages in the Forkston neighborhood.¹⁶
- 8 MARIA LOUISA FASSETT, b. Forkston, Pa., 18 Nov. 1832, d. Orleans, Neb., 25 Jan. 1898,¹⁷ m. as 1st husband ca. 1851 EDGAR EGLESTON HARRIS, son of Joseph and Julia (Towsley) Harris, b. Smithville, Chenango Co., N.Y., 4 Sept. 1828,¹⁸ d. Kansas City, Mo., 29 June 1900,¹⁹ Deputy Sheriff, salesman, and painter in Durand, Ill., and Spencer, Iowa.
- 9 ERNEST VICTOR HARRIS, b. Durand, Winnebago Co., Ill., 15 Aug. 1861,²⁰ d. Stroud, Lincoln Co., Okla., 20 Jan. 1933,²¹ horseman and farmer in Orleans, Neb., homesteader in western Okla.; m. Opal, Woodward Co., Oklahoma Territory, 8 Feb. 1903,²² as 1st husband, LAURA APALINE PIKE, dau. of Francis Ion and Emma Lisa (Spruill) Pike, b. Arkansas City, Kans., 26 Oct. 1885,²³ d. 10 Aug. 1964, bur. Stroud Cemetery.²⁴
- 10 ALBERT ION HARRIS, b. Tangier, Woodward Co., Okla., 29 Aug. 1908, d. Cunningham, Kingman Co., Kans., 5 Aug. 1966,²⁵ oilfield worker and farm owner in Oklahoma and Kansas; m. Kingman, Kans., 29 April 1934, as 1st husband, CARMEN ANGELINE WATERS,²⁶ Feb. 1810.
- ¹¹ *Proceedings and Collections of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society* 4 (1896): 135, citing obituary, *Sauquehanna Democrat*, 15 April 1831 (he was "formerly of Pomfret, Conn.)."
- ¹² Notes by descendant Claude B. Mitchell, Jr., give date as 5 Aug. 1785, but not found in Conn. vital records. In 1855 Elijah sold land "taken up by Walter Bowman" in 1803 (Wyoming Co. Deeds, 15:376).
- ¹³ 1860 U.S. Census, Triangle, Broome Co., N.Y., fam. no. 640 (b. Conn.).
- ¹⁴ *Proceedings and Collections* [supra note 11] 7 (1902): 206, citing *Luzerne County Federalist*, 16 Feb. 1810.
- ¹⁵ Letter, 4 July 1882, Alpheus and Hulda Bowman to son Elijah Elmer Bowman of Michigan ("... your aunt Betsy's death ... the 18th of April"), transcription courtesy of Claude B. Mitchell, Jr., 1981.
- ¹⁶ Data for this family are from Katherine Fassett Schuster, *The Fassett Genealogy: Descendants of Patrick and Sarah Fassett* (Binghamton, N.Y.: The Author, 1974), 202.
- ¹⁷ Schuster [supra note 16], 202.
- ¹⁸ Gale Ion Harris and Margaret Harris Stover, "The Second Daniel Harris of Goshen, Connecticut ...," NYGBR 122 (1991): 155-56.
- ¹⁹ Death Record of Edgar E. Harris, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Kansas City, Mo., File no. C 99; death notice *Kansas City Star*, 30 June 1900.
- ²⁰ Harris and Stover [supra note 18], 156.
- ²¹ Certificate of Death, Reg. No. 41259, Oklahoma State Board of Health (year of birth corrected from 1873 based on his age, 4y, in 1870 U.S. Census, Durand, Winnebago Co., Ill., fam. no. 283, and age 35y in his affidavit of 23 Feb. 1901 in support of the Civil War pension claim of Calvin Bowman [file WC-328-211, National Archives, Washington, D.C.]); family record kept by Ernest's wife, Laura Harris (similarly corrected), original in contributor's possession.
- ²² Marriage License and Certificate of Marriage, 2-50, Probate Court, Woodward Co., Oklahoma Territory, original in contributor's possession.
- ²³ Laura Harris family record [supra note 21].
- ²⁴ Inscription, Stroud Cemetery.
- ²⁵ Laura Harris family record [supra note 21]; funeral memorial in contributor's possession.
- ²⁶ Laura Harris family record [supra note 21].

dau. of Isaac Pingry and Della Alarcia (Crick) Waters, b. Preston, Kans., 31 July Oklahoma City, Okla., 10 Jan. 2000.²⁷

¹¹ GALE ION HARRIS, b. Arlington, Calif., 7 Aug. 1935,²⁸ J.D., Ph.D., Member, of Michigan, Fellow, American Physical Society, Fellow, American Society of Gen Editor, *The Genealogist*; m. Cunningham, Kans., 31 March 1956, BONNIE JEAN HAZ

²⁷ Obituary, *Pratt [Kans.] Tribune*, 12 Jan. 2000.

²⁸ Certificate of Birth, Local Reg. No. 476, California Department of Public Health ("Gay")

MATTHIAS NICOLLS

1 MATTHIAS NICOLLS, son of Rev. Matthias and Martha (Oakes) Nicolls,¹ b drew's Church, Plymouth, co. Devon, 29 March 1626,² d. between 28 Nov. 1692 & 1693, perhaps on his estate at Cow Neck, Queens Co., Long Island, N.Y. (present hasset, Nassau Co.), arrived in New York in 1664, provincial secretary of 1 president of the court of assizes, principal framer of the "Duke's Laws" for New York of New York City, speaker of the New York general assembly; m. ABIGAIL JOHNS,³

2 WILLIAM NICOLLS, b. supposedly ca. 1657, d. between 1 Nov. 1722 and 8 perhaps in Islip, Suffolk Co., Long Island, N.Y., attorney general of New York, councillor, speaker of the New York general assembly; m. Albany, N.Y., 5 July 1 husband, ANNA VAN RENNELAER, dau. of Jeremias and Maria (Van Cortlandt) selaelr, b. 1 Aug. 1665 (O.S.), d. by 11 June 1718.⁴

¹ The will of Rev. Matthias Nicolls (proved 1631) includes the following bequest shown in the New World: "Likewise, I give unto the Common Stock for New England towards the of that plantation, the sum of thirteen pounds" (Henry F. Waters, *Genealogical Glean land* ... 2 vols. [Boston: NEHGS, 1901, repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1992] M. C. Cruwys, *The Register of Baptisms, Marriages & Burials of the Parish of Plymouth, Co. Devon, A.D. 1581-1618 with Baptisms 1619-1633* [Exeter: Devon & Cor Society, 1954], 527).

² Entries for Matthias Nicolls, including the data presented here, are in *Dictionary, Biography* [DNB] (London, 1885-1901), 14:497; *Dictionary of American Biography* (New York, 1928-36), 13:514-15; and *American National Biography* [ANB] (New York, 1999), 17; and Paul M. Hamlin and Charles E. Baker, *Supreme Court of Judicature of the Pri York, 1691-1704*, 3 vols. (New York: Colls. New-York Hist. Soc., 1945-57), 3:148-52. See Fellows Bailey, *The Nicoll Family and Islip Grange* (New York: Publications of The Old Lords of Manors in America, No. 29, 1940), 7, 12, 79-80. For William Nicolls's illegitimate Mrs. Ruth Dwight, see Henry B. Hoff, "Dr. Henry Taylor of Flushing, Long Island, and dants," NYGBR 120 (1989): 27-31 at 30, 217. For Anna Van Rensselaer's parents, see AL 240-41.

HUSBAND Thomas LOTHROP-6809

BIRTH: 1612 PLACE: Eastwell,Kent,England
CHR.: 21 Feb 1612 PLACE: Eastwell,Kent,England
MAR.: 11 Dec 1639 PLACE: Boston,MA
DEATH: 1707 PLACE: MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097
OTHER WIVES:

MOTHER: Hannah HOWSE-2098

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 516

WIFE Sarah LARNED-6810

BIRTH: Abt 1607 PLACE: England
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: PLACE:
OTHER HUSBANDS:

MOTHER:

Parent Link Type: ()

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Mary LOTHROP-6811

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1640 PLACE: Barnstable,MA
F CHR.: 4 Oct 1640 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable,MA
MAR.: 20 Dec 1656 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
DEATH: Aft 1735 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: John STEARNS-7011

MRIN: 2346

There are other marriage(s)

2. NAME: Hannah LOTHROP-6812

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1642 PLACE: Barnstable,MA
F CHR.: 18 Oct 1642 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable,MA
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Thomas LOTHROP-6813

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1644 PLACE: Barnstable,MA
M CHR.: 7 Jul 1644 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable,MA
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1697 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Meletiah LOTHROP-6814

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1646 PLACE: Barnstable,MA
M CHR.: 22 Nov 1646 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable,MA
MAR.: 20 May 1667 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 6 Feb 1711/1712 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Sarah SOPER-6970

MRIN: 2332

5. NAME: Bethiah LOTHROP-6815

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1649 PLACE: Barnstable,MA
F CHR.: 23 Jul 1649 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable,MA
MAR.: Jul 1668 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 10 Jul 1697 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: John HINCKLEY [Ensign]-7029

MRIN: 2355

6. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Thomas LOTHROP-6809**NOTES:**

BIRTH: Eastwell, Kent, England records, Egerton church. Bishops Transcripts at Canterbury Cathedral Archives. It has been stated he was the son of Rev. John and Hannah Howse Lóthropp.

MARRIAGE: Recorded Boston Mass according to records. He was age 27. Md widow Sarah Larned Ewer (sometimes written Linnell).

DEATH: Not sure of where death took place as books have listed year 1707 but on place. Could be MA.

CHILDREN: 5 children known. According to Barnstable records his first five children were born there from 1640 to 1649.

Book "Exiled" by Helene Holt pub 1987 (purchased Dec 1987) Listed Thomas and said became a land surveyor, a large landowner, a businessman and was liable to bear arms. Thomas was known to have lived in Barnstable and Eastham, Mass. His son Thomas was born 1640. (other records list his birth 7 Jul 1644 Barnstable, Mass).

While his father was in prison Thomas got a job in Yorkshire to help the family. He was not with the family when they went to the Archbishop Laud to ask their father be released. Brother John, the only Anglican still in the family, having been reared by an Uncle Thomas Lowthrop.

Several other books written on Rev. John Lowthrop.

Thomas was born in Eastwell, Kent, England and lived there till 1623 when his father moved to Lamberth Marsh near London. He stayed at the home until his father was jailed and then he had to look for work to help the family.

Sept 1634 Thomas with his family sailed on the ship "Griffin" for Boston and first settled at Scituate, Mass. 1639 he moved with his family to Barnstable, Mass. Why it is stated he married in Boston, I don't know.

Maybe after 1649 he moved to Eastham, MA. Thomas joined his fathers church in 1627. His name also on list of inhabitants of Barnstable 1640 and again in 1679 (if same person). In 29 Nov 1661 he was one of committees for laying land in Sacconnessett. He was a respectful and useful man but not equal in ability to his brother Jospeh and Barnabas

Several books listed info on him with reference to father Rev. John Lowthrop.

"John Lothrop 1684-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

WIFE Sarah LARNED-6810**NOTES:**

Sarah was married 1st to Thomas Ewer. She was the daughter of William Larned of England. Mother not known.

Only know of 5 children.

No info on her death.

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

CHILD 1 Mary LOTHROP-6811**OTHER MARRIAGES:**

William FRENCH [Capt.] -7012 (MRIN:2347)

Married: 6 May 1669 MA

Isaac MIXER [Jr.] -7013 (MRIN:2348)

Married: 1684 MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

Mary md 1st to John Stearns of Billerica, MA.

Married 2nd to Capt William French of Billerica.

Married 3rd to Isaac Mixer Jr of Watertown as his third wife.

CHILD 2 Hannah LOTHROP-6812**NOTES:**

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

CHILD 3 Thomas LOTHROP-6813**NOTES:**

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

CHILD 4 Meletiah LOTHROP-6814**NOTES:**

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.
Meletiah bapt, death & mg listed but no places.

Different spellings for him, Melatiah/Maltiah/Meletiah

2 different dates for his death, 6 Feb 1711 and 23 May 1712.

Some famous people from this line was listed as Benjamin Spock, Prime Minister of Canada Robert Borden.

CHILD 5 Bethiah LOTHROP-6815

NOTES:

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

Name spelled several different ways.

One famous person from this line was said to be John Pierpont Morgon, financeir.

Bethiah and John had 7 children and after her death John md again and had 3 more children.

different spelling for his, Weinstad/Welst/Welst
2 different dates for his death, 6 Feb 1911 and 22 May 1911.
Some known people from this line was listed as James/John Spock, Prime Minister of Canada Robert Borden.
CHILD 5: Nathan LUTHER-1815
NOTE: Book "John LUTHER 1815-1815" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 17.
Name spelled different ways.
One known person from this line was said to be John Pierpont Morgan, financial.
Bathian and John had 7 children and after her death John had 2 more children.

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN STEARNS
 Sources: Born:
 ----- Marr: 20 Dec 1658 pof Bellerica Mass.
 U.S. used Lathrop Died: 5 Mar 1668-9
 ----- Bur:
 Mary md 2- 6 May
 1669 Capt Wm French Places Res: Occ:
 Md 3- 1684 Isaac FATHER: MOTHER:
 Mixer Jr. -----
 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MARY LOTHROP/LATHROP
 Born: 4 Oct 1640 Barnstable, Mass.
 Died: aft 1735
 Bur:
 Compiled by:
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: THOMAS LATHROP MOTHER: SARAH LARNED

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
2	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
3	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
4	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
5	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
6	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
7	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
8	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

Important people from this mg. Eli Whitney, Geo Bush Vice Pres. 1987

Capt Wm French of Billerica d. 20 Nov 1681

Isaac Mixer Jr. of Watertown (this was his 3rd marriage)

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME:

MELATIAH LATHROP/LOTHROP
Barnstable, Barnstable, Mass.

Maltiah/Meletiah?

Born: 22 Nov 1646

Marr: 20 May 1667

Died: 6 Feb 1711-12

Bur:

(23 May 1712?)

2 different dates

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER: THOMAS LATHROP

MOTHER: SARAH LARNED

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: SARAH FARRAH

Born:

Died:

Bur:

md before?

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: THOMAS SOPER

MOTHER: ELIZABETH HOOD

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1M THOMAS LATHROP

IBorn: 22 Aug 1668

Barnstable

Mass

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

2F TABITHA LATHROP

IBorn: 3 Apr 1671

Barnstable

Mass

IMarr: 4 May 1699

IDied:

1727

IBur:

Shubael DIMMOCK

d. 1728 Mass

age 56

3M ISAAC LATHROP

IBorn: 23 Jun 1673

Barnstable

Mass

IMarr: ?

IDied:

IBur:

?

4M JOSEPH LATHROP

IBorn: 15 Dec 1675

Barnstable

Mass

IMarr: 14 Jan 1695

IDied: 11 Feb 1748-9

IBur:

Abigail Childs

5F ELIZABETH LATHROP

IBorn: 23 Nov 1677

Barnstable

Mass

IMarr: 17 Dec 1696

IDied: 21 Feb 1763

IBur:

Hope LOTHROP

6M ICHABOD LATHROP

IBorn: 20 Jun 1680

Barnstable

Mass

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

7M SHUBAEL LATHROP

IBorn: 20 Apr 1682

Barnstable

Mass

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

8F SARAH LATHROP

IBorn: 5 Mar 1683-4

Barnstable

Mass

IMarr: 1-18 Sep 1702

md2- 14 Oct 1708

1- Jos HUCKINS

IDied:

2- John TROOP

IBur:

Famous people: Benjamin Spock, Prime Minister of Canada Robert Borden

How

3- Joseph had children 1 mehitabel b 22 Oct 1701
d. 17 Nov -

no Dr John Russell 12 Apr 1722

Abigail dau Richard ^{other} children & mehitabel Dimmock dau of elder Thomas Dimmock

3 Isaac had children metaliah & others?

2 Shubael Dimmock

pg 338 Vol 1 of ?

son of Shubael & Joanna Burley no 1663

1644-1732

d. 1727 age 83

dau of John Burley

Thomas Dimmock wd Ann Hammond (dau of William).

d. by 1686?

1 son Lemuel b 12 Jan 1639-40 d. 1640 largest boy Rev John Pothys

1 dau mehitabel 1642-1676

1 son Shubael 1644-1732 - wd Joanna Burley.

MALTIAH LATHROP son of Thomas & Sarah Larned Ewer

ISAAC LATHROP
b. 23 Jun 1673 Barnstable, Mass
md. 1698

Elizabeth Barnes dau Jonathan Barnes

1. Maltiah b. 1701

2. Elizabeth b. 1705 md 1- Thomas Witherell
md 2- Samuel Bartlett

3. Isaac b. 1707 md 1- Hannah Freeman 1729 dau Edmond Freeman
one son Freeman Lathrop b. 1730

md 2- Priscilla (Thomas) Watson, widow of John
in 1733.

had Isaac b. 1735

Nathaniel b. 1737 md Ellen Hobart dau Noah and Lucy
Hammett Hobart

Thomas b. 1740

Caleb b. 1742

Priscilla b. 1747 md Greshom Burr of Fairfield.

*From Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis
they had info for wrong maltiah father, although
this is right.*

1. William Lathrop, son of Thomas & Sarah Lathrop, born
 1791, died 1871, married Mary Lathrop, born 1791, died 1871.
 2. William Lathrop, son of Thomas & Sarah Lathrop, born
 1791, died 1871, married Mary Lathrop, born 1791, died 1871.

3. William Lathrop, son of Thomas & Sarah Lathrop, born
 1791, died 1871, married Mary Lathrop, born 1791, died 1871.
 4. William Lathrop, son of Thomas & Sarah Lathrop, born
 1791, died 1871, married Mary Lathrop, born 1791, died 1871.
 5. William Lathrop, son of Thomas & Sarah Lathrop, born
 1791, died 1871, married Mary Lathrop, born 1791, died 1871.
 6. William Lathrop, son of Thomas & Sarah Lathrop, born
 1791, died 1871, married Mary Lathrop, born 1791, died 1871.
 7. William Lathrop, son of Thomas & Sarah Lathrop, born
 1791, died 1871, married Mary Lathrop, born 1791, died 1871.
 8. William Lathrop, son of Thomas & Sarah Lathrop, born
 1791, died 1871, married Mary Lathrop, born 1791, died 1871.
 9. William Lathrop, son of Thomas & Sarah Lathrop, born
 1791, died 1871, married Mary Lathrop, born 1791, died 1871.
 10. William Lathrop, son of Thomas & Sarah Lathrop, born
 1791, died 1871, married Mary Lathrop, born 1791, died 1871.

11. William Lathrop, son of Thomas & Sarah Lathrop, born
 1791, died 1871, married Mary Lathrop, born 1791, died 1871.

+ 6956

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: HOPE LATHROP
 Sources: Born: 15 Jul 1671 Barnstable, Mass
 ----- Marr: 17 Dec 1696 (15 Oct ?)
 ----- Died: 29 Oct 1736 (1734?)
 ----- Bur: -----

----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
 ----- FATHER: JOSEPH LATHROP MOTHER: MARY ANSELL -----

----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ELIZABETH LATHROP + 6957
 ----- Born: 23 Nov 1677 Barnstable, Mass
 ----- Died: 21 Feb 1763
 ----- Bur: -----

Compiled by:
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: MELATIAH LATHROP MOTHER: SARAH (SOPER) FARRAH

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1M BENJAMIN	I	Born:	18	Oct	1697		
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:	16	Jun	1758		
	I	Bur:					

2M JOHN LATHROP	I	Born:	3	Oct	1699		
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:		Oct	1752		
	I	Bur:					

3F REBECCA LATHROP	I	Born:	25	Nov	1701		
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

4F SARAH LATHROP	I	Born:	31	Dec	1703		
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:			1731		
	I	Bur:					

5M EBENEZER	I	Born:	1	May	1706		
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:		Sep	1752		
	I	Bur:					

6M ICHABOD LATHROP	I	Born:	30	Jun	1708		
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:		Oct	1752		
	I	Bur:					

7M SOLOMAN LATHROP	I	Born:	10	Sep	1710		
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:		5	Mar	1758	
	I	Bur:					

8F ELIZABETH	I	Born:	20	Jan	1712		
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

(ICHABOD HAD SONS SOLOMAN & HOPE)

CHILDREN B. Barnstable, Falmouth & Sharon CT.

CONTINUATION OF CHILDREN OF: HOPE & ELIZABETH LATHROP LATHROP

9M MALTIAH LATHROP | Born: 20 Feb 1714 |
 ----- | IMarr: |
 | IDied: 1787 |
 | IBur: |

10F MARY LATHROP | Born: 29 Jun 1716 |
 ----- | IMarr: |
 | IDied: |
 | IBur: |

11M JOSEPH LATHROP | Born: 12 Sep 1720 |
 ----- | IMarr: |
 | IDied: |
 | IBur: |

12F HANNAH LATHROP | Born: 19 Nov 1722 |
 ----- | IMarr: |
 | IDied: |
 | IBur: |

All children info in Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis
 Other source gives different mg date for Hope & Elizabeth.

This source give info on Maltiah as having son Isaac who md 1698
 to Elizabeth Barnes. This is not possible. Maltiah Lathrop
 father of Elizabeth who md Hope had a son Isaac who it should
 refer to.(GT.)

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN HINCKLEY Ensign
 Sources: Born: 24 May 1644 Barnstable, MASS.

 John md 2- Mary Marr: Jul 1668
 Goodspeed 24 Nov. Died: 7 Dec 1709
 1697 Bur: -----

----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
 ----- FATHER: SAMUEL HINCKLEY MOTHER: SARAH SOOLE

BETHIA?----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: BETHIAH LATHROP/LOTHROP

 Born: 23 July 1649 Barnstable, Mass
 Compiled by: Died: 10 July 1697 Barnstable, Mass
 GLADYS L.TREADWAY Bur: -----
 1604 Venus Ave. -----

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: THOMAS LATHROP MOTHER: SARAH LARNED

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	I	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	---	------------	----	-------

1F SARAH HINCKLEY	I	Born:	end May	1669	I			
	I	Marr:	22 Jun	1721	I			
John CROCKER	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

2M SAMUEL HINCKLEY	I	Born:	2 Feb	1670	I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I	live Stonington Ct.	1710	
	I	Bur:			I			

3F BETHIA HINCKLEY	I	Born:	end Mar	1673	I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:	12 apr	1715	I			
	I	Bur:			I	West Barnstable church graveyard		

4F HANNAH HINCKLEY	I	Born:	middle May	1675	I			
	I	Marr:	2 Jun	1708	I			
Benjamin LEWIS	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

5M JONATHAN	I	Born:	15 Feb	1677	I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

6M ICHABOD	I	Born:	28 Aug	1680	I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

7M GERSHOM	I	Born:	2 Apr	1682	I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

2nd Wife- Mary, Abigail, and Mercy who d. 1718, single. Names above sisters & bro in estate, Loving cousin JOseph Lothrop exec of est,

Will of John HINCKLEY 7 Dec 1709 list all children.

Famous people: John Pierpont Morgan, financeir.

son of John Crocker Jr
1637-1711
(3rd of 12 children)

#1 John Crocker Jr m'd 1-5 Nov 1702 Mary Bacon dau Nathaniel Bacon
d. Mar 1706-11

b 17 Feb 1663-4

d. dfr 1740-1

son mrses had son John

dau Elizabeth

son Blue John Crocker

Wife - Sarah Hensley.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 7

Husband Samuel Fuller

Born	1609/1612	Place	Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened		Place		Baptized	
Died	10 Nov 1683	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried	Nov 1683	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Married	8 Apr 1635	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father	Edward Fuller				
Husband's mother	Ann ?Unknown				

Wife Jane Lathrop *

Born	Sep 1614	Place	Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	29 Sep 1614	Place	Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized	
Died	9 Oct 1683	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried	1683	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father	John Lathrop Rev. *				
Wife's mother	Hannah (House) Howse				

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates Temple

1 F Hannah Fuller

Born	1636	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place		Endowed	
Died	30 Oct 1688	Place	Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place			
Spouse	Nicholas Bonham				
Married	1 Jul 1658	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

2 M Samuel Fuller II

Born	11 Feb 1637/1638	Place	Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Baptized	
Christened	11 Feb 1637/1638	Place	Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Endowed	
Died	Dec 1683/1691	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place			
Spouse	Anne Fuller				
Married	Abt 1657/1658	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse	

3 F Elizabeth Fuller

Born	Abt 1639	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place		Endowed	
Died	Aft Oct 1683	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place			
Spouse	Joseph Taylor				
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	29 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 7

Husband Samuel Fuller			
Wife Jane Lathrop *			
Children List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4	F Sarah Fuller		
	Born 1641	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized
	Christened 1 Aug 1641	Place Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Endowed
	Died 1651/1654	Place Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Sealed to parents
	Buried	Place	
	Spouse		
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse
5	F Mary Fuller		
	Born 1644	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized
	Christened 16 Jun 1644	Place Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Endowed
	Died 1720	Place Norwich, CT	Sealed to parents
	Buried	Place	
	Spouse Joseph Williams		
	Married 18 Nov 1674	Place	Sealed to spouse
6	M Thomas Fuller		
	Born 18 Mar 1651	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
	Christened	Place	Endowed
	Died Bef 1683	Place	Sealed to parents
	Buried	Place	
	Spouse (female) Crowe		
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse
7	F Sarah Fuller		
	Born 14 Dec 1654	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
	Christened	Place	Endowed
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents
	Buried	Place	
	Spouse John Crowe or Crowell		
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse
8	M John Fuller "Little"		
	Born Abt 1656	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
	Christened	Place	Endowed
	Died Apr/May 1726	Place East Haddam, CT	Sealed to parents
	Buried	Place	
	Spouse Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)		
	Married Abt 1678	Place MA	Sealed to spouse

Family Group Record

Page 3 of 7

Husband Samuel Fuller			
Wife Jane Lathrop *			
Children List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
9 Child Fuller			
Born	8 Feb 1658/1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	21 Feb 1658/1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents
Buried	23 Feb 1658/1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	
Spouse			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse

Notes

HUSBAND - Samuel Fuller

BIRTH: Samuel's birth has been listed as 1609 to 1612, not known for sure which would be correct. Even 1616 has been stated.

Samuel was sometimes known as "the Second" to separate him from his Uncle Dr. Samuel Fuller who raised him when his parents died just after arriving in Plymouth on "The Mayflower" at the age of 10. (this would make birth 1609/10) It has been stated that Samuel's parents may have been in Leyden, Holland before coming to America but other sources think Edward met Samuel in England on their way to America and he and Ann weren't in Leyden, Holland. More research in Holland may be in order. There were records of Samuel Fuller who was brother to Edward as being there.

Samuel Fuller was the only Mayflower passenger to settle permanently in Barnstable, MA.

MARRIAGE: Samuel md Jane Lothrop in Scituate, MA at Mr Cudworth's by Capt. Miles Standish on 8 Apr 1635. Has also been stated 18 Apr.

DEATH: Samuel was buried in the Barnstable, MA cemetery. Had been stated he was buried 31 Oct 1683 and other source has stated he died 10 Nov 1683. Need to recheck for will to establish closer. He was the last survivor of the Mayflower pilgrims. That in itself would give him credibility.

WILL of Samuel Fuller dated 20 Oct 1683 made bequests to daughter Hannah Bonham for 4 pounds in money and 2 cows. (Need copy of will).

Samuel was Constable of Scituate in 1641.

Many sources for references of Samuel and Jane Fuller.

"Hudson & Mohawk Valleys Genealogical & Family Memoirs" by Cuyler Reynolds pub 1911 pg 169-170.

"Lineages of Associates of Founders & Patriots" by Colket pg 115. List lineage from Edward to Samuel to son Samuel, son Barnabas, son Isaac, son Zaccheus, son David, son Edmund, son Charles and son Melvyn b. 1914 Chelsea, MA.

"Signers of Mayflower Compact" by Haxtun pg 67-68-69.

"Gen Reg of New England" by Farmer pg 115

"Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis pg 112-117.

"Barnstable Mass Families" by Swift pg 371-373.

"Some Descendants of Edward Fuller of the Mayflower" pg 33

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Bonham Family" by ? pg 109

"Gen Directory of New England" by Savage

Family Group Record

Page 4 of 7

Husband	Samuel Fuller
Wife	Jane Lathrop *
Notes	HUSBAND - Samuel Fuller (Continued) "The English Ancestry & Homes of Pilgrim Fathers" by banks pg 55-56 "Mayflower Families Thru 5 Generations" by Radasch pg 49 thru 92. "The Truth About The Pilgrims" by Stoddard several pages. (need pg 162-163 yet). "The Mayflower And Her Log" by Ames many pages and maps. "Who Were The Pilgrims" by Hyde pg 7 to 20, 24 to 33 and maybe use more? "Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 Davenport, IA library 974.4 Ros. pg 450-453 "An Ancestral Chart And Handbook" by Olive Barrick Rowland Ft Wayne, IN lib # 929.2 Su8774r (located Oct 1995) Chart V and pg 123-124 Here is stated Samuel died Barnstable, MA 10 Nov 1683 and his wife some time before that date. "Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert W. Dunham pub 1990 Book fairly well done but are some mistakes and no sources. Roberts address: 5526 Marsha Drive, Madison, WI 53705-1351. "Wool Crompers" by Jim L. Fuller pub 1990. Jims address was 698 Highway 360, White Sulphur Springs, MT 59645. Book written in story form and very interesting. He also sent a couple pedigree charts with Samuel going back 5 more generations to William Fuller b. before 1480 Norfolk Co. Eng. WIFE - Jane Lathrop * The name has been spelled several ways, mostly in US Lothrop and Lathrop which is the way most have spelled it and that is what I will use. Several sources have been located for this family, many same as husbands. Samuel and Jane were married at Mr Cudworth's in Scituate by Capt. Miles Standish 8 Apr 1635. Also stated 18 Apr. Samuel and Jane had 9 known children. The last one in 1658 when Jane was 44 years of age. Jane died before her husband in 1683 but no record of when. Has been stated she died 9 Oct 1683. "An Ancestral Chart And Handbook" by Olive Barrick Rowland pg123-124 has stated Jane was the dau of Rev. John Lathrop (pg 177) who was first pastor in Scituate in 1634. Many other sources listed the name as Lothrop. Believe it was Lothrop in England but in US most used Lathrop as spelling. "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27 list 8 children for Jane and Samuel. Md 8 Apr. Died between 1658-1683 Barnstable. CHILD 1 - Hannah Fuller BIRTH: Info from the book by Marge Waterfield pub 1985. Fuller and Allied Families. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City also listed birth and parents. MARRIAGE: Info from Bonham Genealogy and Barnstable Vital Records. Married Barnstable, MA. DEATH: Genealogical Directory of First Settlers Of New England and Barnstable Records of births and marriages in the Mayflower Descendants. PARENTS: Info from several books. CHILDREN: Several books and NJ records pt 6 and pg 3-4 pg 575, 588. Nicholas and Hannah moved from Mass to NJ about 1666 and he became member of the Piscataway NJ Baptist Church. Hannah probably did also. He formed the settlement known as "Bonhamtown" in Middlesex Co.,NJ, don't know if they lived there or not, probably did as said children born there. Hannah and son Hezekiah were executors of Nicholas's will.

Family Group Record

Husband Samuel Fuller

Wife Jane Lathrop *

Notes

CHILD 1 - Hannah Fuller (Continued)

SOURCES:

"Bonham Families from NJ" by W.A. Bonham. Nicholas Bonham (1628-31, probably b. England, died 20 Jul 1684 Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. Md 1 Jan 1658 Barnstable, MA to Miss Hannah Fuller. Nicholas was admitted to Citizen of Barnstable, MA 3 Oct 1662 as "a son of a present inhabitant". He moved from Barnstable to Piscataway ca 1666. He took the oath of allegiance to the Dutch government in 1672. He was elected Magistrate for the Piscataway District Aug 26, 1671. He was sworn in as Magistrate Sep 15, 1673. In 1676 he received warrant for land in Woodbridge, NJ. There is no record that he ever lived there. On Sep 10, 1678 he received a grant of land of 122 acres. It was on this grant of land that he formed the settlement known as "Bonhamtown" in Middlesex Co. NJ. which was a thriving community down to the present time (1941). Which is located five miles northeast from New Brunswick in Woodbridge Twp. He was a sergeant in the Military organization under Capt. Drake. On Nov 1681 he made oath as "Sargeant Bonham". His will dated 6 Feb 1683 was listed as "Yeoman of Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ". Copied pgs 109-110-111.

"Bonham Family" by E.B. Hazie pg 17-23 list children. Also copied pg 9-12 thru 24.

"Dedication: Drake, Fitz Randolph, Bonham, Hawkins" pg 327 List Sergeant Nicholas Bonham and family. Also has original will of Nicholas which is very hard to make out but other sources have typed it.

"The Bonham Family" by Samuel J. Bonham pub 1955 p 1-8 & 24 copied. Nicholas Bonham soon after arriving in New Jersey was made a Dutch Schepen, or magistrate, whose duty was to nominate citizens to various official positions in the towns of East Jersey. He was approved as Sergeant of Militia in 1681. A copy of his will written here.

NJ Archives pt ? pg 6 and pt 3 & 4 pg 575-588.

"1st Settlers of Piscataway, Woodbridge, NJ. vol ? pg 5-6-7-218-223. Info on Bonham/Beham/Bonam and other spellings of probably related Bonhams.

"New England Historical & Genealogical Register" Vol 2 pg 64-65: Nicholas Bonhams name is in the list of persons admitted to inhabit Barnstable, 1662-1666. Nicholas Bonham m. Hannah Fuller 1 Jan 1658 and children, Hannah 8 Oct 1659, Mary 4 Oct 1661, Sarah 16 Feb 1664.

"New York Gen & Biographical Record" Vol 29 p 38: Nicholas Bonham came with others from New England to New Jersey abt 1666. He died 1684 (pg 41)

"Gen Directory of 1st Settlers of New England" by J. Savage: Nicholas Bonham Barnstable, perhaps brother of George (was son of Geo.) md 1st Hannah, dau of Samuel Fuller (3 dau listed).

Book by Marge Waterfield pub 1985 that I have copy of.

CHILD 2 - Samuel Fuller II

Several sources for Samuel but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Married about 1657-58 to 1st cousin Anne Fuller. If indeed 1st cousins, her father Samuel and Matthew would be brothers and we know Samuel was son of Edward and Ann Fuller.

DEATH: One source said will proved Oct 1683 Barnstable, MA. Wifes date was 28 Dec 1691 when estate was inventoried and proved. Need to locate will.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pub 1990 listed estate inventoried 28 Dec 1691. Was also stated in book that Anne's estate settled 30 Dec 1691 so maybe this is where the mixup is. Maybe she died then and Samuel in 1683?

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City had info on Samuel and his children.

"MA Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

Family Group Record

Page 6 of 7

Husband **Samuel Fuller**

Wife **Jane Lathrop ***

Notes

CHILD 3 - Elizabeth Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Sources have listed her birth as abt 1639 and married Joseph Taylor, no date, died Oct 1683, no place. Need to do more research on this family.

She died after fathers will in Oct 1683 as was listed in his will.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at the Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450 Listed Elizabeth as dau of Samuel and Jane who md a Taylor and died after fathers will in Oct 1683.

CHILD 4 - Sarah Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Sources listed her baptism as 1 Aug 1641 and died young. Other source had listed death as 1651-54.

CHILD 5 - Mary Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Baptized in Scituate, Plymouth, MA 1644.

She married in Barnstable, MA according to Vital records. and 4 children have been listed.

Death has been listed as 1726 and also 1720 near area of Norwich, CT.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at the Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450 Listed Mary as daughter of Samuel and Jane Fuller. Listed baptism date as 16 Jun 1644 (NEHGR 9:283)

Family Group sheets from Salt Lake City

"Families of the Pilgrims"

"Barnstable Vital Records.

"Barnstable Mass" by Otis & Swift

CHILD 6 - Thomas Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

It has been stated Thomas died young and then also stated he married Miss Crowe. Apparently died before fathers will of Oct 1683 as was not listed.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Thomas b. 1650 (MD 4:226) and probably died pre Oct 1683, fathers will.

CHILD 7 - Sarah Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Sarah born 1654 (MD 4:226) as child of Samuel and Jane Fuller.

Was stated she married John Crowell Sr. or John Crowe of Yarmouth.

No record of death. Need fathers will to see if she was listed.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 4 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Family Group Record

Page 7 of 7

Husband	Samuel Fuller
Wife	Jane Lathrop *
Notes	CHILD 8 - John Fuller "Little" Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family. Usually called "Little John" prob. to distinguish him from another John Fuller in area? Pedigree Chart from Jim L. Fuller of Montana listed Johns birth as 1658 and death as 1683. Marriage listed as about 1678, according to births of children, no record located to date. Mehitable was cousin as her mother was a Fuller. He and Mehitable had 12 children. Several other sources listed death between 28 Feb-20 May 1726 East Haddam, CT. One Source listed April 1726. Was stated Deborah and Anne were not listed in will of John 1726. His will on file at Hartford, CT. He may have joined the Barnstable, MA church 30 Oct 1688. He lived on his fathers estate at Scorton Neck until 1694 when he removed to East Haddam, Ct. By 1721 he conveyed ample lands and farming implements to each of his sons. His will was written 28 Feb 1725-26 and proven 10 May 1726 which is stated he is from Haddam Twp, county of Hartford, upon east side of the Great River. "Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Listed source as (MD 2:239). Did list wife and info on her. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City. Listed birth as 1656 and death as 1726, CT. Sources cited from there was Genealogy of Descendants of Edward Fuller of The Mayflower by Hyslop and Fuller of Palmer, MA 1908 Vol 1 and Gen. Dictionary by Savage. Also the book Signers of Mayflower Compact, East Haddam, CT. Also info from the book "Hudson-Mohawk Gen. & Family Memoirs" by Reynolds pub 1911 pg 170. Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990. Pg 5. Stated Mayflower Society Index # 13790, birth, death, wife and children. CHILD 9 - child Fuller "Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Stated born 8 Feb and buried 15 days later. Question as to 1658/59?

SAMUEL FULLER, Eighth Signer.

This Luke, the beloved first physician of Plymouth colony, was well fitted to be an example to guide the people on the road he trod, though oftentimes weary and sore with the march. His marked career began in Leyden. Early one of the deacons of that church, his usefulness increased as time went on. This office was not an empty one, for the deacons of the church, though laymen, were as carefully selected and formally ordained as the clergymen. The man's life invested the position with the power of his own force of character.

Unswerving regard for the precepts he was teaching gave to his words a meaning all recognized as the man himself attuned to the work in his Master's vineyard, wherever it might be located. Before his start for the new world he had taken a deep draught of the cup of sorrow, which came to him in the death of his first wife, Elsie Glascock, whom he probably married in England, and who left him so young he felt it hard to kiss the rod Providence had laid heavily upon him. Then he married, according to Leyden records, in 1613, Agnes, daughter of Alexander Carpenter.

It is opportune here to mention that very shortly after this marriage Edward Southworth married Alice, her sister, though only this fact is recorded at Leyden, without any reference to his birthplace. Soon, Agnes Fuller was gathered to her fathers, and in 1617 Deacon Fuller married Bridget, daughter of Mrs. Joseph Lee. The famous overflow ship, the *Ann*, in 1623 brought this third and last wife to Dr. Fuller, with their child, who, however, died soon after their arrival. Two children were born to them in Plymouth, Samuel and Mary, who married Ralph James, and he is only recorded from that fact. Honor enough, surely, to have for wife a daughter of Dr. Fuller.

HIS REPUTATION.

What he was to the colonists can be imagined without any limit as to the extent of his power. This great Christian healer brought with him to their sick and dying beds, in addition to his medical skill, the love of his God, which should be theirs but for the asking, that endless gift, if accepted, which would last through eternity.

The faith to feel that death, which comes to all, is only a difference of time, the transition but the opening of the pearly gates, then the rest and blessing of a place in his Father's kingdom.

Although he gave bonds, with others, to the company of adventurers in England, the deacon was not concerned in the bargain for gaining the trade of the colony—a matter agreed to in their despair, and which had much to do with the trials of their start.

They had freedom to worship their God as they desired, but there it ended.

The cast iron demands of the bonds executed by those in authority left them without personality, and, for a time, redress. They performed their tasks with weary hearts; no buoyant hope for the future to light them on the way. But one comfort all experienced—they were sure of the sympathy and advice of this man they could go to with every sorrow, knowing his faith and

offices would strengthen them if only for endurance.

Our "medical deacon" added to his many attributes a love for theology, hardly disputation, but the rigid, narrow beliefs of the Puritans, on matters both spiritual and temporal, irritated him sorely, and he warred against Gov. Endicott, whose views were more than antagonistic to him, as strongly as against disease.

ENDICOTT'S CHANGE OF OPINION.

Though "with patience he stood waiting," the time came when Gov. Endicott, realizing the sore straits of his people, surrounded by sickness, sent to Gov. Bradford, begging that he might have the services of their physician, so dear to all.

This was Dr. Fuller's opportunity, and he availed himself of it, relieving his vigils beside the sick bed by learned discourse with the Governor, and not almost but wholly persuading him to look upon the error of his ways.

To this Endicott bore open testimony, visiting Gov. Bradford to thank him for sending Dr. Fuller to him in his need, and saying: "I acknowledge myself much bound to you for your kind love and care in sending Mr. Fuller among us, and rejoice much in it. I am by him satisfied touching your judgment, of ye outward forme of God's worship."

The views of the Pilgrims and Puritans were so diametrically opposite that such a change of opinion must of necessity have had a bearing on the whole colony, and Dr. Fuller, whose services were always held in special request, both for the souls and bodies of the people, a man high in their esteem for his unfeigned piety, realized that his visits to Salem were very satisfactory.

Queer times, surely, as Dr. Fuller in a letter to Bradford, June, 1630, says: "I have been to Matapan (now Dorchester) and let some twenty people blood." This told with self-congratulation when the people were suffering from scurvy and other low diseases produced by want, the middle of summer, and the anxiety about the replenishing of their stores, a subject of serious thought and prolonged prayer. A remedy was at hand. During this sickness of 1630 all hope had fled, despair reduced them to prostration and inertness, when "in the middle of winter Pierce arrived once more in the *Lion*, and fortunately brought with him a large supply of lemon juice, by the aid of which the deaths were confined to the discouraged."

MORTON, OF MERRY MOUNT.

Dear as Dr. Fuller was to all, he could not escape the ridicule of Morton, truly the clown of the colony, who, when the deacon was "spending and being spent" for the common good, said that "Dr. Noddy had a great cure for Capt. Littleworth—he cured him of a disease called a wife."

Deacon Fuller in his office had some very modern methods. At one church service in Plymouth, when Gov. Winthrop had been their guest, giving his aid in the exhorting, assisting the others in prayer, "Dr. Fuller put the congregation in mind of their duty of contribution, upon which the Governor and all the rest went down to the

deacon's seat and put into the bag and then returned."

When he had time he was assistant, but not having solved the problem of being in two places at once, he could not conform to the general wish, though he always did his duty and more. Friend and foe alike were secure of his offices, even in the war, when the life of an Indian was a matter of little moment, the "good physician" took charge of the Namaskets at Plymouth, and, regardless of the possibility that they might prove the vipers to "turn and rend him" after he had warmed them in his bosom, he used all his healing and sent them forth cured.

History is one oft-repeated tale of his goodness, a man of spirit, guarded and controlled by the promises he had accepted.

HIS DEATH.

Dr. Fuller died in 1633. "When it pleased ye Lord to visit this year with an infectious fevoure, of which many fell very sicke, among those who died were Samuel Fuller, who was their surgeon and physician, and had been a great help and comforte unto them as in his faculties so otherwise being a deacon of ye church, a man godly and forward to doe good, being much missed after his death."

His library contained only twenty-seven books; it is very supposable they were medical works, which must have been scarce in early times. However, we would not require many authorities if "letting blood" and "lemon juice" were the remedies which cured every disease, and prevented "every evil under the sun." Dr. Fuller's reputation would surely have accorded him the use of anything that could have contributed to his pleasure and well being, if contained in the libraries of Brewster and Bradford.

One historian wrote me, though I cannot give authority for it from history, that those libraries were for public use.

The physical endurance required for the day's labors hardly fitted the poor Pilgrims to desire anything beyond their night's rest when the shades of evening gathered round them. Balm sleep needed no wooing in their behalf.

The will of the deacon proves that in addition to his many other attributes he had been a teacher of youth, as he mentions: "Elizabeth Cowies, who was submitted to my education by her father and mother at Charlestown, to be returned to her parents."

True to his religious instincts, showing himself always ready to contribute to any upbuilding of his faith for the benefit of others, in 1633 Deacon Fuller, "the phisition," wrote in his will, "I will give to the church of God at Plymouth the first cow calf that my brown cow shall have."

His widow and son, feeling sure they were carrying out the Doctor's wishes, gave in 1644 a lot in Leyden street, Plymouth, for a parsonage. Working well together their whole desire was to continue the plan they recognized might have been intended by the one each cared to honor.

Samuel Fuller, the son, became a clergyman, and was the first minister of the church at Middleboro, Mass., but had preached there for sixteen years before be-

ing ordained, when the "first church was gathered," December 26, 1694; dying there August 27, 1695 (N. S.), in the seventy-first year of his age. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Brewster, and granddaughter of the "Elder."

For some reason he refused a call to the church at Rhibboth, July 8, 1663, although, knowing his devotion to his mother, the town invited her residence there, giving her an office which secured her independence.

The end of this saint was peace, and his record places him, where all would wish to be when the last hour comes, which shows how valueless everything in life is that does not tend to preparation for the close.

CHRISTOPHER MARTIN, Ninth Signer.

Looking back upon the Pilgrims, their start from home and its cause, there is a natural feeling that they were at peace with all men and themselves, aiming only at the results which should settle them forever in the content of well doing.

After all, our forefathers had all the strong traits of humanity at the bottom, and the "Old Adam" reigned in force, the same as it did before their organization, and has since they taught us the lessons of their fidelity and implicit faith in Christianity.

"Several friends in England were to join the emigrants, and one of their number, Christopher Martin, of Billerica (Essex), was made co-agent with Carver and Cushman."

"And therefore it was thought meet and convenient by them in Holland that these strangers that were to go with them, not so much for any great need of their help, as to avoid all suspicion or jealousy of any partiality," should hold positions.

Impulsive in their integrity, they placed Christopher Martin as treasurer; they wanted to show their trust—and only realized regrets. Money was king, and a good bank deposit gave the holder a power above and beyond everything else.

Cushman felt in writing of him to "his friend, Edward Southworth, August 17, anno 1620," that he was the "beggar on horseback," inflated by his temporary possessions, and says "nearly £700 hath been bestowed (spent) at Southampton upon what I know not, and he will not, neither can he give any account."

Feeling himself the dispenser of the funds, the capitalist, and the rest his consequent inferiors, he played, as was claimed, the tyrant; he was in command, and their rebellion counted for naught.

Calling the merchants hard names, and including Cushman in his assertions, did not weaken his hold. Money in hand, he could venture on any course of action, and his was to see the funds fly, and call himself in his communions a "prince of good fellows."

PERSONAL CLAIMS.

For one thing, Mr. Christopher Martin has his own record. He is definitely placed in Billerica, also in connection with his servant, Solomon Prower, and his own son.

Then, too, he is one of the few who received the prefix Mr., which in those days stood for Master.

Cushman's opinion of him may be susceptible to a little change. They were brought in very close contact, and Cushman, feeling himself to be one of the Leyden Church, accredited from its members, hardly relished the clinking of the gold, which held him at all times in an inferior position.

History claims that Mr. Christopher Martin must have been trusty "to have satisfied such men as Warren, Hopkins and Mullin."

Everything in the arrangements was antagonistic to Cushman in his relations with Martin. The Mayflower, small as she was, rated at only 180 tons, was a fine representative vessel, according to English possessions, for in 1587 there were not more than five merchant vessels exceeding two hundred tons.

Here human nature comes in. The fine vessel could not be wholly occupied by the leaders. The claim of favoritism would thus be made, and it was rather hard lines to place Mr. Christopher Martin on the Speedwell as Governor of her passengers, identical with Gov. Carver's position on the Mayflower, and rate Cushman as assistant.

FURTHER INDIGNITIES.

Still further trials were in store. The

Speedwell put back; the original ninety passengers on the Mayflower were increased to 102, and the remaining passengers were to stay behind, awaiting some more convenient time for their voyage. Mr. Martin went to the Mayflower and Cushman was left to commune with himself and chafe over his adverse fate.

MARTIN'S DEATH.

The old Pilgrim story came to their treasurer January 16, and was sent to the ship, that Mr. Martin could live but a few days, and Gov. Carver's presence was desired to settle up his accounts as treasurer.

On Sunday he arrived, the call none too soon, for Monday closed his earthly career.

The record tells us "Christopher Martin, he and his, dyed in the first infection not long after the arrival."

Young, in his "Chronicles," p. 78, says: "Mr. Christopher Martin came, with his wife and two children, in the Mayflower."

Bradford, in "Prince," p. 182, records: "January 18—This day dies Mr. Christopher Martin." He was the ninth signer of the Compact, and one of the few distinguished with the title of Mr.

He was not one of the Leyden Church, but came from Billerica, in Essex, and was associated with Cushman and Carver, to provide means for the voyage. He brought his wife and two children with him, one of whom, Solomon, died December 24.

The other child is still to be accounted for. I have seen it as two sons. If so, the name remains.

As yet I have not found this record, but that is no reason for claiming it does not exist.

There is always the hope that may prove a certainty.

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 1

Completed Ordinances:

- B Baptized
- E Endowed
- P Sealed to parents
- S Sealed to spouse
- C Children's ordinances

2 Edward Fuller

B: 1575
P: Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
M: Bef 1603
P: ?Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
D: Jan 1621
P: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA

1 Samuel Fuller

B: 1609/1612
P: Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
M: 8 Apr 1635
P: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
D: 10 Nov 1683
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

Jane Lathrop *

(Spouse of no. 1)

3 Ann ?Unknown

B: Abt 1581
P: Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
D: Aft Jan 1621
P: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA

4 Robert Fuller

B: Abt 1547
P: of Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND
M: 29 Jan 1572
P: Starston, ENGLAND
D: 23 May 1614
P: Rednehall, Norfolk, ENGLAND

5 Sarah Dunkhorn

B: Abt 1550
P: , ENGLAND
D: Bef 1584
P: , ENGLAND

8 John Fuller SR.

B: 1500/1518
P:
M:
P:
D: 3 May 1558/1559
P: ENGLAND

9 Ann Collinge?

B: Abt 1514
P: Redenhall, Norfolk, England
D:
P:

10

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

11

B:
P:
D:
P:

12

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

13

B:
P:
D:
P:

14

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

15

B:
P:
D:
P:

16 William Fuller

B: Abt 1483
M:
D:

17 (female) ?Unknown

B:
D:

18

B:
M:
D:

19

B:
D:

20

B:
M:
D:

21

B:
D:

22

B:
M:
D:

23

B:
D:

24

B:
M:
D:

25

B:
D:

26

B:
M:
D:

27

B:
D:

28

B:
M:
D:

29

B:
D:

30

B:
M:
D:

31

B:
D:

Prepared by
Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone
(563) 355-2095

Date prepared
29 May 2018

HUSBAND Edmund DUNHAM [Rev.]-2757

BIRTH: 25 Jul 1661 PLACE: Eastham,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 15 Jul 1681 PLACE:
DEATH: 17 Mar 1734 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Benajah DUNHAM-5545 MOTHER: Elizabeth TILSON-5546 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Parents' MRIN: 1861

WIFE Mary BONHAM-2759

BIRTH: 4 Oct 1661 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 15 Aug 1742 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Nicholas BONHAM-2091 MOTHER: Hannah FULLER-2092 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parents' MRIN: 513

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Benajah DUNHAM-2758 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 13 Aug 1684 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 21 Sep 1704 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
DEATH: 11 Aug 1742 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Dorothy MARTIN-2750 MRIN: 761

2. NAME: Elizabeth DUNHAM-2504 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 26 Nov 1689 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 21 Aug 1704 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
DEATH: Bef 1713 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Jonathan MARTIN-2503 MRIN: 668

3. NAME: Edmund DUNHAM [JR]-3352 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 15 Jan 1691 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 11 Mar 1717 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
DEATH: Aft 1737 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Dinah FITZ RANDOLPH-3353 MRIN: 964

4. NAME: Jonathan DUNHAM [Rev.]-2874 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 4 Mar 1694/1695 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 5 Aug 1714 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
DEATH: 10 Mar 1777 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Jane (Joan) PIATT-2875 MRIN: 800

5. NAME: Ephraim DUNHAM-3270 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 2 May 1696 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 1715/1716 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
DEATH: Aft 1731 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Phebe SMALLEY-3223 MRIN: 933

6. NAME: Ruth DUNHAM-5542 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 26 Nov 1698 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: David THOMAS-5571 MRIN: 1866

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Edmund DUNHAM [Rev.]-2757
WIFE Mary BONHAM-2759

Yr of Birth 1661
Yr of Birth 1661

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Mary DUNHAM-3271		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1 Jul 1700	PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ	
F CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.: 12 Jun 1721	PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ	
DEATH: Aft 1731	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE: Elisha SMALLEY-3225	MRIN: 934	
8. NAME: Hannah DUNHAM-5544		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 14 Apr 1704	PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ	
F CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.: 29 Mar 1724	PLACE:	
DEATH: Aft 1737	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE: Josiah DAVIS-5579	MRIN: 1867	
9. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
10. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
11. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
12. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
13. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
14. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		

HUSBAND Edmund DUNHAM [Rev.]-2757

NOTES:

BIRTH: Recorded Plymouth colony records. He was said to be the son of Benajah Dunham and Elizabeth Tilson.

MARRIAGE: Recorded Piscataway, NJ. and printed books.

DEATH: Died at age 73 and will written 28 May 1731 and recorded Liber of Wills pg 496, Prerogative Court, Sec of State, Trenton, NJ.

Rev. Edmund Dunham made his last will on the 28th day of May 1731, having signed and sealed the document then in the presence of Samuel Walker, Hugh Dunn and Hugh Dunn Jr. These witnesses personally appeared before the Surrogate Apr 10, 1734 and proved the will.

It was abstracted on pg 193 of First Settlers of Piscataway & Woodbridge, NJ as follows: "Touching such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this Life I give Devise and Dispose of the Same in the following manner and form:

I Give and bequeath unto my Dearly beloved wife, Mary Dunham, all my Personall Estate and also the use and Priviledge of one end of my New Dwelling house with all the Rooms during her Widowhood".

To each one of the following sons by name he gives five shillings, viz, Benajah, Edmund, Jonathan and Ephraim.

"Item, I give and bequeath to my well beloved Daughter Mary Smalley Ten pounds Lawfull money of New Jersey

Item, I give and bequeath to my well beloved Daughter Hannah Davis Ten pounds Lawfull money of New Jersey.

Item, I give and bequeath to my Nephew John Thomson Five pounds Lawfull money of New Jersey.

Item, I give and bequeath all my Right that I have in New England to be Equally Divided amongst my children"

Sources:

1st Settlers of Piscataway & Woodbridge NJ, Genealogical Notes of the Dunham Family pg 185-195. Copied these pages. 1st article: The Dunham Family: Edmund Dunham in Relation to His Times and the Constituency of the First Baptist Church, Piscataway, NJ. 1680-1700. The only surviving son of Benajah Dunham, founder of the Piscataway branch of this family was Edmund Dunham, Edmunds father died when he was young and John Fitz Randolph was appointed as overseer of him and his two sisters.

Edmund was chosen deacon of the church (shortly after 1680?) at the time of it's formal constitution. He was also a lay preacher then and subsequently, as he had been for many years before molding the consciences and directing the religiously inclined of that primitive community, before the church was built.

2 Mar 1690 "Edmund Dunham to have ten shillings for mending the buriele place and to sett it up with good white oake or chestnut stakes and bound with good withe". All inhabitants of the town was to pay 9 pence in silver towards the building of the church.

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 2 listed Rev. Edmund (Edward) Dunham as md to Mary Bonham.

WIFE Mary BONHAM-2759

NOTES:

BIRTH: Taken from Barnstable town records and several printed books.

MARRIAGE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records and printed books.

DEATH: Piscataway, NJ vital records and several printed books.

Her will was abstrated in the book First Settlers of Piscataway & Woodbridge NJ p 193:

"I give and bequeath unto my well beloved son, Benajah Dunham, my great Bible.

I give to son, Edmund Dunham, five pounds.

I give to daughter, Hannah Davis, my bed and furniture belonging to it and likewise my cloak and half my wearing apparel, both woolen and linen.

I give and bequeath to grandchildren, Elizabeth, Mary, James and Elisha Smalley, each, one cow or a three-year old heifer to be put out of my executor for their advantage.

I will and ordain the remaining part of my estate shall be equally divided to all my sons and daughters, only that my grandchildren, Jonathan Martin, Junior, and Mary Sutton, shall have between them both, as much as any one of my sons or daughters."

It is believed they had 8 known children and all lived to maturity except one. Much has been written on the Dunham family.

Sources:

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

"Bonham Family History."

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 2.

CHILD 1 Benajah DUNHAM-2758

NOTES:

Birth date in Piscataway vital records as well as Martin books.

Marriage date in Piscataway vital records as well as Martin books.

Death date in Piscataway vital records as well as Martin books.

Benajah was town clerk of Piscataway township for 17 years ending 1721 and then was preceded by his son John from 1721 to 1740 when he died.

Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records.

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham Family History.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 3. Only listed one son John and family.

CHILD 2 Elizabeth DUNHAM-2504

NOTES:

Some sources have listed wrong parents for Elizabeth but most printed sources have her as daughter of Rev. Edmund and Mary Dunham.

Jonathan and Elizabeth had 3 children.

Full birth dates of children were from Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ Vital Records.

There was much on this family in the Martin Book by Louise Martin Mohler. There were some disagreements on dates from other sources.

Martin Book by Marge Waterfield.

CHILD 3 Edmund DUNHAM [JR]-3352

NOTES:

Piscataway NJ vital records and several printed books.

Book by Marge Waterfield "Martin Family"

Book on the Martin Family by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 2.

CHILD 4 Jonathan DUNHAM [Rev.]-2874

NOTES:

Difference of birth dates: 16 Aug 1694 and 4 Mar 1694-5 has been stated.

Had 8 known children, 2 dying in infancy.

Piscataway NJ Vital records and several printed books.

Book by Marge Waterfield.

Book on the Martin Family by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 2.

CHILD 5 Ephraim DUNHAM-3270

NOTES:

Info from "Mayflower Planters" by Hills.

Info also from Martin book by Louise Martin Mohler.

Book by Marge Waterfield on Martin Family.

CHILD 6 Ruth DUNHAM-5542

NOTES:

Piscataway vital records and printed books.

CHILD 7 Mary DUNHAM-3271

NOTES:

Mary and Elisha had 7 known children, 3 dying in infancy. She had 4 children by 1737 which have been listed.

Piscataway Middlesex Co. NJ vital records.

Info from "Mayflower Planters" by Hills.

Info also from Martin book by Louise Martin Mohler.

Book by Marge Waterfield on Martin Family.

CHILD 8 Hannah DUNHAM-5544

NOTES:

Piscataway vital records and printed books.

Hannah and Josiah had at least 4 known children, all dying after 1737 no record of birth dates as yet.

into also from Martin's book by Louise Martin Walker.

Book by James Watson on Martin's family.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE - CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION - MEMPHIS

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE - CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION - MEMPHIS

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE - CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION - MEMPHIS

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE - CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION - MEMPHIS

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE - CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION - MEMPHIS

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE - CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION - MEMPHIS

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE - CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION - MEMPHIS

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE - CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION - MEMPHIS

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE - CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION - MEMPHIS

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE - CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION - MEMPHIS

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE - CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION - MEMPHIS

HUSBAND John FITZ RANDOLPH-5529

BIRTH: 1653 PLACE: Barnstable,Cape Cod,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 1 Oct 1681 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Edward FITZ RANDOLPH-5530 MOTHER: Elizabeth BLOSSOM-5531 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Parents' MRIN: 1859

WIFE Sarah BONHAM-5517

BIRTH: 16 Feb 1664 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Nicholas BONHAM-2091 MOTHER: Hannah FULLER-2092 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parents' MRIN: 513

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Sarah FITZ RANDOLPH-5533 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Temperance FITZ RANDOLPH-5534 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 27 Dec 1685 PLACE: ,NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Elizabeth FITZ RANDOLPH-5535 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Francis FITZ RANDOLPH-5536 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
U CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 1687 PLACE: ,NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: John FITZ RANDOLPH [JR]-5537 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Edward FITZ RANDOLPH-5538 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

Records of: Gladys Ingham (Gladys) Ingham
 2515 N. 10th Street
 Phoenix, AZ 85012-1012
 (602) 252-1012

8. NAME: Edward VITO RANDOLPH-2012 BIRTH: 1912 CHS: M AGE: 1 DEATH: 1912 BURIAL: 1912 SPOUSE: 1912	Parent Link Type: (B)
7. NAME: John VITO RANDOLPH (JN)-1912 BIRTH: 1912 CHS: M AGE: 1 DEATH: 1912 BURIAL: 1912 SPOUSE: 1912	Parent Link Type: (B)
6. NAME: Francis VITO RANDOLPH-1912 BIRTH: 1912 CHS: M AGE: 1 DEATH: 1912 BURIAL: 1912 SPOUSE: 1912	Parent Link Type: (B)
5. NAME: Elizabeth VITO RANDOLPH-1912 BIRTH: 1912 CHS: M AGE: 1 DEATH: 1912 BURIAL: 1912 SPOUSE: 1912	Parent Link Type: (B)
4. NAME: Temperance VITO RANDOLPH-1912 BIRTH: 1912 CHS: M AGE: 1 DEATH: 1912 BURIAL: 1912 SPOUSE: 1912	Parent Link Type: (B)
3. NAME: Sarah VITO RANDOLPH-1912 BIRTH: 1912 CHS: M AGE: 1 DEATH: 1912 BURIAL: 1912 SPOUSE: 1912	Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER INFORMATION: FATHER: Nicholas BOWMAN-1912 MOTHER: Hannah FULLER-1912	Parents' WFT: 1912
WIFE: Sarah BOWMAN-1912	Parents' WFT: 1912
OTHER WIFE: FATHER: Edward VITO RANDOLPH-1912 MOTHER: Elizabeth BOWMAN-1912	Parents' WFT: 1912
CHILDREN: 1. NAME: Sarah VITO RANDOLPH-1912 BIRTH: 1912 CHS: M AGE: 1 DEATH: 1912 BURIAL: 1912 SPOUSE: 1912	Parent Link Type: (B)

HUSBAND John FITZ RANDOLPH-5529**NOTES:**

BIRTH: Info from books printed.

MARRIAGE: Recorded Piscataway, NJ.

DEATH: Nothing to date.

Believed they had at least 6 children.

John moved to Piscataway, NJ about 1668-69 and all their children born there between 1682 and 1698. John descended from an old distinguished Norman line whose father was Edward who came to America in 1630-32. Md 1637 in MA to Elizabeth Blossom of excellent Pilgrim stock. Dau of Deacon Thomas Blossom of the Leydon Church of Holland. Thomas also had a son Thomas who md Elizabeth Maning, mother of Edmund Dunham Jr. Edward and Elizabeth also had a dau Elizabeth who md Andrew Wooden 22 Aug 1676 Piscataway. After death of Edward it is thought Elizabeth md Capt John Pike of Woodbridge 30 Jun 1685. According to Bonham history.

Book by Marge Waterfield has info on Bonham, Fitz Randolph family.

WIFE Sarah BONHAM-5517**NOTES:**

BIRTH: Taken from Barnstable town records and several printed books.

MARRIAGE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records.

DEATH: Not located to date.

CHILD 1 Sarah FITZ RANDOLPH-5533**NOTES:**

Bonham family books.

CHILD 2 Temperance FITZ RANDOLPH-5534**NOTES:**

Bonham family books.

CHILD 3 Elizabeth FITZ RANDOLPH-5535**NOTES:**

Bonham family books.

CHILD 4 Francis FITZ RANDOLPH-5536**NOTES:**

Bonham family books. Not sure if male or female to date.

CHILD 5 John FITZ RANDOLPH [JR]-5537**NOTES:**

Bonham family books.

CHILD 6 Edward FITZ RANDOLPH-5538**NOTES:**

Bonham family books.

HUSBAND Edward SLATER-2089

982

BIRTH: Abt 1644 PLACE: of Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 9 Mar 1684 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
DEATH: 28 Jan 1702 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: (male) SLATER-5500 MOTHER: (female) ?UNKNOWN-5501 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Mary ?UNKNOWN-5486 Parents' MRIN: 1849

WIFE Elizabeth BONHAM-2090

983

BIRTH: 16 Feb 1665 PLACE: Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 1732 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Nicholas BONHAM-2091 MOTHER: Hannah FULLER-2092 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parents' MRIN: 513

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Philoretta SLATER-5488 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 6 Nov 1685 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 2 Sep 1687 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

2. NAME: Elizabeth SLATER-5489 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 14 Mar 1686/1687 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 17 Sep 1687 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

3. NAME: Philerto SLATER-2052 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 23 Feb 1690 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 1707 PLACE: Piscataway?, Middlesex Co., NJ
DEATH: Aft 1757 PLACE: NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Benjamin MARTIN [Jr.] -2051 MRIN: 493

4. NAME: Phobe SLATER-5490 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 28 Jul 1693 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 16 Sep 1712 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: James DOTY/DOTEY-5494 MRIN: 1846

5. NAME: Caleb (Edward) SLATER-5491 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 10 Aug 1695 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1711 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

6. NAME: Elizabeth SLATER-2961 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 8 Aug 1697 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1745 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Benjamin HULL [Judge] -2943 MRIN: 825

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Edward SLATER-2089
WIFE Elizabeth BONHAM-2090

Yr of Birth 1644
Yr of Birth 1665

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Abraham SLATER-5492	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 8 Sep 1699	PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
M CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
8. NAME: Alushia SLATER-5493	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 27 Oct 1702	PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
F CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.: Bef 1723	PLACE: , NJ
DEATH: Aft 1740	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE: Henry SKIBBOW-5495	MRIN: 1847
9. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
10. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
11. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
12. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
13. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
14. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

HUSBAND Edward SLATER-2089

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Mary UNKNOWN-5486 (MRIN:1845)

Married: Bef 1680

,NJ

NOTES:

BIRTH: All sources believe born ca 1644.

MARRIAGE1: Appears to have married first by 1682 or earlier.

MARRIAGE2: Recorded Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ.

DEATH: Death date was 28 Jan 1702/03. Notice of his will listed in book New Jersey Colonial Documents, Calendar of Wills pg 422: 1702-3 Feb 11. Slater Edward of Piscataqua, Inventory of the personal estate of (L94.6.10), made by Geo. Drake and Thos. Grub. Middlesex Wills. 1704 May 29 Administration of the estate of, granted to his widow, Elizabeth Slater Lib I p.63. (NJ Archives).

1. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, 1983. Stated Caleb changed his name to Edward after death of father & brother.

2. 1st Settlers of Piscataway, Woodbridge, NJ. Pts 1-2 pg 234, 238 & pts 5 pg 866.

pg 212- Olde East NJ Patents, Land Grants: Edward Slater from Isreal Fulsham and brother Nathaniel dated 24 Feb 1675-6. Location- Botle Mdw. Remarks: Upl. adj. and Mdw. in Acre and 1/2 acre lots, Piscataway.

Edward Slater from John Fitz Randolph 25 Mar 1676 Botle Mdw. 1/12+- Remarks: Upld. adk. and Botle Mdw. 1 1/2+ Mdw. Known as Fitz Randolph lot, Snows lot Jones, his lott.

Edward Slater from Frances Drake 12 May 1677 Piscataway, 3+ - Remarks: upld adj Botle Mdw.

Edward Slater from Mary Higgins, widow of Richard Higgins and Eliakim, son. 5 Jun 1677 Botle Mdw. area 6. Remarks: 4 lots each 1 1/2 acre adj. Location Botle Mdw. 1 1/2. Remarks: of meadow one lot in..

pg 228- Marriages from Piscataway, Town Reg. 1668-1805: Edward Slater to Elizabeth Bonham 9 Jan 1684-5 and dau Phebe Slater to James Doty 16 Sep 1712.

pg 238- Births, Piscataway Town Rec. 1668-1805: listing 8 children's births of Edward and Elizabeth.

pg 242- Deaths, Piscataway Town Rec. 1668-1805: Listing Mary Slater wife of Edward d. 24 Jul 1683 and Edward Slater Senr. d. 28 Jan 1702 and two children of Elizabeth and Edward. There was also one Edward Slater son of Edward and Elizabeth d. 28 Jan 1702 but don't know if first Edward of the 2nd that was said to have changed his name from Caleb to Edward? (that was the death date of Edward Sr. maybe mistake on date or could it be they died on same day? Records state Edward, son of Edward and Elizabeth died 28 Jan 1702 so which son was suppose to change his name from Caleb to Edward in 1702 after death of father?)

pg 734- Petitioners of Middlesex Co. 1713: Samuel Slater signed 31 Oct 1713. (don't know which Samuel this was as bro of Edward believed to have died 1711 and didn't have a child named Samuel?

pg 735- Prominent Figurers at Piscataway 1683: Edward Slater. Piscataway Settlers in 1697-8 confirmation to March 10- Edward Slater.

3. NJ Archives Vol 21 pg 45,48,202 and Vol 23 pg 422.

pg 45- 10 Nov 1681: Piscataway, Affidavit of Edward Slater, about 37 years old, concerning a statement, made by Amois, alias Poutchmouth, an Indian, about the sale of land to Samuel Edsall and Capt Cornelis (van Langfeld). Lib #3 p 175

pg 48- 9 Nov 1681: Piscataway, Sentence of Edward Slater of Piscataway for rioting and causing people to assemble and riot. Lib #4 p 4.

25 Mar 1682: Woodbridge, Pardon of said Slater by the Governour, remitting 8 months imprisonment, bat upholding fine of ten pounds sterl. Lib #4 p 5.

9 Nov 1681 Information against Edward Slater, taken at Piscataway by Justices Robet Vicars and Henry Greenland. Lib #4 p15.

pg 202- 30 Nov 1687 Deed: Edward Slater of Piscataway and wife Elizabeth, to LaFlower alias Reinipiatt for 200 acres in Piscataway, in the rear of grantee, John Pond, Benjamin Hull and John Langstaf. Lib E p18.

pg 422- 11 Feb 1702-3 Edward Slater of Piscataqua. Inventory of the personal estate of (f94.6.10) made by George Drake and Thos Grub. Middlesex Wills.

29 May 1704: Administration on the estate of, granted to his widow, Elizabeth Slater. Lib 1 p 63.

11 May 1711: Samuel Slater, of Piscattaway, Middlesex co., planter, will of: Wife Mary sole executrix, son Samuel, brother Edward Slater, both under age, real and personal estate. Witnesses: S. Fausett, Step. Wilson, Jno Borrow. Proved 18 Nov 1711 Lib. 1 p 331

4. Bonham Genealogy pg 26 call #929.273 B641b LDS.

WIFE Elizabeth BONHAM-2090

NOTES:

Same sources as Edward...

Marriage date listed as 9 Mar 1684 and also (9 Jan?) could be change of calenders?

Not sure how many children they had, 8 was listed in birth records of Piscataway, NJ.

CHILD 1 Philoretta SLATER-5488

NOTES:

NJ Archives Birth and Death records.

CHILD 2 Elizabeth SLATER-5489

NOTES:

NJ Archives Birth and Death records.

CHILD 3 Philerato SLATER-2052

NOTES:

BIRTH: Probably born about 1691.

MARRIAGE: Probably married in Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ.

DEATH: She was listed in will of Benjamin in 1755 when he wrote the will and it was executed in 1757 so believe she was living at that time. Located nothing more on her to date.

Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records. Birth, death, marriage records.

Book "1st Settlers of Piscataway by Monnett.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, Utah.

Book "The Martin Family in America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

Book "Martin Family by Marge Waterfield.

CHILD 4 Phoebe SLATER-5490

NOTES:

NJ Archives Birth records.

Family group sheet from LDS library but none on Phebe & James Doty, just her parents.

CHILD 5 Caleb (Edward) SLATER-5491

NOTES:

NJ Archives Birth records. Also stated he changed his name from Caleb to Edward Jr after the death of his father and brother Edward in 1702.

Although death records of Piscataway stated Edward son of Edward and Elizabeth died 1702 and not son of Edward and Mary so not sure which is correct here. Believe this son to be son of Edward and Mary.

In the will of Samuel Slater, son of Edward and Mary, listed a brother Edward still living in 1711 that was under age so probably referred to this person. Even thought that Edward would have been a half brother as believe his actual brother Edward died in 1702 at same time with his father.

CHILD 6 Elizabeth SLATER-2961

NOTES:

Judge Benjamin Hull's will was abstracted from Vol 30 NJ Archives pg 254: Dated 9 Mar 1744-5 Benjamin Hull Esq, of Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. His wife was executor along with brother in law Benjamin Martin and kinsman Arunah Runyon.

Since the will or other sources do not list any children it may be that she and Benjamin had no children.

Family group sheet from LDS library list her with parents but not with husband.

Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records. Birth, death, marriage records.

Book "1st Settlers of Piscataway by Monnett Vol 4-5 pg 627-861 (Hull family).

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, Utah.

Book "Hull Family In America" by Weygant pg 4,252,264

1. Bureau Genealogy pg 70 call 402-383 Helen Lee.
Wife Elizabeth 1898-1900
Wife
Name unknown as Edward...
Marriage date listed as 9 Mar 1891 and also (9 Jan?) could be change of calendar?
Not sure how many children they had. 8 was listed in birth records of Pleasanton, MI.
CHILD 1 (Edward) SLATER-1891
NOTES:
MI Archives Birth and Death records.
CHILD 2 (Elizabeth) SLATER-1891
NOTES:
MI Archives Birth and Death records.
CHILD 3 (William) SLATER-1891
NOTES:
Married: Probably married in Pleasanton, Michigan Co. MI.
DEATH: She was listed in Will of Benjamin in 1901 when he wrote the will and it was recorded in 1901 as follows: she was living at that time. Located nothing more on her in date.
Pleasanton, Michigan Co. MI vital records. Birth, death, marriage records.
Book "List Settlers of Pleasanton" by Howard.
Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, Utah.
Book "The Martin Family in America" by Louise Martin Martin.
Book "Martin Family by George Martin".
CHILD 1 (John) SLATER-1891
NOTES:
MI Archives Birth records.
Family group sheet from the library has name on John & James only, just not parents.
CHILD 2 (John) SLATER-1891
NOTES:
MI Archives Birth records. Also stated he changed his name from John to Edward after the death of his father and brother Edward in 1901.
Although death records of Pleasanton listed Edward son of Edward and Elizabeth died 1901 and not son of Edward and Mary. Not sure which is correct here. Believe this son to be son of Edward and Mary.
In the Will of Edward Slater, son of Edward and Mary, listed a brother Edward still living in 1911 that was named as son of Edward Slater. Not sure about that Edward would have been a half brother as follows: the actual brother Edward died in 1901 as same time with his father.
CHILD 3 (William) SLATER-1891
NOTES:
John Benjamin Slater's will was dated from 1901 to MI Archives pg 184; dated 9 Mar 1944-4. Benjamin Slater had of Pleasanton, Michigan Co. MI. His wife was recorded along with Victor in the Benjamin Martin and Kinman record.
Since the will or other sources do not list any children it may be that she and Benjamin had no children.
Family group sheet from the library has just with parents but not with husband.
Pleasanton, Michigan Co. MI vital records. Birth, death, marriage records.
Book "List Settlers of Pleasanton" by Howard Vol 4-5 pg 427-481 (1901 Family).
Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, Utah.
Book "Salt Family in America" by Howard pg 125, 126

Book "The Martin Family in America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

Book "Martin Family by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family book

CHILD 7 Abraham SLATER-5492

NOTES:

NJ Archives Birth records.

CHILD 8 Alushia SLATER-5493

NOTES:

NJ Archives Birth records.

Family group sheet from LDS library list her with parents but not with husband.

Info from 1st Settlers of Piscataway, NJ pg 866 stated Alushia b. 29 Oct 1702 and living in 1740 and mentioned in will of Rev. John Drake. Married Henry Skibbow. (no reason why in will of Rev. Drake?)

How "The Martin Family in America" by Louise Martin Hobler.

How "Martin Family by George Westfield.

How "The Family Book

CHILD 7 Howard STAFFORD-1942

How "The Family Book

CHILD 8 Howard STAFFORD-1942

How "The Family Book

Family group about 1942 (family list per with parents not yet in hand).

This time the children of Howard, at age 100 stated (Howard S. 20 Oct 1902 and living in 1940 and mentioned in will of Rev. John Brown. Howard Henry Wilkison. (no reason why in will of Rev. Brown?)

HUSBAND Edward SLATER-2089

BIRTH: Abt 1644 PLACE: of Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Bef 1680 PLACE: NJ
DEATH: 28 Jan 1702 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: (abt) SLATER-5500 MOTHER: (female) ?UNKNOWN-5501 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Elizabeth BONHAM-2090 Parents' MRIN: 1849

WIFE Mary ?UNKNOWN-5486

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 24 Jul 1683 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER: Parent Link Type: ()
OTHER HUSBANDS:

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Samuel SLATER-5702 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1681 PLACE:
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: May/Nov 1711 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Mary ?UNKNOWN-5703 MRIN: 1916

2. NAME: Edward SLATER-5487 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 15 Jul 1683 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Jan 1702 PLACE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Edward SLATER-2089

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Elizabeth BONHAM-2090 (MRIN:512)

Married: 9 Mar 1684

Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ

NOTES:

BIRTH: All sources believe born ca 1644.

MARRIAGE1: Appears to have married first by 1682 or earlier.

MARRIAGE2: Recorded Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ.

DEATH: Death date was 28 Jan 1702/03. Notice of his will listed in book New Jersey Colonial Documents, Calendar of Wills pg 422: 1702-3 Feb 11. Slater Edward of Piscataqua, Inventory of the personal estate of (194.6.10), made by Geo. Drake and Thos. Grub. Middlesex Wills. 1704 May 29 Administration of the estate of, granted to his widow, Elizabeth Slater Lib I p.63. (NJ Archives).

1. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, 1983. Stated Caleb changed his name to Edward after death of father & brother.

2. 1st Settlers of Piscataway, Woodbridge, NJ. Pts 1-2 pg 234, 238 & pts 5 pg 866.
pg 212- Olde East NJ Patents, Land Grants: Edward Slater from Isreal Fulsham and brother Nathaniel dated 24 Feb 1675-6. Location- Botle Mdw. Remarks: Upl. adj. and Mdw. in Acre and 1/2 acre lots, Piscataway.

Edward Slater from John Fitz Randolph 25 Mar 1676 Botle Mdw. 1/12+- Remarks: Upld. adk. and Botle Mdw. 1 1/2+ Mdw. Known as Fitz Randolph lot, Snows lot Jones, his lott.

Edward Slater from Frances Drake 12 May 1677 Piscataway, 3+ - Remarks: upld adj Bottle Mdw.

Edward Slater from Mary Higgins, widow of Richard Higgins and Eliakim, son. 5 Jun 1677 Bottle Mdw. area 6. Remarks: 4 lots each 1 1/2 acre adj. Location Bottle Mdw. 1 1/2. Remarks: of meadow one lot in..

pg 228- Marriages from Piscataway, Town Reg. 1668-1805: Edward Slater to Elizabeth Bonham 9 Jan 1684-5 and dau Phebe Slater to James Doty 16 Sep 1712.

pg 238- Births, Piscataway Town Rec. 1668-1805: listing 8 children's births of Edward and Elizabeth.

pg 242- Deaths, Piscataway Town Rec. 1668-1805: Listing Mary Slater wife of Edward d. 24 Jul 1683 and Edward Slater Senr. d. 28 Jan 1702 and two children of Elizabeth and Edward. There was also one Edward Slater son of Edward and Elizabeth d. 28 Jan 1702 but don't know if first Edward of the 2nd that was said to have changed his name from Caleb to Edward? (that was the death date of Edward Sr. maybe mistake on date or could it be they died on same day? Records state Edward, son of Edward and Elizabeth died 28 Jan 1702 so which son was suppose to change his name from Caleb to Edward in 1702 after death of father?)

pg 734- Petitioners of Middlesex Co. 1713: Samuel Slater signed 31 Oct 1713. (don't know which Samuel this was as bro of Edward believed to have died 1711 and didn't have a child named Samuel?)

pg 735- Prominent Figurers at Piscataway 1683: Edward Slater. Piscataway Settlers in 1697-8 confirmation to March 10- Edward Slater.

3. NJ Archives Vol 21 pg 45,48,202 and Vol 23 pg 422.

pg 45- 10 Nov 1681: Piscataway, Affidavit of Edward Slater, about 37 years old, concerning a statement, made by Amois, alias Poutchmouth, an Indian, about the sale of land to Samuel Edsall and Capt Cornelis (van Langfeld). Lib #3 p 175

pg 48- 9 Nov 1681: Piscataway, Sentence of Edward Slater of Piscataway for rioting and causing people to assemble and riot. Lib #4 p 4.

25 Mar 1682: Woodbridge, Pardon of said Slater by the Governour, remitting 8 months imprisonment, bat upholding fine of ten pounds sterl. Lib #4 p 5.

9 Nov 1681 Information against Edward Slater, taken at Piscataway by Justices Robet Vicars and Henry Greenland. Lib #4 p15.

pg 202- 30 Nov 1687 Deed: Edward Slater of Piscataway and wife Elizabeth, to LaFlower alias Reinipiatt for 200 acres in Piscataway, in the rear of grantee, John Pond, Benjamin Hull and John Langstaf. Lib E p18.

pg 422- 11 Feb 1702-3 Edward Slater of Piscataqua. Inventory of the personal estate of (f94.6.10) made by George Drake and Thos Grub. Middlesex Wills.

29 May 1704: Administration on the estate of, granted to his widow, Elizabeth Slater. Lib 1 p 63.

11 May 1711: Samuel Slater, of Piscataway, Middlesex co., planter, will of: Wife Mary sole executrix, son Samuel, brother Edward Slater, both under age, real and personal estate. Witnesses: S. Fausett, Step. Wilson, Jno Borrow. Proved 18 Nov 1711 Lib. 1 p 331

4. Bonham Genealogy pg 26 call #929.273 B641b LDS.

WIFE Mary ?UNKNOWN-5486

NOTES:
Birth record of one Edward Slater, son of Edward and Mary Slater b. 15 Jul 1683 prompted the reason that Edward had been married before Elizabeth.

Piscataway NJ Vital Records: Mary, wife of Edward d. 24 Jul 1683.

CHILD 1 Samuel SLATER-5702

NOTES:
Info from 1st Settlers of Piscataway by Monnett pg 866: List Samuel b. ca 1681 and was the oldest of his mother Mary and father Edward Slater. He also married Mary (?) and Samuel died at Piscataway 1711, will dated 11 May 1711 and proved 18 Nov 1711 naming wife Mary, and son Samuel Jr. and brother Edward Slater, both under age. His widow Mary soon married and became Mary Broderwick.

CHILD 2 Edward SLATER-5487

NOTES:
Birth record of one Edward Slater, son of Edward and Mary Slater b. 15 Jul 1683 prompted the reason that Edward had been married before Elizabeth. Nothing more on this Edward to date.

Piscataway Death Records stated Edward Slater son of Edward and Elizabeth died 28 Jan 1702, which was same day as Edward Slater died. Also stated one of Edwards son that was named Caleb changed his name to Edward, which son was this? (appears to be the later son that was son of Edward & Elizabeth).

It appears this Edward was the son of Edward and Mary Slater and he died the same day as his father in 1702. The other son was named Caleb at birth then after Edward the son died he changed his name to Edward Jr.

HUSBAND Hezekiah BONHAM-3485

BIRTH: 6 May 1667 PLACE: Bonhantown,Middlesex Co.,NJ
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 1690 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
DEATH: Abt 1739 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Nicholas BONHAM-2091 MOTHER: Hannah FULLER-2092 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Ann HUNT-3486 Parents' MRIN: 513

WIFE Mary DUNN-5518

BIRTH: 19 Jan 1671/1672 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 16 Nov 1699 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Hugh DUNN-2754 MOTHER: Elizabeth DRAKE-2755 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parents' MRIN: 758

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Mary BONHAM-5586 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 4 Oct 1691 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 1712 PLACE: ,NJ
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Daniel HOWELL-5590 MRIN: 1873 There are other marriage(s)

2. NAME: Samuel BONHAM-5587 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 6 Feb 1693 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: (female) ANDERSON-5592 MRIN: 1875

3. NAME: Hannah BONHAM-5588 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 4 Mar 1695 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Benjamin STOUT-5594 MRIN: 1877

4. NAME: Sarah BONHAM-5589 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 14 Feb 1698 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Thomas RUNYON-5595 MRIN: 1878

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Hezekiah BONHAM-3485

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Ann HUNT-3486 (MRIN:1023)
Married: Abt 1700

NJ

NOTES:

BIRTH: Taken from Piscataway vital records and several printed books.

MARRIAGE1: Said md ca 1690 1st time and possibly had 4 children.

MARRIAGE2: Married by 1700 and had 15 children. Born from 1701 thru 1726 which if wife was born 1678 she would be 48 when last child was born.

DEATH: Stated died abt 1739, not checked to date.

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield

Bonham Family History, several by several authors.

Family group sheet from LDS library 1983.

NH Gen Rec Vol 7 pg 1903-4

New Hampshire pub A Vol 1

Smith Hazie Genealogy by E. Hazie

WIFE Mary DUNN-5518

NOTES:

Same sources as Hezekiah. There was a difference of death date from 7 Nov to 16 Nov.

She was listed as daughter in will of Hugh Dunn written 1691 proved 1694 Piscataway, NJ. He married Elizabeth Drake.

CHILD 1 Mary BONHAM-5586

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Jonathan FITZ RANDOLPH-5591 (MRIN:1874)
Married: 1716 ,NJ

NOTES:

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy. Was stated Mary md 1st Daniel Howell ca 1712 and md Jonathan Fitz Randolph ca 1716 and had 10 children.

CHILD 2 Samuel BONHAM-5587

NOTES:

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

Could these be the ones in Philidelphia cemetery 1740-50-60?

CHILD 3 Hannah BONHAM-5588

NOTES:

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

See Stout Genealogy.

CHILD 4 Sarah BONHAM-5589

NOTES:

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

HUSBAND Hezekiah BONHAM-3485

BIRTH: 6 May 1667 PLACE: Bonhamtown,Middlesex Co.,NJ
 CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: Abt 1700 PLACE: NJ
 DEATH: Abt 1739 PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 FATHER: Nicholas BONHAM-2091 MOTHER: Hannah FULLER-2092 Parent Link Type: (B)
 OTHER WIVES: Mary DUNN-5518 Parents' MRIN: 513

WIFE Ann HUNT-3486

BIRTH: Abt 1678 PLACE: Maidenhead,Hunterdon Co.,NJ
 CHR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: Aft 1726 PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 FATHER: MOTHER:
 OTHER HUSBANDS: Parent Link Type: ()

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Hezekiah BONHAM [JR]-5596 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: Abt 1701 PLACE: Maidenhead,Hunterdon Co.,NJ
 M CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: Martha RUNYON-5609 MRIN: 1879

2. NAME: Nehemiah BONHAM-3292 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: 1703 PLACE: Maidenhead,Hunterdon Co.,NJ
 M CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: Abt 1738 PLACE: NJ
 DEATH: 1760 PLACE: Maidenhead,Hunterdon Co.,NJ
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: Elizabeth MARTIN-3285 MRIN: 944 There are other marriage(s)

3. NAME: Zachariah BONHAM-5597 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: Abt 1706 PLACE: Maidenhead,Hunterdon Co.,NJ
 M CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: Abt 1729 PLACE: ,NJ
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: (female) ?UNKNOWN-5610 MRIN: 1880 There are other marriage(s)

4. NAME: Zedekiah BONHAM-3294 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: Abt 1707 PLACE: Maidenhead,Hunterdon Co.,NJ
 M CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: Bef 1735 PLACE: ,NJ
 DEATH: 1761 PLACE: Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: Anna MARTIN-3286 MRIN: 946 There are other marriage(s)

5. NAME: Amariah BONHAM-5598 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: Abt 1709 PLACE: Maidenhead,Hunterdon Co.,NJ
 M CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: 1803 PLACE: ,PA
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: Mary M. BEBOUT-5637 MRIN: 1892 There are other marriage(s)

6. NAME: Temperance BONHAM-5599 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: Abt 1710 PLACE: Maidenhead,Hunterdon Co.,NJ
 F CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: 1728 PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: Zebulon AYRES/AYARS-5638 MRIN: 1893

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
 2815 Hillside Court
 Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
 (319) 355-2095

HUSBAND Hezekiah BONHAM-3485
WIFE Ann HUNT-3486

Yr of Birth 1667
Yr of Birth 1678

CHILDREN (continued)

7.	NAME: Malachiah BONHAM [Rev.]	-5600	Parent Link Type: (B)
---	BIRTH: Abt 1713	PLACE: Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., NJ	
M	CHR.:	PLACE:	
	MAR.:	PLACE:	
	DEATH: 1789	PLACE:	
	BURIAL:	PLACE:	
	SPOUSE: Jemima HARKER-5640	MRIN: 1895	There are other marriage(s)
8.	NAME: Amaziah (Amos) BONHAM	-5601	Parent Link Type: (B)
---	BIRTH: Abt 1713	PLACE: Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., NJ	
M	CHR.:	PLACE:	
	MAR.: 1734	PLACE:	
	DEATH:	PLACE:	
	BURIAL:	PLACE:	
	SPOUSE: Rebecca RITTENHOUSE-5665	MRIN: 1904	
9.	NAME: Jeremiah BONHAM	-5602	Parent Link Type: (B)
---	BIRTH: Abt 1715	PLACE: Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., NJ	
M	CHR.:	PLACE:	
	MAR.: 24 May 1758	PLACE:	
	DEATH:	PLACE:	
	BURIAL:	PLACE:	
	SPOUSE: Margaret COCK-5666	MRIN: 1905	
10.	NAME: Ephraim BONHAM	-5603	Parent Link Type: (B)
---	BIRTH: 14 Feb 1716	PLACE: Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., NJ	
M	CHR.:	PLACE:	
	MAR.:	PLACE:	
	DEATH: 22 May 1785	PLACE:	
	BURIAL:	PLACE:	
	SPOUSE: Elizabeth MORRIS-5668	MRIN: 1906	There are other marriage(s)
11.	NAME: Josiah BONHAM	-5604	Parent Link Type: (B)
---	BIRTH: Abt 1718	PLACE: Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., NJ	
M	CHR.:	PLACE:	
	MAR.:	PLACE:	
	DEATH:	PLACE:	
	BURIAL:	PLACE:	
	SPOUSE:		
12.	NAME: Isaiah BONHAM	-5605	Parent Link Type: (B)
---	BIRTH: Abt 1720	PLACE: Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., NJ	
M	CHR.:	PLACE:	
	MAR.:	PLACE:	
	DEATH:	PLACE:	
	BURIAL:	PLACE:	
	SPOUSE:		
13.	NAME: Zepheniah BONHAM	-5606	Parent Link Type: (B)
---	BIRTH: Abt 1722	PLACE: Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., NJ	
M	CHR.:	PLACE:	
	MAR.:	PLACE:	
	DEATH:	PLACE:	
	BURIAL:	PLACE:	
	SPOUSE:		
14.	NAME: Uriah BONHAM	-5607	Parent Link Type: (B)
---	BIRTH: Abt 1724	PLACE: Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., NJ	
M	CHR.:	PLACE:	
	MAR.:	PLACE:	
	DEATH: 1809	PLACE: , NJ	
	BURIAL:	PLACE:	
	SPOUSE: Anchor FOX-5670	MRIN: 1908	There are other marriage(s)

HUSBAND Hezekiah BONHAM-3485

Yr of Birth 1667

WIFE Ann HUNT-3486

Yr of Birth 1678

CHILDREN (continued)

15. NAME: Obadiah BONHAM-5608

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: Abt 1726

PLACE: Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., NJ

M CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

16. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

17. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

18. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

19. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

20. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

21. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

22. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

STATION: National Bureau of Statistics
 DATE: 1999-2000

PATIENT (continued)	
12. NAME: (continued)	PLACE: (continued)
13. NAME: (continued)	PLACE: (continued)
14. NAME: (continued)	PLACE: (continued)
15. NAME: (continued)	PLACE: (continued)
16. NAME: (continued)	PLACE: (continued)
17. NAME: (continued)	PLACE: (continued)
18. NAME: (continued)	PLACE: (continued)
19. NAME: (continued)	PLACE: (continued)
20. NAME: (continued)	PLACE: (continued)
21. NAME: (continued)	PLACE: (continued)
22. NAME: (continued)	PLACE: (continued)

HUSBAND Hezekiah BONHAM-3485

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Mary DUNN-5518 (MRIN:1871)

Married: 1690

Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ

NOTES:

BIRTH: Taken from Piscataway vital records and several printed books.

MARRIAGE1: Said md ca 1690 1st time and possibly had 4 children.

MARRIAGE2: Married by 1700 and had 15 children. Born from 1701 thru 1726 which if wife was born 1678 she would be 48 when last child was born.

DEATH: Stated died abt 1739, not checked to date.

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield

Bonham Family History, several by several authors.

Family group sheet from LDS library 1983.

NH Gen Rec Vol 7 pg 1903-4

New Hampshire pub A Vol 1

Smith Haze Genealogy by E. Haze

WIFE Ann HUNT-3486

NOTES:

There were 15 children listed for Ann and Hezekiah from 1701 thru 1726. Ann was said to have been born abt 1678 and in 1726 would be age 48 when last child was born.

Smith Haze Genealogy.

CHILD 1 Hezekiah BONHAM [JR]-5596

NOTES:

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Haze Genealogy.

Bonham genealogies.

CHILD 2 Nehemiah BONHAM-3292

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Ann STOUT-3293 (MRIN:945)

Married: 1723

, NJ

NOTES:

Nehemiah married first Ann Stout in 1723 then married Elizabeth Martin abt 1738.

The death date of Nehemiah was written as 1760 Maidenhead, NJ but also has been stated as 1789 so need to check out this info as well.

Nehemiah's parents were listed as Hezekiah and Ann Hunt Bonham.

Nehemiah Bonham with their son Hezekiah Bonham and son Benjamin Bonham was listed in will of Benjamin Martin Jr. father of wife Elizabeth Martin Bonham.

Sources:

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, Utah.

Book "The Martin Family in America" by Louise Martin Mohler. Louise states the info given her by Nancy L. Gill Cook, Box 23340, San Antonio, TX. 78223 and also stated Hezekiah and Elizabeth lived in Hopewell Twp, Mercer Co. NJ. Will of Benjamin Martin Jr stated Elizabeth's husband as Nehemiah. Also stated Hezekiah's wife was Mary Bonham? and they lived in Hunterdon Co. NJ and had a son Zachariah Bonham. More on children of Nehemiah pg 70.

There is a book on the Bonham family and I need to recheck that book to see what is available on this Bonham family and get the info straight.

Book "Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Smith-Haze Genealogy pg 121.

RESEARCHED BY: JAMES H. BOWMAN

DATE: 10/1/2000

FILE NO: 1000-1000

RESEARCHED BY: JAMES H. BOWMAN

RESEARCHED BY: JAMES H. BOWMAN

NOTE:

NOTE: Taken from Pleasantway vital records and several printed books.

RESEARCHER: Said at or 1900 last time and possibly had 1 children.

RESEARCHER: Married by 1900 and had 12 children. Born from 1901 thru 1928 which if wife was born 1878 she would be 48 when last child was born.

RESEARCHER: Stated died in 1933, not checked to date.

"The Martins Family of America" by Louise Martin Hobbs.

"Martins Family" by George Waterfield.

Bowman Family History, covered by several authors.

Family group sheet from LDS library 1981.

See Genealogy Vol 1 pg 190-1

See Genealogy Vol 1 pg 1

Birth date given by E. Martin

Wife: Ann 1873-1933

NOTE:

NOTE: There were 12 children listed for Ann and Benjamin from 1901 thru 1933. Ann was said to have been born the 1878 and in 1928 would be age 48 when last child was born.

Birth date given by E. Martin

CHILD 1: Benjamin BOWMAN (1873-1933)

NOTE:

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Birth date given by E. Martin

Bowman genealogy.

CHILD 2: Benjamin BOWMAN (1873-1933)

RESEARCHED BY: JAMES H. BOWMAN

DATE: 10/1/2000

FILE NO: 1000-1000

RESEARCHED BY: JAMES H. BOWMAN

NOTE:

Benjamin married first Ann Stout in 1913 then married Elizabeth Martin the 1918.

The death date of Benjamin was written as 1900 in the record, NJ but also has been stated as 1928 so need to check out this date as well.

Benjamin's parents were listed as Benjamin and Ann Stout.

Benjamin BOWMAN with first son Benjamin BOWMAN and son Benjamin BOWMAN was listed in will of Benjamin Martin Jr. Father of wife Elizabeth Martin BOWMAN.

Source:

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City, Utah.

Book "The Martins Family in America" by Louise Martin Hobbs. Louise states the info given her by Nancy L. Gill Cook, born 1914, also stated Benjamin and Elizabeth lived in Pleasantway, New Jersey Co. NJ. Will of Benjamin Martin Jr. stated Elizabeth's husband as Benjamin. Also stated Benjamin's wife was Mary BOWMAN. And they lived in Pleasantway Co. NJ and had a son Benjamin BOWMAN. Note on children of Benjamin pg 10.

There is a book on the Bowman family and I need to recheck that book to see what is available on this Bowman family and get the info straight.

Book "Martins Family" by George Waterfield.

Birth date given by E. Martin

Ancestral File - LDS Mar 1993 - No children listed.

CHILD 3 Zachariah BONHAM-5597OTHER MARRIAGES:

Patience AYERS-5611 (MRIN:1881)

Married: Abt 1750

,NJ

NOTES:

Married twice. 1st wife not sure if Marlett or Smalley? 2nd was known.

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

Bonham genealogies.

CHILD 4 Zedekiah BONHAM-3294OTHER MARRIAGES:

Sarah COMPTON-5612 (MRIN:1882)

NOTES:

Zedekiah Bonham was listed as husband to Anna Martin Bonham in will of Anna's father, Benjamin Martin 1755 as well as their daughter Zerviah Bonham.

Birth date for Zedekiah has been written as 1700-1707 so not sure of date. Some sources have written the name as Hezekiah but believe that is probably wrong.

Marriage date first about 1723. One daughter.

Marriage date has not been located but believe prob. before 1735 in NJ as daughter Zerviah was born 1735. Was stated Zedekiah was married first to Sarah Compton. If a daughter Sarah married Malachi Fitz Randolph 1746 she could be from first marriage, sure not from 2nd.

Death date for Zedekiah Bonham was stated from will in NJ Archives. Need to locate that to make sure children are correct.

The names of their children are very similar to those of other Martin families, which isn't uncommon but with no birth dates or other info it is hard to know if they belong with which family.

Sources:

Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records. Birth, death, marriage records.

Book "1st Settlers of Piscataway" by Monnett.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, Utah lists daughter Zerulah and Katrin.

Smith-Hazie Genealogy pg 22. Private from Hunterdon, NJ.

Book "The Martin Family in America" by Louise Martin Mohler. This book also list dau Zerulah and Katrin.

Book "Martin Family by Marge Waterfield.

Book "Edward Fitz Randolph Branch Lines" 1976 by Oris H.F. Randolph pg 148. Haven't a lot of info from this book but info on children of Sarah and Malachi Fitz Randolph. Could check it again for more info.

Mauscript of mg & death dates Piscataway, NJ 1676-1790 by Whitehead

Ancestral File - LDS Mar 1993 - list no children for Zedekiah.

Ancestral Chart & Handbook, Rowland p 114 Chart IV.

CHILD 5 Amariah BONHAM-5598OTHER MARRIAGES:

Elizabeth UNKNOWN-5639 (MRIN:1894)

NOTES:

Married twice.

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

Bonham genealogies.

CHILD 6 Temperance BONHAM-5599

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - no children listed.

CHILD: 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

CHILD: 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

CHILD: 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

CHILD: 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

CHILD: 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

CHILD: 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

Accession file - 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

CHILD: 1959 Mar 1959 - 1959 Mar 1959

NOTES:

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

Bonham genealogies.

CHILD 7 Malachiah BONHAM [Rev.]-5600

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Hannah BUCKINGHAM-5656 (MRIN:1901)

Mary FOX-5664 (MRIN:1903)

NOTES:

Married maybe 3 times.

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

Bonham genealogies.

CHILD 8 Amaziah (Amos) BONHAM-5601

NOTES:

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

Bonham genealogies.

CHILD 9 Jeremiah BONHAM-5602

NOTES:

Lived Shrewsbury, NJ had at least one son.

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

Bonham genealogies.

CHILD 10 eEphraim BONHAM-5603

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Susannah JONES-5669 (MRIN:1907)

NOTES:

Maybe in Rev. War Capt Ballard Co. 3rd Regiment.

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

Bonham genealogies.

CHILD 11 Josiah BONHAM-5604

NOTES:

Name also written as Joaiah Bonham.

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

Bonham genealogies.

CHILD 12 Isaiah BONHAM-5605

NOTES:

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

Bonham genealogies.

CHILD 13 Zepheniah BONHAM-5606

NOTES:

Family group sheet from LDS library. Name could be Zephemiah?

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

Bonham genealogies.

CHILD 14 Uriah BONHAM-5607

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Magdelene HEATH-5671 (MRIN:1909)

Married: 30 Aug 1780

NOTES:

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy. Uriah had a son Hezekiah who md Prudence Heath and moved to Sussex Co. (Listed under Heath Genealogy).

Bonham genealogies.

CHILD 15 Obadiah BONHAM-5608

NOTES:

Family group sheet from LDS library.

Smith Hazie Genealogy.

Bonham genealogies.

Bowen genealogy.

CHILD 12 (1915-1915)

CHILD 13 (1915-1915)

CHILD 14 (1915-1915)

CHILD 15 (1915-1915)

CHILD 16 (1915-1915)

CHILD 17 (1915-1915)

CHILD 18 (1915-1915)

CHILD 19 (1915-1915)

Bowen genealogy.

CHILD 20 (1915-1915)

CHILD 21 (1915-1915)

CHILD 22 (1915-1915)

CHILD 23 (1915-1915)

Bowen genealogy.

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME:

ELIJAH BONHAM

Born: ca 1670 Bonhamtown, Middlesex, NJ

Marr:

Died: aft 1695?

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER: NICHOLAS BONHAM

MOTHER: HANNAH FULLER

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME:

Born:

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER:

MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1						
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						
8						

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

HUSBAND Nicholas BONHAM [JR]-5520

BIRTH: Abt 1671 PLACE: Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Nicholas BONHAM-2091 MOTHER: Hannah FULLER-2092 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Parents' MRIN: 513

WIFE Martha RUNYON-5584

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER: Parent Link Type: ()
OTHER HUSBANDS:

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Record of: David Lyle Jones
 2015 Illinois Court
 Proceedings, 11-2015-1018
 (718) 722-2082

6. NAME: [REDACTED] BIRTH: [REDACTED] SEX: [REDACTED] AGE: [REDACTED] DEATH: [REDACTED] BURIAL: [REDACTED] PLACE: [REDACTED]	Parent Link Type: ()
5. NAME: [REDACTED] BIRTH: [REDACTED] SEX: [REDACTED] AGE: [REDACTED] DEATH: [REDACTED] BURIAL: [REDACTED] PLACE: [REDACTED]	Parent Link Type: ()
4. NAME: [REDACTED] BIRTH: [REDACTED] SEX: [REDACTED] AGE: [REDACTED] DEATH: [REDACTED] BURIAL: [REDACTED] PLACE: [REDACTED]	Parent Link Type: ()
3. NAME: [REDACTED] BIRTH: [REDACTED] SEX: [REDACTED] AGE: [REDACTED] DEATH: [REDACTED] BURIAL: [REDACTED] PLACE: [REDACTED]	Parent Link Type: ()
2. NAME: [REDACTED] BIRTH: [REDACTED] SEX: [REDACTED] AGE: [REDACTED] DEATH: [REDACTED] BURIAL: [REDACTED] PLACE: [REDACTED]	Parent Link Type: ()
1. NAME: [REDACTED] BIRTH: [REDACTED] SEX: [REDACTED] AGE: [REDACTED] DEATH: [REDACTED] BURIAL: [REDACTED] PLACE: [REDACTED]	Parent Link Type: ()
COIN BURIALS: NAME: [REDACTED] BIRTH: [REDACTED] SEX: [REDACTED] AGE: [REDACTED] DEATH: [REDACTED] BURIAL: [REDACTED] PLACE: [REDACTED]	NOTES:
DEATH: [REDACTED] BIRTH: [REDACTED] SEX: [REDACTED] AGE: [REDACTED] DEATH: [REDACTED] BURIAL: [REDACTED] PLACE: [REDACTED]	Parent Link Type: ()
DEATH: [REDACTED] BIRTH: [REDACTED] SEX: [REDACTED] AGE: [REDACTED] DEATH: [REDACTED] BURIAL: [REDACTED] PLACE: [REDACTED]	Parent Link Type: ()
DEATH: [REDACTED] BIRTH: [REDACTED] SEX: [REDACTED] AGE: [REDACTED] DEATH: [REDACTED] BURIAL: [REDACTED] PLACE: [REDACTED]	Parent Link Type: ()

NAME: [REDACTED]
 BIRTH: [REDACTED]
 SEX: [REDACTED]
 AGE: [REDACTED]
 DEATH: [REDACTED]
 BURIAL: [REDACTED]
 PLACE: [REDACTED]

NOTES: [REDACTED]

Parent Link Type: ()
 Name: [REDACTED]

HUSBAND Nicholas BONHAM [JR]-5520

NOTES:

BIRTH: Birth date about 1671.

MARRIAGE: Married but No record to date.

DEATH: Nothing to date.

Sources:

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family history.

WIFE Martha RUNYON-5584

NOTES:

Printed books.

ROBERTA NICHOLAS SCHWAB (1871-1949)

DEATH: Birth date about 1871.

MARRIAGE: Married but no record to date.

DEATH: Nothing to date.

REMARKS:

"The Martin family of America" by Louise Martin Hoffer.

"Martin family" by George Waterhouse.

Produce family history.

WIFE: MARTHA SCHWAB-1884

DEATH: 1949
Buried in grave.

HUSBAND John LANGSTAFFE-5585

BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.: 1697	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
FATHER:		MOTHER:
OTHER WIVES:		Parent Link Type: ()

WIFE Priscilla BONHAM-5523

BIRTH: 11 Nov 1677	PLACE: Bonhamtown,Middlesex Co.,NJ	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
FATHER: Nicholas BONHAM-2091	MOTHER: Hannah FULLER-2092	Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER HUSBANDS:		Parents' MRIN: 513

CHILDREN

1. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		

2. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		

3. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		

4. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		

5. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		

6. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Records of: Charles Joseph (Name)
2515 Alameda Court
Berkeley, CA 94705-0015
(415) 325-2000

NAME: CHARLES JOSEPH
DOB: 1950-01-15
SEX: M
RACE: W
ETHNIC: W
RELIGION: C
MARRIAGE: S

PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA

Parent Link Type: ()

NAME: CHARLES JOSEPH
DOB: 1950-01-15
SEX: M
RACE: W
ETHNIC: W
RELIGION: C
MARRIAGE: S

PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA

Parent Link Type: ()

NAME: CHARLES JOSEPH
DOB: 1950-01-15
SEX: M
RACE: W
ETHNIC: W
RELIGION: C
MARRIAGE: S

PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA

Parent Link Type: ()

NAME: CHARLES JOSEPH
DOB: 1950-01-15
SEX: M
RACE: W
ETHNIC: W
RELIGION: C
MARRIAGE: S

PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA

Parent Link Type: ()

NAME: CHARLES JOSEPH
DOB: 1950-01-15
SEX: M
RACE: W
ETHNIC: W
RELIGION: C
MARRIAGE: S

PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA

Parent Link Type: ()

NAME: CHARLES JOSEPH
DOB: 1950-01-15
SEX: M
RACE: W
ETHNIC: W
RELIGION: C
MARRIAGE: S

PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA

Parent Link Type: ()

NAME: CHARLES JOSEPH
DOB: 1950-01-15
SEX: M
RACE: W
ETHNIC: W
RELIGION: C
MARRIAGE: S

PLACE: CA

NAME: CHARLES JOSEPH
DOB: 1950-01-15
SEX: M
RACE: W
ETHNIC: W
RELIGION: C
MARRIAGE: S

Parent Link Type: ()

NAME: CHARLES JOSEPH
DOB: 1950-01-15
SEX: M
RACE: W
ETHNIC: W
RELIGION: C
MARRIAGE: S

PLACE: CA

NAME: CHARLES JOSEPH
DOB: 1950-01-15
SEX: M
RACE: W
ETHNIC: W
RELIGION: C
MARRIAGE: S

Parent Link Type: ()

NAME: CHARLES JOSEPH
DOB: 1950-01-15
SEX: M
RACE: W
ETHNIC: W
RELIGION: C
MARRIAGE: S

PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA
PLACE: CA

NAME: CHARLES JOSEPH
DOB: 1950-01-15
SEX: M
RACE: W
ETHNIC: W
RELIGION: C
MARRIAGE: S

Parent Link Type: ()

HUSBAND John LANGSTAFFE-5585

NOTES:

Printed books.

WIFE Priscilla BONHAM-5523

NOTES:

BIRTH: Birth date from Middlesex Co. NJ vital records and printed in books.

MARRIAGE: Was said md 1697 prob. NJ.

DEATH: No record to date.

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family history.

HUSBAND Samuel FULLER [II]-5785

BIRTH: 1637/1638 PLACE: Scituate,Plymouth,MA
CHR.: 11 Feb 1637/1638 PLACE: Scituate,Plymouth,MA
MAR.: Abt 1657/1658 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable,MA
DEATH: Dec 1691 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Samuel FULLER-2095 MOTHER: Jane LATHROP-2096 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Parents' MRIN: 515

WIFE Anne FULLER-5793

BIRTH: 1634/1641 PLACE: Eng/MA
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Dec 1691 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Matthew FULLER [Dr.]-6237 MOTHER: Frances IYDE-6238 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parents' MRIN: 2059

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Barnabas FULLER-6323 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1659 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 25 Feb 1680 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable,MA
DEATH: 1738 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Elizabeth YOUNG-6324 MRIN: 2094

2. NAME: Joseph FULLER-6325 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1662 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Abt 1700 PLACE: MA
DEATH: Jan 1750/1751 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Thankful BLOSSOM-6326 MRIN: 2095

3. NAME: Matthew FULLER-6331 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1664 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 25 Feb 1692/1693 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable,MA
DEATH: Bef 1744 PLACE: Colchester,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Patience YOUNG-6332 MRIN: 2098

4. NAME: Benjamin FULLER-6333 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 16 Dec 1665 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Abt 1700/1701 PLACE: MA
DEATH: Aft 1711 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: (female) ?UNKNOWN-6334 MRIN: 2099

5. NAME: Desire FULLER-6335 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1667 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 17 Jun 1703 PLACE: New London,CT
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: John TAYLOR-6336 MRIN: 2100

6. NAME: Sarah FULLER-6337 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1669 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Records of Gladys (born 1904)
 1915-1916
 1917-1918
 1919-1920

NAME: Sarah Fuller-4377	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BIRTH: 1863	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
DEATH: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BURIAL: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
SPONSOR: John Fuller-4377	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA

NAME: John Fuller-4377	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BIRTH: 1863	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
DEATH: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BURIAL: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
SPONSOR: John Fuller-4377	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA

NAME: Desha Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BIRTH: 1863	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
DEATH: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BURIAL: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
SPONSOR: (Name) Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA

NAME: Desha Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BIRTH: 1863	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
DEATH: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BURIAL: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
SPONSOR: (Name) Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA

NAME: Desha Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BIRTH: 1863	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
DEATH: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BURIAL: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
SPONSOR: (Name) Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA

NAME: Desha Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BIRTH: 1863	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
DEATH: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BURIAL: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
SPONSOR: (Name) Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA

NAME: Desha Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BIRTH: 1863	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
DEATH: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BURIAL: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
SPONSOR: (Name) Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA

NAME: Desha Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BIRTH: 1863	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
DEATH: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BURIAL: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
SPONSOR: (Name) Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA

NAME: Desha Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BIRTH: 1863	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
DEATH: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
BURIAL: 1903	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
SPONSOR: (Name) Fuller-4375	PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA

HUSBAND Samuel FULLER [II]-5785NOTES:

Several sources for Samuel but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Married about 1657-58 to 1st cousin Anne Fuller. If indeed 1st cousins, her father Samuel and Matthew would be brothers and we know Samuel was son of Edward and Ann Fuller.

DEATH: One source said will proved Oct 1683 Barnstable, MA. Believe date was 28 Dec 1691 when estate was inventoried and proved. Need to locate will.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pub 1990 listed estate inventoried 28 Dec 1691. Was also stated in book that Anne's estate settled 30 Dec 1691 so maybe this is where the mixup is. Maybe she died then and Samuel in 1683?

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City had info on Samuel and his children.

"MA Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

WIFE Anne FULLER-5793NOTES:

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family. Anne listed ad dau of Matthew Fuller and Frances Hyde. Matthew has been said to be son of Edward and Ann Fuller and didn't come to America until 1640.

Birth has been listed as 1634 or 1641? Plymouth, MA. If 1634 would be Eng.

Death listed as Dec 1691 and estate settled then in Barnstable, MA.

Married about 1657-58 to 1st cousin Anne Fuller. If indeed 1st cousins, her father Matthew and Samuel's father would be brothers and we know Samuel was son of Edward and Ann Fuller.

Death listed as Dec 1691 and estate settled 30 Dec 1691 Barnstable, MA. Need to locate estate and/or wills to establish correct date.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pub 1990 listed estate inventoried 28 Dec 1691. Was also stated in book that Anne's estate settled 30 Dec 1691 so maybe this is where the mixup is. Maybe she died then and Samuel in 1683?

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City had info on Samuel and his children.

"MA Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

CHILD 1 Barnabas FULLER-6323NOTES:

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1659.

MARRIAGE: Several sources and Barnstable Vital Records.

DEATH: Will dated 31 Dec 1735 and probated 25 Apr 1738 in Barnstable, MA.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 4 & 7.

CHILD 2 Joseph FULLER-6325NOTES:

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1662.

MARRIAGE: Several sources have listed about 1700 prob. Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: Will written 2 Jul 1750 and probated 15 Jan 1750/51 in Barnstable, MA. Joseph's will names wife Thankful, dau's Remember, Mercy and grandchildren Seth, Thankful and Rebecca Fuller. Wives will 1758 names same grandchildren.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 4 & 7.

CHILD 3 Matthew FULLER-6331NOTES:

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1664, one 1666.

MARRIAGE: Several sources have listed 1692 prob. Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: Believe death occurred before 1744 as was 80 in Colchester, CT.

RESEARCH: DANIEL FULLER (11/19/1876 - 1941)

WIFE: MARY FULLER (11/19/1876 - 1941)

RESEARCH: Several sources for Daniel but haven't done a lot of research on family.

RESEARCH: About 1887-88 to 1890 census from Fuller. It indeed list cousin, but father William and mother would be brother and we know Daniel was son of Edward and Ann Fuller.

RESEARCH: One source said will provide Oct 1891 Burial, WA. Burial date was 28 Dec 1891 when estate was inventoried and proved. Need to locate will.

RESEARCH: "Fuller-Burton Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pub 1940 listed estate inventoried 28 Dec 1891. Was also stated in book that Anna's estate settled 30 Dec 1891 so maybe this is where the error is. Maybe she died then and Daniel in 1891.

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City had info on Daniel and his children.

"Was Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

WIFE: MARY FULLER (11/19/1876 - 1941)

RESEARCH: Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family. Also listed on day of William Fuller and James

Fuller. Mother has been said to be son of Edward and Ann Fuller and didn't come to America until 1890.

Birth has been listed as 1874 or 1875 in Burial, WA. It 1874 would be 1874.

Death listed as Dec 1891 and estate settled then in Burial, WA.

RESEARCH: About 1887-88 to 1890 census from Fuller. It indeed list cousin, but father William and mother's father would be brother and we know Daniel was son of Edward and Ann Fuller.

RESEARCH: One source said will provide Oct 1891 Burial, WA. Burial date was 28 Dec 1891 when estate was inventoried and proved. Need to locate estate and will to

RESEARCH: "Fuller-Burton Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pub 1940 listed estate inventoried 28 Dec 1891. Was also stated in book that Anna's estate settled 30 Dec 1891 so maybe this is where the error is. Maybe she died then and Daniel in 1891.

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City had info on Daniel and his children.

"Was Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

CHILD 1: DANIEL FULLER (11/19/1876 - 1941)

WIFE: MARY FULLER (11/19/1876 - 1941)

RESEARCH: Several sources, all about 1890.

RESEARCH: Several sources and Burial, WA. Burial date was 28 Dec 1891.

RESEARCH: Will dated 21 Dec 1891 and probated 25 Apr 1892 in Burial, WA.

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

"Was Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Burton Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 4 & 7.

CHILD 2: JOSEPH FULLER (11/19/1876 - 1941)

WIFE: MARY FULLER (11/19/1876 - 1941)

RESEARCH: Several sources, all about 1890.

RESEARCH: Several sources have listed about 1890 prob. Burial, WA.

RESEARCH: Will written 2 Nov 1890 and probated 25 Apr 1892 in Burial, WA. Joseph's will names wife Thelma, and a daughter, Mary and grandchildren John, William and Rebecca Fuller. Will also lists names some grandchildren.

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

"Was Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Burton Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 4 & 7.

CHILD 3: WILLIAM FULLER (11/19/1876 - 1941)

WIFE: MARY FULLER (11/19/1876 - 1941)

RESEARCH: Several sources, all about 1890, one 1890.

RESEARCH: Several sources have listed 1891 prob. Burial, WA.

RESEARCH: Father's death occurred before 1890 as was 50 in Burial, WA.

Need to check further for will.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 9. Said settled Colchester, CT abt 1712. Listed wife and children.

CHILD 4 Benjamin FULLER-6333

NOTES:

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1665.

MARRIAGE; No marriage info but md about 1700-1 as first child born 1702 Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: No reference of death in Barnstable records. Maybe he also went to CT?

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 10. Benjamin born 16 Dec 1665. Wife wasn't known but 4 children were listed.

CHILD 5 Desire FULLER-6335

NOTES:

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1667.

MARRIAGE; Marriage date listed as 17 Jun 1703 New London, CT. She was called "late of Barnstable".

DEATH: No date known.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 5. She may have been his 2nd wife.

CHILD 6 Sarah FULLER-6337

NOTES:

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1669.

MARRIAGE; No mention of marriage date.

DEATH: No date known.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 5.

Need to check further for will.

2. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Jordan Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 9. Said section contained, CT and 1712. Married wife and children.

CHILD 4 Benjamin FULLER-4312

NOTE: Several sources, all about 1867.

REMARKS: No marriage info but at about 1700-1 as first child born 1703 Benettable, CT.

DEATH: No reference of death in Benettable records. Maybe he was sent to CT.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Jordan Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 10. Benjamin born in Nov 1687. His name is known but a children was listed.

CHILD 5 Benjamin FULLER-4313

NOTE: Several sources, all about 1867.

REMARKS: Marriage data listed as 17 Nov 1703 Benettable, CT. She was called "Jane of Benettable".

DEATH: No date known.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Jordan Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 9. She may have been his 2nd wife.

CHILD 6 Sarah FULLER-4314

NOTE: Several sources, all about 1867.

REMARKS: No mention of marriage date.

DEATH: No date known.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Jordan Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 9.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 3

Husband **Barnabas Fuller**

Born	1659	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened		Place		Baptized	
Died	1738	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents	
Married	25 Feb 1680	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father	Samuel Fuller II				
Husband's mother	Anne Fuller				

Wife **Elizabeth Young**

Born	Abt 1661	Place	Plymouth, MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened		Place		Baptized	
Died		Place		Endowed	
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents	
Wife's father	George Young				
Wife's mother	Hannah Pinson				

Children List each child in order of birth.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
--	---------------------	--------

1 M **Samuel Fuller**

Born	Nov 1681	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place		Endowed	
Died	Abt 5 May 1758	Place	Bolton, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place			
Spouse	Ruth Crocker				
Married	Abt 1718	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse	Lydia Conant				
Married	20 Dec 1727	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

2 M **Isaac Fuller**

Born	Aug 1684	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place		Endowed	
Died	Aft 1736	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place			
Spouse	Jerusha Lovell				
Married	9 Jul 1719	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

3 F **Hannah Fuller**

Born	Sep 1688	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place		Endowed	
Died	Aft 1735	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place			
Spouse					
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	30 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 3

Husband Barnabas Fuller																																																			
Wife Elizabeth Young																																																			
Children List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple																																																
4	M Ebenezer Fuller <table border="1"> <tr> <td>Born</td> <td>Apr 1699</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA</td> <td>Baptized</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Christened</td> <td></td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> <td>Endowed</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Died</td> <td>May 1741</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Barnstable?, MA</td> <td>Sealed to parents</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Buried</td> <td></td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Spouse</td> <td colspan="5">Martha Jones</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Married</td> <td>Abt 1723</td> <td>Place</td> <td>MA</td> <td>Sealed to spouse</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Spouse</td> <td colspan="5">A. Maria ?Unknown</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Married</td> <td>Abt 1728</td> <td>Place</td> <td>MA</td> <td>Sealed to spouse</td> <td></td> </tr> </table>			Born	Apr 1699	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized		Christened		Place		Endowed		Died	May 1741	Place	Barnstable?, MA	Sealed to parents		Buried		Place				Spouse	Martha Jones					Married	Abt 1723	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse		Spouse	A. Maria ?Unknown					Married	Abt 1728	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse	
Born	Apr 1699	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized																																															
Christened		Place		Endowed																																															
Died	May 1741	Place	Barnstable?, MA	Sealed to parents																																															
Buried		Place																																																	
Spouse	Martha Jones																																																		
Married	Abt 1723	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse																																															
Spouse	A. Maria ?Unknown																																																		
Married	Abt 1728	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse																																															
5	M Josiah Fuller <table border="1"> <tr> <td>Born</td> <td>Feb 1700/1709</td> <td>Place</td> <td>Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA</td> <td>Baptized</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Christened</td> <td></td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> <td>Endowed</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Died</td> <td></td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> <td>Sealed to parents</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Buried</td> <td></td> <td>Place</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Spouse</td> <td colspan="5">Ann Rowley</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Married</td> <td>8 May 1741</td> <td>Place</td> <td>MA</td> <td>Sealed to spouse</td> <td></td> </tr> </table>			Born	Feb 1700/1709	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized		Christened		Place		Endowed		Died		Place		Sealed to parents		Buried		Place				Spouse	Ann Rowley					Married	8 May 1741	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse													
Born	Feb 1700/1709	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized																																															
Christened		Place		Endowed																																															
Died		Place		Sealed to parents																																															
Buried		Place																																																	
Spouse	Ann Rowley																																																		
Married	8 May 1741	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse																																															
Notes HUSBAND - Barnabas Fuller BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1659. MARRIAGE: Several sources and Barnstable Vital Records. DEATH: Will dated 31 Dec 1735 and probated 25 Apr 1738 in Barnstable, MA. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City. "Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444. "Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 4 & 7. WIFE - Elizabeth Young BIRTH: No date known but Barb Fuller Nov 2002 sent date of 17 Nov 1671 Plymouth, MA but if son Samuel born 1681 she would be too young so doubt this is right, maybe 1661 be closer to right. MARRIAGE: Several sources and Barnstable Vital Records. DEATH: No date known. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City. "Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444. "Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 7. CHILD 1 - Samuel Fuller BIRTH: Several sources. MARRIAGE1: Sources have listed 1718 as mg date not sure where, maybe Barnstable, MA? They had 4 children. MARRIAGE2: Md 20 Dec 1727 prob. Barnstable, MA to Lydia Lovell widow of Andrew Lovell of Barnstable, MA. Maiden name could be Conant? This marriage produced at least 4 children, one being Joshua Fuller b. 1727. (that line is from Barb Fuller Nov 2002)																																																			

Family Group Record

Page 3 of 3

Husband **Barnabas Fuller**

Wife **Elizabeth Young**

Notes

CHILD 1 - Samuel Fuller (Continued)

DEATH: Died in Bolton, CT as appears to have gone there by 9 Mar 1749 as in the Bolton, CT church from Colchester, CT church. Was stated his will was probated at Hartford court 6 Jun 1758. Death date listed as 5/6 May 1758 Bolton, CT.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 24. This source listed 2nd wife as Lydia (Conant) Lovell, widow of Andrew Lovell.

CHILD 2 - Isaac Fuller
BIRTH: Several sources.

MARRIAGE: Mg record of 1719 from Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: No date known but after 1736 when last child was born.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 47-50.

CHILD 3 - Hannah Fuller
Only daughter listed in will of father Barnabus Fuller 1735 as Hannah Fuller.

Nothing more known to date.

CHILD 4 - Ebenezer Fuller
BIRTH: Several sources.

MARRIAGE: Md Martha Jones prob. Barnstable, MA. but not date.

DEATH: No date known but after 1739 when last child was born. Apparently died May 1741. (where) Barnstable?

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 53 stated he may have died on or before 5 May 1741 and believes wife A. Maria Fuller may have md 2nd 15 May 1745 to Joseph Howland. Other sources have listed his wife as Martha Jones. Listed 6 children and said the children of Ebenezer chose or had appointed for them as guardian their Uncle Samuel Fuller on 5 May 1741.

CHILD 5 - Josiah Fuller
BIRTH: Several sources.

MARRIAGE: Said md Ann Rowley with marriage intent dated 15 Jun 1740 and md 8 May 1741. Ann was said to be of Falmouth, MA.

DEATH: No date known.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 58. No info on any children.

Family Group Record

Wife	Elizabeth Young	Married	Samuel Fuller
CHILD 1	- Samuel Fuller (Continued)		
DEATH	Chen is buried, CT as appears to have gone there by 9 Mar 1749 as in the burial, CT church from Colchester, CT church. Was dated as will was probated at Hartford court 6 Jun 1758. (Death date listed as 2/8 May 1758 below)		
Family group sheets from Salt Lake City			
Fuller-Dunham Genealogy, pub 1993 by Robert Dunham pg 24. This source listed 2nd wife as Lydia (Conant) but widow of Andrew (Conant).			
CHILD 2	- Isaac Fuller		
BIRTH	Several sources.		
MARRIAGE	No record in 1719 from Barnstable, MA.		
DEATH	No date known but after 1720 when last child was born.		
Family group sheets from Salt Lake City			
Fuller-Dunham Genealogy, pub 1993 by Robert Dunham pg 24-25.			
CHILD 3	- Hannah Fuller		
Only daughter listed in will of father Benjamin Fuller 1727 as Hannah Fuller.			
Nothing more known to date.			
CHILD 4	- Ebenezer Fuller		
BIRTH	Several sources.		
MARRIAGE	No marriage found with Barnstable, MA, but not date.		
DEATH	No date known but after 1738 when last child was born. Apparently died May 1741. (widow) Barnstable.		
Family group sheets from Salt Lake City			
Fuller-Dunham Genealogy, pub 1993 by Robert Dunham pg 25 stated he may have died on or before 2 May 1741 and before wife A. Maria Fuller have not died 12 May 1741 to Joseph Howland. Other sources have listed the wife as Martha Jones. Listed 8 children and said the children of Ebenezer chose or had appointed for them as grandsons that Uncle Samuel Fuller on 9 May 1741.			
CHILD 5	- John Fuller		
BIRTH	Several sources.		
MARRIAGE	Said mt Ann Fowler with marriage record dated 12 Jun 1740 and mt 8 May 1741. Ann was said to be of Barnstable, MA.		
DEATH	No date known.		
Family group sheets from Salt Lake City			
Fuller-Dunham Genealogy, pub 1993 by Robert Dunham pg 26. No info on any children.			

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 3

Husband Joseph Fuller				
Born	Abt 1662	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Temple
Died	Jan 1750/1751	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Buried		Place		Endowed
Married	Abt 1700	Place	MA	Sealed to parents
Husband's father	Samuel Fuller II			
Husband's mother	Anne Fuller			
Wife Thankful Blossom				
Born	Abt 1675	Place		LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Temple
Died	Mar 1758	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Buried		Place		Endowed
Wife's father	Peter Blossom			
Wife's mother	Sarah Bodfish			
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates
Temple				
1 F Remember Fuller				
Born	26 May 1701	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Christened		Place		Endowed
Died	Aft 1758	Place		Sealed to parents
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Jabez Crocker			
Married	27 May 1755	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse
2 M Seth Fuller				
Born	5 Sep 1705	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Christened		Place		Endowed
Died	7 Jul 1732/1733	Place	MA	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place		
Spouse				
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse
3 F Thankful Fuller				
Born	4 Aug 1708	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Christened		Place		Endowed
Died	3 Jul 1728	Place	MA	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place		
Spouse				
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	30 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 3

Husband Joseph Fuller			
Wife Thankful Blossom			
Children List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 F Mercy Fuller			
Born	Place	Baptized	
	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Aft 1758			
Buried	Place		
Spouse	Benjamin Fuller Lt.		
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
20 Feb 1729/1730	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		

Notes

HUSBAND - Joseph Fuller

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1662.

MARRIAGE; Several sources have listed about 1700 prob. Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: Will written 2 Jul 1750 and probated 15 Jan 1750/51 in Barnstable, MA. Joseph's will names wife Thankful, dau's Remember, Mercy and grandchildren Seth, Thankful and Rebecca Fuller. Wives will 1758 names same grandchildren.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 4 & 7.

WIFE - Thankful Blossom

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1675. Her parents were listed as Peter Blossom and Sarah Bodfish.

MARRIAGE; Several sources have listed about 1700 prob. Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: Will written 13 Aug 1757 and probated 7 Mar 1758 in Barnstable, MA. Names same grandchildren as husbands will of 1750 as: Seth, Thankful, and Rebecca Fuller and daughter Mercy Fuller and Remember Crocker and late husband Joseph Fuller.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 8.

CHILD 1 - Remember Fuller

Remember was listed in will of father 1750/51 and mothers will of 1758.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 8. Lists parents. Also stated she married Jabez Crocker, son of Nathan Crocker as his 3rd wife. They had no children.

No record of her death to date.

CHILD 2 - Seth Fuller

Seth was not listed in will of father 1750/51 and mothers will of 1758.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 8. Lists parents, birth & death dates.

Said he died 1732/33, no other info on him.

CHILD 3 - Thankful Fuller

Thankful was not listed in will of father 1750/51 and mothers will of 1758.

Family Group Record

Page 3 of 3

Husband	Joseph Fuller
Wife	Thankful Blossom
Notes	
CHILD 3 - Thankful Fuller (Continued)	
"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 8. Lists parents, birth & death dates.	
Said she died 1728, no other info on her.	
CHILD 4 - Mercy Fuller	
Mercy was listed in will of father 1750/51 and mothers will of 1758.	
"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 8. Lists parents, marriage, children's info.	
She died after 1758 and had 3 children by Lt. Benjamin Fuller and she was his 2nd wife.	

Family Group Record

Headed	Joseph Fuller
Wife	Thankful Blossom
Notes	
CHILD 3 - Thankful Fuller (Continued)	
"Fuller-Quinn Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 8. Last parents, date & death dates.	
Said she died 1928, no other info on her.	
CHILD 4 - Mary Fuller	
Mary was listed in will of father 1901/02 and mother, will of 1928.	
"Fuller-Quinn Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 8. Last parents, marriage, children's info.	
See also after 1928 and had 3 children by L.E. Benjamin Fuller and she was his 2nd wife.	

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Benjamin Fuller				
Born	16 Dec 1665	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died	Aft 1711	Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Married	Abt 1700/1701	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father Samuel Fuller II				
Husband's mother Anne Fuller				
Wife (female) ?Unknown				
Born		Place		LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died		Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Wife's father				
Wife's mother				
Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1 F Temperance Fuller				
Born	7 Mar 1702	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Christened		Place		Endowed
Died	Aft 1736	Place		Sealed to parents
Buried		Place		
Spouse Joseph Blossom				
Married	30 Mar 1727	Place		Sealed to spouse
2 F Hannah Fuller				
Born	20 May 1704	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Christened		Place		Endowed
Died		Place		Sealed to parents
Buried		Place		
Spouse Joseph Bourne Rev.				
Married	25 Jul 1743	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse
3 M John Fuller				
Born	25 Dec 1706	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Christened		Place		Endowed
Died	27 Oct 1732	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	W.Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA, W.Barnstable cem.	
Spouse Mariah Nye				
Married	7 Mar 1728/1729	Place	Sandwich, MA	Sealed to spouse

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	30 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband Benjamin Fuller			
Wife (female) ?Unknown			
Children List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4	M	James Fuller	
	Born	1 May 1711	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
	Christened		Place
	Died	Aft 1753	Place
	Buried		Place
	Spouse	Temperance Phinney	
	Married	22 Sep 1733	Place
			Sealed to spouse

Notes

HUSBAND - Benjamin Fuller

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1665.

MARRIAGE; No marriage info but md about 1700-1 as first child born 1702 Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: No reference of death in Barnstable records. Maybe he also went to CT?

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 10. Benjamin born 16 Dec 1665. Wife wasn't known but 4 children were listed.

WIFE - (female) ?Unknown

No listing for wife to date but they had 4 children according to several sources.

CHILD 1 - Temperance Fuller

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 10. Temperance died after 1736. Listed 4 children.

CHILD 2 - Hannah Fuller

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 10. Hannah and Joseph did not have children. Joseph d. 1767. No record of Hannah's death.

CHILD 3 - John Fuller

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 10 and pg 153. This book listed birth as 25 Dec 1706 and other sources listed 12 Dec 1707. Not sure which is correct. John was said to be buried at W. Barnstable cem. W. Barnstable, MA.

CHILD 4 - James Fuller

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 11 & 154. He died after 8th child born 1753. Maybe his widow Temperance Fuller md 1772 Barre, MA to (?).

Printed by	30 May 2018	Page 2 of 2
Printed on	30 May 2018	Page 2 of 2
Printed at	30 May 2018	Page 2 of 2
Printed for	30 May 2018	Page 2 of 2

Family Group Record

Full Name		Date of Birth		Date of Death		Place of Birth		Place of Death	
Benjamin Fuller		1890		1955		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
Wife		(Name) Unknown							
Children (List each child in order of birth)									
1. James Fuller		1895		1970		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
2. John Fuller		1900		1975		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
3. Mary Fuller		1905		1980		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
4. William Fuller		1910		1985		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
5. Elizabeth Fuller		1915		1990		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
6. Thomas Fuller		1920		1995		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
7. Margaret Fuller		1925		2000		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
8. Charles Fuller		1930		2005		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
9. Frances Fuller		1935		2010		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
10. Benjamin Fuller		1940		2015		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
11. Mary Fuller		1945		2020		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
12. John Fuller		1950		2025		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
13. William Fuller		1955		2030		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
14. Elizabeth Fuller		1960		2035		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
15. Thomas Fuller		1965		2040		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
16. Margaret Fuller		1970		2045		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
17. Charles Fuller		1975		2050		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
18. Frances Fuller		1980		2055		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
19. Benjamin Fuller		1985		2060		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
20. Mary Fuller		1990		2065		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
21. John Fuller		1995		2070		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
22. William Fuller		2000		2075		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
23. Elizabeth Fuller		2005		2080		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
24. Thomas Fuller		2010		2085		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
25. Margaret Fuller		2015		2090		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
26. Charles Fuller		2020		2095		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
27. Frances Fuller		2025		2100		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
28. Benjamin Fuller		2030		2105		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
29. Mary Fuller		2035		2110		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
30. John Fuller		2040		2115		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
31. William Fuller		2045		2120		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
32. Elizabeth Fuller		2050		2125		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
33. Thomas Fuller		2055		2130		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
34. Margaret Fuller		2060		2135		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
35. Charles Fuller		2065		2140		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
36. Frances Fuller		2070		2145		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
37. Benjamin Fuller		2075		2150		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
38. Mary Fuller		2080		2155		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
39. John Fuller		2085		2160		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
40. William Fuller		2090		2165		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
41. Elizabeth Fuller		2095		2170		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
42. Thomas Fuller		2100		2175		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
43. Margaret Fuller		2105		2180		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
44. Charles Fuller		2110		2185		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
45. Frances Fuller		2115		2190		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
46. Benjamin Fuller		2120		2195		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
47. Mary Fuller		2125		2200		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
48. John Fuller		2130		2205		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
49. William Fuller		2135		2210		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
50. Elizabeth Fuller		2140		2215		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
51. Thomas Fuller		2145		2220		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
52. Margaret Fuller		2150		2225		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
53. Charles Fuller		2155		2230		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
54. Frances Fuller		2160		2235		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
55. Benjamin Fuller		2165		2240		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
56. Mary Fuller		2170		2245		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
57. John Fuller		2175		2250		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
58. William Fuller		2180		2255		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
59. Elizabeth Fuller		2185		2260		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
60. Thomas Fuller		2190		2265		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
61. Margaret Fuller		2195		2270		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
62. Charles Fuller		2200		2275		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
63. Frances Fuller		2205		2280		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
64. Benjamin Fuller		2210		2285		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
65. Mary Fuller		2215		2290		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
66. John Fuller		2220		2295		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
67. William Fuller		2225		2300		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
68. Elizabeth Fuller		2230		2305		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
69. Thomas Fuller		2235		2310		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
70. Margaret Fuller		2240		2315		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
71. Charles Fuller		2245		2320		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
72. Frances Fuller		2250		2325		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
73. Benjamin Fuller		2255		2330		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
74. Mary Fuller		2260		2335		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
75. John Fuller		2265		2340		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
76. William Fuller		2270		2345		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
77. Elizabeth Fuller		2275		2350		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
78. Thomas Fuller		2280		2355		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
79. Margaret Fuller		2285		2360		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
80. Charles Fuller		2290		2365		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
81. Frances Fuller		2295		2370		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
82. Benjamin Fuller		2300		2375		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
83. Mary Fuller		2305		2380		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
84. John Fuller		2310		2385		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
85. William Fuller		2315		2390		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
86. Elizabeth Fuller		2320		2395		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
87. Thomas Fuller		2325		2400		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
88. Margaret Fuller		2330		2405		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
89. Charles Fuller		2335		2410		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
90. Frances Fuller		2340		2415		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
91. Benjamin Fuller		2345		2420		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
92. Mary Fuller		2350		2425		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
93. John Fuller		2355		2430		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
94. William Fuller		2360		2435		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
95. Elizabeth Fuller		2365		2440		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
96. Thomas Fuller		2370		2445		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
97. Margaret Fuller		2375		2450		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
98. Charles Fuller		2380		2455		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
99. Frances Fuller		2385		2460		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
100. Benjamin Fuller		2390		2465		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
101. Mary Fuller		2395		2470		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
102. John Fuller		2400		2475		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
103. William Fuller		2405		2480		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
104. Elizabeth Fuller		2410		2485		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
105. Thomas Fuller		2415		2490		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
106. Margaret Fuller		2420		2495		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
107. Charles Fuller		2425		2500		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
108. Frances Fuller		2430		2505		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
109. Benjamin Fuller		2435		2510		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
110. Mary Fuller		2440		2515		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
111. John Fuller		2445		2520		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
112. William Fuller		2450		2525		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
113. Elizabeth Fuller		2455		2530		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
114. Thomas Fuller		2460		2535		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
115. Margaret Fuller		2465		2540		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
116. Charles Fuller		2470		2545		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
117. Frances Fuller		2475		2550		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
118. Benjamin Fuller		2480		2555		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
119. Mary Fuller		2485		2560		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
120. John Fuller		2490		2565		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
121. William Fuller		2495		2570		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
122. Elizabeth Fuller		2500		2575		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
123. Thomas Fuller		2505		2580		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
124. Margaret Fuller		2510		2585		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
125. Charles Fuller		2515		2590		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
126. Frances Fuller		2520		2595		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
127. Benjamin Fuller		2525		2600		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
128. Mary Fuller		2530		2605		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
129. John Fuller		2535		2610		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
130. William Fuller		2540		2615		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
131. Elizabeth Fuller		2545		2620		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
132. Thomas Fuller		2550		2625		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
133. Margaret Fuller		2555		2630		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
134. Charles Fuller		2560		2635		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
135. Frances Fuller		2565		2640		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
136. Benjamin Fuller		2570		2645		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
137. Mary Fuller		2575		2650		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
138. John Fuller		2580		2655		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
139. William Fuller		2585		2660		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
140. Elizabeth Fuller		2590		2665		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
141. Thomas Fuller		2595		2670		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
142. Margaret Fuller		2600		2675		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
143. Charles Fuller		2605		2680		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
144. Frances Fuller		2610		2685		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
145. Benjamin Fuller		2615		2690		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
146. Mary Fuller		2620		2695		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
147. John Fuller		2625		2700		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
148. William Fuller		2630		2705		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
149. Elizabeth Fuller		2635		2710		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
150. Thomas Fuller		2640		2715		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
151. Margaret Fuller		2645		2720		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
152. Charles Fuller		2650		2725		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
153. Frances Fuller		2655		2730		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
154. Benjamin Fuller		2660		2735		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
155. Mary Fuller		2665		2740		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
156. John Fuller		2670		2745		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
157. William Fuller		2675		2750		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
158. Elizabeth Fuller		2680		2755		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
159. Thomas Fuller		2685		2760		Worcester, MA		Worcester, MA	
160. Margaret Fuller		2690		2765					

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband John Taylor				
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple	
Christened	Place	Baptized		
Died	Place	Endowed		
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents		
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse		
17 Jun 1703		New London, CT		
Husband's father				
Husband's mother				
Wife Desire Fuller				
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple	
Christened	Place	Baptized		
Died	Place	Endowed		
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents		
Wife's father		Samuel Fuller II		
Wife's mother		Anne Fuller		

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	30 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband **John Taylor**

Wife **Desire Fuller**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Taylor

BIRTH: No date known.

MARRIAGE; Marriage date listed as 17 Jun 1703 New London, CT. She was called "late of Barnstable". This may have been 2nd marriage as was another marriage in New London, CT of one John Taylor to Sarah Abram of Haddam, CT dated 15 Jan 1701/2. (if same person and not another?)

DEATH: No date known.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 5.

WIFE - Desire Fuller

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1667.

MARRIAGE; Marriage date listed as 17 Jun 1703 New London, CT. She was called "late of Barnstable".

DEATH: No date known.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 5. She may have been his 2nd wife.

Originally Published as
New Haven Genealogical Magazine
Volumes I-VIII
Rome, N. Y. and New Haven, Conn.
1922-1932

Cross-Index
New Haven
1939

Reprinted
Nine Volumes in Three
Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc.
Baltimore, 1974

Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number 73-22149
International Standard Book Number 0-8063-0607-6

The publisher gratefully acknowledges
the loan of the original volumes from the
New Haven Colony Historical Society
New Haven, Connecticut

FAMILIES of Ancient NEW HAVEN

Volume IV - VI

COMPILED BY
DONALD LINES JACOBUS

PRINTER
CLARENCE D. SMITH
ROME, NEW YORK
1927

Made in the United States of America

younger Joseph died in 1702. The elder Joseph appears to have died the following year, but the probate entries are meagre* and it is not certain whether his wife Winifred survived him. There is some reason to believe that the elder Joseph and his wife died on Staten Island. The Wallingford realty was divided by agreements made between the heirs in 1727 and 1728 (Wallingford Deeds, V. 463, 464). These show that the son John Benham was then resident in Kings County, N. Y., and that the three Benham daughters, Anna, Sarah, and Winifred, with their respective husbands, Lambert Johnson, Jacob Johnson, and Evert Van Namen, were then living in Richmond, N. Y. The records of the Dutch church on Staten Island contain mention of their families, and show that Lambert and Anna (Benham) Johnson had a daughter Winifred baptized in 1696. This was a year before the witchcraft accusation, and since the elder Winifred then had a married daughter living on Staten Island, it was probably to this daughter's home that she fled; and some of the younger children either accompanied or followed her thither.

Calef's account of the case seems to be trustworthy so far as it can be verified, and we need not hesitate to accept his statement that Mrs. Benham was searched for witch marks, probably at the New Haven trial. His assertion that the water test was applied is perhaps questionable. Mr. Jones, one of the examining Magistrates, is known to have held the water test in slight esteem. However, it may have been applied at Mrs. Benham's own request. Accused witches were no less superstitious than their accusers, and feeling confident of their own innocence, sometimes volunteered to undergo the water test, in the belief that it would prove them innocent.

Nothing is known against the character of Mrs. Benham, and the family was of good repute, save for the suspicions of witchcraft. Two at least of her daughters named a child for their mother, which tends to show that they were fond of her. It is pleasing to learn that the young daughter, Winifred Junior, after passing through such terrifying experiences, was married to Evert Van Namen and reared a family in Richmond, N. Y.

*The probate records perhaps all relate to the estate of the younger Joseph.

At Ye Editor's Desk

At the end of Volume III, I explained the need of a moderate endowment for the magazine. In response, contributions to an Endowment Fund were received from the following subscribers: Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Andreini, Miss Lucy Peck Bush, Mrs. John C. Kerr, Mrs. William Maluge, Mr. E. V. D. Selden, and Mr. Henry H. Townshend. I wish to express my gratitude to those who have contributed to this undertaking. The amounts received have been deposited to the credit of the Magazine in a special account and will remain untouched until it attains an amount sufficient to carry a part of the annual deficit and to provide an index. The total is still far too small, and unless large contributions are received within the next few months I shall be forced to abandon this publication to which I am contributing more time than I can afford and which I have carried on for four years at my personal risk and loss. If this decision is reached, I shall return the amounts which the above-named subscribers so kindly furnished; the present volume will be completed, and I shall issue a fifth volume devoted to those families whose records are now in shape for publication. The Magazine will then pass out of existence. I hope this decision need not be made, but under present conditions it is impossible for me to continue bearing the burden alone.

The need of an index is not immediate, as it can wait until the family records have all appeared. One subscriber wrote that an index was unnecessary, because the families appear in alphabetical sequence. There is some truth in this, but so many marriages bring in the names of individuals who did not belong to New Haven families that a cross index at least would prove very useful.

If the Magazine survives until the Pardee family is reached, this family will have to be omitted, because I was employed as compiler and editor of the Pardee Genealogy which has just been issued, and as I was paid for this work it would not be ethical for me to publish the same data in the magazine.

My preoccupation with the Pardee Genealogy and other research on which I have been employed, and the lack of funds for clerical assistance, have made it impossible for me to prepare the family records rapidly enough for the printer. In order not to delay the completion of the present volume unreasonably, the next issue (the fourth and last of the volume) will consist of "List of Officials Military and Civil who served from 1636 to 1665 in the Colonies of Connecticut and New Haven." This list, which took weeks of the closest application to compile, will be useful to genealogists, historians, and to all who are interested in their Connecticut ancestors. The list is alphabetical in arrangement. There is nothing like it in print and it should satisfy a long-felt want. By publishing this work, the manuscript of which was prepared some time ago, as the next issue of the Magazine, I shall gain the time to prepare more family statistics for the printer, and they will be resumed in Volume V.

THE EDITOR

III. WINIFRED BENHAM, MOTHER AND DAUGHTER

New Haven County Court Records, volume I, page 202; Court held in Nov. 1692:

Winfred Benham of Wallingford being summoned to appear at this Court for Examination upon suspicion of witchcraft, was now present, and the witnesses were called to testify what they had to say in the case, and accordingly gave in their testimonies in writing which were read in the hearing of the said Winfred. And she being called to say what she had to say for herself, her general answer was, that she knew nothing of the matters testified, and was not concerned therein. She also gave in some testimonies for herself which were read.

The Court having heard and considered all the evidence against the said Winfred Benham and not finding sufficient grounds of conviction for further prosecution (at present) of the said Winfred, do therefore at this time dismiss the business, yet advising the said Winfred Benham solemnly to reflect upon the case, and grounds of suspicion given in and alleged against her, and told her if further grounds of suspicion of witchcraft, or fuller evidences should appear against her by reason of mischief done to the bodies or estate of any by any preternatural acts proved against her she might justly fear and expect to be brought to her trial for it.

New Haven County Court Records, volume I, page 213; Court held in June 1693:

Winfred Benham of Wallingford, her husband Joseph Benham being bound in a bond of 20 pounds for her appearance at this Court for further examination about Witchcraft, he was now called and appeared, and the Court adjourned the case to their next session, and then upon notice given them the parties to appear, and the said bond to continue for said appearance, which said Benham consented to.

New Haven County Court Records, volume I, page 252:

A Special County Court by Order of the Governor held at New Haven the 31st of August 1697. Present: Robert Treat, Esq., Governor; William Jones, Esq., Deputy Governor; Major Moses Mansfield, Assistant.

Complaint being made to the Authority by Ebenezer Clark, Joseph Royce, and John Moss, Jr., all of Wallingford, against Winfred Benham, Sr., and Winfred Benham, Jr., her daughter, that Sarah Clark daughter of said Ebenezer Clark, Elizabeth Lathrop, and John Moss, son of the said John Moss, Jr., were frequently and sorely afflicted in their bodies by the said Benhams, mother and daughter, or their apparitions, and as they strongly suspect by their means or procurement by the Devil in their shapes, and therefore desire the Authority as God's Ordinance for their relief strictly to examine the said suspected persons in order to a due trial of them, that a stop may be put to their suffering and prevention of such mischiefs among them for the future.

The Court having seriously considered the accusations and informations on good testimony given in against Winfred Benham, Sr., and Winfred Benham, Jr., upon suspicion of them for witchcraft, they, or the devil

in their shapes, afflicting sundry young persons above named, as formerly accused and suspected in the year 1692; and finding clear and sufficient grounds of suspicion against them after strict examination of the said persons apart and severally, see just cause to bind over the said Benhams mother and daughter to appear at the next Court of Assistants in October next at Hartford in order to their further examination and trial personally. And the husband of said Winfred Senior gave 40 pounds recognizance for their appearance accordingly, or that they be secured in prison for their said trial. And said Benham to pay the charge of this Court. Court charges, 21 shillings. Execution granted for said 21 shillings.

Memorandum. The death of said [blank] young child to be inquired into, with what appeared of spots on said child and the like spots on said Benham quickly vanishing.

Robert Calef's "More Wonders," published 1700:

In August 1697. The Superior Court at Hartford, in the Colony of Connecticut, where one Mistress Benom was tried for Witchcraft, she had been accused by some Children that pretended to the Spectral sight; they searched her several times for Tets; they tried the Experiment of casting her into the Water, and after this she was Excommunicated by the minister of Wallingford. Upon her Tryal nothing material appearing against her, save Spectre Evidence, she was acquitted, as also her Daughter, a Girl of Twelve or Thirteen Years old, who had been likewise Accused; but upon renewed Complaints against them, they both fled into New-York Government.

Comment:

The youthful accusers belonged to respectable families of Wallingford. John Moss (in his 15th year) was son of John and Martha (Lathrop) Moss, grandson of John Moss, for many years a deputy to the General Court and Commissioner for Wallingford, and of Samuel Lathrop, Judge of the New London Court, and great-grandson of Rev. John Lathrop. Elizabeth Lathrop (aged 19) was first cousin of John Moss, being daughter of John and Ruth (Royce) Lathrop; her father was dead and her cousin Joseph Royce may have joined in the complaint on her behalf. Sarah Clark was aged 16. She had a brother born in 1694 who did not survive, but the date of his death is not recorded. The child who had spots and died was more probably a son of Joseph Royce, who died in December 1695 aged a few months.

The accused was Winfred King of Boston who married Joseph Benham of New Haven in 1697. They were among the first settlers in Wallingford in 1670. She was probably about 67 or 68 years old at the time of the 1697 accusation. Her daughter Winfred, the youngest of her 14 children, was then aged but 13.

Calef's assertion that continued suspicions drove mother and daughter to seek refuge in New York State is doubtless true. Two of the Benham children, Joseph and James, remained in Wallingford, where the

- Hannah w. Benj. Smith; heirs of Elizabeth dec'd; Ellenor w. Samuel Blakely; Sarah w. Zacheus Candee. Elizabeth m May 1693 *NHV*—Joseph Clark. Eleanor m (1) 11 Feb 1695/6 *NHV*—Ebenezer Brown; m (2) 2 Jan 1709/10 *NHV*—Samuel Blakeslee. Sarah m 19 Nov 1702 *NHV*—Zacheus Candee. . . . KATHARINE m 8 Nov 1663 *NHV*—John Tuttle. . . . KATHARINE m 29 Dec 1662 *NHV*—George Pardee. . . . Wife of JAMES d 14 Jan 1790 *æ*. 54 *NHCl*.
- LANFAIR, RUSSELL, b 8 July 1775 *EHV*, bp (s. of Mehitabel Russell) 24 Aug 1777 *EHV*, d 25 Apr 1840 *æ*. 65 *EHV*; m Mehitabel da. Edward & Lydia (Luddington) Goodsell, b 20 Mar 1774 *EHV*.
- 1 SALLY AMANDA, b 2 July 1799 *EHV*.
- 2 MARY ANN, b 29 Mar 1801 *EHV*; m 18 Apr 1830 *EHV*—Alfred G. Mallory.
- 3 JOHN RUSSELL, b 15 July 1806 *EHV*, *NHT* 3, d 6 June 1839 *NH* 73; Capt.; m Abby Lancelot, b 30 Nov 1808 *NHT* 3, d 15 May 1881 *NHT* 3.
- 4 (probably) HORACE S., b c. 1808, d 3 Feb 1889 *æ*. 81 *NHT* 3; m Esther R. Sanford, who d 8 Sep 1884 *æ*. 72 *NHT* 3.
- 5 (probably) NANCY LEMIRA, m 8 Aug 1830 *EHV*—Hezekiah Tuttle.
- LANGDON, THOMAS, d c. 1666; from Lynn, Mass., of NH & D; rem. to Hempstead, L. I., 1655; "brother" of Edward Wooster of D; his w. had a "son" Wm. Osborn in 1678; had s. Joseph, b 23 Mar 1649 *NHV*. . . . SAMUEL, b 17 June 1776 *NHT*, d 13 Apr 1846 *æ*. 70 *NHT* 1; m (1) Lavinia, who d 11 Sep 1816 *æ*. 32 *NHT* 1; m (2) Nancy —, who d 7 Mar 1871 *æ*. 78 *NHT* 1. Child by 1st w.: Mary Ann, b 16 Feb 1805 *NHT* 1, d 16 Oct 1870 *NHT* 1. Child by 2nd w.: Samuel W., b 17 July 1823 *NHT* 1, d 6 Aug 1899 *NHT* 1; m (1) Mary J. Holcolm, who d 2 Jan 1884 *æ*. 53-5 *NHT* 1; m (2) Lillie A. Way, b 1859, d 1918 *NHT* 1.
- LANGMUIR, ALEXANDER, b c. 1757 (Hamilton, Scotland), d 12 Apr 1823 *æ*. 66 *NHT* 1, 28 Oct *æ*. 66 (*NH*); *NHV*; Census (NH) 1-0-0; m (1) Hannah da. John & Sarah (Ingersoll) Whiting, b 15 Aug 1765 *NHV*, d 8 Feb 1794 *æ*. 28 *NH*; m (2) 26 Sep 1795 *NH*—Mary wid. Jacob Brown, who d 5 Jan 1830 *æ*. 79 *NHT* 1.
- LANGRILL, Mrs. (stranger from Hartford) d 16 Dec 1766 *æ*. 34 *NHCl*.
- LARABEE, DAVID, d c. 1801; res. WH; Census (NH) 1-0-4; m Esther [prob. da. Jonathan & Margaret (Smith?) Thompson], b [20 Aug 1766], d 23 Sep 1853 *æ*. 87 *NHT* 1, *æ*. 87-3 *NHV*. Family incomplete.
- 1 SARAH, b c. 1796, "da." bp 3 July 1791 *NH*, d 4 May 1852 *æ*. 66 *NHT* 1; m 30 Nov 1809 *NH*—Ezekiel Hotchkiss.
- 2 PEARIS, b c. 1788, "da." bp 3 July 1791 *NH*, d 1862 *æ*. 74; m 5 June 1822 *NHV*—John Gilbert [called Gillet *NHCl*].
- 3 ESTHER, b 9 May 1791 F, "da." bp 3 July 1791 *NH*, d 15 July 1867 *æ*. 77 *NHT* 1; m 3 Jan 1814 F—Stephen Hine, of Buffalo, N. Y., & Erie, Pa.
- 4 SAMUEL, b c. 1794, d 4 Jan 1799 *æ*. 4 *WH* 1.
- 5 CHILD, bp 22 Apr 1798 *NH*.
- 6 SAMUEL, b c. 1800, d 1 Jan 1882 *æ*. 81 *WH* 3; m Caroline D.

- , who d 7 Mar 1875 *æ*. 73 *WH* 3.
- LARABEE, MISCELLANEOUS. CHARLES m 10 Mar 1806 *NHCl*—Desire Huidah Hotchkiss.
- LATHROP, Variat, LOTHROP. REV. JOHN & Hannah (House) had Samuel of Norwich who m Elizabeth Scudder & had several children, of whom the following settled in W: John (see *FAM.* 1); Elizabeth, b Mar 1648 *Norwich*; m (1) 15 Dec 1669 Isaac Royce; m (2) Joseph Thompson; Sarah, b Oct 1656; m 21 Apr 1681 *WV*—Nathaniel Royce; Martha, b Jan 1657; m Oct 1676 *WV*—John Moss.
- FAM. 1. JOHN, b Dec 1646 *Norwich*, bp 7 Dec 1645 *BostonC*, d 26 Aug 1688 *æ*. 44 *WV*; m 15 Dec 1669 *New London*—Ruth da. Robert & Mary Royce; she m (2) 12 Feb 1689 *WV*—Abraham Doolittle.
- 1 RUTH, d 10 Aug 1750; m 17 Mar 1697/8 Samuel Post of Norwich.
- 2 MARY, d 14 Mar 1754 *WV*; m 3 June 1692 *DV*—William Tyler.
- 3 SAMUEL, d c. 1745; m (1) 3 Feb 1703/4 *WV*—Ruth da. John & Mary (Moss) Peck, b 20 July 1679 *WV*, d 8 Jan 1738 *WV*; m (2) 27 Sep 1738 *WV*—Lydia da. Thomas & Martha (Munson) Elcock, wid. Benjamin Brockett, b 17 Dec 1700 *NHV*.
- (By 1): i Barnabas, b 6 May 1705 *WV*, d s. p.
- (By 2): ii John, b 12 Nov 1739 *WV*, d 13 Nov 1739 *WV*.
- iii Ruth, b 15 Mar 1741 *WV*, bp 7 Feb 1751 *WC* 2, d 9 Feb 1752 *WV*, *WC* 2.
- 4 ELIZABETH, b 15 Apr 1678 *WV*; m Bowley Arnold of Mansfield.
- 5 JOHN, b 19 May 1680 *WV*; m (1) Hannah da. Samuel & Mary (Bate) Hough, who d s. p.; m (2) 12 Oct 1706 *WV*—Abiah Saunders.
- 6 BERTHA, b 27 Dec 1682 *WV*, d 8 Dec 1716 *WV*.
- 7 BARNABAS, b 14 June 1685 *WV*, d s. p.
- 8 HANNAH, b 31 Jan 1686 *WV* [1686/71]; m (1) Samuel Thompson of Farm; m (2) Samuel Parker.
- LATHROP. MISCELLANEOUS. JOHN m (1) 31 Oct 1764 *NHV*, *NHCl*—Mary da. Timothy & Jane (Harris) Jones, b 12 Dec 1743 *NHV*; m (2) 13 Jan 1774 *NoHC*—Mary da. Timothy & Mary (Goodrich) Bonticou. Children: Fanny, b 24 July 1765 *NHV*, d 6 July 1767 *NHV*; Polly, b 25 Mar 1767 *NHV*. . . . WIDOW EUNICE, Census (NH) 0-0-5; had children Frances, Eunice & Julia bp 31 July 1791 *NHCl*, & Henry bp 5 Feb 1792 *NHCl*.
- LAXEN. BENJAMIN, lived with Matthew Moulthrop, b 20 Aug 1675 *NHV*, b 1740 *Wail*, d 1824; Col.; m (1) 1 July 1761 *Wail*—Catharine da. John Conkling, wid. Culpepper Frisbie of Bd, who d 29 June 1824 *æ*. 87; div.; m (2) Eunice Sperry.
- (By 1): 1 MELINES CONKLING, b 4 May 1762 *Wail*.
- 2 RUTH, b 25 Feb 1764 *Wail*.
- 3 FREDERICK, b 14 Sep 1766 *Wail*.
- 4 CATHARINE, b 1769 m (1) Samuel Dennis; m (2) Thomas Peck.
- 5 JESSE, b Aug 1771.
- 6 MARK, b 30 Aug 1774 (at NH); m 1795 *Wail*—Anna da. Moses

574

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOSEPH TAYLOR

Born:

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER:

MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ELIZABETH FULLER

Born: 1639 Scituate, Plymouth, Mass

Died: Oct 1683

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: SAMUEL FULLER MOTHER: JANE LATHROP/LO

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

2

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

3

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

4

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

5

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

6

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

7

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

8

IBorn:

IMarr:

IDied:

IBur:

HUSBAND Joseph WILLIAMS-5795

BIRTH: 18 Apr 1647 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 18 Nov 1674 PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John WILLIAMS-6270 MOTHER: Jane ?UNKNOWN-6271 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Parents' MRIN: 2071

WIFE Mary FULLER-5788

BIRTH: 1644 PLACE: Scituate,Plymouth Co.,MA
CHR.: 16 Jun 1644 PLACE: Scituate,Plymouth,MA
DEATH: 1720 PLACE: Norwich,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Samuel FULLER-2095 MOTHER: Jane LATHROP-2096 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parents' MRIN: 515

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Sarah WILLIAMS-6272 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 17 Nov 1675 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Mary WILLIAMS-6273 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 29 Nov 1677 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: John WILLIAMS [Capt.]-6274 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 17 Feb 1680 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 1741 PLACE: Norwich,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Mary (Hannah) KNOWLTON-6276 MRIN: 2072

4. NAME: Hannah WILLIAMS-6275 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 30 Sep 1683 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND Joseph WILLIAMS-5795NOTES:

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Joseph born 1647 was said to be of Barnstable, not sure born there. Parents were said to be John Williams and Jane (?).

Married Barnstable, MA 1674.

No info on his death to date but appears last known child born 1683 so prob. after that. Need to check Norwich, CT as where wife died in 1720.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Joseph Williams son of John and Jane born 1647 (Haverhill VR 1:321) and then list children. No info on death.

WIFE Mary FULLER-5788NOTES:

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Baptized in Scituate, Plymouth, MA 1644.

She married in Barnstable, MA according to Vital records. and 4 children have been listed.

Death has been listed as 1726 and also 1720 near area of Norwich, CT.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at the Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450 Listed Mary as daughter of Samuel and Jane Fuller. Listed baptism date as 16 Jun 1644 (NEHGR 9:283)

Family Group sheets from Salt Lake City

"Families of the Pilgrims"

"Barnstable Vital Records.

"Barnstable Mass" by Otis & Swift

CHILD 1 Sarah WILLIAMS-6272NOTES:

Only have birth date and place to date.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Birth date only.

CHILD 2 Mary WILLIAMS-6273NOTES:

Only have birth date and place to date.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Birth date only.

CHILD 3 John WILLIAMS [Capt.]-6274NOTES:

Only have birth date and place and death date of 1741 and said settled in Pegualomush? CT then Norwich, CT so presume died there. Married Mary Knowlton.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Capt John Williams md Hannah Knowlton? Here is also stated John died 12 Jan 1741/42 Pockatannock, CT.

CHILD 4 Hannah WILLIAMS-6275NOTES:

Only have birth date and place to date.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Birth date only.

JOSEPH WILLIAMS-1707

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Joseph born 1847 was said to be of Barnstable, not sure born there. Parents were said to be John Williams and Jane (17).

Barnstable, MA 1847.

No info on his death but appears last known child born 1847 as year after that. Need to check Barnstable, CT as where wife died in 1710.

"Newtown Birth & Death" Vol 1 by Susan E. Rosen pub 1991 located at Danvers, IA library 9 974 4 Nov pg 450. Here is stated Joseph Williams son of John and Jane born 1847 (Barnstable 17 11:21) and then first children. No info on death.

WIFE Mary WILLIAMS-1708

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Barnstable, MA 1847.

She married in Barnstable, MA according to 1710 records. Had 4 children have been listed.

Death has been listed as 1710 and also 1710 near area of Barnstable, CT.

"Newtown Birth & Death" Vol 1 by Susan E. Rosen pub 1991 located at Danvers, IA library 9 974 4 Nov pg 450. Listed Mary as daughter of Joseph and Jane Butler. Listed baptism date as 18 Jan 1844 (NEWTON 9:282)

Family Group sheets from Salt Lake City

"Memories of the Pilgrims"

"Barnstable Vital Records"

"Barnstable Mass" by Otis & Walter

CHILD 1 JOHN WILLIAMS-1709

Only have birth date and place to date.

"Newtown Birth & Death" Vol 1 by Susan E. Rosen pub 1991 located at Danvers, IA library 9 974 4 Nov pg 450. Birth date only.

CHILD 2 MARY WILLIAMS-1710

Only have birth date and place to date.

"Newtown Birth & Death" Vol 1 by Susan E. Rosen pub 1991 located at Danvers, IA library 9 974 4 Nov pg 450. Birth date only.

CHILD 3 JOHN WILLIAMS (Cous.)-1711

Only have birth date and death date of 1711 and said settled in Federalburg, CT then Barnstable, CT no previous died there. Married Mary Knowlton.

"Newtown Birth & Death" Vol 1 by Susan E. Rosen pub 1991 located at Danvers, IA library 9 974 4 Nov pg 450. Here is stated John Williams son of Joseph and Susan Knowlton. Here is also stated John died 12 Jan 1741/42 Federalburg, CT.

CHILD 4 SAMUEL WILLIAMS-1712

Only have birth date and place to date.

"Newtown Birth & Death" Vol 1 by Susan E. Rosen pub 1991 located at Danvers, IA library 9 974 4 Nov pg 450. Birth date only.

HUSBAND Thomas FULLER-5789

BIRTH: 18 Mar 1651 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Bef 1683 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Samuel FULLER-2095 MOTHER: Jane LATHROP-2096 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Parents' MRIN: 515

WIFE (female) CROWE-6277

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER: Parent Link Type: ()
OTHER HUSBANDS:

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Thomas FULLER-5789

NOTES:

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

It has been stated Thomas died young and then also stated he married Miss Crowe. Apparently died before fathers will of Oct 1683 as was not listed.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Thomas b. 1650 (MD 4:226) and probably died pre Oct 1683, fathers will.

WIFE (female) CROWE-6277

NOTES:

It has been stated Miss Crowe md Thomas Fuller. More research will need to be done for sure.

HUSBAND John CROWE/CROWELL-5796

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 1714 PLACE: Yarmouth,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER:
OTHER WIVES:

Parent Link Type: ()

WIFE Sarah FULLER-5790

BIRTH: 14 Dec 1654 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Samuel FULLER-2095 MOTHER: Jane LATHROP-2096
OTHER HUSBANDS:

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 515

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Jane CROWE/CROWELL-6756 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 10 Feb 1696/1697 PLACE: MA
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: David O'KELLIA-6764 MRIN: 2257

2. NAME: Hannah CROWE/CROWELL-6759 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1 Apr 1677 PLACE: MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Thomas CROWE/CROWELL-6757 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: John CROWE/CROWELL-6758 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Ephraim CROWE/CROWELL-6760 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Sarah CROWE/CROWELL-6761 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

Records at: El Paso County
 2425 El Paso County
 Building 1A 2425-2415
 (919) 355-5092

6. NAME: Sarah Crow/Crowell-6781
 BIRTH: PLACE:
 Y CHS.: PLACE:
 M CHS.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: PLACE:
 Parent Link Type: (B)

7. NAME: Thomas Crow/Crowell-6780
 BIRTH: PLACE:
 Y CHS.: PLACE:
 M CHS.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: PLACE:
 Parent Link Type: (B)

8. NAME: John Crow/Crowell-6782
 BIRTH: PLACE:
 Y CHS.: PLACE:
 M CHS.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: PLACE:
 Parent Link Type: (B)

9. NAME: Thomas Crow/Crowell-6783
 BIRTH: PLACE:
 Y CHS.: PLACE:
 M CHS.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: PLACE:
 Parent Link Type: (B)

10. NAME: Thomas Crow/Crowell-6784
 BIRTH: 1 Apr 1973
 Y CHS.: PLACE: M
 M CHS.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: PLACE:
 Parent Link Type: (B)

11. NAME: David Crow/Crowell-6785
 BIRTH: PLACE:
 Y CHS.: PLACE: M
 M CHS.: PLACE:
 MAR.: 10 Feb 1997
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: PLACE:
 Parent Link Type: (B)

12. NAME: James Crow/Crowell-6786
 BIRTH: 14 Dec 1954
 Y CHS.: PLACE: M
 M CHS.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: PLACE:
 Parent Link Type: (B)

13. NAME: James Crow/Crowell-6787
 BIRTH: 14 Dec 1954
 Y CHS.: PLACE: M
 M CHS.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: PLACE:
 Parent Link Type: (B)

14. NAME: James Crow/Crowell-6788
 BIRTH: 14 Dec 1954
 Y CHS.: PLACE: M
 M CHS.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: PLACE:
 Parent Link Type: (B)

HUSBAND John CROWE/CROWELL-5796
WIFE Sarah FULLER-5790

Yr of Birth
Yr of Birth 1654

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Jemima CROWE/CROWELL-6762 Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

8. NAME: Thankful CROWE/CROWELL-6763 Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

9. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

10. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

11. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

12. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

13. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

14. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

HUSBAND John CROWE/CROWELL-5796

NOTES:

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Has been stated John Crowe was of Yarmouth and he died there 1714. Although name has been listed as Crowell as well. Need more research to be sure.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 4 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

WIFE Sarah FULLER-5790

NOTES:

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Sarah born 1654 (MD 4:226) as child of Samuel and Jane Fuller.

Was stated she married John Crowell Sr. or John Crowe of Yarmouth.

No record of death. Need fathers will to see if she was listed.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 4 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

CHILD 1 Jane CROWE/CROWELL-6756

NOTES:

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

CHILD 2 Hannah CROWE/CROWELL-6759

NOTES:

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 3 Thomas CROWE/CROWELL-6757

NOTES:

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 4 John CROWE/CROWELL-6758

NOTES:

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 5 Ephraim CROWE/CROWELL-6760

NOTES:

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 6 Sarah CROWE/CROWELL-6761

NOTES:

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 7 Jemima CROWE/CROWELL-6762

NOTES:

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 8 Thankful CROWE/CROWELL-6763

NOTES:

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

HUSBAND John FULLER ["Little"]-5791

BIRTH: Abt 1656 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Abt 1678 PLACE: MA
DEATH: Apr/May 1726 PLACE: East Haddam,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Samuel FULLER-2095 MOTHER: Jane LATHROP-2096
OTHER WIVES: Parents' MRIN: 515

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 515

WIFE Mehitabel ROWLEY [(Twin)]-5797

BIRTH: 11 Jan 1660 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 1732 PLACE: East Haddam,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Moses ROWLEY-6246 MOTHER: Elizabeth FULLER-6240
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parents' MRIN: 2061

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 2061

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Thomas FULLER-6287 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1680 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.: 21 Oct 1680 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
MAR.: Abt 1714 PLACE: East Haddam,CT
DEATH: 9 Apr 1772 PLACE: East Haddam,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Elizabeth ?UNKNOWN-6289 MRIN: 2074

Parent Link Type: (B)

2. NAME: Samuel FULLER-6288 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1682 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 11 Jun 1703 PLACE: New London,CT
DEATH: 12 Feb 1757 PLACE: Hartford,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Naomi ROWLEY-6290 MRIN: 2075

Parent Link Type: (B)

3. NAME: Shubael FULLER-6291 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1684 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 1708 PLACE: CT
DEATH: 20 May 1748 PLACE: East Haddam,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Hannah CROCKER-6292 MRIN: 2076

Parent Link Type: (B)

4. NAME: Thankful FULLER-6295 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1686 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: 19 May 1689 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
MAR.: 9 Jul 1707 PLACE: Colchester,CT
DEATH: Aft 1740 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Jabez CRIPPEN-6296 MRIN: 2078

Parent Link Type: (B)

5. NAME: Deborah FULLER-6299 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1689 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 11 Sep 1716 PLACE:
DEATH: 20 Jan 1752 PLACE: Colchester,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: John ROWLEY [Sgt.]-6300 MRIN: 2080

Parent Link Type: (B)

6. NAME: Edward FULLER-6301 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1691 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Abt 1713 PLACE: East Haddam,CT
DEATH: 7 Jan 1731 PLACE: Colchester,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: (female) BATES-6302 MRIN: 2081

There are other marriage(s)

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND John FULLER ["Little"]-5791
WIFE Mehitabel ROWLEY [(Twin)]-5797

Yr of Birth 1656
Yr of Birth 1660

CHILDREN (continued)

-
7. NAME: Elizabeth FULLER-6308 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1693 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 4 Mar 1713 PLACE: CT
DEATH: Aft 1766 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Samuel ROWLEY-6309 MRIN: 2085
-
8. NAME: John FULLER [Jr.] -6310 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 10 Nov 1697 PLACE: East Haddam, CT
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 10 May 1721 PLACE: CT
DEATH: 1757/1758 PLACE: East Haddam, CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Mary CORNWALL-6311 MRIN: 2086
-
9. NAME: Joseph FULLER-6313 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1 Mar 1699/1700 PLACE: East Haddam, CT
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 22 Dec 1722 PLACE: Hartford, CT
DEATH: 19 Jul 1775 PLACE: Kent, CT
BURIAL: PLACE: North Kent, CT
SPOUSE: Lydia DAY-6314 MRIN: 2088 There are other marriage(s)
-
10. NAME: Benjamin FULLER-6316 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 20 Oct 1701 PLACE: East Haddam, CT
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Abt 1720 PLACE: Sharon, CT
DEATH: 20 Dec 1740 PLACE: Sharon, CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Content FULLER-6317 MRIN: 2090
-
11. NAME: Anne FULLER-6319 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1703/1704 PLACE: East Haddam, CT
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 9 Mar 1721 PLACE: East Haddam, CT
DEATH: 6 Sep 1741 PLACE: Sharon, CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Jonathan ROWLEY-6320 MRIN: 2092
-
12. NAME: Mehitabel FULLER-6321 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 6 Apr 1706 PLACE: East Haddam, CT
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1726 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Benjamin KNEELAND-6322 MRIN: 2093
-
13. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:
-
14. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:
-

HUSBAND John FULLER ["Little"]-5791

NOTES:

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Usually called "Little John" prob. to distinguish him from another John Fuller in area?

Pedigree Chart from Jim L. Fuller of Montana listed Johns birth as 1658 and death as 1683.

Marriage listed as about 1678, according to births of children, no record located to date. Mehitabel was cousin as her mother was a Fuller. He and Mehitabel had 12 children.

Several other sources listed death between 28 Feb-20 May 1726 East Haddam, CT. One Source listed April 1726. Was stated Deborah and Anne were not listed in will of John 1726. His will on file at Hartford, CT.

He may have joined the Barnstable, MA church 30 Oct 1688.

He lived on his fathers estate at Scorton Neck until 1694 when he removed to East Haddam, Ct. By 1721 he conveyed ample lands and farming implements to each of his sons. His will was written 28 Feb 1725-26 and proven 10 May 1726 which is stated he is from Haddam Twp, county of Hartford, upon east side of the Great River.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Listed source as (MD 2:239). Did list wife and info on her.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City. Listed birth as 1656 and death as 1726, CT. Sources cited from there was Genealogy of Descendants of Edward Fuller of The Mayflower by Hyslop and Fuller of Palmer, MA 1908 Vol 1 and Gen. Dictionary by Savage. Also the book Signers of Mayflower Compact, East Haddam, CT. Also info from the book "Hudson-Mohawk Gen. & Family Memoirs" by Reynolds pub 1911 pg 170.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990. Pg 5. Stated Mayflower Society Index # 13790, birth, death, wife and children.

WIFE Mehitabel ROWLEY [(Twin)]-5797

NOTES:

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Married about 1678 according to children's births and prob. Barnstable, MA. She was cousin as her mother was a Fuller. They had 12 children.

Her death has been listed as 1732 in East Haddam, CT.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Listed Mehitabels birth, death and parents. Daughter of Moses Rowley & Elizabeth Fuller Rowley and was a twin of Shubael Rowley.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City listed birth as 11 Jan 1661 and died 1732. Sources cited from there was Genealogy of Descendants of Edward Fuller of The Mayflower by Hyslop and Fuller of Palmer, MA 1908 Vol 1 and Gen. Dictionary by Savage. Also the book Signers of Mayflower Compact, East Haddam, CT. Also info from the book "Hudson-Mohawk Gen. & Family Memoirs" by Reynolds pub 1911 pg 170.

CHILD 1 Thomas FULLER-6287

NOTES:

BIRTH: Many sources

MARRIAGE: Have not located date but said md to Elizabeth (?). 8 children listed known for Thomas and Elizabeth.

DEATH: Listed as 1772 East Haddam, CT.

The Fuller Brush Co. came from this line.

Several sources such as Plymouth Families by Davis and Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 5-11-12

CHILD 2 Samuel FULLER-6288

NOTES:

BIRTH: Many sources

MARRIAGE: Mg date listed as 1703 New London, CT. If moved to Colchester, CT by 1702 and md by 1703 may have married there. He Md Naomi Rowley. 10 known children.

DEATH: Listed death as 1757 in Hartford, CT.

Samuel Fuller settled Colchester, CT. as early as 1702 and was one of the proprietors. He is called on the early records Corporal, tithing-man, way-warden, collector, and lister and ensign.

Ensign Samuel Fullers estate was adm. 12 Mar 1757 by Nathan Sawyer. Inventory 443 pds. 5 shillings. His lands were

in what is now Marlboro (See Hartford Ct Probate Records Vol 12 pg 330 & Colchester Records Vol 4 pg 233). He owned a half right in Sharon CT as early as 1741 but did not settle there.

Several sources such as Plymouth Families by Davis and Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop

Was stated Joseph Smith married into this line but to date have no info on that statement.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 13-14 has much info on this family and their children.

CHILD 3 Shubael FULLER-6291

NOTES:

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

MARRIAGE: Has been listed as 7/8 Mar 1708 and also 10th of 7th mo 1708. (8 Dec, the last is Quaker way of writing, Was he Quaker?) Married to Hannah Crocker. At least 9 children.

DEATH: His death recorded East Haddam, CT records where he had resided for some time previous to his death. A deed at Middletown CT, and the homes of his daughters seem to show that he resided in or owned land in the Parish of Middle Haddam CT. (town of Chatham, CT since 1767, before that date Middletown, CT.) near the East Haddam Ct line. His wife Hannah was a member of the Church at East Haddam, CT from 29 Jun 1712 and the children baptized there.

His will made 28 Feb 1725/26 and probated 10 May 1726 states from township of Haddam, County of Hartford, upon east side of the Great River.

This deed recorded in East Haddam Ct dated 22 Jun 1748 as Quit Claim deed in Middletown CT deed book 12 pg 567 between Shubael and Ephraim and listed all their sisters, "To our loving sisters Lydia Gates, Thankful Brainerd, Zeniah Bill, Hannah Daniels and Rachel Hurd, all our right etc, etc, to a certain tract of land in Middletown East side of Conn. River belonging to our Honored Father, Mr Shubael Fuller, late of East Haddam dec'd"

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 14-15. List Shubael and Hannah and their children and several of their children's children.

Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical & Family Memoirs pub 1911 pg 170.

CHILD 4 Thankful FULLER-6295

NOTES:

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

Married 1707 Colchester, CT. to Jabez Crippen and had at least 10 known children.

No info on death to date but after 1728 when last child was born and prob. after 1740 when was said they moved to Sharon, CT.

Book "Fuller-Dunham" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 5-6 listed all 10 children. Also stated 4 of the sons settled in 1752 at Amenia, NY (Dutchess Co.) at a place called "Crippentown".

Book "Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller" by Hyslop.

CHILD 5 Deborah FULLER-6299

NOTES:

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

Married 1716 not listed where and had at least 8 known children.

Death listed as 1752 age 63 years of age. Prob. Colchester, CT as that was where they said to have moved in 1722 from East Haddam, CT.

Book "Fuller-Dunham" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 6 listed all 8 children and their birth dates.

Book "Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller" by Hyslop.

CHILD 6 Edward FULLER-6301

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Elizabeth ROWLEY-6306 (MRIN:2083)

Married: 21 Jul 1715

East Haddam, CT

NOTES:

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

Married 1713 1st and had 1 daughter and md 2nd 1715 and had 8 known children.

Death listed as 1731. Colchester, CT

Book "Fuller-Dunham" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 6-16-17 listed all 9 children and their birth dates. Their births were registered at Colchester, CT and their baptisms listed in East Haddam, CT.

Book "Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller" by Hyslop.

CHILD 7 Elizabeth FULLER-6308

NOTES:

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Married cousin 1713 prob. East Haddam, CT Had 7 children.

Death was listed as after 1766.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 6 listed 7 children but no dates and one marriage for one child and his family.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 8 John FULLER [Jr.] -6310

NOTES:

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Married Mary (Cornwall) Rowley, wid of Thomas Rowley, dau of William Cornwall 1721 prob. East Haddam, CT.

Death listed as 1757/58 East Haddam, CT for John.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 listed 7 children with some dates. pg 8-18-19.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 9 Joseph FULLER-6313

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Mrs Zerviah NOBLE-6315 (MRIN:2089)

Married: 8 Jan 1766

Kent, CT

NOTES:

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Married 1st Lydia Day 1722 and had 11 children then married 2nd Mrs Zerviah Noble of New Milford Ct 1766.

Death listed as 1775 Kent, CT. Deacon Joseph and wife Lydia were buried at North Kent, CT. The inscriptions on their monuments read: "In memory of Deacon Joseph Fuller who died July ye 19th 1775 age 75" and "In memory of Mrs Lydia wife to Deacon Joseph Fuller died Nov ye 2d 1763 in ye 66 year of her age". (Robert Dunham book).

Resided Colchester, CT until 1740 (maybe 1738-39) moved to Kent, CT. He was one of the founders and Deacons of the church at Kent 29 Apr 1741. Owned extensive tracts of land there also.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 listed 11 children with some dates. pg 21-22-23.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 10 Benjamin FULLER-6316

NOTES:

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Married Content Fuller, prob. cousin and had 10 children.

Death listed as 1740 Sharon, Ct.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 9. Listed 10 children with some dates. Said Moved from East haddam, CT to colchester, CT about 1722 and to Sharon, CT abt 1739. Church Westchester (Colchester, CT) until spring of 1740.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 11 Anne FULLER-6319

NOTES:

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Married Jonathan Rowley prob. cousin and had 6 children. Marriage has been listed as 9 Mar 1721 and also 1727 East Haddam, CT.

Death listed as 1741 Sharon, CT.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 7 listed 6 children with all birth dates. Said births occurred at East Haddam, CT or Colchester although recorded at Sharon, Ct. unless Jonathan lived there earlier?

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 12 Mehitabel FULLER-6321

NOTES:

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Marriage date not known.

Death date not known to date.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 7. Said she was alive 28 Feb 1726/26, no record of her death.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: THOMAS FULLER
Bapt: 21 Oct 1680 Barnstable, Mass.
Marr: by 1715
Died: 9 Apr 1772
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MEHITABLE ROWLEY

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ELIZABETH ?

Born:

Compiled by:

Died:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

Bur:

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER:

MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1M EBENEZER FULLER	I	Born:		1715	East Haddam		CT
--------------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	--	----

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

2M THOMAS FULLER	I	Born:		1717	East Haddam		CT
------------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	--	----

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

3M NATHAN FULLER	I	Born:		1719	East Haddam		CT
------------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	--	----

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

4F HANNAH FULLER	I	Born:		1720	East Haddam		CT
------------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	--	----

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

5M JABEZ FULLER	I	Born:		1722	East Haddam		CT
-----------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	--	----

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

6M JONATHAN FULLER	I	Born:		1725	East Haddam		CT
--------------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	--	----

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

7M JOHN FULLER	I	Born:					
----------------	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

8	I	Born:					
---	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

Gen Register Plymouth Families by Davis

Fuller Branch of
this line

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Higley

Nathan had son Elihu Fuller

son " "

son John "

son Leander Joseph

son Alfred Cook Fuller

founder of Fuller Bros Co.

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: SAMUEL FULLER
Born: ca 1682 Barnstable, Mass
Marr: 11 Jun 1703 prob East Haddam, CT.
Died: 12 Feb 1757
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MEHITABLE ROWLEY

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: NAOMI ROWLEY
Born:
Died:
Bur:

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1604 Venus Ave.
Gatesville, TX, 76528

FATHER:

MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

2	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

3	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

4	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

5	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

6	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

7	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

8	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

nd July - Sept 3

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: SHUBAEL FULLER

Born: 1684ca Barnstable, Mass.

Marr: 10th da 7th mo 1708 (??/8 Mar 1708) prob CT

Died: 20 May 1748 East Haddam ct.

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MEHITABLE ROWLEY

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: HANNAH CROCKER

Born: 26 Mar 1688

Barnstable, Mass

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: JONATHAN CROCKER MOTHER: HANNAH HOWLAND

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1F LYDIA FULLER	I	Born:		1709	East Haddam	CT	
-----------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	----	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

? GATES

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

2M EPHRAIM FULLER	I	Born:		1711	East Haddam	CT	
-------------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	----	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

3F THANKFUL FULLER	I	Born:		1713	East Haddam	CT	
--------------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	----	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

? BRAINERD

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

4F ZERVIAH FULLER	I	Born:		1716	East Haddam	CT	(Zeniah)
-------------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	----	----------

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

? BILL

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

5F HANNAH FULLER	I	Born:		1718	East Haddam	CT	
------------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	----	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

? DANIELS

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

6M SHUBAEL FULLER	I	Born:		1721	East Haddam	CT	
-------------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	----	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

7M JONATHAN FULLER	I	Born:		1724	East Haddam	CT	
--------------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	----	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

8F RACHEL FULLER	I	Born:		1727	East Haddam	CT	
------------------	---	-------	--	------	-------------	----	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

? HURD

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop

Deed rec in East Haddam Ct. dated 22 Jun 1748 Quit Claim deed.

Middletown CT. deed book 12 pg 567

of John Howland of Mayflower

Lydia Gates had seen Lydia Bates

Jan. 1904

son Joseph Smith
1805-1844
Mormon Founder.

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JABEZ CRIPPEN
Born:
Marr: 9 Jul 1707 prob East Haddam, CT.
Died:
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: THANKFUL FULLER
Born: ca 1686 Barnstable, Mass.
Died:
Bur:

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1604 Venus Ave.
Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MEHITABLE ROWLEY

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

2	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

3	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

4	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

5	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

6	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

7	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

8	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN ROWLEY
Born:
Marr: 11 Sep 1716 prob East Haddam, CT.
Died:
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: DEBORAH FULLER
Born: ca 1689 Barnstable, Mass.
Died: 30 Jan 1752
Bur:

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MEHITABLE ROWLEY

CHILDREN'S NAMES		DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	--	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

2	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

3	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

4	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

5	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

6	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

7	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

8	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: EDWARD FULLER
Born: ca 1691 Barnstable, Mass
Marr: prob East Haddam, CT.
Died: 7 Jan 1731
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MEHITABLE ROWLEY

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MISS BATES
Born:
Died:
Bur:

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER:

MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1 Ann	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
2	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
3	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
4	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
5	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
6	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
7	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
8	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

ann had son John Lowridge

son. wson "

son Ambrose "

son alexander "

son Permit A "

has little Bell "

son Raymond Marriott

son David B Marriott
Congressman for Utah.

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: SAMUEL ROWLEY

Born:

Marr: 4 Mar 1713 prob East Haddam, CT.

Died:

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER:

MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ELIZABETH FULLER

Born: 1693 Barnstable, Mass.

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MEHITABLE ROWLEY

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	ELIZABETH FULLER	I Born:					
		I Marr:					
		I Died:					
		I Bur:					

2	ELIZABETH FULLER	I Born:					
		I Marr:					
		I Died:					
		I Bur:					

3	ELIZABETH FULLER	I Born:					
		I Marr:					
		I Died:					
		I Bur:					

4	ELIZABETH FULLER	I Born:					
		I Marr:					
		I Died:					
		I Bur:					

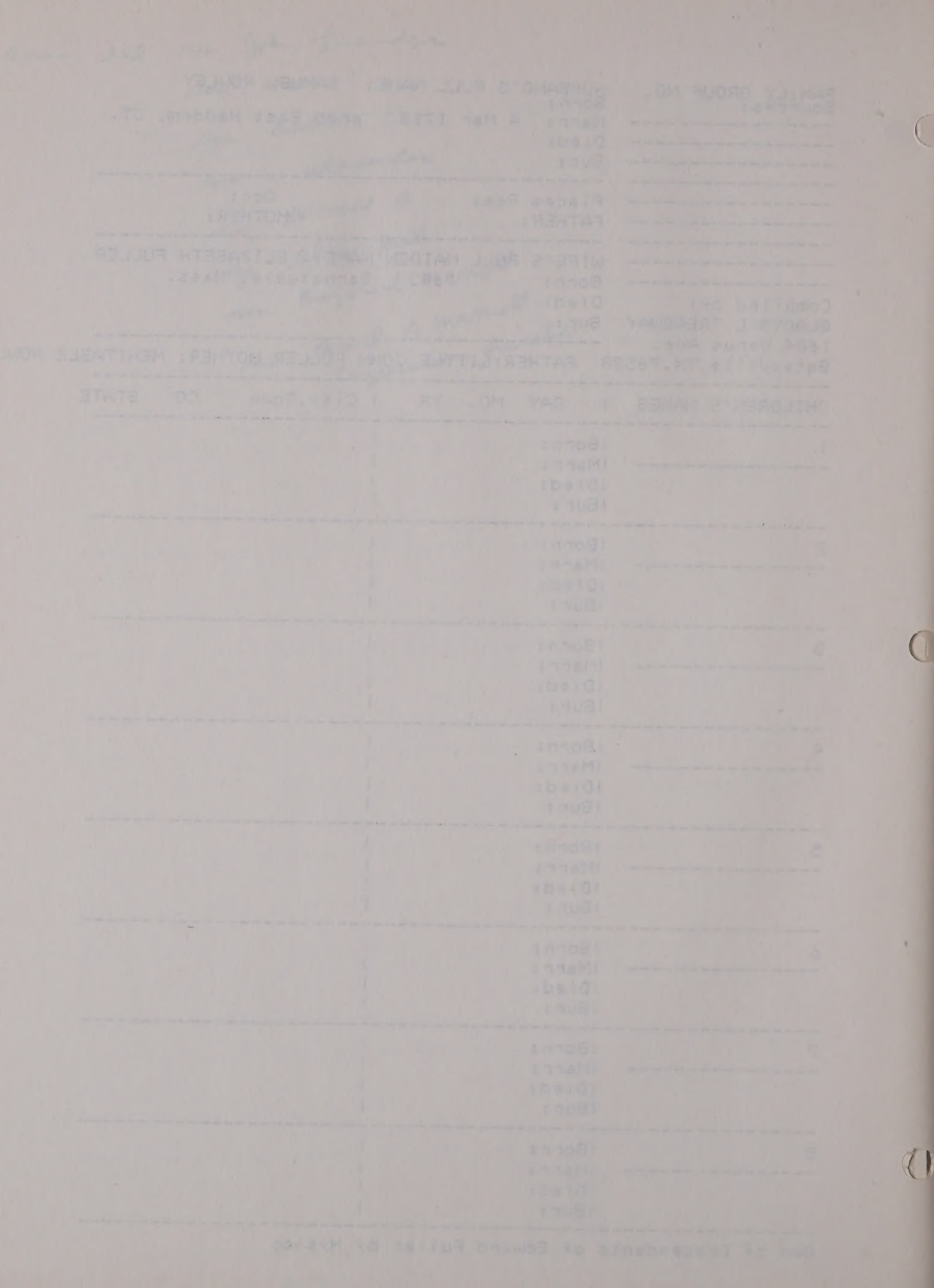
5	ELIZABETH FULLER	I Born:					
		I Marr:					
		I Died:					
		I Bur:					

6	ELIZABETH FULLER	I Born:					
		I Marr:					
		I Died:					
		I Bur:					

7	ELIZABETH FULLER	I Born:					
		I Marr:					
		I Died:					
		I Bur:					

8	ELIZABETH FULLER	I Born:					
		I Marr:					
		I Died:					
		I Bur:					

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop



FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN FULLER JR
 Sources: Born: 10 Nov 1697 East Haddam, CT.
 ----- Marr: 10 May 1721 prob East Haddam, CT.
 ----- Died:
 ----- Bur:

 ----- Places Res: Occ:
 ----- FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MEHITABLE ROWLEY

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MARY CORNWALL (ROWLEY?)
 ----- Born:
 ----- Died:
 Compiled by: Bur:
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1F MARY FULLER	I	Born:		1722	East Haddam	CT	
-----		Marr:					
		Died:					
		Bur:					
2F ESTHER FULLER	I	Born:		1724	East Haddam	CT	
-----		Marr:					
		Died:					
		Bur:					
3M JOHN FULLER III	I	Born:		1727	East Haddam	CT	
-----		Marr:					
		Died:					
		Bur:					
4M WILLIAM FULLER	I	Born:		1730	East Haddam	CT	
-----		Marr:					
		Died:					
		Bur:					
5F MEHITABEL	I	Born:		1732	East Haddam	CT	
-----		Marr:					
		Died:					
		Bur:					
6M ANDREW FULLER	I	Born:		1734	East Haddam	CT	
-----		Marr:					
		Died:					
		Bur:					
7F SARAH FULLER	I	Born:		1737	East Haddam	CT	
-----		Marr:					
		Died:					
		Bur:					
8	I	Born:					
-----		Marr:					
		Died:					
		Bur:					

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop
 One source says md Mary Cornwall and another says Mary Cornwall Rowley?

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOSEPH FULLER
Born: 1 Mar 1699-1700 East Haddam, CT.
Marr: 22 Dec 1722 prob East Haddam, CT.
Died: 19 Jul 1775
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MEHITABLE ROWLEY

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: LYDIA DAY

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY

Born:
Died:
Bur:

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER:

MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

2	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

3	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

4	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

5	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

6	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

7	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

8	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: BENJAMIN FULLER
Born: 20 Oct 1701 East Haddam, CT.
Marr: prob East Haddam, CT.
Died: 20 Dec 1740
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MEHITABLE ROWLEY

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: CONTENT FULLER
Born:
Died:
Bur:

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1604 Venus Ave.
Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

2	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

3	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

4	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

5	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

6	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

7	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

8	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JONATHAN ROWLEY
 Sources: Born: -----
 ----- Marr: 9 Mar 1721 prob East Haddem, CT.
 ----- Died: -----
 ----- Bur: -----

 ----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
 ----- FATHER: ----- MOTHER: -----

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ANNE FULLER
 ----- Born: ca 1703-4 East Haddem, CT.
 ----- Died: 6 Sep 1741
 ----- Bur: -----
 Compiled by: -----
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX, 76528 FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MEHITABLE ROWLEY

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	I Born:					
	I Marr:					
	I Died:					
	I Bur:					

2	I Born:					
	I Marr:					
	I Died:					
	I Bur:					

3	I Born:					
	I Marr:					
	I Died:					
	I Bur:					

4	I Born:					
	I Marr:					
	I Died:					
	I Bur:					

5	I Born:					
	I Marr:					
	I Died:					
	I Bur:					

6	I Born:					
	I Marr:					
	I Died:					
	I Bur:					

7	I Born:					
	I Marr:					
	I Died:					
	I Bur:					

8	I Born:					
	I Marr:					
	I Died:					
	I Bur:					

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: BENJAMIN KNEELAND

Born:

Marr: Pr. Ct

Died:

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER:

MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MEHITABLE FULLER

Born: 6 Apr 1706 East Haddam, CT.

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MEHITABLE ROWLEY

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

2	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

3	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

4	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

5	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

6	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

7	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

8	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

FAMILY GROUP NO. _____
 BIRTH _____
 NAME _____
 DIED _____
 BURIAL _____

PLACE RES. _____
 FATHER'S _____
 MOTHER'S _____

WIFE'S FULL NAME: MENTABLE FULLER
 BORN: 2 Apr 1792 East Haddam, CT.
 DIED: _____
 BURIAL: _____

FATHER: LITTLE JOHN FULLER MOTHER: MENTABLE FULLER
 CHILDREN'S NAMES: DAY, MO, YR, CO, STATE

1	BORN:				
	NAME:				
	DIED:				
	BURIAL:				
2	BORN:				
	NAME:				
	DIED:				
	BURIAL:				
3	BORN:				
	NAME:				
	DIED:				
	BURIAL:				
4	BORN:				
	NAME:				
	DIED:				
	BURIAL:				
5	BORN:				
	NAME:				
	DIED:				
	BURIAL:				
6	BORN:				
	NAME:				
	DIED:				
	BURIAL:				
7	BORN:				
	NAME:				
	DIED:				
	BURIAL:				
8	BORN:				
	NAME:				
	DIED:				
	BURIAL:				

HUSBAND John LOTHROP-6817

BIRTH: 1617/1618 PLACE: Egerton,Kent,ENGLAND
CHR.: 22 Feb 1617/1618 PLACE: Egerton,Kent,ENGLAND
MAR.: 18 Jan 1637/1638 PLACE: All Saints,Wandsworth,Surry,ENGLAND
DEATH: Aft 1653 PLACE: ENGLAND
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097 MOTHER: Hannah HOWSE-2098
OTHER WIVES:

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 516

WIFE Mary HEILY-6822

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER:
OTHER HUSBANDS:

Parent Link Type: ()

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND John LOTHROP-6817

NOTES:

Book "John Lowthorpp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26.

Only one of children of John and Hannah that stayed in England. He was raised by his uncle Thomas Lowthorpp and became a minister in the Church of England. He probably died in England after 1653 as he was named in his fathers will.

Book "Exile" by Helene Holt gives very little on the children of John. Did state John Jr was sent to his Uncle to be raised as Anglican as he was the 2nd son. The first Thomas was to be raised Independent and to be prepared for the ministry if wanted. It was said that John Jr. was really the one that caused the Archbishop to let John Sr. out of Newgate prison to be with his children if he went to America as William Laud was impressed with John Jr.

John's mother was not well for several years before she died but she did get to see John Jr one more time on her death bed in 1633. So John must not have had much to do with his family after being taken by his Uncle to be raised.

WIFE Mary HEILY-6822

NOTES:

Nothing is known of Mary to date. Prob. was born in England, married there and died there as well. Just have no dates or places. Also no info on any children if there were any.

WELLS: John LUTHER-6817

WELLS:

Book "Kells" by Helene Wolf gives very little on the children of John. Did state John Jr was sent to his Uncle to be raised as he was the bad boy. The first woman was to be raised independent and to be prepared for the ministry if wanted. It was said that John Jr. was really the one that caused the kidnapping to let John Jr. out of hospital prison to be with his children if he went to America as William had was impressed with John Jr.

John's mother was not well for several years before she died but she did get to see John Jr one more time as her death bed in 1877. So John must not have had much to do with his family after being taken by his Uncle to be raised.

WELLS: Mary KELLY-6822

WELLS:

Nothing is known of Mary to date. Prob. was born in England, married there and died there as well. Just have no data or places. Also he into on any children if there were any.

HUSBAND John EMMERSON-6823

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 19 Jul 1638 PLACE: Duxbury, MA
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER:
OTHER WIVES: Parent Link Type: ()

WIFE Barbara LOTHROP-6818

BIRTH: 1619 PLACE: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
CHR.: 31 Oct 1619 PLACE: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND
DEATH: Aft 1653 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097 MOTHER: Hannah HOWSE-2098 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parents' MRIN: 516

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

2. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

3. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND John EMMERSON-6823

NOTES:

Nothing is known of John to date. Married at Duxbury, MA by Capt. Miles Standish. Also no info on any children if there were any.

WIFE Barbara LOTHROP-6818

NOTES:

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was married in Duxbury, MA by Capt. Miles Standish as was her sister Jane.

No info on her death to date.

She was listed in fathers will of 1653 Barnstable, MA.

REYNOLDS JOHN WOODRUFF-1813

~REYNOLDS is known as John to date. Married at Roxbury, MA by Capt. Niles Standish. Also no info on any children if there were any.

WITH REYNOLDS LOUISE-1813

NOTE: John Woodruff 1813-1871 by Richard Woodruff Esq. Feb 1861 by Dr. Was married in Roxbury, MA by Capt. Niles Standish as was her sister Jane. No info on her death to date.

She was listed in father's will of 1861 Barnstable, MA.

HUSBAND Samuel LOTHROP-6819

BIRTH: Feb/Mar 1623 PLACE: London,Middlesex,ENGLAND
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 28 Nov 1644 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable,MA
DEATH: 29 Feb 1699/1700 PLACE: Norwich,New London Co.,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097 MOTHER: Hannah HOWSE-2098 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Abigail DOANE-6825 Parents' MRIN: 516

WIFE Elizabeth SCUDDER-6824

BIRTH: Abt 1620 PLACE: ENGLAND
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Betw 1667/1690 PLACE: MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Thomas SCUDDER-6828 MOTHER: Elizabeth ?UNKNOWN-6829 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parents' MRIN: 2282

CHILDREN

1. NAME: John LOTHROP-6839 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1645 PLACE: Boston/Barnstable,MA
M CHR.: 7 Dec 1645 PLACE: Boston,MA
MAR.: 15 Dec 1669 PLACE: New London,New London Co.,CT
DEATH: 26 Aug 1688 PLACE: CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Ruth ROYCE-6848 MRIN: 2286

2. NAME: Elizabeth LOTHROP-6840 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Mar 1648 PLACE: New London,CT
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 15 Dec 1669 PLACE: New London,New London Co.,CT
DEATH: Abt 1690 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Isaac ROYCE-6851 MRIN: 2288 There are other marriage(s)

3. NAME: Samuel LOTHROP-6841 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Mar 1650 PLACE: New London,New London Co.,CT
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Nov 1675 PLACE: CT
DEATH: 9 Dec 1732 PLACE: Norwich,New London Co.,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Hannah ADGATE-6854 MRIN: 2291 There are other marriage(s)

4. NAME: Sarah LOTHROP-6842 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Oct 1655 PLACE: New London,CT
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 21 Apr 1681 PLACE: CT
DEATH: 11 Nov 1706 PLACE: Wallingford,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Nathaniel ROYCE-6868 MRIN: 2298

5. NAME: Martha LOTHROP-6843 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Jan 1657 PLACE: New London,CT
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 12 Dec 1678 PLACE: CT
DEATH: 21 Sep 1719 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: John MOSS-6869 MRIN: 2299

6. NAME: Israel LOTHROP-6844 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Oct 1659 PLACE: New London,CT
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 8 Apr 1686 PLACE: Norwich,New London Co.,CT
DEATH: 28 Mar 1733 PLACE: Norwich,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Rebecca BLISS-6870 MRIN: 2300

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND Samuel LOTHROP-6819
WIFE Elizabeth SCUDDER-6824

Yr of Birth Feb/M
Yr of Birth 1620

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Joseph LOTHROP-6845	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Oct 1661	PLACE: New London,CT
M CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.: 8 Apr 1686	PLACE: Norwich,New London Co.,CT
DEATH: 5 Jul 1740	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE: Mary (Mercy) SCUDDER-6897	MRIN: 2308 There are other marriage(s)
8. NAME: Abigail LOTHROP-6846	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: May 1665	PLACE: New London,New London Co.,CT
F CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.: 9 Dec 1686	PLACE: CT
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE: John HUNTINGTON-6915	MRIN: 2315
9. NAME: Anne LOTHROP-6847	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Aug 1667	PLACE: New London,CT
F CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE: CT
DEATH: 19 Nov 1745	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE: William HOUGH-6916	MRIN: 2316
10. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
11. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
12. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
13. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
14. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

WIFE: ELIZABETH SCOTCHER-1923
 BORN AND GROOMED: LONDON-1923
 YR OF BIRTH: 1923
 YR OF DEATH: 1990

CHILDREN (continued)

7.	NAME: Joseph LUTHER-1942 BIRTH: Oct 1941 AGE: 5 Oct 1990 DEATH: 2 Jul 1940 BURIAL: 2 Jul 1940 SPOUSE: Mary (Morry) SCOTCHER-1941 MARR: 1940	PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT	Parent Link Type: (B)
8.	NAME: Adolph LUTHER-1945 BIRTH: May 1945 AGE: 5 Dec 1990 DEATH: 5 Dec 1990 BURIAL: 5 Dec 1990 SPOUSE: John HUNTINGTON-1942 MARR: 1945	PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT	Parent Link Type: (B)
9.	NAME: Anne LUTHER-1947 BIRTH: Aug 1947 AGE: 12 Nov 1990 DEATH: 12 Nov 1990 BURIAL: 12 Nov 1990 SPOUSE: William SCOTCHER-1945 MARR: 1946	PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT PLACE: New London, CT	Parent Link Type: (B)
10.	NAME: [Blank] BIRTH: [Blank] AGE: [Blank] DEATH: [Blank] BURIAL: [Blank] SPOUSE: [Blank] MARR: [Blank]	PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank]	Parent Link Type: ()
11.	NAME: [Blank] BIRTH: [Blank] AGE: [Blank] DEATH: [Blank] BURIAL: [Blank] SPOUSE: [Blank] MARR: [Blank]	PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank]	Parent Link Type: ()
12.	NAME: [Blank] BIRTH: [Blank] AGE: [Blank] DEATH: [Blank] BURIAL: [Blank] SPOUSE: [Blank] MARR: [Blank]	PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank]	Parent Link Type: ()
13.	NAME: [Blank] BIRTH: [Blank] AGE: [Blank] DEATH: [Blank] BURIAL: [Blank] SPOUSE: [Blank] MARR: [Blank]	PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank]	Parent Link Type: ()
14.	NAME: [Blank] BIRTH: [Blank] AGE: [Blank] DEATH: [Blank] BURIAL: [Blank] SPOUSE: [Blank] MARR: [Blank]	PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank] PLACE: [Blank]	Parent Link Type: ()

HUSBAND Samuel LOTHROP-6819

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Abigail DOANE-6825 (MRIN:2280)

Married: 1690

Plymouth, MA

NOTES:

BIRTH: His parents had moved to Lamberth Marsh, near London by 1623 and he was said to have been born Feb or Mar 1623 so probably there. If born 1622 as also been stated would have been Eastwell, Egerton Church. No baptism record to date.

MARRIAGE1: Barnstable records list 1st marriage to Elizabeth Scudder. Believe 9 children by Elizabeth.

MARRIAGE2: Stated md 2nd 1690 in Plymouth. Not located acutal record to Abigail Doane. No children mentioned by Abigail.

DEATH: Date has been given but not checked for will to date prob. Norwich, CT. where he died.

CHILDREN: 9 children listed in several books on Lathrop families and has been said several famous people from this line.

If Samuel was born 1622 would have been at Eastwell, Egerton church but if born 1623 his parents had moved to Lamberth Marsh, near London by then. Both dates have been stated.

He left for America with his father and siblings 1634 where they first settled in Scituate, MA then 1639 they moved to Barnstable where he married 1st in 1644. He lived there till 1648 when he moved to New London, CT then 1668 he was in Norwich, CT.

Samuel was a house builder in Barnstable. One source says he became Jude in General Court of CT also. He had a farm of 260 acres and also serves as constable and townsman and lived in New London (which at that time was called Pequot) then to Norwich, CT.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Listed birth only Feb/Mar 1623.

Book "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop pub 1977 ch 16 p 23. Listed birth date Feb/Mar 1623.

Other sources listed his death and marriage info.

WIFE Elizabeth SCUDDER-6824

NOTES:

Birth has been said abt 1620, death dates not known but aft 1667 and before 1690 of Elizabeth. She may have died in New London, CT (at that time called Pequot) where they were living in 1667. She was dau of Thomas and Elizabeth Scudder.

She and Samuel had 9 children, 1st born in Boston, MA and rest in New London, CT.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 Listed Elizabeth's parents and info on their 9 children. This book used sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

CHILD 1 John LOTHROP-6839

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on John.

Married to Ruth Royce 1669 in New London, New London Co. CT.

He died 1688 (where?)

Wife, Ruth md 2nd 1689 in Wallingford, New Haven Co. CT.

No info on children to date.

CHILD 2 Elizabeth LOTHROP-6840

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Joseph THOMPSON-6852 (MRIN:2289)

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Elizabeth.

BIRMINGHAM, ALABAMA 35203-0110

OTHER INFORMATION: (MAY/12/2000)

BIRMINGHAM, ALABAMA 35203-0110

BIRMINGHAM, AL

NOTE: His parents had moved to Lakewood, near London by 1823 and he was said to have been born Feb or Mar 1823 at Lakewood. It has been stated that he was born at Lakewood, near London. No baptism record to date.

MARRIAGE: Marriage records for the marriage to Elizabeth Scudger. Believed to be correct by Elizabeth.

MARRIAGE: Stated as 2nd 1820 in Birmingham. Not located under record to Elizabeth. No children mentioned by Elizabeth.

DEATH: Date has been given but not checked for will to date prob. Birmingham, CT. When he died.

CHILDREN: 3 children listed in several books on Lakewood families and has been said several times people from this line.

It would be born 1823 would have been at Lakewood, near London by then. Both dates have been stated.

He left for London with his father and siblings just before they first settled in Lakewood. In 1823 they moved to Lakewood where he married in 1824. He lived there till 1848 when he moved to New London, CT then 1823 he was in Lakewood, CT.

Scudger was a house holder in Birmingham. One source says he became a date in General Court of CT also. He had a farm of 250 acres and also worked as a constable and taxman and lived in New London (which at that time was called Lakewood) then to Lakewood, CT.

Book "John Lathrop 1784-1823" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1927 pg 36. Listed birth only Feb/Mar 1823.

Book "In This Place" by Charles Lathrop pub 1927 ch 10 p 23. Listed birth date Feb/Mar 1823.

Other sources listed his death and marriage info.

WIFE: Elizabeth SCUDGER-42M

NOTE: Birth has been said not 1820, death date not known, but it's 1827 and before 1820 of Elizabeth. She may have died in New London, CT (at that time called Lakewood) where they were living in 1827. She was dau of Thomas and Elizabeth Scudger.

She and Samuel had 3 children, 1st born in Boston, MA and rest in New London, CT.

Book "John Lathrop 1784-1823" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1927 pg 36. Listed Elizabeth's parents and info on their 3 children. This book was written of "In This Place" by Charles Lathrop and said some info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Baines" by Baines pg 150-98.

CHILD 1 John LATHROP-42M

WIFE:

Book "John Lathrop 1784-1823" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1927 pg 36. Listed Elizabeth's parents and info on their 3 children. This book was written of "In This Place" by Charles Lathrop and said some info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Baines" by Baines pg 150-98.

Other sources also listed info on John.

Moved to New Haven 1829 in New London, New Haven Co. CT.

He died 1828 (where?)

Wife, Ruth wd 2nd 1829 in Wallingford, New Haven Co. CT.

No info on children to date.

CHILD 2 Elizabeth LATHROP-42M

OTHER INFORMATION:

BIRMINGHAM, ALABAMA 35203-0110

NOTE: Book "John Lathrop 1784-1823" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1927 pg 36. Listed Elizabeth's parents and info on their 3 children. This book was written of "In This Place" by Charles Lathrop and said some info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Baines" by Baines pg 150-98.

Other sources also listed info on Elizabeth.

Married 1st 1669 New London, CT to Isaac Royce.

Married 2nd to Joseph Thompson of Wallingford, no date or place.

No info on children to date.

CHILD 3 Samuel LOTHROP-6841

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Mary REYNOLDS-6857 (MRIN:2293)

Married: 30 Dec 1697 Norwich, New London Co., CT

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Samuel. Some famous people from this line have been stated as: Franklin D. Roosevelt, Benedict Arnold, Thomas Dewey, Adlie Stevenson.

Married first Nov 1675 to Hannah Adgate.

Married 2nd 1697 Norwich, CT to Mary (Reynolds) Edgerton.

Info on children listed from the Gen. Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. 6 by 1st wife, don't know if any by 2nd.

CHILD 4 Sarah LOTHROP-6842

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Sarah.

CHILD 5 Martha LOTHROP-6843

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Martha.

CHILD 6 Israel LOTHROP-6844

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Israel.

Lineages of Associates of Founders & Patriots (Waco, TX libr)

Children listed in the book Gen. Register of Plymouth Families by Davis 974.48 Waco, TX libr.

Bliss Family Of America 3 Vols. Gives info on parents but no info on children. Waco, TX libr.

CHILD 7 Joseph LOTHROP-6845

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Ann WATERHOUSE (WATROUS?)-6898 (MRIN:2309)

Married: 2 Feb 1696/1697 CT

Martha MORGAN-6899 (MRIN:2310)

Married: 22 Nov 1727 CT

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Joseph.

Married first to Mary or Mercy Scudder 1686 and she died 1695. Had 5 children.

Married 2nd to Ann Waterhouse or Watrous 1696/97 and they had 4 children.

Married 3rd to Martha Morgan Perkins 1727 and they had no children.

Info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis 974.48 Waco, TX libr.

One of famous people from this line was said to be Oliver Wendell Holmes. But have no info other than names of the

Married 1st 1868 New London, CT to Isaac Boyce.

*Married 2nd to Joseph Thompson of Wallingford, no date or place.

No info on children to date.

CHILD 1 Sarah (1869-684)

Book "John Lathrop 1864-1867" by Richard Woodruff Price and 1864 to 1867 sources of "In This Place" by Charles

Learned Lathrop and said went into on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers" by Reimond pg 184-92

Married: 30 Dec 1871

Newrich, New London Co., CT

Notes:

Book "John Lathrop 1864-1867" by Richard Woodruff Price and 1864 to 1867 sources of "In This Place" by Charles

Learned Lathrop and said went into on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers" by Reimond pg 184-92

Other sources also listed into on Samuel. Some famous people from this line have been stated as: Franklin D.

Roosevelt, Roosevelt Arnold, Thomas Dewey, Adlai Stevenson.

Married first Nov 1875 to Hannah Briggs.

Married 2nd 1877 Newrich, CT to Mary (hypocrite) Boynton.

Info on children listed from the Gen. Reg of Plymouth families by Davis. A by last wife, don't know if any by 2nd.

CHILD 1 Sarah (1869-684)

Notes:

Book "John Lathrop 1864-1867" by Richard Woodruff Price and 1864 to 1867 sources of "In This Place" by Charles

Learned Lathrop and said went into on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers" by Reimond pg 184-92

Other sources also listed into on Sarah.

CHILD 2 Martha (1869-684)

Notes:

Book "John Lathrop 1864-1867" by Richard Woodruff Price and 1864 to 1867 sources of "In This Place" by Charles

Learned Lathrop and said went into on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers" by Reimond pg 184-92

Other sources also listed into on Martha.

CHILD 3 Lancel (1869-684)

Notes:

Book "John Lathrop 1864-1867" by Richard Woodruff Price and 1864 to 1867 sources of "In This Place" by Charles

Learned Lathrop and said went into on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers" by Reimond pg 184-92

Other sources also listed into on Lancel.

Lineage of Ancestors of Parents: (New, NY line)

Children listed in the book Gen. Register of Plymouth families by Davis 974-48 New, NY line.

Other family of America: 1 wife. Give info on parents but no info on children. New, NY line.

CHILD 4 Joseph (1869-684)

Notes:

Book "John Lathrop 1864-1867" by Richard Woodruff Price and 1864 to 1867 sources of "In This Place" by Charles

Learned Lathrop and said went into on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers" by Reimond pg 184-92

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Married: 2 Feb 1867

Book "John Lathrop 1864-1867" by Richard Woodruff Price and 1864 to 1867 sources of "In This Place" by Charles

Learned Lathrop and said went into on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers" by Reimond pg 184-92

Other sources also listed into on Joseph.

Married first to Mary on Mary Bowdler 1868 and she died 1868. Had 2 children.

Married 2nd to Ann Waterhouse or Watson 1869/70 and they had 4 children.

Married 3rd to Martha Morgan Perkins 1871 and they had no children.

Info from Gen Register of Plymouth families by Davis 974-48 New, NY line.

One of famous people from this line was said to be Oliver Wendell Holmes. But have no info other than name of the

children.

CHILD 8 Abigail LOTHROP-6846**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Abigail. No info on children.

Also info from Gen Register Plymouth Families by Davis 974.48 Waco, TX libr.

One famous person descended from this line was said to be Ulysses S. Grant.

CHILD 9 Anne LOTHROP-6847**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Anne.

Children:

CHILD 1: SAMUEL JOHNSON-1844

NOTES:

Book "John Johnson 1844-1893" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "Is John Place" by Charles Johnson Johnson and said some info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Johnson" by Johnson pg 184-85
Other sources also listed info on Abigail. No info on children.

Also info from Gen. Johnson's Remains by Davis 1844 pg 114.

One famous person descended from this line was said to be Governor S. Grant.

CHILD 2: JOHN JOHNSON-1847

NOTES:

Book "John Johnson 1847-1893" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "Is John Place" by Charles Johnson Johnson and said some info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Johnson" by Johnson pg 184-85
Other sources also listed info on John.

HUSBAND Samuel LOTHROP-6819

BIRTH: Feb/Mar 1623 PLACE: London,Middlesex,ENGLAND
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 1690 PLACE: Plymouth,MA
DEATH: 29 Feb 1699/1700 PLACE: Norwich,New London Co.,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LATHROP [Rev.] -2097
OTHER WIVES: Elizabeth SCUDDER-6824

MOTHER: Hannah HOWSE-2098

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 516

WIFE Abigail DOANE-6825

BIRTH: Abt 1632 PLACE: Plymouth,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 23 Jan 1734/1735 PLACE: Norwich,CT
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John DOANE [Deacon]-6826
OTHER HUSBANDS:

MOTHER: Abigail ?UNKNOWN-6827

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 2281

no CHILDREN

1. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Records of: Bridge Lane (Low) Trust
2015 Bridge Lane
Barnstaple, TA 21 2JL
(01392) 355-2000

NAME:
BIRTH:
CHS:
MAR:
DEATH:
BURIAL:
SPOUSE:

NAME:
BIRTH:
CHS:
MAR:
DEATH:
BURIAL:
SPOUSE:

Parent link type: ()

NAME:
BIRTH:
CHS:
MAR:
DEATH:
BURIAL:
SPOUSE:

NAME:
BIRTH:
CHS:
MAR:
DEATH:
BURIAL:
SPOUSE:

Parent link type: ()

NAME:
BIRTH:
CHS:
MAR:
DEATH:
BURIAL:
SPOUSE:

NAME:
BIRTH:
CHS:
MAR:
DEATH:
BURIAL:
SPOUSE:

Parent link type: ()

NAME:
BIRTH:
CHS:
MAR:
DEATH:
BURIAL:
SPOUSE:

NAME:
BIRTH:
CHS:
MAR:
DEATH:
BURIAL:
SPOUSE:

Parent link type: ()

NAME:
BIRTH:
CHS:
MAR:
DEATH:
BURIAL:
SPOUSE:

NAME:
BIRTH:
CHS:
MAR:
DEATH:
BURIAL:
SPOUSE:

Parent link type: ()

NAME:
BIRTH:
CHS:
MAR:
DEATH:
BURIAL:
SPOUSE:

NAME:
BIRTH:
CHS:
MAR:
DEATH:
BURIAL:
SPOUSE:

Parent link type: ()

CHILDREN

OTHER SUGGESTED:

FATHER: John BOWNE (Lowestoft) - 1825

MOTHER: Agidel TOWNKIN - 1817

Parent link type: (B)

Parents' MAR: 2181

WITH

Agidel TOWNKIN - 1817

MOTHER: Hannah BOWNE - 1817

Parent link type: (B)

Parents' MAR: 2181

OTHER SUGGESTED:

FATHER: John BOWNE (Lowestoft) - 1825

MOTHER: Hannah BOWNE - 1817

Parent link type: (B)

Parents' MAR: 2181

OTHER SUGGESTED:

FATHER: John BOWNE (Lowestoft) - 1825

MOTHER: Hannah BOWNE - 1817

Parent link type: (B)

Parents' MAR: 2181

OTHER SUGGESTED:

FATHER: John BOWNE (Lowestoft) - 1825

MOTHER: Hannah BOWNE - 1817

Parent link type: (B)

Parents' MAR: 2181

HUSBAND Samuel LOTHROP-6819

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Elizabeth SCUDDER-6824 (MRIN:2279)

Married: 28 Nov 1644

Barnstable,Barnstable,MA

NOTES:

BIRTH: His parents had moved to Lamberth Marsh, near London by 1623 and he was said to have been born Feb or Mar 1623 so probably there. If born 1622 as also been stated would have been Eastwell,Egerton Church. No baptism record to date.

MARRIAGE1: Barnstable records list 1st marriage to Elizabeth Scudder. Believe 9 children by Elizabeth.

MARRIAGE2: Stated md 2nd 1690 in Plymouth. Not located acutal record to Abigail Doane. No children mentioned by Abigail.

DEATH: Date has been given but not checked for will to date prob. Norwich, CT. where he died.

CHILDREN: 9 children listed in several books on Lathrop families and has been said several famous people from this line.

If Samuel was born 1622 would have been at Eastwell, Egerton church but if born 1623 his parents had moved to Lamberth Marsh, near London by then. Both dates have been stated.

He left for America with his father and siblings 1634 where they first settled in Scituate, MA then 1639 they moved to Barnstable where he married 1st in 1644. He lived there till 1648 when he moved to New London, CT then 1668 he was in Norwich, CT.

Samuel was a house builder in Barnstable. One source says he became Jude in General Court of CT also. He had a farm of 260 acres and also serves as constable and townsman and lived in New London (which at that time was called Pequot) then to Norwich, CT.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Listed birth only Feb/Mar 1623.

Book "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop pub 1977 ch 16 p 23. Listed birth date Feb/Mar 1623.

Other sources listed his death and marriage info.

WIFE Abigail DOANE-6825

NOTES:

She and Samuel had no children that has been listed.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28. Listed Abigails birth as 1632 and died 1734/35 at age 104 years. Listed her as dau of Deacon John Doane. Used resources as "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Book "Genealogical Register of Plymouth Families" by Davis #948.48 pg 87 listed John Doane, Plymouth 1630 to Eastham 1644 and wife was Abigail. One Child, Abigail born 1632 md Samuel Lothrop.

SHAWNEE LOWMYER-6211

OTHER NAMES:

ALPHAIL DOWNE-6211 (MARR:1277)
Married 25 Nov 1944

Barnstable, Barnstable, MA

NOTES:

Birth: His parents had moved to Landover North, near London by 1823 and he was said to have been born Feb/Mar 1823. It was stated that he also had been born in Barnstable, but no record was found. He died in 1894.

MARRIAGE: Barnstable records list first marriage to Elizabeth Dowse, Belview 9 children by Elizabeth.

MARRIAGE: Listed as 2nd 1825 in Plymouth. Not located actual record to 1841. No children mentioned by 1841.

DEATH: Date has been given but not checked for will to date prob. Norwich, CT. where he died.

CHILDREN: 9 children listed in several books on Landover families and has been said several famous people from this line.

It seemed that 1823 would have been of Barnstable, Barnstable Church but it seems 1823 his parents had moved to Landover North, near London by then. Both dates have been checked.

He left for London with his father and siblings 1824 where they first settled in Solihull, MA then 1825 they moved to Barnstable where he married in 1844. He lived there till 1848 when he moved to New London, CT then 1850 he was in Norwich, CT.

James was a house builder in Barnstable. One source says he became rich in England, Court of Chancery. He had a farm of 300 acres and also owned a comfortable and townhouse and lived in New London (which at that time was called "New London") from 1848 to 1850.

Book "John Lowmyer 1824-1825" by Richard Woodruff Price Feb 1884 pg 26. Listed sixth only Feb/Mar 1823.

Book "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop Feb 1877 ch 10 p 23. Listed sixth date Feb/Mar 1823.

Other sources listed his death and marriage info.

WITH ALPHAIL DOWNE-6211

NOTES:

She and James had no children that has been listed.

Book "John Lowmyer 1824-1825" by Richard Woodruff Price Feb 1884 pg 26. Listed Alphonse sixth as 1823 and died 1894 at age 70 years. Listed her as dau of James John Dowse. Used recorded as "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said some info on this family from "Inventory of Thomas Chalmers Richards" by Richard pg 186-92

Book "Genealogical Register of Plymouth Families" by Lewis 1875 pg 87 listed John Dowse, Plymouth 1820 to 1894. One child, Alphonse born 1823 and James Lathrop.

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN LATHROP

Born: 7 Dec 1645 Boston, Mass.

Marr: 15 Dec 1669 New London, CT.

Died: 26 Aug 1688

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

Ruth md 2- 12 Feb

FATHER: SAMUEL LATHROP

MOTHER: ELIZABETH SCUDDER

1689 Abraham

Doolittle

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: RUTH ROYCE

Born:

Compiled by:

Died:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

Bur:

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: ROBERT ROYCE

MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	I	City, Town	CO	STATE
1	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
2	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
3	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
4	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
5	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
6	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
7	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
8	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: ISAAC ROYCE

Born:

Marr: 15 Dec 1669 New London, CT.

Died:

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

Elizabeth md2 to
Joseph Thompson of
Wallingford

FATHER: ROBERT ROYCE

MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ELIZABETH LATHROP

Born: Mar 1648 New London, CT.

Died: ca 1690

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: SAMUEL LATHROP MOTHER: ELIZABETH SCUDDER

CHILDREN'S NAMES | DAY MO. YR | City, Town CO STATE

1 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

2 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

3 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

4 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

5 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

6 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

7 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

8 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: SAMUEL LATHROP JR.
 Sources: Born: Mar 1650 New London, CT.
 Marr: 1- 1675
 Samuel md 2-30 Dec Died: 9 Dec 1732 Norwich, CT.
 1697 Mary (Reynolds) Bur:
 Edgerton

 Places Res: Occ:
 Children listed in FATHER: SAMUEL LATHROP MOTHER: ELIZABETH SCUDDER
 Gen Reg. Plymouth
 Families by Davis WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: HANNAH ADGATE

 Born:
 Compiled by: Died:
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY Bur:
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: ^{Tracy} THOMAS ADGATE MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	I	City, Town	CO	STATE
1F HANNAH LATHROP	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
2M THOMAS LATHROP	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
3F ELIZABETH	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
-----	IMarr:				I			
John WATERMAN	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
4M NATHANIEL	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
-----	IMarr:				I			
Ann BACKUS	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
5M SIMON LATHROP	IBorn:			1689	I	Norwich		CT.
-----	IMarr:				I			
Martha LATHROP	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
6M SAMUEL LATHROP ^{III}	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
-----	IMarr:				I			
Deborah CROW	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
7	IBorn:				I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			

#3-statement- dau Hannah Waterman was dau of Benedict Arnold-
 don't know if means dau of Elizabeth & John or mother of John.????

FAMOUS PEOPLE - Franklin D. Roosevelt, Benedict Arnold, Thomas Dewey,
 Adlie Stevenson.

Samuel 2nd mg was in Norwich CT. Children by this mg ???

2 Thomas - son
Dr. Donnell Lockwood
benefactor to Yale college
b. 10 mar 1703 Norwalk Mass
d. 4 Jun 1732
educated at Yale college where he graduated
went to England & studied surgery in St James
lived & died Norwalk Ct.

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: NATHANIEL ROYCE
 Sources: Born: 1639
 ----- Marr: 21 Apr 1681
 Bro to Ruth & Died: 1739 age 100
 Isaac Royce ??? Bur:

 ----- Places Res: Occ:
 ----- FATHER: MOTHER:

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: SARAH LATHROP
 Born: Oct 1655 New London, CT.
 Died: 11 Nov 1706 Wallingford, CT.
 Bur:

 Compiled by: GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: SAMUEL LATHROP MOTHER: ELIZABETH SCUDDER

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	I	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	---	------------	----	-------

1	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
2	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
3	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
4	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
5	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
6	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
7	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
8	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

FAMILY GROUP NO. _____
 SOURCE: _____
 BORN: _____
 MARR: 21 MAR 1984 _____
 DIED: 1754 _____
 BORN: _____
 FATHER: _____
 MOTHER: _____
 WIFE'S FULL MARRIAGE NAME: SARAH LATHROP
 BORN: OCT 1885 NEW LONDON CT _____
 DIED: 11 NOV 1786 WALLINGFORD CT _____
 CARRIED BY: _____
 GLENN L. TREASURY
 1894 MARRIAGE NO. _____
 GLENN L. TREASURY
 1894 MARRIAGE NO. _____
 FATHER: SAMUEL LATHROP MOTHER: ELIZABETH BROWN
 CHILDREN & NAMES: 1 DAY MO. YR 1 CT. TOWN CT STATE
 1 BORN: _____
 1 MARR: _____
 1 DIED: _____
 1 BORN: _____
 2 BORN: _____
 2 MARR: _____
 2 DIED: _____
 2 BORN: _____
 3 BORN: _____
 3 MARR: _____
 3 DIED: _____
 3 BORN: _____
 4 BORN: _____
 4 MARR: _____
 4 DIED: _____
 4 BORN: _____
 5 BORN: _____
 5 MARR: _____
 5 DIED: _____
 5 BORN: _____
 6 BORN: _____
 6 MARR: _____
 6 DIED: _____
 6 BORN: _____
 7 BORN: _____
 7 MARR: _____
 7 DIED: _____
 7 BORN: _____
 8 BORN: _____
 8 MARR: _____
 8 DIED: _____
 8 BORN: _____

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN MOSS
 Sources: Born: of Wallingford, CT.
 ----- Marr: 12 Dec 1678
 ----- Died: ~~age 180~~
 ----- Bur:

 ----- Places Res: Occ:
 ----- FATHER: MOTHER:

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MARTHA LATHROP
 ----- Born: Jan 1657 New London, CT.
 ----- Died: 21 Sep 1719
 ----- Bur:

 Compiled by: GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: SAMUEL LATHROP MOTHER: ELIZABETH SCUDDER

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
2	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
3	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
4	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
5	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
6	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
7	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
8	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: ISRAEL LATHROP - 6844
 Sources: Born: Oct 1659 New London, CT.
 ----- Marr: 8 Apr 1686 Norwich, CT.
 ----- Died: 28 Mar 1733 Norwich, CT.
 ----- Bur: -----
 ----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
 ----- FATHER: SAMUEL LATHROP MOTHER: ELIZABETH SCUDDER

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: REBECCA BLISS
 ----- Born: 18 Mar 1663 Norwich, CT.
 ----- Died: 22 Aug 1737 Norwich, CT.
 ----- Bur: -----
 Compiled by: GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: THOMAS BLISS MOTHER: ELIZABETH ?

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	I	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	---	------------	----	-------

1F MARTHA LATHROP	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			

2F MARY LATHROP	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			

3M JABEZ LATHROP	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			

4M SAMUEL LATHROP	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
	IMarr:				I			
Elizabeth	IDied:				I			
WATERMAN	IBur:				I			

5M JOHN LATHROP	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
	IMarr:				I			
Elizabeth ABELL	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			

6M WILLIAM LATHROP	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			

7M BENJAMIN	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
	IMarr:				I			
Martha ADGATE	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			

8M EBENEZER	IBorn:				I	Norwich		CT.
	IMarr:				I			
Elizabeth	IDied:				I			
LEFFINGWELL	IBur:				I			

CONTINUATION OF CHILDREN OF: ISRAEL AND REBECCA BLISS LATHROP

9F REBECCA LATHROP	IBorn:		Norwich	CT.
-----	IMarr:			
	IDied:			
	IBur:			
10M ISRAEL LATHROP	IBorn:		Norwich	CT.
-----	IMarr:			
Mary FELLOWS	IDied:		22 Mar 1758	
	IBur:			
11	IBorn:			
-----	IMarr:			
	IDied:			
	IBur:			
12	IBorn:			
-----	IMarr:			
	IDied:			
	IBur:			
13	IBorn:			
-----	IMarr:			
	IDied:			
	IBur:			
14	IBorn:			
-----	IMarr:			
	IDied:			
	IBur:			

FAMOUS PEOPLE - JOHN FOSTER DULLES, DINA MERRILL

Sources: Children listed Gen Register of Plymouth Families
by Davis 974.48 Waco. Also gave some info on parents.

BLISS FAMILY OF AMERICA (Waco) 3 volumes. Gives
information on parents only, no children listed.
Complete Bliss family back also.

LINEGES OF ASSOCIATES OF FOUNDERS & PATRIOTS (Waco)

MAURICE WILLIAM LATHROP	Oakdale CA. b. Geddes S.D. 18 Apr 1916	
HENRY WARREN LATHROP	b. 4 Jan 1884	d. 22 Mar 1972
CATHERINE CECELIA BURNS (BYRNES?)	b. 23 Feb 1891	d.
WILLARD ALLEN LATHROP	b. 23 oct 1848	d. 31 May 1935
NELLIE SMITH	b. 2 Feb 1861	d. 30 May 1951
HENRY WARREN LATHROP	b. 18 Oct 1819	d.
MARY WILTON	b. 19 Nov 1820	d.
ZEPHANIA LATHROP JR.	b. 23 Dec 1792	d.
TRYPHENA FIELD	b. 28 May 1797	d. 12 Sep 1842
ZEPHANIA LATHROP SR.	b. 9 Mar 1760	d. 21 May 1837
RACHEL WOOD	b. 24 Feb 1764	d. 23 Sep 1841
JEDIDIAH LATHROP	b. 4 Jan 1718	d. ³ / ₈ Jun 1792
JEMIMA BIRCHARD	b. 13 Feb 1729	d. 1 Sep 1789
ISRAEL LATHROP JR.	b. 1 Feb 1687	d. aft 22 Mar 1758
MARY FELLOWS	b.	d.
ISRAEL LATHROP SR.	b. Oct 1659	d. 28 Mar 1733
REBECCA BLISS	b. Mar 1663	d. 22 Aug 1737
SAMUEL LATHROP	b.	d. 29 Feb 1700
ELIZABETH SCUDDER	b.	d.
REV JOHN LOTHROPP	bapt. 20 Dec 1584	d. 8 Nov 1653

LISTINGS OF ASSOCIATES OF FOUNDED & PATRIOTIC

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 100 STATE ST., BOSTON, MASS. 02109

JOHN WARRIOR LATHROP	b. 4 Jan 1884	d. 22 Mar 1972
CATHERINE CECILIA BURNS (BYRNES)	a. 23 Feb 1881	d.
WILLARD ALLEN LATHROP	b. 23 Oct 1882	d. 22 May 1972
WILLIAM SMITH	b. 2 Feb 1881	d. 22 May 1972
HENRY WARRIOR LATHROP	b. 18 Oct 1877	d.
MARY WILSON	b. 19 Nov 1878	d.
SEPHARIA LATHROP JR.	b. 28 Dec 1782	d.
TRINITY FIELD	b. 28 May 1787	d. 13 Dec 1841
SEPHARIA LATHROP SR.	b. 9 Mar 1742	d. 31 Mar 1837
RACHEL WOOD	b. 24 Feb 1746	d. 23 Sep 1841
JEDURAH LATHROP	b. 6 Jan 1712	d. 10 Jan 1792
JOHN BIRCHARD	b. 12 Feb 1727	d. 1 Sep 1782
ISABEL LATHROP JR.	b. 7 Feb 1837	d. 24 Mar 1928
MARY PERCIVAL	b.	d.
ISABEL LATHROP SR.	b. 10 Feb 1837	d. 24 Mar 1928
REBECCA ALICE	b. 10 Feb 1837	d. 23 Aug 1927
SAMUEL LATHROP	b.	d.
ELIZABETH WOODS	b.	d.
REV JOHN LATHROP	bapt. 28 Dec 1704	d. 8 Nov 1822

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: ISRAEL LATHROP Jr.
 Sources: Born: 1 Feb 1687
 ----- Marr:
 ----- Died: aft 22 Mar 1758
 ----- Bur:

 ----- Places Res: Occ:
 ----- FATHER: ISRAEL LATHROP MOTHER: REBECCA BLISS

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MARY FELLOWS
 ----- Born:
 ----- Died:
 ----- Bur:

 Compiled by: GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1F MARY LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
2M EZEKIEL LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
3M ISRAEL LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----III	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
4F PRUDENCE	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
5M SIMON LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
6F CATHERINE	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
7M EPHRIAM	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
8M JEDEDIAH	IBorn:	4 Jan	1718			
-----	IMarr:					
Jemima BIRCHARD	IDied:	9 Jun	1792			
-----	IBur:					

from Gen. Register of Plymouth Families by DAVIS
 also Book Lineages of Associates of Founders & Patriots (Waco)

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOSEPH LATHROP
 Sources: Born: Oct 1661 New London, CT.
 ----- Marr: 2- 2 Feb 1696-7
 ----- Died: 5 Jul 1740
 ----- Bur: -----
 ----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
 ----- FATHER: SAMUEL LATHROP MOTHER: ELIZABETH SCUDDER

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ANN WATERHOUSE (Watrous?)
 ----- Born: 22 Feb 1672
 ----- Died: 29 Nov 1726
 Compiled by: Bur: -----
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: ISAAC WATERHOUSE MOTHER: SARAH PRATT

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	I	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	---	------------	----	-------

6F ESTHER LATHROP	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
-----	I	Died:			I			
-----	I	Bur:			I			
7F MEHITABEL	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
-----	I	Died:			I			
-----	I	Bur:			I			
8F TEMPERANCE	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
-----	I	Died:			I			
-----	I	Bur:			I			
9M? ZERUIAH	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
-----	I	Died:			I			
-----	I	Bur:			I			
5	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
-----	I	Died:			I			
-----	I	Bur:			I			
6	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
-----	I	Died:			I			
-----	I	Bur:			I			
7	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
-----	I	Died:			I			
-----	I	Bur:			I			

SOURCES: Names of children and parents from GEN Register of
 Plymouth Families by Davis 974.48 Waco.

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOSEPH LATHROP
 Sources: Born: Oct 1661 New London, CT.
 ----- Marr: 1- 8 Apr 1686
 ----- Died: 5 Jul 1740
 ----- Bur: -----
 ----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
 ----- FATHER: SAMUEL LATHROP MOTHER: ELIZABETH SCUDDER

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MARY/MERCY SCUDDER
 ----- Born: -----
 Compiled by: Died: 18 Sep 1695
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY Bur: -----
 1604 Venus Ave. -----
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: ----- MOTHER: -----

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1M JOSEPH LATHROP	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
? HARTSHORN	I	Died:					
-----	I	Bur:					

2F ABIGAIL LATHROP	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
-----	I	Bur:					

3M BARNABAS	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
-----	I	Bur:					

4M SOLOMON LATHROP	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
-----	I	Bur:					

5F ELIZABETH	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
-----	I	Bur:					

6	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
-----	I	Bur:					

JOSEPH MD 2nd - ANN WARTRIOUS/WATERHOUSE 2 Feb 1696-7, dau of
 Isaac & Sarah (Pratt) Waterhouse 4 CHILDREN)

JOSEPH MD 3rd - MARTHA (MORGAN) PERKINS, 22 Nov 1727, b. 20 Mar
 1680 New London CT. d. 1754, Was widow of Deacon
 Joseph Perkins and dau Lieut Joseph & Dorothy
 (Parke) Morgan. NO CHILDREN BY THIS MG.

FAMOUS PEOPLE - Oliver Wendell HOLMES.

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: SOLOMAN LATHROP
 Sources: Born:
 ----- Marr:
 ----- Died:
 ----- Bur:

 ----- Places Res: ----- Occ:
 ----- FATHER: JOSEPH LATHROP MOTHER: MARY/MERCY SCUDDER

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME:
 ----- Born: ~~22 FEB 1872~~
 ----- Died: ~~22 FEB 1872~~
 ----- Bur:

 Compiled by: GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1M JOSEPH LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
2M SETH LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
3M JOSEPH LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
4M ROY LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
5M ROY LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
6M ROY LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					
7M ROY LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
-----	IDied:					
-----	IBur:					

SOURCES: Names of children and parents from GEN Register of
 Plymouth Families by Davis 974.48 Waco.

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOSEPH LATHROP of Springfield
 Sources: Born:
 ----- Marr:
 ----- Died:
 ----- Bur:

 ----- Places Res: Occ:
 ----- FATHER: SOLOMAN LATHROP MOTHER: ?

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME:
 ----- Born: ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~
 ----- Died: ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~
 ----- Bur: ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~

 Compiled by: GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1M SOLOMAN LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
2M SETH LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
3M JOSEPH LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
4M HON SAMUEL	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
5M DWIGHT LATHROP	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
6	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
7	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

SOURCES: Names of children and parents from GEN Register of
 Plymouth Families by Davis 974.48 Waco.

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN HUNTINGTON

Born:

Marr: 9 Dec 1686

Died:

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER:

MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ABIGAIL LATHROP

Born: May 1665 New London, CT.

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: SAMUEL LATHROP

MOTHER: ELIZABETH SCUDDER

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1						
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						

Born:

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

Born:

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

Born:

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

Born:

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

Born:

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

Born:

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

Born:

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

SOURCES: from GEN REGISTER

Plymouth Families by Davis 974.48 Waco.

Famous People - Ulysses S. Grant.

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: WILLIAM HOUGH

Born: 13 Oct 1657 New London, CT.

Marr:

Died: 22 Apr 1705

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER: WILLIAM HOUGH

MOTHER: SARAH COLLINS

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ANNE LATHROP

Born: Aug 1667 New London, CT.

Died: 19 Nov 1745

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: SAMUEL LATHROP

MOTHER: ELIZABETH SCUDDER

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

2	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

3	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

4	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

5	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

6	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

7	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

SOURCES: from GEN REGISTER

Plymouth Families by Davis 974.48 Waco.

HUSBAND Joseph LOTHROP-6820

BIRTH: 1624 PLACE: Eastwell/Lamberth, ENGLAND
 CHR.: 11 Apr 1624 PLACE: Eastwell/Lamberth, ENGLAND
 MAR.: 11 Dec 1650 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable, MA
 DEATH: 1700/1702 PLACE: Barnstable, MA
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 FATHER: John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097 MOTHER: Hannah HOWSE-2098 Parent Link Type: (B)
 OTHER WIVES: Parents' MRIN: 516

WIFE Mary ANSELL-6830

BIRTH: PLACE:
 CHR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: *aft 1675-6* PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 FATHER: MOTHER:
 OTHER HUSBANDS: Parent Link Type: ()

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Daughter LOTHROP-6919 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: 19 Nov 1651 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
 F CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: 19 Nov 1651 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
 BURIAL: 20 Nov 1651 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
 SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Joseph LOTHROP-6920 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: 5 Dec 1652 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
 M CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: Oct 1676 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Mary LOTHROP-6921 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: 22 Mar 1654 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
 F CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: 16 Jan 1674 PLACE: MA
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: Edward CROWELL-6922 MRIN: 2318 There are other marriage(s)

4. NAME: Benjamin LOTHROP-6924 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: 25 Jul 1657 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
 M CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Elizabeth LOTHROP-6925 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: 18 Sep 1659 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
 F CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: 29 Dec 1680 PLACE: MA
 DEATH: Aft 1696 PLACE:
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE: Thomas FULLER-6926 MRIN: 2320

6. NAME: John LOTHROP-6944 Parent Link Type: (B)
 --- BIRTH: 28 Nov 1661 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
 M CHR.: PLACE:
 MAR.: PLACE:
 DEATH: 30 Dec 1663 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
 BURIAL: PLACE:
 SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
 2815 Hillside Court
 Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
 (319) 355-2095

HUSBAND Joseph LOTHROP-6820

Yr of Birth 1624

WIFE Mary ANSELL-6830

Yr of Birth

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Samuel LOTHROP-6945	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 17 Mar 1663	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.: 1 Jul 1686	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
DEATH: Aft 18 Oct 1728	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE: Hannah CROCKER-6946	MRIN: 2329
8. NAME: John LOTHROP-6954	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 7 Aug 1666	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
9. NAME: Barnabas LOTHROP-6955	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 24 Feb 1669	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
10. NAME: Hope LOTHROP-6956	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 15 Jul 1671	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.: 17 Dec 1696	PLACE:
DEATH: 29 Oct 1734/1736	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE: Elizabeth LOTHROP-6957	MRIN: 2331
11. NAME: Thomas LOTHROP-6971	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 6 Jan 1674	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.: 23 Apr 1697	PLACE:
DEATH: 3 Jul 1757	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE: Experience GORHAM-6972	MRIN: 2333
12. NAME: Hannah LOTHROP-6993	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 23 Jan 1675/1676	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH: 1 Feb 1680/1681	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
13. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
14. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

HUSBAND Joseph LOTHROP-6820**NOTES:**

BIRTH: Was stated he his baptizm was recorded in Eastwell, Kent, England where he was baptised by his grandfather John Howse. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Howse family after John left the Anglican church of England.

MARRIAGE: Listed in Barnstable records.

DEATH: Date listed as between 9 Oct 1700 and 9 Apr 1702 Barnstable, MA. Probably is a will but not checked to date.

CHILDREN: Joseph was said to have had 12 children all born Barnstable, but the birth records are recorded with Plymouth Vital Records as well.

Capt. Joseph was civilian of distinction, was military officer of Merit and was Deputy to colony CT in 1667 and for 18 years afterwards. In 1676 Lieut Lowthrop as he was styled was the Barnstable Member of the Council of War consisting of one member from each town in the colony, during King Philips upraising and again in 1685. His brothers also was in 1676 and acted as agents for the settlement of Rochester. Joseph was the Register of Deeds and Register of Probate in 1702 and for succeeding years. Here was also stated was Sheriff from 1715 to 1721 (which if he died in 1702 wasn't possible) and was Jude of Court of Common Pleas 1701 for several years following (again question?)

One source listed Joseph age 26 when married and became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held title of Captain and Lieutenant. Was well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Settled in Barnstable.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1634 on the ship "Griffin" and listed first in Scituate until 1639 then moved to Barnstable where he lived the rest of his life.

Book "Linages of Associates of Founders & Patriots" listed the direct line of Gilbert M. Lothrop b. 1907 Boston from Rev. John to Joseph to Thomas & Elizabeth Gorham Lathrop on down to him.

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was listed he was bapt. in Eastwell 11 Apr 1624. Yet according to history his parents were in Lamberth Marsh near London by 1623. Did they take him back to Eastwell to be baptized?

Was said he was well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Married at age 26 and then became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held the title of Captain and Lieutenant also.

WIFE Mary ANSELL-6830**NOTES:**

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28.

Nothing is known of Mary other then the marriage date and place and she and Joseph had 12 children all born in Barnstable.

CHILD 1 Daughter LOTHROP-6919**NOTES:**

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lowthrop 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 2 Joseph LOTHROP-6920**NOTES:**

Birth date and place recorded in Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lowthrop 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 3 Mary LOTHROP-6921**OTHER MARRIAGES:**

(male) DENES-6923 (MRIN:2319)

NOTES:

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lowthrop 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Mary md 1st Edward Crowell 1674 then she married 2nd Mr Denes. No date and no info on children.

CHILD 4 Benjamin LOTHROP-6924

NOTES:

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothrop 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.
Only info Benjamins birth date.

CHILD 5 Elizabeth LOTHROP-6925

NOTES:

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothrop 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.
Birth and m_g info.

Married Thomas Fuller, son of Samuel Fuller and Mary (?) and should have them in the computer but don't. No reference to this Samuel or Thomas.

CHILD 6 John LOTHROP-6944

NOTES:

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

John Lothrop 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 p29.

CHILD 7 Samuel LOTHROP-6945

NOTES:

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Will dated 18 Oct 1728 (no place?)

John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg29. List birth and death and m_g info. Md Hannah Crocker and was said her parents were John and Mary Bodfish Crocker and her birth date.

Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 205 to 221 has info on this family and also list wife Hannahs parents as John and Mary Crocker.

Samuel and Hannah had 6 children.

CHILD 8 John LOTHROP-6954

NOTES:

Birth date recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

John Lothrop 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 p29.

CHILD 9 Barnabas LOTHROP-6955

NOTES:

Birth date recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

John Lothrop 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 p29.

CHILD 10 Hope LOTHROP-6956

NOTES:

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Marriage date has been given as 15 Oct (?) and 17 Dec 1696, not sure where.
Was stated children born Barnstable, Falmouth and Sharon, CT.

John Lothrop 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 p29. Listed birth and death as 1736 and marriage info.

All children info listed in Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Had noted this source (Gen Reg by Davis?) gave info on Maltiah as having son Isaac who md 1698 to Elizabeth Barnes but this is not possible. Maltiah Lathrop, father of Elizabeth who md Hope had a son Isaac who it should refer to --GLT.

CHILD 11 Thomas LOTHROP-6971

NOTES:

John Lothrop 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 p29. Listed birth and death and marriage info.

All children info listed in Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

This book said Thomas Sr. md 2nd Deborah Loring but other sources said Thomas Jr md her and had sons John, Peter & Anson.

CHILD 12 Hannah LOTHROP-6993NOTES:

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothrop 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

LINAGES OF ASSOCIATES OF FOUNDERS & PATRIOTS

GILBERT M LOTHROP	b. 4 Dec 1907	Boston, MA.	
ROY MINARD LOTHROP	b. 1 Jan 1882		d.
ETHEL M MATTSON	b. 6 Dec 1881		d.
QUINCY ADAMS LOTHROP	b. 3 May 1856		d. 20 Mar 1933
ADELAIDE BEAL	b. May 1837		d. 17 Aug 1939
JOHN QUINCY ADAMS LOTHROP	b. 14 Oct 1824		d. 24 Sep 1894
EUNICE B BATES	b. 27 Oct 1824		d. 23 Jun 1897
CALEB LOTHROP	b. 8 May 1799		d. 30 Dec 1862
MARY SNOW (1st wife)	b. 7 May 1801		d. 25 Aug 1831
PETER LOTHROP	b. 3 Apr 1776		d. 27 Dec 1848
BETSY LOWER	b. 1 Jan 1778		d. 2 Apr 1859
COL THOMAS LOTHROP	b. 9 Nov 1738		d. 4 Sep 1813
RUTH NICHOLS	b. 2 Jul 1739		d. 14 Jan 1821
THOMAS LOTHROP	b. 8 Jul 1705		d.
DEBORAH LORING	b.		d.
THOMAS LOTHROP	b. 6 Jan 1674		d. 3 Aug 1757
EXPERIENCE GORHAM	b. 23 Jul 1678		d. 23 Dec 1733
JOSEPH LOTHROP	b. 1624		d. bef 9 Apr 1702
MARY ANSELL	b.		d.
REV JOHN LOTHROP	b. 20 Dec 1584		d. 8 Nov 1653
HANNAH HOWSE	b.		d. 16 Feb 1633

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: EDWARD CROWELL

Born:

Marr: 1- 16 Jan 1674

Died:

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

Mary md 2- Mr.
Denes

FATHER:

MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MARY LATHROP

Born: 22 Mar 1654 Barnstable, Mass.

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: JOSEPH LATHROP MOTHER: MARY ANSELL

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	I	Born:					
---	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

2	I	Born:					
---	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

3	I	Born:					
---	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

4	I	Born:					
---	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

5	I	Born:					
---	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

6	I	Born:					
---	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

7	I	Born:					
---	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

8	I	Born:					
---	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Marr:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Died:					
--	---	-------	--	--	--	--	--

	I	Bur:					
--	---	------	--	--	--	--	--

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: BENJAMIN LATHROP
Born: 25 Jul 1657 Barnstable, Mass.
Marr:
Died:
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: JOSEPH LATHROP MOTHER: MARY ANSELL

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME:

Born:
Died:
Bur:

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

2	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

3	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

4	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

5	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

6	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

7	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

8	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

Recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: THOMAS FULLER Capt.
 Sources: Born: 1655-60 ca Plymouth, Mass?
 Marr: 29 Dec 1680
 Died: aft 1696
 Bur:

 Places Res: Occ:
 FATHER: SAMUEL FULLER MOTHER: MARY ?

 WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ELIZABETH LATHROP
 Born: 18 Sep 1659 Barnstable, Mass.
 Died: aft 1696
 Bur:

 Compiled by: GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: JOSEPH LATHROP MOTHER: MARY ANSELL

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1F HANNAH FULLER	IBorn:	17	Nov	1681	Barnstable		Mass
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						
2M JOSEPH FULLER	IBorn:	12	Jul	1683	Barnstable		Mass
	IMarr:	9	Feb	1708-9			
Joanna CROCKER	IDied:						
	IBur:						
3F MARY FULLER	IBorn:		Aug	1685	Barnstable		Mass
	IMarr:	1	Sep	1731			
William GREEN	IDied:						
	IBur:						
4M BENJAMIN FULLER	IBorn:		Aug	1690	Barnstable		Mass
	IMarr:	1-	25	Mar 1714			
Rebecca BODFISH	IDied:						
	IBur:						
5F ELIZABETH	IBorn:	3	Sep	1692	Barnstable		Mass
	IMarr:	31	Oct	1726			
Isaac CROCKER	IDied:						
	IBur:						
6M SAMUEL FULLER	IBorn:	12	Apr	1694	Barnstable		Mass
	IMarr:	20	Jun	1725-6			
Malatiah BODFISH	IDied:						
	IBur:						
7F ABIGAIL FULLER	IBorn:	9	Jan	1695	Barnstable		Mass
	IMarr:	25	Oct	1721			
Jacob CHIPMAN	IDied:						
	IBur:						
8M JOHN FULLER	IBapt:	19	Apr	1696	Barnstable		Mass
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

#6945

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: SAMUEL LATHROP
Born: 17 Mar 1663 Barnstable, Mass
Marr: 1 Jul 1686
Died: will dated 18 Oct 1728
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: JOSEPH LATHROP MOTHER: MARY ANSELL

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: HANNAH CROCKER
Born: 10 Oct 1665
Died: 11 Oct 1738
Bur:

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1604 Venus Ave.
Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: JOHN CROCKER ? MOTHER: MARY BODFISH

Ben Reg of Plymouth Families says that Jonathan ✓ Hannah Howland ✓

CHILDREN'S NAMES | DAY MO. YR | City, Town CO STATE

1F MARY LATHROP | Born: 19 Oct 1688 | Barnstable Mass
| Marr: |
Daniel DAVIS | Died: |
| Bur: |

2F HANNAH LATHROP | Born: 11 Nov 1690 | Barnstable Mass
| Marr: --- |
unmd. | Died: 1751 |
| Bur: |

3F ABIGAIL LATHROP | Born: 10 Aug 1693 | Barnstable Mass
| Marr: |
unmd. | Died: |
| Bur: |

4M BENJAMIN | Born: 16 Apr 1696 | Barnstable Mass
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

5M JOSEPH LATHROP | Born: 10 Nov 1698 | Barnstable Mass
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

1 son Joseph

6M SAMUEL LATHROP | Born: 25 Apr 1700 | Barnstable Mass
---JR | Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

7 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

Recorded Plymouth Vital Records

Ben Reg of Barnstable Families pg 205 to 221. Geo parent Hannah - John Mary.

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN LATHROP
Born: 7 Aug 1666 Barnstable, Mass.
Marr:
Died:
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: JOSEPH LATHROP MOTHER: MARY ANSELL

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME:
Born:
Died:
Bur:

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER:

MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

2	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

3	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

4	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

5	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

6	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

7	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

8	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: BARNABAS LATHROP
Born: 24 Feb 1669 Barnstable, Mass.
Marr:
Died: 29 Dec 1752 (1750?)
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: JOSEPH LATHROP MOTHER: MARY ANSELL

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME:

Born:

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER:

MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES | DAY MO. YR | City, Town CO STATE

1 | Born: 12 Dec 1697 |
| Marr: |
| Died: 15 Jan 1750 |
| Bur: |

2 | Born: 2 Oct 1697 |
| Marr: |
| Died: Oct 1752 |
| Bur: |

3 | Born: 25 Apr 1701 |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

4 | Born: 31 Dec 1704 |
| Marr: |
| Died: 1754 |
| Bur: |

5 | Born: 1 May 1708 |
| Marr: |
| Died: May 1752 |
| Bur: |

6 | Born: 28 Jan 1712 |
| Marr: |
| Died: 29 Dec 1752 |
| Bur: |

7 | Born: 10 Apr 1715 |
| Marr: |
| Died: 5 May 1752 |
| Bur: |

8 | Born: 26 Jan 1717 |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

Recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

6956

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: HOPE LATHROP
Sources: Born: 15 Jul 1671 Barnstable, Mass
----- Marr: 17 Dec 1696 (15 Oct ?)
----- Died: 29 Oct 1736 (1734?)
----- Bur: -----

----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
----- FATHER: JOSEPH LATHROP MOTHER: MARY ANSELL

----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ELIZABETH LATHROP 6957
----- Born: 23 Nov 1677 Barnstable, Mass
----- Died: 21 Feb 1763
----- Bur: -----

Compiled by: 6814
GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1604 Venus Ave.
Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: MELATIAH LATHROP MOTHER: SARAH (SOPER) FARRAH

CHILDREN'S NAMES | DAY MO. YR | City, Town CO STATE

1M BENJAMIN | Born: 18 Oct 1697 |
----- | Marr: |
----- | Died: 16 Jun 1758 |
----- | Bur: |

2M JOHN LATHROP | Born: 3 Oct 1699 |
----- | Marr: |
----- | Died: Oct 1752 |
----- | Bur: |

3F REBECCA LATHROP | Born: 25 Nov 1701 |
----- | Marr: |
----- | Died: |
----- | Bur: |

4F SARAH LATHROP | Born: 31 Dec 1703 |
----- | Marr: |
----- | Died: 1731 |
----- | Bur: |

5M EBENEZER | Born: 1 May 1706 |
----- | Marr: |
----- | Died: Sep 1752 |
----- | Bur: |

6M ICHABOD LATHROP | Born: 30 Jun 1708 |
----- | Marr: |
----- | Died: Oct 1752 |
----- | Bur: |

7M SOLOMAN LATHROP | Born: 10 Sep 1710 |
----- | Marr: |
----- | Died: 5 Mar 1758 |
----- | Bur: |

8F ELIZABETH | Born: 20 Jan 1712 |
----- | Marr: |
----- | Died: |
----- | Bur: |

(Ichabod had sons Soloman & Hope)
Children b. Barnstable, Falmouth & Sharon CT.

CONTINUATION OF CHILDREN OF:

HOPE & ELIZABETH LATHROP LATHROP

9M MALTIAH LATHROP	Born: 20 Feb 1714
-----	Marr:
	Died: 1787
	Bur:

10F MARY LATHROP	Born: 29 Jun 1716
-----	Marr:
	Died:
	Bur:

11M JOSEPH LATHROP	Born: 12 Sep 1720
-----	Marr:
	Died:
	Bur:

12F HANNAH LATHROP	Born: 19 Nov 1722
-----	Marr:
	Died:
	Bur:

All children info in Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis
Other source gives different mg date for Hope & Elizabeth.

This source give info on Maltiah as having son Isaac who md 1698
to Elizabeth Barnes. This is not possible. Maltiah Lathrop
father of Elizabeth who md Hope had a son Isaac who it should
refer to.(GT.)

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: THOMAS LATHROP 6971
Born: 6 Jan 1674 Barnstable, Mass
Marr: 23 Apr 1697
Died: 3 Jul 1757
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: JOSEPH LATHROP MOTHER: MARY ANSELL

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: EXPERIENCE GORHAM 6972
Born: 23 Jul 1678
Died: 23 Dec 1733
Bur:

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: JAMES GORHAM MOTHER: HANNAH HUCKINGS

CHILDREN'S NAMES | DAY MO. YR | City, Town CO STATE

1M ANSON LATHROP | Born: 10 Jan 1697-8 |
| Marr: |
| Died: 3 Feb 1697-8 |
| Bur: |

2F DEBORAH LATHROP | Born: 21 Apr 1699 |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

3F MARY LATHROP | Born: 4 Apr 1701 |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

4M JAMES LATHROP | Born: 9 Aug 1703 |
| Marr: |
| Died: Apr 1748 |
| Bur: |

5M THOMAS LATHROP | Born: 8 Jul 1705 |
| Marr: 3 Jun 1736 |
? Deborah LORING | Died: |
of Hingham | Bur: |

6M ANSEL LATHROP | Born: Jul 1707 |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

7M JOSEPH LATHROP | Born: 8 Dec 1709 |
| Marr: |
| Died: 1761 |
| Bur: |

8M SETH LATHROP | Born: 12 Mar 1712 |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

Sources: Gen Register of Plymouth Families (they said Thomas Sr.
md 2- Deborah Loring, in fact Thomas Jr. md her. He has son Thomas
of Cohasset who had sons John, Peter & Anson.

1 Sam. says, Thomas Fotherby to Mary Parker 16 Oct 1736
renewed Barnstable

CONTINUATION OF CHILDREN OF: THOMAS & EXPERIENCE GORHAM LATHROP

9M JOHN LATHROP IBapt: 27 Jun 1725 |
 ----- IMarr: |
 IDied: |
 IBur: |

10F LYDIA LATHROP IBapt: 27 Jun 1725 |
 ----- IMarr: 17 Jun 1734 |
 EBEN-- BACON IDied: |
 IBur: |

11F ELIZABETH IBapt: 27 Jun 1725 |
 ----- IMarr: 14 Aug 1738 |
 Thomas WITHERAL IDied: |
 IBur: |

12F MEHITABEL IBapt: 27 Jun 1725 |
 ----- IMarr: |
 IDied: Nov 1764 |
 IBur: |

13F REBECCA IBapt: 27 Jun 1725 |
 ----- IMarr: 16 May 1734 |
 Joseph HATCH IDied: |
of Holland IBur: |

14M ANSEL LATHROP IBorn: 25 Jul 1725 |
 ----- IMarr: |
 IDied: |
 IBur: |

Sources: Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Continued on back of page 1

Mr. John L. ...

...

...

...

Mr. Lydia ...

...

...

...

Mr. Elizabeth ...

...

...

...

Mr. ...

...

...

...

Mr. ...

...

...

...

Mr. ...

...

...

...

...

HUSBAND Benjamin LOTHROP-6821

BIRTH: 1626 PLACE: Eastwell/Lamberth,ENGLAND
CHR.: 24 Dec 1626 PLACE: Eastwell,Kent,ENGLAND
MAR.: Abt 1650 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
DEATH: Aft 1683 PLACE: Charlestown,Suffolk Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097 MOTHER: Hannah HOWSE-2098 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Parents' MRIN: 516

WIFE Martha ?UNKNOWN-6831

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1672 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER: Parent Link Type: ()
OTHER HUSBANDS:

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Martha LOTHROP-6994 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 3 Nov 1652 PLACE: Charlestown,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 2 Dec 1669 PLACE: Charlestown,MA
DEATH: 26 Sep 1728 PLACE: Boston,Boston Co.,MA
BURIAL: Sep 1728 PLACE: Boston,Boston Co.,Ma,Copps Hill cem.
SPOUSE: John GOODWIN-7003 MRIN: 2339 There are other marriage(s)

2. NAME: Hannah LOTHROP-6995 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 15 Sep 1655 PLACE: Charlestown,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 21 Aug 1679 PLACE: Charlestown,MA
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Henry SWAIN-7005 MRIN: 2341

3. NAME: Benjamin LOTHROP-6996 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 5 Aug 1660 PLACE: Charlestown,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 1689 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 1690 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Abigail EDWARDS-7006 MRIN: 2342

4. NAME: Mary LOTHROP-6997 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 9 Jun 1661 PLACE: Charlestown,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 21 May 1679 PLACE: Charlestown,MA
DEATH: 23 Dec 1713 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: William BROWN-7010 MRIN: 2345

5. NAME: Sarah LOTHROP-6998 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 10 Apr 1664 PLACE: Charlestown,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE: childhood
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Elizabeth LOTHROP-6999 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 21 May 1665 PLACE: Charlestown,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Benjamin LOTHROP-6821

Yr of Birth 1626

WIFE Martha ?UNKNOWN-6831

Yr of Birth

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Rebecca LOTHROP-7000	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 14 Nov 1666	PLACE: Charlestown,MA
F CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
8. NAME: Mercy LOTHROP-7001	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 17 Dec 1670	PLACE: Charlestown,MA
F CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
9. NAME: John LOTHROP-7002	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 15 Jul 1672	PLACE: Charlestown,MA
M CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE: young
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
10. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
11. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
12. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
13. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
14. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

HUSBAND Benjamin LOTHROP-6821**NOTES:**

BIRTH: Was stated he his baptism was recorded in Eastwell, Kent, England where he was baptised by his grandfather John Howse. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Howse family after John left the Anglican church of England.

MARRIAGE: Said md Barnstable, MA but no date or maiden name of Martha. Md before 1652 as was stated Nov 1652 1st child was born and according to info all children were born in Charlestown, MA.

DEATH: No date or place has been located to date. The last child was born Jul 1672 and he was listed as Selectman in 1683 in Charlestown so would have died after that. Probably is a will but not checked to date.

CHILDREN: Benjamin was said to have had 9 children all born Charlestown, MA.
The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis have what info have on children to date.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1634 on the ship "Griffin" and listed first in Scituate until 1639 when they moved to Barnstable, MA. He lived there until 1652 when he moved to Charlestown.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was listed he was bapt. in Eastwell 24 Dec 1626. Yet according to history his parents were in Lamberth Marsh near London by 1623. Did they take him back to Eastwell to be baptized?

Book "The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis list all the info we have of Benjamin & children to date.

WIFE Martha ?UNKNOWN-6831**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28.
Nothing is known of Martha other then her first name and she and Benjamin had 9 children all born in Charlestown, MA. It was stated they were married in Barnstable, MA. and first child born Nov 1652 so prob. year before that.

Death at least occured after last child was born 1672.

CHILD 1 Martha LOTHROP-6994**OTHER MARRIAGES:**

John PEARSON-7004 (MRIN:2340)

Married: 1714

MA

NOTES:

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Martha md 1st to John Goodwin of Charlestown 1669. 3 Dec 1669 and also 2 Oct date.

Martha md 2nd to John Pearson 1714.

CHILD 2 Hannah LOTHROP-6995**NOTES:**

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Hannah md 1679 Henry Swain/Swayne.

CHILD 3 Benjamin LOTHROP-6996**NOTES:**

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Md Abigail Edwards 1689.

CHILD 4 Mary LOTHROP-6997**NOTES:**

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Md William Brown 1679.

CHILD 5 Sarah LOTHROP-6998

NOTES:

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Died in childhood.

CHILD 6 Elizabeth LOTHROP-6999

NOTES:

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 7 Rebecca LOTHROP-7000

NOTES:

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 8 Mercy LOTHROP-7001

NOTES:

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 9 John LOTHROP-7002

NOTES:

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

John died young.

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN GOODWIN
 Sources: Born: of Charlestown
 ----- Marr: 2 Dec 1669
 ----- Died: 21 Jan 1712 Boston, Mass.
 ----- Bur:

Martha md 2- 1714 Places Res: Occ:
 JOHN PEARSON FATHER: MOTHER:

----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MARTHA LATHROP
 ----- Born: 3 Nov 1652 Charlestown, Mass.
 Compiled by: Died: 26 Sep 1728 Boston, Mass.
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY Bur: Copps Hill, Boston, Mass
 1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: BENJAMIN LATHROP MOTHER: MARTHA ?

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

2	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

3	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

4	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

5	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

6	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

7	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

8	I	Born:					
-----	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: HENRY SWAIN
 Sources: Born:
 ----- Marr: 21 Aug 1679
 ----- Died:
 ----- Bur:

 Starts md 2- 1714 Places Res: Occ:
 JOHN PEARSON FATHER: MOTHER:

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: HANNAH LATHROP
 ----- Born: 15 Sep 1655 Charlestown, Mass.

 Compiled by: Died:
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY Bur:
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: BENJAMIN LATHROP MOTHER: MARTHA ?

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
2	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
3	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
4	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
5	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
6	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
7	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
8	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: BENJAMIN LATHROP
 Sources: Bapt: 5 Aug 1660 Charlestown, Mass.
 ----- Marr: 1689
 HE HAD NO CHILDREN Died: 1690
 ----- Bur: -----

 Abigail md 2- 1697 Places Res: Occ:
 Capt Thomas FATHER: BENJAMIN LATHROP MOTHER: MARTHA ?
 Stoughton of E. -----
 ----- Windsor WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ABIGAIL EDWARDS
 ----- Born: of Hartford CT.
 Compiled by: Died: -----
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY Bur: -----
 1604 Venus Ave. -----
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: RICHARD EDWARDS MOTHER: ELIZABETH TULHILL

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
2	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
3	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
4	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
5	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
6	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
7	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					
8	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

Family Group No. 1
Society
We have no children
Born 1898
Died 1958

Family Group No. 2-187
Capt. Thomas
Born 1898
Died 1958
Born 1898
Died 1958

Family Group No. 3-188
Richard Thomas
Born 1898
Died 1958

Family Group No. 4-189
Born 1898
Died 1958
Born 1898
Died 1958

Family Group No. 5-190
Born 1898
Died 1958
Born 1898
Died 1958

Family Group No. 6-191
Born 1898
Died 1958
Born 1898
Died 1958

Family Group No. 7-192
Born 1898
Died 1958
Born 1898
Died 1958

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: WILLIAM BROWN
 Sources: Born: 1646
 ----- Marr: 21 May 1679 (his 2nd mg)
 ----- Died: 19 Oct 1724
 ----- Bur: -----

Places Res: Occ:
 FATHER: MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MARY LATHROP
 Born: 9 Jun 1661 Charlestown, Mass.
 Died: 23 Dec 1713
 Bur: -----
 Compiled by: GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: BENJAMIN LATHROP MOTHER: MARTHA ?

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	I	Born:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Marr:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Died:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Bur:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

2	I	Born:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Marr:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Died:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Bur:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

3	I	Born:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Marr:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Died:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Bur:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

4	I	Born:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Marr:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Died:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Bur:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

5	I	Born:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Marr:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Died:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Bur:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

6	I	Born:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Marr:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Died:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Bur:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

7	I	Born:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Marr:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Died:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Bur:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

8	I	Born:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Marr:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Died:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
-----	I	Bur:	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

HUSBAND Barnabas LOTHROP-6833

BIRTH: 1636 PLACE: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
CHR.: 6 Jun 1636 PLACE: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
MAR.: 1 Dec 1658 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 26 Oct 1715 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LATHROP [Rev.] -2097 MOTHER: Ann HAMMOND-6832 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Abigail BUTTON-7051 Parents' MRIN: 2285

WIFE Susanna CLARK(E)-7042

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 28 Sep 1697 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Thomas CLARKE-7043 MOTHER: Susanna RING-7044 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parents' MRIN: 2361

CHILDREN

1. NAME: John LOTHROP-7045 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 7 Oct 1659 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Apr 1666 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

2. NAME: Abigail LOTHROP-7046 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 18 Dec 1660 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 1680 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
DEATH: Oct 1723 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Thomas STURGIS-7047 MRIN: 2362

3. NAME: Barnabas LOTHROP [Jr.] -7048 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 22 Mar 1662/1663 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 14 Nov 1687 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 11 Oct 1732 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Elizabeth HEDGE-7049 MRIN: 2363 There are other marriage(s)

4. NAME: Susannah LOTHROP-7054 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 28 Feb 1664/1665 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 20 Oct 1683 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 9 Aug 1726 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: William SHURTLEFF [Capt.] -7055 MRIN: 2367

5. NAME: John LOTHROP-7056 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1667 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: By 1692 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 23 Oct 1695 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Elizabeth GREEN-7057 MRIN: 2368

6. NAME: Nathaniel LOTHROP-7058 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 23 Nov 1669 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 1700 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Bethia ?UNKNOWN-7059 MRIN: 2369

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Barnabas LOTHROP-6833

Yr of Birth 1636

WIFE Susanna CLARK(E)-7042

Yr of Birth

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Bathshua LOTHROP-7060		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 25 Jun 1671	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
F CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE: Samuel FREEMAN-7061	MRIN: 2370	
8. NAME: Anna LOTHROP-7062		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 10 Aug 1673	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
F CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH: Aft 1728	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE: Ebenezer LEWIS-7063	MRIN: 2371	
9. NAME: Thomas LOTHROP-7064		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 7 Mar 1674/1675	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
M CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH: 13 Oct 1675	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE: _____		
10. NAME: Mercy LOTHROP-7065		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 27 Jun 1676	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
F CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH: 3 Jul 1677	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE: _____		
11. NAME: Sarah LOTHROP-7066		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1680	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
F CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE: (male) SKEFF-7067	MRIN: 2372	
12. NAME: Thankful LOTHROP-7068		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 26 May 1679	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
F CHR.:	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH: 2 Jun 1752	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE: (male) LOTHROP-7069	MRIN: 2373	There are other marriage(s)
13. NAME: James LOTHROP-7071		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 30 Mar 1684	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
M CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE: young	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE: _____		
14. NAME: Samuel LOTHROP-7072		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 16 Jun 1685	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
M CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE: young	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE: _____		

HUSBAND Barnabas LOTHROP-6833**OTHER MARRIAGES:**

Abigail BUTTON-7051 (MRIN:2365)

Married: Aft 1697

MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Barnabas 1st child of this marriage, said bapt. 6 Jun 1636 Scituate, MA. by his father. Some have said he was born this date.
Pg 29-30: has info on his 2 marriages and his children.

Barnabas was probate judge, deputy and judge of common pleas in Barnstable by 1675 until 1685. 1675 he was also one of the council of War to devise measures for repelling the attacks of hostile Indians. He was also Barnstable member of the Select Courts in 1676, an agent for the settlement of the new town of Rochester. A Justice of Court of Common Pleas in 1692 and Judge of Probate Ct. 1702 to 1714. Also Assistant to Governor for several years from 1681 to 1686. Has been referred to as Esquire and Hon.

Barnabas and 1st wife Susanna Clark(e) had 14 children.

Barnabas md 2nd 1698 Abigail (Button) Dodson.

Died at Barnstable, MA.

CHILDREN: Their names were listed in the book Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Also listed by family info. All born Barnstable, MA.

WIFE Susanna CLARK(E)-7042**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Pg 29-30: has info on his 2 marriages and his children.

Susanna Clark was daughter of Thomas and Susanna (Ring) Clarke of Plymouth and her grandfather Thomas Clarke was mate on the Mayflower.

Barnabas and 1st wife Susanna Clark(e) had 14 children. At least 5 died young.

She died at Barnstable, MA.

CHILDREN: Their names were listed in the book Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Also listed by family info. All born Barnstable, MA.

CHILD 1 John LOTHROP-7045**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 2 Abigail LOTHROP-7046**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Some famous people from this line has been said to be Sylvia Brett 1885-? and Rani of Sarawak.

CHILD 3 Barnabas LOTHROP [Jr.]-7048**OTHER MARRIAGES:**

Hannah CHIPMAN-7050 (MRIN:2364)

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.
Said died 11 Oct 1732.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Married 1st to Elizabeth Hedge 1687 prob. Barnstable, MA. They had 11 children.

Married 2nd to Hannah Chipman.

Another source said death date was 18 Sep 1747.

CHILD 4 Susannah LOTHROP-7054**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Susannah md Capt William Shurtleff 1683 prob. Barnstable.

At least one famous person descended from this line, Lewis Confort Tiffany 1848-1933, artist and Philanthropist.

CHILD 5 John LOTHROP-7056

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

John md Elizabeth Green of Charlestown by 1692.

CHILD 6 Nathaniel LOTHROP-7058

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Nathaniel md Bethia (?) and after his death she md 1701 Robert Claghorn.

CHILD 7 Bathshua LOTHROP-7060

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Bathshua md Samuel Freeman, maybe Barnstable?

CHILD 8 Anna LOTHROP-7062

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. List all 11 children pgs 135-137. Some info on pg 113 to 147. Ebenezer was said to be man of wealth.

Ann/Anna md Ebenezer Lewis. (one source listed name as Lewes)

CHILD 9 Thomas LOTHROP-7064

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 10 Mercy LOTHROP-7065

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 11 Sarah LOTHROP-7066

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Married Mr Skeff, no other info.

CHILD 12 Thankful LOTHROP-7068

OTHER MARRIAGES:

John HEDGE-7070 (MRIN:2374)

Married: 25 Jan 1699/1700 MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Married 1st to Mr Lathrop/Lothrop.

Married 2nd John Hedge 1699/1700.

CHILD 13 James LOTHROP-7071

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 14 Samuel LOTHROP-7072

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

* ID: C673

* Name: Barnabas Lothrop

* Sex: M

* Birth: 1636 in Scituate, MA

* Death: 26 OCT 1713

* Burial: BFN 1676 Scituate, MA

* Age: 77

He was the first justice judge in Barnstable; a deputy to the General Court from 1675-1687, judge of Criminal Pleas in 1691. He was a settler in 1692 in response to New Plymouth under the new colonial charter. He is buried in Barnstable in the county jail and the inscription was very legible in 1884.

On June 1, 1688, the town of Barnstable granted Barnabas a piece of land at Sand Neck and to Weller Creek which had originally been given to the town by Governor Blakely.

On January 14, 1692, he was granted 5 acres by the town of Barnstable in the division of the common meadows.

Father: John Lothrop

Mother: Anne Hammond

Marriage 1 Barnstable Clerk to 1642

* Married: 3 NOV 1658

Children

1. John Lothrop b: 7 OCT 1659 in Barnstable, MA d: 1686
2. Abigail Lothrop b: 18 DEC 1660 in Barnstable, MA m: John L. Lathrop 1681
3. Barnabas Lothrop b: 22 MAR 1663 in Barnstable, MA m: 1687
4. Susannah Lothrop b: 28 FEB 1665 in Barnstable, MA m: 1687
5. John Lothrop b: 1667 in Barnstable, MA m: 1687
6. Nathaniel Lothrop b: 21 NOV 1669 in Barnstable, MA d: 1700
7. Nathaniel Lothrop b: 25 JUN 1671 in Barnstable, MA m: 1687
8. Anna Lothrop b: 10 AUG 1673 in Barnstable, MA m: 1687
9. Thomas Lothrop b: 7 MAR 1675 in Barnstable, MA m: 1687

[Return to normal view](#)

Jay Cary's research with CITATIONS

Entries: 12057 Updated: 2008-08-26 20:29:05 UTC (Tue)

JayCary2

Contact: [Jay jc2@alum.dartmouth.org](mailto:jc2@alum.dartmouth.org)

Home Page: [Ancestry of Charles Mei](#)

- ID: I3674
- Name: Barnabus Lothrop ¹
- Sex: M
- Birth: 1636 in Scituate, MA ^{2 3}
- Death: 26 OCT 1713 ²
- Baptism: 6 JUN 1636 Scituate, MA
- Note: ^{4 4}

He was the first probate judge in Barnstable; a deputy to the General Court from 1675-1682; Judge of Common Pleas in 1695. He was a counselor in 1692 to represent New Plymouth under the new colonial charter. He is buried in Barnstable near the county jail and the inscription was very legible in 1884.

On June 1, 1688, the town of Barnstable granted Barnabus a piece of land at Sand Neck next to Welles Creek which had or iginally been given to the town by Governor Hinckly.

On January 14, 1692, he was granted 5 acres by the town of Barnstable in the division of the common meadows.

Father: [John Lothrop](#)

Mother: [Anna Hammond](#)

Marriage 1 [Susannah Clark](#) b: 1642

- Married: 3 NOV 1658 ^{2 5}

Children

1. [John Lothrop](#) b: 7 OCT 1659 in Barnstable, MA d. 1666
2. [Abigail Lothrop](#) b: 18 DEC 1660 in Barnstable, MA m. John Alving c 1681 ^{13 children 1681 to 1702}
3. [Barnabus Lothrop](#) b: 22 MAR 1663 in Barnstable, MA d. 11 Oct 1732 m. 1687 Elizabeth Hedge
4. [Susannah Lothrop](#) b: 28 FEB 1665 in Barnstable, MA m. Wm Shurtliff 1683
5. [John Lothrop](#) b: 1667 in Barnstable, MA m. Elizabeth Green
6. [Nathaniel Lothrop](#) b: 23 NOV 1669 in Barnstable, MA d. 1700 m. Bertha ? ^{1690 military expedition to Canada}
7. [Bathshua Lothrop](#) b: 25 JUN 1671 in Barnstable, MA m. — Freeman
8. [Anna Lothrop](#) b: 10 AUG 1673 in Barnstable, MA m. Ebenezer Levesy Apr 1691
9. [Thomas Lothrop](#) b: 7 MAR 1675 in Barnstable, MA d. 13 Oct 1675

10. [Mercy Lothrop](#) b: 27 JUN 1676 in Barnstable, MA d. 3 June 1677
11. [Sarah Lothrop](#)
12. [Thankful Lothrop](#) m. John Hedge 25 Jan 1700.
13. [James Lothrop](#)
14. [Samuel Lothrop](#) (Nodden?)

Marriage 2 [Abigail Button](#) d. 21 Dec 1715 m. 1 - Joseph Hudson #6

- Married: 15 NOV 1698⁶

Sources:

1. Text: Rev. E.B. Huntington, A Genealogical Memoir of the Lo-Lathrop Family, 1884
2. Text: Genealogical Notes of Helen Wilkinson Reynolds (Birdsall-Delong), FHL microfilm 0931488
3. Text: Amos Otis, Genealogical Notes of Cape Cod Families, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979
4. Text: Barnstable Town Records, Vol. 1, 1640-1753, FHL microfilm #0947061
5. Text: ?Plymouth Colony Vital Records?, Mayflower Descendant 14:182
6. Text: Clarence Almon Torrey, New England Marriages Prior to 1700, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985.
Page: p. 474

NokTree.com

[Create](#)

Genealogy for the people

[Search](#)[Forums](#)[How-To](#)**Individual - Thankful Lothrop - ID:265390**Person ID: 265390 | Submitter: [nokbot](#)

Updated: 2007-01-18 00:30:57

Version: 1

[Ancestor Tree](#)[Decendants Tree](#)[HourGlass Tree](#)[Tell a Friend](#)

Usernam

Passwor

[Login](#)[Create /](#)[Forgot I](#)**Names:**Name[?]: **Thankful**Surname[?]: **Lothrop**

Gender: Female

Family Tree History

Search the World's largest library of family history records online.

www.Ancestry.com**Genealogy Death Records**

Lookup Obituaries & Death Records On Anyone Free. Official Service ®

Death-Records.GovDeathRecords.com**LDS Family Records**

Access millions of LDS records Absolutely risk free!

www.worldvitalrecords.com**Search Nationwide Data**

Instant record finder. Find things on anybody. Get started Now.

InformFly.com

Ads by Google

Ads by Google

Birth & I

Find Vital

Anyone!

Name, A

Unlimited-R

Trace yo

Discover

find long

family tre

www.GeneF**Dates and Places**

Baptism-LDS Date: 1933-10-14

Birth Date: 1679-05-26

Place: Barnstable,Barnstable,Massachusetts

Burial Place: Ancient Cemetary

Christening Date: 1683-09-19

Place: Barnstable,Barnstable,Massachusetts

Death Date: 1752-06-02

Place: Yarmouth

Endowment Date: 1933-11-14

Family H

Search N

1690-Toc

Obituarie

More!

www.GeneF**Free Fan**

Your Tre

No Softw

www.myher**Find Dea**

Obtain O

Death Re

Anyone.

Governm

Death.Publi

Notes/Facts

From Ancestral File (TM), data as of 2 January 1996.

Family Relationships**Family 83199****Spouse** - [John Hedge](#)*md 25 Jan 1699/1700**no more info on***Family 83227****Parents** - [Susanna Clark](#)**Siblings** - [Anna Lothrop](#), [Thomas Lothrop](#), [John Lothrop](#), [Abigail Lathrop](#), [Barnabas Lothrop](#), [Susanna Lathrop](#), [John Lothrop](#), [Nathaniel Lothrop](#), [Bathabua Lothrop](#), [Mercy Lothrop](#), [Sarah Lothrop](#), [James Lothrop](#), [Samuel Lothrop](#)**Family 83306****Spouse** - [Mister Lothrop](#)**Free Genealogy Records**Obtain Genealogy, Death & Family Records
On Anyone!**Vermont Genealogy Records**Search Genealogical, Birth, Death, Marriage
& Divorce Records.

Ads by Google

Sources[?]:

8HQN-ZB

[Donate](#) | [Terms of Service](#) | [Privacy Policy](#) | [Disclaimer](#) | [Contact NokTree](#) | [About NokTree](#)

© 2008 Nok, LLC

*No mention
Nathan Saylor*

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: THOMAS STURGIS

Born: 1680
Marr:
Died:
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ABIGAIL LATHROP

Born: 18 Dec 1660 Barnstable, Mass.
Died: Oct 1723
Bur:

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: BARNABAS LATHROP MOTHER: SUSANNA CLARK(E)

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	I Born:						
	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						

2	I Born:						
	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						

3	I Born:						
	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						

4	I Born:						
	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						

5	I Born:						
	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						

6	I Born:						
	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						

7	I Born:						
	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						

8	I Born:						
	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: BARNABAS LATHROP JR.
 Sources: Born: 22 Mar 1662-3 Barnstable, Mass.
 ----- Marr: 1- 14 Nov 1687
 Md 2- Hannah Died: 11 Oct 1732 (? 18 Sep 1747)
 Chipman Bur: -----
 ----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
 ----- FATHER: BARNABAS LATHROP MOTHER: SUSANNA CLARK(E) -----
 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ELIZABETH HEDGE -----
 ----- Born: -----
 Compiled by: Died: -----
 GLADYS L.TREADWAY Bur: -----
 1604 Venus Ave. -----
 Gatesville,TX.76528 FATHER: ----- MOTHER: -----

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	I	City,Town	CO	STATE
1F MERCY LATHROP	IBorn:	1	Mar	1689	I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:	30	Jul	1741	I			
	IBur:				I			
2F ELIZABETH	IBorn:	15	Sep	1690	I			
-----	IMarr:	14	Dec	1711	I			
Henry MARCH (Marsh	Died:	14	Feb	1768	I			
	IBur:				I			
3M BARNABAS	IBorn:	10	Nov	1692	I			
-----	IMarr:	---			I			
---	IDied:	6	Apr	1693	I			
	IBur:				I			
4M NATHANIEL	IBorn:	28	Feb	1694	I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
5M LEMUEL LATHROP	IBorn:	26	Dec	1695	I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
6M BARNABAS	IBorn:	8	Feb	1698	I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
7F SUSANNA	IBorn:	8	Oct	1699	I			
-----	IMarr:	12	Nov	1730	I			
John STRUGIS	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
8F THANKFUL	IBorn:	24	Sep	1701	I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			

CONTINUATION OF CHILDREN OF: BARNABAS & ELIZABETH HEDGE LATHROP

9F SARAH LATHROP |Born: 22 Apr 1703 |

----- |Marr: |

Jeremiah HOWES |Died: |

|Bur: |

10F MARY LATHROP |Born: 15 Jul 1705 |

----- |Marr: |

|Died: |

|Bur: |

11M KEMBEL LATHROP |Born: 21 Jun 1708 |

----- |Marr: |

|Died: 29 Mar 1734 |

|Bur: |

12 |Born: |

----- |Marr: |

|Died: |

|Bur: |

13 |Born: |

----- |Marr: |

|Died: |

|Bur: |

14 |Born: |

----- |Marr: |

|Died: |

|Bur: |

15 |Born: |

----- |Marr: |

|Died: |

|Bur: |

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: WILLIAM SHURTLEFF
 Sources: Born:
 ----- Marr: 20 Oct 1683
 ----- Died: 4 Feb 1727-30
 ----- Bur: Coles Hill 1st Burying lot of Plymouth
 ----- Puritans
 ----- Places Res: Occ:
 ----- FATHER: WILLIAM SHURTLEFF MOTHER: ELIZABETH LETTICE
 ----- ~~7 Plymouth~~
 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: SUSANNAH LATHROP
 ----- Born: 28 Feb 1664-5 Barnstable, Mass.
 ----- Died: 9 Aug 1726
 ----- Bur:

 Compiled by: GATESVILLE, TX. 76528
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY FATHER: BARNABAS LATHROP MOTHER: SUSANNA CLARK(E)
 1604 Venus Ave.

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	I	City, Town	CO	STATE
1	IBorn:				I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
2	IBorn:				I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
3	IBorn:				I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
4	IBorn:				I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
5	IBorn:				I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
6	IBorn:				I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
7	IBorn:				I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			
8	IBorn:				I			
-----	IMarr:				I			
	IDied:				I			
	IBur:				I			

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN LATHROP
 Sources: Born: 1667 Barnstable, Mass.
 ----- Marr: by 1692
 ----- Died: 23 Oct 1695
 ----- Bur:

 ----- Places Res: Occ:
 ----- FATHER: BARNABAS LATHROP MOTHER: SUSANNA CLARK(E)

 Elizabeth md 2- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ELIZABETH GREEN
 Thomas Crocker Born: 1663 of Charlestown
 23 Dec 1701----- Died: 1 Aug 1752
 Compiled by: Bur:
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1F ELIZABETH	IBorn:	3	Sep	1692			
-----	IMarr:						
	IDied:	11	Nov	1694			
	IBur:						

2M BARNABAS	IBorn:	23	Nov	1694			
-----	IMarr:						
	IDied:	11	Dec	1714			
	IBur:						

3	IBorn:						
-----	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

4	IBorn:						
-----	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

5	IBorn:						
-----	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

6	IBorn:						
-----	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

7	IBorn:						
-----	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

8	IBorn:						
-----	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: NATHANIEL LATHROP
 Sources: Born: 23 Nov 1669 Barnstable, Mass.
 ----- Marr: by 1696
 ----- Died: 1700
 ----- Bur: -----
 ----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
 ----- FATHER: BARNABAS LATHROP MOTHER: SUSANNA CLARK(E)

 Bethia md 2- 6 Nov WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: BETHIA ?
 1701 Robert Born:
 Claghorn Died:
 Compiled by: Bur:
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: ----- MOTHER: -----

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
7 1M JOHN LATHROP	28	Oct	1696			

7 2F HANNAH LATHROP	21	Apr	1700			

3						

4						

5						

6						

7						

8						

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: SAMUEL FREEMAN

Born:

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER:

MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: BATHSHUA LATHROP

Born: 25 Jun 1671 Barnstable, Mass.

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: BARNABAS LATHROP MOTHER: SUSANNA CLARK(E)

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

2	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

3	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

4	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

5	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

6	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

7	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

8	IBorn:					
---	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IMarr:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IDied:					
--	--------	--	--	--	--	--

	IBur:					
--	-------	--	--	--	--	--

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

md 2 - Rebecca Sturge

7 years old 708 28/1728

died 100y 1734 age 65

md 2 - 6 Nov

1781 Robert

Claghorn

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: EBENEZER LEWES Esq (Lewis?)

Born: 20 Dec 1666

Marr: 1-1 Apr 1691

Died:

Bur:

Places Res:

FATHER: Lieut. James Lewes

Occ: Judge of Common Pleas of & other

MOTHER: Sarah Lane

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ANN/ANNA LATHROP

Born: 10 Aug 1673 Barnstable, Mass.

Died: bef 1728

Bur:

FATHER: BARNABAS LATHROP MOTHER: SUSANNA CLARK(E)

CHILDREN'S NAMES | DAY MO. YR | City, Town CO STATE

1F SARAH LEWES

| Born: 13 Jan 1692 |

| Marr: 11 Jun 1711 |

Eben HINCKLEY

| Died: |

| Bur: |

2F SUSANNA LEWES

| Born: 17 Apr 1694 |

| Marr: 24 Jul 1712 |

James ALLYN

| Died: |

| Bur: |

3M JAMES LEWES

| Born: 4 Aug 1696 |

| Marr: 1- 1733 |

1- Rebecca HATCH

| Died: |

| Bur: |

4th Ebenezer Lewes

| Born: 9 Jan 1699 |

| Marr: Nov 1734 |

Mary Corree

| Died: |

| Bur: |

5F Hannah Lewes

| Born: 14 Feb 1701 |

| Marr: |

| Died: |

| Bur: |

6m Lathrop Lewes

| Born: 13 June 1702 |

| Marr: |

| Died: 1773 |

| Bur: |

grad. Harvard
1723
(given as shelling
in pa. with
7)

7m Georgee Lewis

| Born: 5 Apr 1704 |

| Marr: |

| Died: |

| Bur: |

8m Nathaniel

| Born: 12 Jan 1706-7 |

| Marr: 19 Feb 1736 |

| Died: 7 July 1751 - age 43 |

| Bur: |

Year Thacher

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis

Believe more children on other pages.

#3 James md 3- 12 Apr 1750 Joanna HOWLAND

9. John Hewes b. 15 July 1709

Thankful Crowell
of Yarmouth

10. David Hewes b. 8 Nov 1711

11. Abigail Hewes b. 8 Nov 1711
nd 2 Aug 1732

Solomon Sturges

List all 11 children & date in Ben notes of Burdette Families 974.49.
these on pgs 135-36-37 (Ben starts on pg 113 to 147)

Theneger - man of wealth.
Death? -

Family Group Record- 2374

Page 127

FAMILY GROUP NO.

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: ? SKEFF

Sources:

Born:

Marr:

Died:

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER:

MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: SARAH LATHROP

Born: 1680 Barnstable, Mass.

Compiled by:

Died:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

Bur:

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: BARNABAS LATHROP MOTHER: SUSANNA CLARK(E)

CHILDREN'S NAMES | DAY MO. YR | City, Town CO STATE

1 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

2 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

3 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

4 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

5 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

6 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

7 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

8 | Born: |
| Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

Family Group Record- 2374

Page 1 of 2

Husband John HEDGE-7070

Born	Place
Christened	Place
Died	Place
Buried	Place
Married 25 Jan 1699/1700	Place MA
Husband's father	
Husband's mother	

Wife Thankful LOTHROP-7068

Born 26 May 1679	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Christened 19 Sep 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Died 2 Jun 1752	Place
Buried	Place
Other Spouse (male) LOTHROP-7069	MRIN: 2373
Married	Place
Wife's father Barnabas LOTHROP-6833	MRIN: 2360
Wife's mother Susanna CLARK-7042	

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 F Sarah HEDGE-7583

Born 30 Nov 1709	Place
Christened	Place
Died	Place
Buried	Place
Spouse Ebenezer HAWES-7584	MRIN: 2585
Married 16 Jan 1728/1729	Place MA

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 2815 Hillside Court
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
E-mail address gltreadway@juno.com	
Date prepared 15 Oct 2008	

Family Group Record- 2374

Page 2 of 2

Husband John HEDGE-7070

Wife Thankful LOTHROP-7068

Notes

HUSBAND - John HEDGE-7070

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Married 2nd John Hedge 1699/1700.

WIFE - Thankful LOTHROP-7068

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Married 1st to Mr Lathrop/Lothrop.

Married 2nd John Hedge 1699/1700.

Interent site listed Rev. John Lothrop as direct descendant of Gov of Alaska, Sarah Palin who is running 2008 for Vice President with Senator John McCain. They had her entire line on freepages.genealogy.rootswb.ancestry.com Oct 2008.

Thankful md maybe 1st Mr Lothrop and 2nd John Hedge and this line is all the way down to Sarah (Heath) Palin.

Family Group Record- 2585

Page 1 of 2

Husband Ebenezer HAWES-7584		
Born	15 Jul 1705	Place Yarmouth, MA
Christened		Place
Died		Place
Buried		Place
Married	16 Jan 1728/1729	Place MA
Husband's father		
Husband's mother		

Wife Sarah HEDGE-7583		
Born	30 Nov 1709	Place
Christened		Place
Died		Place
Buried		Place
Wife's father	John HEDGE-7070	MRIN: 2374
Wife's mother	Thankful LOTHROP-7068	

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M Ebenezer HAWES Jr.-7585		
Born	16 Aug 1735	Place
Christened		Place
Died	26 Jul 1809	Place
Buried		Place
Spouse	Temperance TAYLOR-7586	MRIN: 2586
Married		Place

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	2815 Hillside Court
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
E-mail address	gltreadway@juno.com		
Date prepared	15 Oct 2008		

Family Group Record- 2585

Page 2 of 2

Husband **Ebenezer HAWES-7584**

Wife **Sarah HEDGE-7583**

Notes

CHILD 1 - Ebenezer HAWES Jr.-7585

2nd Mg to Temperance Taylor, dau of William Taylor and Ann Gorham and granddau of Nathan Taylor and Mehitabel Cobb.

Temperance TAYLOR-7586	
Date	28 Mar 1791
Place	Mass
Parents	William Taylor, Ann Gorham
Spouse	Ebenezer HAWES-7584
Children	1. Ebenezer HAWES Jr.-7585
2. Sarah HAWES-7587	
Date	1 Feb 1777
Place	Mass
Parents	William Taylor, Ann Gorham
Spouse	Ebenezer HAWES-7584
Children	1. Ebenezer HAWES Jr.-7585

Received by	Charles Linton (dau of) Temperance
Date	1831 Jan 1835
Amount	100.00
Place	Mass

Family Group Record- 2586

Page 1 of 2

Husband Ebenezer HAWES Jr.-7585		
Born	16 Aug 1735	Place
Christened		Place
Died	26 Jul 1809	Place
Buried		Place
Married		Place
Husband's father	Ebenezer HAWES-7584	
Husband's mother	Sarah HEDGE-7583	
MRIN: 2585		

Wife Temperance TAYLOR-7586		
Born	28 Jul 1744	Place
Christened		Place
Died		Place
Buried		Place
Wife's father		
Wife's mother		

Children List each child in order of birth.

1	M	Isaiah HAWES-7587	
	Born	2 Feb 1777	Place MA
	Christened		Place
	Died		Place
	Buried		Place
	Spouse	Desire COLLINS-7588	
	Married	7 Feb 1808	Place Yarmouth, MA
MRIN: 2587			

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	2815 Hillside Court
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
E-mail address	gltreadway@juno.com		
Date prepared	15 Oct 2008		

Family Group Record- 2586

Page 2 of 2

Husband **Ebenezer HAWES Jr.-7585**

Wife **Temperance TAYLOR-7586**

Notes

HUSBAND - Ebenezer HAWES Jr.-7585

2nd Mg to Temperance Taylor, dau of William Taylor and Ann Gorham and granddau of Nathan Taylor and Mehitable Cobb.

7 Feb 1838 - 1838, PA

Obituary: Ebenezer HAWES Jr.-7585

Temperance TAYLOR-7586

Debra COLLINS-7588

18 Nov 1833 - 1833, Newry Co, ME

Obituary: Ebenezer HAWES Jr.-7585

*20 May 1838
to 2nd of Ebenezer 2nd
Great Nephew*

Obituary: Ebenezer HAWES Jr.-7585

1833-1833

Obituary: Ebenezer HAWES Jr.-7585

15 Oct 1833

Family Group Record- 2587

Page 1 of 1

Husband Isaiah HAWES-7587		
Born	2 Feb 1777	Place MA
Christened		Place
Died		Place
Buried		Place
Married	7 Feb 1808	Place Yarmouth, MA
Husband's father	Ebenezer HAWES Jr.-7585 MRIN: 2586	
Husband's mother	Temperance TAYLOR-7586	

Wife Desire COLLINS-7588		
Born		Place
Christened		Place
Died		Place
Buried		Place
Wife's father		
Wife's mother		

Children List each child in order of birth.

1	F	Abigail (Collins) HAWES-7589	
	Born	18 Nov 1813	Place Augusta, Kennebec Co. ME
	Christened		Place
	Died		Place
	Buried		Place
	Spouse	Cornelius Norton GOWER-7590 MRIN: 2588	
	Married		Place

*all way down
to Gov of alaska 2008
Sarah Palin*

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	2815 Hillside Court
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
E-mail address	gltreadway@juno.com		
Date prepared	15 Oct 2008		

Family Group Record- 2587

Husband		Wife	
Jessie HAWES-2587 Born: 2 Feb 1877 Place: MA Christened: _____ Died: _____ Buried: _____ Married: 7 Feb 1902 Place: Yarmouth, MA Husband's father: Ebenezer HAWES Jr. -2585 Husband's mother: JENNIFER TAYLOR-2586 Index: 2587		Dessie COLLINS-2588 Born: _____ Place: _____ Christened: _____ Died: _____ Buried: _____ Married: _____ Place: _____ Index: 2588	
Children: 1st born child in order of birth			
Abigail (Collins) HAWES-2589 Born: 18 Nov 1873 Place: Augusta, Kennecott Co. ME Christened: _____ Died: _____ Buried: _____ Married: _____ Place: _____ Index: 2589		Cornelia Norton GOWER-2590 Born: _____ Place: _____ Christened: _____ Died: _____ Buried: _____ Married: _____ Place: _____ Index: 2590	

*all copy from
of records and
has copies taken*

Prepared by: Gladys Layton (Lynn) Treadway Phone: (203) 322-2095 E-mail address: qtreadway@juno.com Date prepared: 15 Oct 2008	Address: 5812 Hillside Court Yarmouth, IA 52775-2912
---	---

Family Group Record- 2588

Page 1 of 1

Husband Cornelius Norton GOWER-7590		
Born	15 Dec 1810	Place Industry, Franklin Co. ME
Christened		Place
Died		Place
Buried		Place
Married		Place
Husband's father		
Husband's mother		

Wife Abigail (Collins) HAWES-7589		
Born	18 Nov 1813	Place Augusta, Kennebec Co. ME
Christened		Place
Died		Place
Buried		Place
Wife's father	Isaiah HAWES-7587	MRIN: 2587
Wife's mother	Desire COLLINS-7588	

Children List each child in order of birth.

1	M	Arthur Collins GOWER-7591	
	Born	10 Nov 1852	Place Abbot, Piscataquis Co. ME
	Christened		Place
	Died	Feb 1943	Place
	Buried		Place
	Spouse	Mary SCHMOLZ-7592	MRIN: 2589
	Married	27 Nov 1880	Place Cook Co. IL

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	2815 Hillside Court
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
E-mail address	gltreadway@juno.com		
Date prepared	15 Oct 2008		

Family Group Record- 2288

Husband		Cornelius Norton GOWER-7590	
Birth	12 Dec 1810	Place	Industry, Franklin Co, ME
Christened		Place	
Death		Place	
Buried		Place	
Parents		Place	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			
Wife		Abigail (Collins) HAWES-7589	
Birth	18 Nov 1813	Place	Augusta, Kennebec Co, ME
Christened		Place	
Death		Place	
Buried		Place	
Wife's father		Isaac HAWES-7587	
Wife's mother		Dinah COLLINS-7588	
Children - list each child in order of birth			
M		A	
Arthur Collins GOWER-7591		Mary SCHMOLZ-7592	
Birth	10 Nov 1832	Place	Abbot, Piscataquis Co, ME
Christened		Place	
Death	Feb 1943	Place	
Buried		Place	
Spouse		Cook Co, IL	
Birth	25 Nov 1880	Place	

Prepared by: Gladys Lavin (Gow) Treassey (252) 352-2022 gtreassey@juno.com 12 Oct 2000	Address: 2812 Hillside Court Bedford, IA 52522-5812
--	---

Family Group Record- 2589

Page 1 of 1

Husband **Arthur Collins GOWER-7591**

Born	10 Nov 1852	Place	Abbot, Piscataquis Co. ME
Christened		Place	
Died	Feb 1943	Place	
Buried		Place	
Married	27 Nov 1880	Place	Cook Co. IL
Husband's father	Cornelius Norton GOWER-7590		MRIN: 2588
Husband's mother	Abigail (Collins) HAWES-7589		

Wife **Mary SCHMOLZ-7592**

Born	1860	Place	Germany
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1

M **James Carl GOWER-7593**

Born	22 Nov 1882	Place	WI
Christened		Place	
Died	1 Aug 1954	Place	Pocatello, Bannock Co. ID
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Cora STRONG-7594		MRIN: 2590
Married		Place	

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	2815 Hillside Court
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
E-mail address	gltreadway@juno.com		
Date prepared	15 Oct 2008		

Family Group Record- 2590

Page 1 of 1

Husband **James Carl GOWER-7593**

Born	22 Nov 1882	Place	WI
Christened		Place	
Died	1 Aug 1954	Place	Pocatello, Bannock Co. ID
Buried		Place	
Married		Place	
Husband's father	Arthur Collins GOWER-7591		MRIN: 2589
Husband's mother	Mary SCHMOLZ-7592		

Wife **Cora STRONG-7594**

Born	4 Nov 1886	Place	Chippewa Co. WI
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1

F **Helen Louise GOWER-7595**

Born	22 Jan 1910	Place	WI
Christened		Place	
Died	12 Sep 1985	Place	Richland Co. WA
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Clement J. "Clem" SHEERAN-7596		MRIN: 2591
Married	20 Dec 1929	Place	Pocatello, Bannock Co. ID

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	2815 Hillside Court
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
E-mail address	gltreadway@juno.com		
Date prepared	15 Oct 2008		

Family Group Record- 2592

Page 1 of 2

Husband **Charles R. "Chuck" HEATH-7598**

Born	Place
Christened	Place
Died	Place
Buried	Place
Married	Place
Husband's father	
Husband's mother	

Wife **Sarah "Sally" SHEERAN-7597**

Born	26 Oct 1940	Place	Richland, Benton Co. WA
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Wife's father	Clement J. "Clem" SHEERAN-7596		MRIN: 2591
Wife's mother	Helen Louise GOWER-7595		

Children List each child in order of birth.

1

F **Sarah Louise HEATH-7599**

Born	11 Feb 1964	Place	Sandpoint, Bonner Co. IA
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Todd Mitchell PALIN-7600		MRIN: 2593
Married	29 Oct 1988	Place	Palmer, Matanuska, Susitna Co. AK

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	2815 Hillside Court
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
E-mail address	gltreadway@juno.com		
Date prepared	15 Oct 2008		

Family Group Record- 2592

Page 2 of 2

Husband **Charles R. "Chuck" HEATH-7598**

Wife **Sarah "Sally" SHEERAN-7597**

Notes

CHILD 1 - Sarah Louise HEATH-7599

Was Mayor of small town in Alaska then became Gov. of Alaska 2006 when she was running for Vice President in election of 2008 with John McCain. Her direct line goes back to Rev. John Lothrop.

Has 4 children, oldest one was about 5 mo pregnant when she was announced to run for Vice Pres. and had just had a baby herself 4 months before that was born handicapped with downs syndrome. Dau age 17 and was to marry the father of her child. This came out after she was announced to run.

Last child was called Trig, 1st son was deployed to Iraq just after the announcement.

Family Group Record - 2592

Page 3

Husband	Charles R. "Chuck" HEATH-2598
Wife	Sarah "Sally" SHEERAN-2597
Notes	CHILD 1 - Sarah Louise HEATH-2599
Was Mayor of small town in Alaska then became Gov. of Alaska 2006 when she was running for Vice President in election of 2008 with John McCain. Her direct line goes back to Rev. John Lottidge. Has 4 children, eldest one was about 2 yrs pregnant when she was announced to run for Vice Pres. and had just had a baby herself 4 months before that was born handicapped with Downs syndrome. Dan age 17 and was to marry the father of her child. This came out after she was announced to run. Last child was called Tim, 1st son was deployed to Iraq just after the announcement.	

Family Group Record- 2593

Page 1 of 2

Husband **Todd Mitchell PALIN-7600**

Born	Place	Dillingham, AK
Christened	Place	
Died	Place	
Buried	Place	
Married	29 Oct 1988	Place Palmer, Matanuska, Susitna Co. AK
Husband's father		
Husband's mother		

Wife **Sarah Louise HEATH-7599**

Born	11 Feb 1964	Place	Sandpoint, Bonner Co. IA
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Wife's father	Charles R. "Chuck" HEATH-7598	MRIN: 2592	
Wife's mother	Sarah "Sally" SHEERAN-7597		

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	2815 Hillside Court
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
E-mail address	gltreadway@juno.com		
Date prepared	15 Oct 2008		

Family Group Record- 2593

Page 2 of 2

Husband **Todd Mitchell PALIN-7600**

Wife **Sarah Louise HEATH-7599**

Notes

WIFE - Sarah Louise HEATH-7599

Was Mayor of small town in Alaska then became Gov. of Alaska 2006 when she was running for Vice President in election of 2008 with John McCain. Her direct line goes back to Rev. John Lothrop.

Has 4 children, oldest one was about 5 mo pregnant when she was announced to run for Vice Pres. and had just had a baby herself 4 months before that was born handicapped with downs syndrome. Dau age 17 and was to marry the father of her child. This came out after she was announced to run.

Last child was called Trig, 1st son was deployed to Iraq just after the announcement.

HUSBAND James CLARK(E)-7113

BIRTH: 1639 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 7 Oct 1657 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
DEATH: 1713/1730 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Thomas CLARKE-7043 MOTHER: Susanna RING-7044 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Parents' MRIN: 2361

WIFE Abigail LOTHROP-6835

BIRTH: 1639 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: 2 Nov 1639 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
DEATH: Aft 1682 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE: Parent Link Type: (B)
FATHER: John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097 MOTHER: Ann HAMMOND-6832 Parents' MRIN: 2285
OTHER HUSBANDS:

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Thomas CLARK-7114 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1660 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 15 Feb 1681/1682 PLACE: Yarmouth,Barnstable Co.,MA
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Rebecca MILLER-7121 MRIN: 2389 There are other marriage(s)

2. NAME: Susanna CLARK-7115 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 27 Oct 1692 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Samuel CORNISH-7126 MRIN: 2393

3. NAME: Abigail CLARK-7116 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 6 Jun 1692 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: John SUTTON-7127 MRIN: 2394

4. NAME: John CLARK-7117 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1672 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 14 May 1695 PLACE: Hingham,Plymouth Co.,MA
DEATH: 17 Jan 1711/1712 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Rebecca LINCOLN-7128 MRIN: 2395

5. NAME: Joanna CLARK-7118 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1676 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 21 Dec 1698 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Nathaniel HOLMES-7132 MRIN: 2398

6. NAME: James CLARK-7119 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1680 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 8 Jun 1722 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
DEATH: 1748/1750 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Anna RIDER-7135 MRIN: 2400

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND James CLARK(E)-7113
WIFE Abigail LOTHROP-6835

Yr of Birth 1639
Yr of Birth 1639

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Bathsheba CLARK-7120	Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1682	PLACE: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA
F CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.: 3 Jan 1704/1705	PLACE: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE: Nicholas LITCHFIELD-7136	MRIN: 2401
8. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
9. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
10. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
11. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
12. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
13. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	
14. NAME:	Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:
CHR.:	PLACE:
MAR.:	PLACE:
DEATH:	PLACE:
BURIAL:	PLACE:
SPOUSE:	

HUSBAND James CLARK(E)-7113**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Birth date and place and marriage date and place listed. Nothing on wives death. His source was listed as "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.
Pg 30 listed info on husband and some on all their children and parents of James Clark.

Death for James listed as between 25 Nov 1713 and 17 Jun 1730 Plymouth, MA.

WIFE Abigail LOTHROP-6835**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Baptism date and place and marriage date and place listed. Nothing on her death. His source was listed as "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.
Pg 30 listed info on husband and some on all their children and parents of James Clark.

Her death took place after 1682 as when last child was born.

CHILD 1 Thomas CLARK-7114**OTHER MARRIAGES:**

Elizabeth CROW-7122 (MRIN:2390)	
Married: 12 Feb 1689/1690	Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA
Susanna MILLER-7123 (MRIN:2391)	
Married: 1697	Plymouth Co., MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30 and Source listed was "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Also info on Thomas from gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

Thomas md 1st Rebecca Miller 1681/2

Thomas md 2nd Elizabeth Crow 1689/90

Thomas md 3rd Susanna Miller 1697 (sister of first wife)

CHILD 2 Susanna CLARK-7115**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.
Pg 30 listed info on husband and some on all their children and parents of James Clark.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 3 Abigail CLARK-7116**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30. "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 4 John CLARK-7117**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30. "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 5 Joanna CLARK-7118**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30 "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 6 James CLARK-7119**NOTES:**

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30 "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 7 Bathsheba CLARK-7120

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30. "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: THOMAS CLARK
 Sources: Born: 1660 ca Plymouth, Mass
 ----- Marr: 1- 15 Feb 1681-2 Yarmouth, Mass.
 ----- Died: 1727 Plymouth, Mass.
 ----- Bur:

 ----- Places Res: Occ:
 ----- FATHER: JAMES CLARK SR MOTHER: ABIGAIL LATHROP

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: REBECCA MILLER
 ----- Born: 7 Nov 1663
 ----- Died: 3 Apr 1688 Plymouth, Mass.
 ----- Bur:

 Compiled by: GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: JAMES CLARK SR MOTHER: ABIGAIL LATHROP

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1	I Born:						
-----	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						
2	I Born:						
-----	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						
3	I Born:						
-----	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						
4	I Born:						
-----	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						
5	I Born:						
-----	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						
6	I Born:						
-----	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						
7	I Born:						
-----	I Marr:						
	I Died:						
	I Bur:						

Thomas md 2- 12 Feb 1689-90 Plymouth to ELIZABETH CROW
 dau John & Mehitable (Miller) CROW. d. 13 Nov 1695 Plymouth, Mass.
 Thomas md 3- 1697 to SUSANNA MILLER (sister to Rebecca) born 26 July
 1677, died July 1721 Plymouth, Mass.

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: SAMUEL CORNISH
 Sources: Born: -----
 ----- Marr: 27 Oct 1692 Plymouth, Mass.
 ----- Died: -----
 ----- Bur: -----

 ----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
 ----- FATHER: EDWARD CORNISH MOTHER: -----

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: SUSANNA CLARK
 ----- Born: -----
 ----- Died: -----
 ----- Bur: -----
 Compiled by: GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: JAMES CLARK MOTHER: ABIGAIL LATHROP

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

2	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

3	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

4	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

5	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

6	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

7	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

8	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

FAMILY GROUP NO.
Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN SUTTON
Born:
Marr: 6 Jun 1692 Plymouth, Mass.
Died:
Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
FATHER: MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ABIGAIL CLARK
Born: Plymouth, Mass.
Died:
Bur:

Compiled by:
GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: JAMES CLARK MOTHER: ABIGAIL LATHROP

CHILDREN'S NAMES | DAY MO. YR | City, Town CO STATE

1 | Born: |
----- | Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

2 | Born: |
----- | Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

3 | Born: |
----- | Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

4 | Born: |
----- | Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

5 | Born: |
----- | Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

6 | Born: |
----- | Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

7 | Born: |
----- | Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

8 | Born: |
----- | Marr: |
| Died: |
| Bur: |

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN CLARK
 Born: 1672 ca Plymouth, Mass
 Marr: 14 May 1695 Hingham, Mass.
 Died: 17 Jan 1711-12 Plymouth, Mass.
 Bur:

Places Res: Occ:
 FATHER: JAMES CLARK SR MOTHER: ABIGAIL LATHROP

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: REBECCA LINCOLN
 Born: 11 Mar 1673-4 Hingham, Mass.
 Died: 4 Feb 1754
 Bur:

Compiled by:
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: SAMUEL LINCOLN MOTHER: MARTHA ?

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	I	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	---	------------	----	-------

1	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

2	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

3	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

4	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

5	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

6	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

7	I	Born:			I			
	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

Rebecca md 2nd- 24 Jun 1725 ISREAL NICHOLS (his 3rd wife)
 in Cohasset, Mass.

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: NATHANIEL HOLMES

Born:

Marr: 21 Dec 1698 Plymouth, Mass.

Died:

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER: NATHANIEL HOLMES MOTHER: MERCY FAUNCE

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: JOANNA CLARK

Born: ca 1676 Plymouth, Mass.

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: JAMES CLARK

MOTHER: ABIGAIL LATHROP

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

2	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

3	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

4	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

5	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

6	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

7	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

8	IBorn:					
	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JAMES CLARK JR

Born: 1680 ca Plymouth, Mass

Marr: 8 Jun 1722 Plymouth, Mass.

Died: betw 23 Jun 1748 & 2 Apr 1750 Plymouth, Mass.

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ: Yeoman in Plymouth

FATHER: JAMES CLARK SR MOTHER: ABIGAIL LATHROP

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ANNA RIDER

Born:

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER:

MOTHER:

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
2	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
3	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
4	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
5	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
6	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
7	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					
8	I	Born:					
	I	Marr:					
	I	Died:					
	I	Bur:					

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DATE	MO	YR	CITY	STATE
1	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
2	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
3	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
4	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
5	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
6	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
7	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
8	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
9	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
10	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
11	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
12	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
13	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
14	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
15	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
16	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
17	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
18	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
19	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
20	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
21	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
22	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
23	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
24	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
25	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
26	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
27	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
28	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
29	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
30	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
31	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
32	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
33	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
34	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
35	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
36	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
37	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
38	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
39	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
40	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
41	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
42	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
43	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
44	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
45	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
46	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
47	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
48	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
49	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
50	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
51	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
52	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
53	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
54	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
55	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
56	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
57	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
58	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
59	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
60	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
61	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
62	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
63	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
64	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
65	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
66	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
67	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
68	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
69	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
70	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
71	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
72	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
73	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
74	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
75	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
76	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
77	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
78	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
79	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
80	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
81	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
82	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
83	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
84	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
85	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
86	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
87	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
88	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
89	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
90	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
91	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
92	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
93	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
94	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
95	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
96	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
97	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
98	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
99	1891	10	1891	1891	1891
100	1891	10	1891	1891	1891

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: NICHOLAS LITCHFIELD

Born: 7 Feb 1680 Scituate, Mass.

Marr: 3 Jan 1704-5 Plymouth, Mass.

Died: 1 May 1750 Scituate, Mass.

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER: JOSIAH LITCHFIELD MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: BATHSHEBA CLARK

Born: ca 1682 Plymouth, Mass.

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: JAMES CLARK

MOTHER: ABIGAIL LATHROP

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

2	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

3	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

4	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

5	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

6	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

7	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

8	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

FAMILY GROUP NO. _____
 BIRTHDAY: _____
 BORN: 7 Feb 1888, Weymouth, Mass.
 MARR: 3 Jan 1904, Weymouth, Mass.
 DIED: 1 May 1928, Weymouth, Mass.
 BUR: _____

PLACES RES: _____
 FATHER: JOSEPH LITCHFIELD
 MOTHER: _____
 WIFE'S FULL NAME: EATHENBA CLARK
 BORN: ca 1882, Weymouth, Mass.
 DIED: _____
 BUR: _____

CHILDREN: _____
 FATHER: JAMES CLARK
 MOTHER: ABIGAIL LITCHFIELD

CHILDREN	NAME	DAY	MO.	YR.	WED.	THUR.	FRI.	SAT.	SUN.	CO.	STATE
1	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
2	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
3	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
4	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
5	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
6	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
7	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
8	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
9	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
10	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____

HUSBAND Benjamin BALE [Jr.]-7139

BIRTH: 1634 PLACE: Crewkern,Somersetshire,ENGLAND
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Abt 1668 PLACE: MA
DEATH: Apr 1680 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Benjamin BALE [SR]-7141 MOTHER: Elizabeth PATTEN-7142
OTHER WIVES: Parents' MRIN: 2405

WIFE Bathshua LOTHROP-6836

BIRTH: 1641 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: 27 Feb 1641 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
DEATH: 8 Jan 1723 PLACE: Dorchester,Suffolk Co.,MA
BURIAL: 1723 PLACE: Dorchester,Suffolk Co.,MA,Dorchester burying lot
FATHER: John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097 MOTHER: Ann HAMMOND-6832
OTHER HUSBANDS: Alexander MARSH-7140 Parents' MRIN: 2285

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Benjamin BALE [III]-7143 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Abt 1669 PLACE: Dorchester,Suffolk Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 27 Jun 1700 PLACE: MA
DEATH: Sep 1753 PLACE: Milton,Suffolk Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Hannah HOLMAN-7147 MRIN: 2406

2. NAME: Mercy BALE-7144 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 17 Jul 1672 PLACE: Boston,Suffolk Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Abt 1690 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 13 Aug 1761 PLACE: Dorchester,Suffolk Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Samuel TROTT-7148 MRIN: 2407

3. NAME: John BALE-7145 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 25 Feb 1674/1675 PLACE: Dorchester,Suffolk Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 26 Sep 1710 PLACE: Braintree,Norfolk Co.,MA
DEATH: Bef 19 Aug 1757 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Anna CROSBY-7149 MRIN: 2408

4. NAME: Mary BALE-7146 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 23 Apr 1677 PLACE: Dorchester,Suffolk Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 3 Jun 1697 PLACE: Braintree,Norfolk Co.,MA
DEATH: 1709/1713 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Samuel BAXTER-7150 MRIN: 2409

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND Benjamin BALE [Jr.] - 7139NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Was said wife was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60. Benjamin was a mariner, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Patten Bale.

She married 1st Benjamin Bale of Dorchester and later of Boston and they had 4 children.

Benjamin died between 16 Dec 1676 and 27 Apr 1680 when administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Bathshua. (not sure where?)

WIFE Bathshua LOTHROP-6836OTHER MARRIAGES:

Alexander MARSH-7140 (MRIN:2404)

Married: 1683/1691

MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Her name has been written as Bathshua and also Bathsheba, not sure which is correct. Was said she was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

She married 1st Benjamin Bale of Dorchester and later of Boston and they had 4 children.

She married 2nd Alexander Marsh of Braintree and had no children by him.

Date for 2nd mg was listed as between 18 Sep 1683 and 20 Nov 1691 (why so far spaced?)

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 1 Benjamin BALE [III]-7143NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

Benjamin was said to have md 1700 to Hannah Holman and she was said to be born 1688 so would be age 12 years when married. Believe one date is wrong.

Benjamin III died Sep 1753 age 84 (which would cal to 1669).

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 2 Mercy BALE-7144NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 3 John BALE-7145NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 4 Mary BALE-7146NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Was said she died between 26 Aug 1709 and 19 Jan 1713. (where?)

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: BENJAMIN BALE JR 7143
 Sources: Born: 1669ca Dorchester, Mass.
 ----- Marr: 27 Jun 1700
 ----- Died: Sep 1753 Milton, Mass age 84
 ----- Bur: -----
 ----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
 ----- FATHER: BENJAMIN BALE SR. MOTHER: BATHSHUA LATHROP

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: HANNAH HOLMAN
 ----- Born: 15 Sep 1688 Milton, Mass.
 ----- Died: -----
 Compiled by: Bur: -----
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: THOMAS HOLMAN MOTHER: ABIGAIL RIGBY

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	-----	-----	----	------------	----	-------

1	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

2	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

3	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

4	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

5	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

6	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

7	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

8	IBorn:					
-----	IMarr:					
	IDied:					
	IBur:					

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: SAMUEL TROTT
 Sources: Born: 27 Aug 1660 Dorchester, Mass.
 ----- Marr: 1690ca
 ----- Died: 3 Aug 1724
 ----- Bur:

 ----- Places Res: Occ:
 ----- FATHER: THOMAS TROTT MOTHER: SARAH ?

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MERCY BALE
 ----- Bapt: 17 Jul 1672 Boston, Mass.
 Compiled by: Died: 13 Aug 1761 Dorchester, Mass.
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY Bur:
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: BENJAMIN BALE SR MOTHER: BATHSHUA LATHROP

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	I	City, Town	CO	STATE
------------------	---	-----	-----	----	---	------------	----	-------

1	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

2	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

3	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

4	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

5	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

6	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

7	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

8	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: JOHN BALE
 Sources: Born: 25 Feb 1674-5 Dorchester, Mass.
 ----- Marr: 26 Sep 1710 Braintree, Mass.
 ----- Died: bef 19 Aug 1757
 ----- Bur: -----
 ----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
 ----- FATHER: BENJAMIN BALE SR. MOTHER: BATHSHUA LATHROP -----
 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: ANNA CROSBY -----
 ----- Bapt: 22 Feb 1679 Braintree, Mass.
 ----- Died: 18 Jul 1727 Braintree, Mass.
 Compiled by: Bur: -----
 GLADYS L. TREADWAY -----
 1604 Venus Ave. -----
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: JOSEPH CROSBY MOTHER: SARAH BRACKETT

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	I	City, Town	CO	STATE
1	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
2	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
3	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
4	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
5	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
6	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
7	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			
8	I	Born:			I			
-----	I	Marr:			I			
	I	Died:			I			
	I	Bur:			I			

FAMILY GROUP NO. HUSBAND'S FULL NAME: SAMUEL BAXTER
 Sources: Born: ca 1666
 ----- Marr: 3 Jun 1697 Braintree, Mass.
 ----- Died: bef 17 Jul 1744
 ----- Bur: -----
 ----- Places Res: ----- Occ: -----
 ----- FATHER: JOHN BAXTER MOTHER: HANNAH WHITE

 ----- WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MARY BALE
 ----- Bapt: 23 Apr 1677 Dorchester, Mass.
 ----- Died: betw 26 Aug 1709 & 19 Jan 1713
 ----- Bur: -----
 Compiled by: GADYS L. TREADWAY
 1604 Venus Ave.
 Gatesville, TX. 76528 FATHER: BENJAMIN BALE SR MOTHER: BATHSHUA LATHROP

CHILDREN'S NAMES	I	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						
2	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						
3	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						
4	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						
5	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						
6	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						
7	IBorn:						
	IMarr:						
	IDied:						
	IBur:						

Samuel Baxter md 2- 19 Jan 1713 DEBORAH BRACKET b. 15 Aug 1685
 dau James & Sarah (Marsh) Brackett of Hingham, Mass.

HUSBAND John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837

BIRTH: 1644 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: 9 Feb 1644 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
MAR.: 3 Jan 1671/1672 PLACE: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
DEATH: 18 Sep 1727 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097 MOTHER: Ann HAMMOND-6832
OTHER WIVES: Hannah MORTON-6248
Parent Link Type: (B)
Parents' MRIN: 2285

WIFE Mary COBB-7162

BIRTH: 3 Dec 1653 PLACE: Scituate,Plymouth Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 1691/1695 PLACE: MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: James COBB-7163 MOTHER: Mary TILSON-7164
OTHER HUSBANDS: Parent Link Type: (B)
Parents' MRIN: 2418

CHILDREN

1. NAME: John LOTHROP-7165 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 5 Aug 1673 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 1716 PLACE: Boston,Suffolk Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Esther ?UNKNOWN-7185 MRIN: 2425

2. NAME: Mary LOTHROP-7166 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 27 Oct 1675 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 8 Sep 1697 PLACE: MA
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: James HOWLAND-7186 MRIN: 2426

3. NAME: Martha LOTHROP-7167 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 11 Nov 1677 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

4. NAME: Elizabeth LOTHROP-7168 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 16 Sep 1679 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Nov 1698 PLACE: MA
DEATH: Aft 1719 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: James LEWES-7187 MRIN: 2427

5. NAME: James LOTHROP-7169 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 3 Jul 1681 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.: 30 Mar 1684 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: young PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: PLACE:

6. NAME: Hannah LOTHROP-7170 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 13 May 1682/1683 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 25 Dec 1707 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
DEATH: 3 Apr 1747 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: John COBB-7370 MRIN: 2498

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837
WIFE Mary COBB-7162

Yr of Birth 1644
Yr of Birth 1653

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Jonathan LOTHROP-7171		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 14 Nov 1684	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
M CHR.: 28 Jan 1685	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH: young	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
8. NAME: Barnabas LOTHROP-7172		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 22 Oct 1686	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
M CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.: 20 Feb 1706	PLACE: MA	
DEATH: Apr/May 1756	PLACE: MA	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE: Bethia FULLER-7377	MRIN: 2501	There are other marriage(s)
9. NAME: Abigail LOTHROP-7173		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 28 Apr 1689	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
F CHR.: 12 May 1689	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
10. NAME: Experience LOTHROP-7174		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 7 Jan 1691/1692	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
F CHR.: 29 Jan 1693/1694	PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
11. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
12. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
13. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
14. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		

HUSBAND John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Hannah MORTON-6248 (MRIN:2417)

Married: 9 Dec 1695

Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31.
Capt. John born and died Barnstable. Md Plymouth 1st 1671/2 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Other sources have said his first marriage was to Mary Cole, not Mary Cobb
He had 10 children by his 1st wife. Cobb Family also list this marriage.

2nd mg to Hannah Morton, widow of Dr. John Fuller, son of Mathew Fuller, son of Edward Fuller of Mayflower. He had 3 children by 2nd wife.

His death date has been listed as 18/27 Sep 1727.

CHILDREN: All children were said to have been born in Barnstable, MA.

Capt John was born in Barnstable, MA, the 2nd son that was named John. The first son stayed in England with relatives and his Uncle raised him. That John didn't die until 1653 so at some time there was two Johns living at same time with the same father but different mothers.

One source listed John and Mary Cole of Plymouth, MA. Need to do more research on this line to make sure he married a Cobb and not Cole.

WIFE Mary COBB-7162

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31.
Md Plymouth 1st 1671/2 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Other sources have said his first marriage was to Mary Cole, not Mary Cobb?
He had 10 children by his 1st wife.

Her death date not known but probably after 1690/91 when last child was born and prob. before 1695 when John md 2nd to Hannah Morton Fuller and had 3 children.

CHILD 1 John LOTHROP-7165

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. John was a mariner in Boston.

Married 1716 to Esther (?).

CHILD 2 Mary LOTHROP-7166

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married 1697 James Howland.

CHILD 3 Martha LOTHROP-7167

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. Birth only.

CHILD 4 Elizabeth LOTHROP-7168

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married 1698 James Lewes son of James and Sarah Lane Lewes of Barnstable. Had 8 children.

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 5 James LOTHROP-7169

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. Died young.

CHILD 6 Hannah LOTHROP-7170

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married John Cobb 1707 Barnstable, son of Sgt James & Sarah Lewes Cobb.

CHILD 7 Jonathan LOTHROP-7171

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. Died young.

CHILD 8 Barnabas LOTHROP-7172

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Hannah CHIPMAN-7380 (MRIN:2502)
Married: 25 Dec 1718

MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Stated md 1st Bethia Fuller 1706 and she died 1714 age 28. 2 children.

Md 2nd Hannah Chipman 1718. 4 children.

What is strange is same book has mention of Hannah Chipman md to Barnabas Lothrop b. 1668 as 2nd wife, 1st was Elizabeth Hedge. Don't believe this Hannah was same one but coincidence two Barnabas's md Hannah Chipman.

CHILD 9 Abigail LOTHROP-7173

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

CHILD 10 Experience LOTHROP-7174

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

HUSBAND John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837

BIRTH: 1644 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: 9 Feb 1644 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
MAR.: 9 Dec 1695 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
DEATH: 18 Sep 1727 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LATHROP [Rev.]-2097 MOTHER: Ann HAMMOND-6832 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Mary COBB-7162 Parents' MRIN: 2285

WIFE Hannah MORTON-6248

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Oct 1738 PLACE: MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER:
OTHER HUSBANDS: John FULLER [Dr.]-6241 Parent Link Type: ()

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Bathshua LOTHROP-7175 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 19 Dec 1696 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: 27 Dec 1696 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: (male) WEBB-7178 MRIN: 2419

2. NAME: Phebe LOTHROP-7176 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: Sep 1701 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Elisha THACHER-7179 MRIN: 2420

3. NAME: Benjamin LOTHROP-7177 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 8 Apr 1704 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 22 Dec 1727 PLACE: MA
DEATH: Bef 1 Oct 1787 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Experience HOWLAND-7180 MRIN: 2421 There are other marriage(s)

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Mary COBB-7162 (MRIN:2416)

Married: 3 Jan 1671/1672

Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31.

Capt. John born and died Barnstable. Md Plymouth 1st 1671/2 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Other sources have said his first marriage was to Mary Cole, not Mary Cobb
He had 10 children by his 1st wife. Cobb Family also list this marriage.

2nd mg to Hannah Morton, widow of Dr. John Fuller, son of Mathew Fuller, son of Edward Fuller of Mayflower. He had 3 children by 2nd wife.

His death date has been listed as 18/27 Sep 1727.

CHILDREN: All children were said to have been born in Barnstable, MA.

Capt John was born in Barnstable, MA, the 2nd son that was named John. The first son stayed in England with relatives and his Uncle raised him. That John didn't die until 1653 so at some time there was two Johns living at same time with the same father but different mothers.

One source listed John and Mary Cole of Plymouth, MA. Need to do more research on this line to make sure he married a Cobb and not Cole.

WIFE Hannah MORTON-6248

OTHER MARRIAGES:

John FULLER [Dr.]-6241 (MRIN:2063)

Married: 1692

MA

NOTES:

No other info on Hannah but was said she married 2nd Capt. John Lothrop of Barnstable 9 Dec 1695. If married 1st to John Fuller 1692 then was said John died shortly after so prob. had no children with him.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31.

Capt. John born and died Barnstable. Md Plymouth 1st 1671/2 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

2nd mg to Hannah Morton, widow of Dr. John Fuller, son of Mathew Fuller, son of Edward Fuller of Mayflower. He had 3 children by 2nd wife.

Her death was stated as Oct 1738.

CHILD 1 Bathshua LOTHROP-7175

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Listed as child of Capt John and Hannah (Morton) Fuller Lothrop.

Married Mr Webb.

CHILD 2 Phebe LOTHROP-7176

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Listed as child of Capt John and Hannah (Morton) Fuller Lothrop.

Married Elisha Thacher.

CHILD 3 Benjamin LOTHROP-7177

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Mary HULLET-7183 (MRIN:2423)

Married: Aft 1748

MA

NOTES:

RESEARCH John LATHROP (Capt.) - 1967

UNITED STATES BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

DATA FILE - 1967-1177 (UNITED STATES)

RESEARCH: 1 Jan 1967/1967 Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA

NOTE:

Book "John Lathrop 1844-1927" by Richard Woodworth Price pub 1964 pp 26 & 27.
Capt. John Lathrop and died Barnstable, MA Plymouth 1st 1st 12 to Mary Cole, grand, dau of James & Mary Wilson Cobb of
Barnstable. He and Hannah, widow of Dr. John Folger. His sources of info are listed "Barnstable and Barnstable
Church Records", New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1895) 22, 247-248-249.

Other sources have said his first marriage was to Mary Cole, not Mary Cobb.
He had 10 children by his 1st wife. Cobb family also list this marriage.

And so to Hannah Norton, widow of Dr. John Folger, son of Nathan Folger, son of Edward Folger of Barnstable. He had
2 children by his wife.

His death date has been listed as 1877 Sep 1737.

CHILDREN: All children were said to have been born in Barnstable, MA.

Capt. John was born in Barnstable, MA. The 2nd son that was named John. The first son stayed in England with
his father and his mother's name was Hannah Norton. The 2nd son that was named John. The first son stayed in England with
his father and his mother's name was Hannah Norton. The 2nd son that was named John. The first son stayed in England with
his father and his mother's name was Hannah Norton.

One source listed John and Mary Cole of Plymouth, MA. Said to do some research on this line to make sure he
married a Cobb and not Cole.

WIFE: Hannah Norton-Cole

UNITED STATES BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

DATA FILE - 1967-1177 (UNITED STATES)

RESEARCH: 1 Jan 1967/1967

NOTE:

No other info on Barnstable but was said she married John Lathrop of Barnstable & Dec 1877. It married her to
John Folger 1844 then was said John died shortly after he was. Had 10 children with his wife.

Book "John Lathrop 1844-1927" by Richard Woodworth Price pub 1964 pp 26 & 27.
Capt. John Lathrop and died Barnstable, MA Plymouth 1st 1st 12 to Mary Cole, grand, dau of James & Mary Wilson Cobb of
Barnstable. He and Hannah, widow of Dr. John Folger. His sources of info are listed "Barnstable and Barnstable
Church Records", New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1895) 22, 247-248-249.

And so to Hannah Norton, widow of Dr. John Folger, son of Nathan Folger, son of Edward Folger of Barnstable. He had
2 children by his wife.

His death date listed as Dec 1737.

CHILD 1 Barnstable 1844-1927

NOTE:

Book "John Lathrop 1844-1927" by Richard Woodworth Price pub 1964 pp 26 & 27.
His sources of info are listed "Barnstable and Barnstable Church Records", New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1895)
22, 247-248-249.
Listed as child of Capt. John and Hannah (Norton) Folger Lathrop.

Married in 1877.

CHILD 2 Barnstable 1844-1927

NOTE:

Book "John Lathrop 1844-1927" by Richard Woodworth Price pub 1964 pp 26 & 27.
His sources of info are listed "Barnstable and Barnstable Church Records", New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1895)
22, 247-248-249.
Listed as child of Capt. John and Hannah (Norton) Folger Lathrop.

Married in 1877.

CHILD 3 Barnstable 1844-1927

NOTE:

Book "John Lathrop 1844-1927" by Richard Woodworth Price pub 1964 pp 26 & 27.
His sources of info are listed "Barnstable and Barnstable Church Records", New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1895)
22, 247-248-249.
Listed as child of Capt. John and Hannah (Norton) Folger Lathrop.

Married in 1877.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Listed as child of Capt John and Hannah (Morton) Fuller Lothrop.

Married 1st Experience Howland 1727.

Married 2nd Widow Mary (Hullet) Hedge after 1748.

Parent Link Type: (M)

Parents: MORTON, HANNAH

Parent Link Type: (F)

Parent Link Type: (F)

Parent Link Type: (F)

Parent Link Type: (F)

Parent Link Type: (F)

Parent Link Type: (F)

Parent Link Type: (F)

Source: Will of John Lothrop, 1750, Barnstable

1750, Barnstable, Mass.
Inventory, 1750-1751
(1750, 1751-1752)

Parent Link Type: (M)-Mortimer, (M)-Mortimer, (M)-Mortimer, (M)-Mortimer, (M)-Mortimer

HUSBAND John FULLER [Dr.]-6241

BIRTH: Abt 1631/1641 PLACE: Eng/MA
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 1692 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 1691/1692 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: Matthew FULLER [Dr.]-6237
OTHER WIVES: Bethiah ?UNKNOWN-6247

MOTHER: Frances LYDE-6238

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 2059

WIFE Hannah MORTON-6248

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Oct 1738 PLACE: MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER:
OTHER HUSBANDS: John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837

Parent Link Type: ()

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND John FULLER [Dr.]-6241

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Bethiah ?UNKNOWN-6247 (MRIN:2062)

NOTES:

BIRTH: Has been listed as 1631 England and also has been listed as 1641 Plymouth, MA. Which is correct? If 1631 Frances maybe his mother if 1641 would be Hannah.

MARRIAGE1: No date for 1st marriage but maybe abt 1674 (which would make the 1641 birth date a little closer I would think).

MARRIAGE2: Date has been listed as 1692 so if death was 1692 would be close.
Hannah's 2nd mg was listed as 1695 so maybe John died shortly after marriage.

DEATH: Death has been listed as 1691 and 1692, no place. This date may not be right for his death. Need to check for will or probate to locate right info.

4 children listed born 1675, 1687, 1689 and 1691 and don't know which children is to which wife. It would look like the 1st one would be 1st wife and rest 2nd wife but 2nd child's name was Bethia which was name of 1st wife.

WIFE Hannah MORTON-6248

OTHER MARRIAGES:

John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837 (MRIN:2417)

Married: 9 Dec 1695

Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

NOTES:

No other info on Hannah but was said she married 2nd Capt. John Lothrop of Barnstable 9 Dec 1695. If married 1st to John Fuller 1692 then was said John died shortly after so prob. had no children with him.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31.
Capt. John born and died Barnstable. Md Plymouth 1st 1671/2 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

2nd mg to Hannah Morton, widow of Dr. John Fuller, son of Mathew Fuller, son of Edward Fuller of Mayflower. He had 3 children by 2nd wife.

Her death was stated as Oct 1738.

HUSBAND John LOTHROP-7165

BIRTH: 5 Aug 1673 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 1716 PLACE: Boston,Suffolk Co.,MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837 MOTHER: Mary COBB-7162 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Parents' MRIN: 2416

WIFE Esther ?UNKNOWN-7185

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER: Parent Link Type: ()
OTHER HUSBANDS:

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Joseph LOTHROP-7385 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: PLACE: Boston,MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND John LOTHROP-7165

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836)
22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. John was a mariner in Boston.
Married 1716 to Esther (?).

WIFE Esther ?UNKNOWN-7185

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836)
22, 347-348-349.
Gen register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 1 Joseph LOTHROP-7385

NOTES:

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Sources:

HUSBAND'S FULL NAME:

JAMES HOWLAND - 7/86

Born:

Marr: 8 Sep 1697

Died:

Bur:

Places Res:

Occ:

FATHER:

MOTHER:

WIFE'S FULL MAIDEN NAME: MARY LATHROP - 7/66

Born: 27 Oct 1675 Barnstable, Mass.

Died:

Bur:

Compiled by:

GLADYS L. TREADWAY

1604 Venus Ave.

Gatesville, TX. 76528

FATHER: JOHN LATHROP

MOTHER: MARY COBB

CHILDREN'S NAMES	DAY	MO.	YR	City, Town	CO	STATE
1						
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis,

HUSBAND James LEWES-7187

BIRTH: 3 Jun 1664 PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Nov 1698 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 18 Jun 1748 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: James LEWES [Lieut]-7092
OTHER WIVES: Mercy STRUGIS-7188

MOTHER: Sarah LANE-7093

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 2379

WIFE Elizabeth LOTHROP-7168

BIRTH: 16 Sep 1679 PLACE: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Aft 1719 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837
OTHER HUSBANDS:

MOTHER: Mary COBB-7162

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 2416

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Mary LEWES-7358

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 16 Aug 1710 PLACE: MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Gideon DUNAHM-7366

MRIN: 2496

2. NAME: Elizabeth LEWES-7359

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 8 May 1702 PLACE: MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Bef 1748 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: James LEWES [Jr.]-7360

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 9 Jul 1704 PLACE: MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 5 Mar 1727 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 1730 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Abigail TAYLOR-7367

MRIN: 2497

4. NAME: Barnabas LEWES-7361

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 17 Mar 1706 PLACE: MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Bef 1748 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Solomon LEWES-7362

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 26 Jun 1708 PLACE: MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: Bef 1748 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Jonathan LEWES-7363

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1713 PLACE: MA
M CHR.: 10 May 1713 PLACE: MA
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND James LEWES-7187
WIFE Elizabeth LOTHROP-7168

Yr of Birth 1664
Yr of Birth 1679

CHILDREN (continued)

7. NAME: Sarah LEWES-7364		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1714	PLACE: MA	
F CHR.: 14 Apr 1714	PLACE: MA	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH: Bef 1748	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
8. NAME: John LEWES-7365		Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 1719	PLACE: MA	
M CHR.: 14 Jul 1719	PLACE: MA	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
9. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
10. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
11. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
12. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
13. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		
14. NAME:		Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH:	PLACE:	
CHR.:	PLACE:	
MAR.:	PLACE:	
DEATH:	PLACE:	
BURIAL:	PLACE:	
SPOUSE:		

HUSBAND James LEWES-7187

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Mercy STURGIS-7188 (MRIN:2428)

Married: Aft 1719

MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Other places this name was listed as Lewis as well as Lewes. Parents listed as Lieut James Lewes Sr and Sarah Lane.

Married 1st Elizabeth Lothrop 1698

Married 2nd Mercy Sturgis of Yarmouth and she died 1745 age 64.

James will dated 25 Mar 1747 and proved 29 Jun 1748 (where ?- MA)

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

WIFE Elizabeth LOTHROP-7168

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married 1698 James Lewes son of James and Sarah Lane Lewes of Barnstable. Had 8 children.

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 1 Mary LEWES-7358

NOTES:

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

CHILD 2 Elizabeth LEWES-7359

NOTES:

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

Believe may have died before 1748 as was not listed in father will.

CHILD 3 James LEWES [Jr.]-7360

NOTES:

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

?Married Abigail Taylor of Yarmouth 1727

He was Mariner and had 2 dau, Susannah and Elizabeth. Estate worth 150 pds.

CHILD 4 Barnabas LEWES-7361

NOTES:

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

Believe may have died before 1748 as was not listed in father will.

CHILD 5 Solomon LEWES-7362

NOTES:

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

Believe may have died before 1748 as was not listed in father will.

CHILD 6 Jonathan LEWES-7363

NOTES:

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

CHILD 7 Sarah LEWES-7364**NOTES:**

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

Believe may have died before 1748 as was not listed in father will.

CHILD 8 John LEWES-7365**NOTES:**

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

CHILD 7 Sarah LEMMON-1784

Notes:
All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable families pg 125-127 and lower info starts on page 113 to 147
1978.46 (12 pages in list)

Believe may have died before 1785 as was not listed in father will.

CHILD 8 John LEMMON-1785

Notes:
All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable families pg 125-127 and lower info starts on page 113 to 147
1978.46 (12 pages in list)

HUSBAND James LEWES-7187

BIRTH: 3 Jun 1664 PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: Aft 1719 PLACE: MA
DEATH: 18 Jun 1748 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: James LEWES [Lieut]-7092
OTHER WIVES: Elizabeth LOTHROP-7168

MOTHER: Sarah LANE-7093

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 2379

WIFE Mercy STRUGIS-7188

BIRTH: 1680 PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 7 Dec 1745 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER:
OTHER HUSBANDS:

MOTHER:

Parent Link Type: ()

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND James LEWES-7187

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Elizabeth LOTHROP-7168 (MRIN:2427)

Married: Nov 1698

MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Other places this name was listed as Lewis as well as Lewes. Parents listed as Lieut James Lewes Sr and Sarah Lane.

Married 1st Elizabeth Lothrop 1698

Married 2nd Mercy Sturgis of Yarmouth and she died 1745 age 64.

James will dated 25 Mar 1747 and proved 29 Jun 1748 (where ?- MA)

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

WIFE Mercy STRUGIS-7188

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Other places this name was listed as Lewis as well as Lewes.

Married 2nd Mercy Sturgis of Yarmouth and she died 1745 age 64. No mention of children by Mercy.

James will dated 25 Mar 1747 and proved 29 Jun 1748 (where ?- MA)

HUSBAND John COBB-7370

BIRTH: 20 Dec 1677 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 25 Dec 1707 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
DEATH: 24 Aug 1754 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:

FATHER: James COBB [Sgt.]-7371

MOTHER: Sarah LEWES/LEWIS-7372

Parent Link Type: (B)

OTHER WIVES: *Son Henry Cobb - Patricia Harriet*

Parents' MRIN: 2499

WIFE Hannah LOTHROP-7170

BIRTH: 13 May 1682/1683 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 3 Apr 1747 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:

FATHER: John LOTHROP [Capt.]-7837

MOTHER: Mary COBB-7162

Parent Link Type: (B)

OTHER HUSBANDS:

Parents' MRIN: 2416

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Ephraim COBB-7373

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 5 Dec 1708

PLACE: MA

M CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.: 7 Jan 1729-30

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE: *margaret Gardner-7376*

2. NAME: John COBB [Jr.]-7374

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 1 Jul 1711

PLACE: MA

M CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH: 1 Mar 1713

PLACE: MA

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

3. NAME: John COBB [Jr.]-7375

Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 2 Oct 1719

PLACE: MA

M CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH: 25 May 1736

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

4. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

5. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

6. NAME:

Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH:

PLACE:

CHR.:

PLACE:

MAR.:

PLACE:

DEATH:

PLACE:

BURIAL:

PLACE:

SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND John COBB-7370

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836)
22, 347-348-349.

Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married John Cobb 1707 Barnstable, son of Sgt James & Sarah Lewes Cobb.
John being a resident of Barnstable.

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis has stated: James Cobb, son of Elder Henry Cobb d. 1679 md 1st- 1631 to Patience Hurst, dau of Deacon James Hurst. She was buried 4 May 1648. He md 2nd Sarah Hinckley, dau of Samuel Hinckley 12 Dec 1649. Stated James md 26 Dec 1663 Sarah, dau of George Lewis Sr. he died 1695 at age 61 and left no will. His estate was settled 1 Feb 1695-6 and all 11 children were named. Sarah md 2nd 23 Nov 1698 to Jonathan Sparrow of Eastham. She died 11 Feb 1735 at age 82 years and buried in grave yard near the East Church at Barnstable.

WIFE Hannah LOTHROP-7170

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836)
22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married John Cobb 1707 Barnstable, son of Sgt James & Sarah Lewes Cobb.

CHILD 1 Ephraim COBB-7373

NOTES:

Lathrop family info.

CHILD 2 John COBB [Jr.]-7374

NOTES:

Lathrop family info.

CHILD 3 John COBB [Jr.]-7375

NOTES:

Lathrop family info.

HUSBAND Barnabas LOTHROP-7172

BIRTH: 22 Oct 1686 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 20 Feb 1706 PLACE: MA
DEATH: Apr/May 1756 PLACE: MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837 MOTHER: Mary COBB-7162
OTHER WIVES:

Parent Link Type: (B)

Parents' MRIN: 2416

WIFE Bethia FULLER-7377

BIRTH: 1686 PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 26 Oct 1714 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER:
OTHER HUSBANDS:

Parent Link Type: ()

CHILDREN

1. NAME: John LOTHROP-7378 Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 25 Aug 1709 PLACE: MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Hannah LOTHROP-7379 Parent Link Type: (B)

--- BIRTH: 6 Jul 1712 PLACE: MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()

--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

Parent Link Types: (B)=Biological, (A)=Adopted, (G)=Guardian, (C)=Challenged, (D)=Disproved

HUSBAND Barnabas LOTHROP-7172NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836)
22, 347-348-349.

Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Stated md 1st Bethia Fuller 1706 and she died 1714 age 28. 2 children.

Md 2nd Hannah Chipman 1718. 4 children.

What is strange is same book has mention of Hannah Chipman md to Barnabas Lothrop b. 1668 as 2nd wife, 1st was Elizabeth Hedge. Don't believe this Hannah was same one but coincidence two Barnabas's md Hannah Chipman.

WIFE Bethia FULLER-7377NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836)
22, 347-348-349.

Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Stated md 1st Bethia Fuller 1706 and she died 1714 age 28. 2 children.

CHILD 1 John LOTHROP-7378NOTES:

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 2 Hannah LOTHROP-7379NOTES:

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

HUSBAND Barnabas LOTHROP-7172

BIRTH: 22 Oct 1686 PLACE: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: 25 Dec 1718 PLACE: MA
DEATH: Apr/May 1756 PLACE: MA
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: John LOTHROP [Capt.]-6837 MOTHER: Mary COBB-7162 Parent Link Type: (B)
OTHER WIVES: Bethia FULLER-7377 Parents' MRIN: 2416

WIFE Hannah CHIPMAN-7380

BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 11 Jun 1748 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
FATHER: MOTHER: Parent Link Type: ()
OTHER HUSBANDS:

CHILDREN

1. NAME: Jonathan LOTHROP-7381 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 28 Sep 1719 PLACE: MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: 9 Dec 1784 PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

2. NAME: Barnabas LOTHROP [Jr.]-7382 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 29 Jun 1721 PLACE: MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

3. NAME: Samuel LOTHROP-7383 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 5 Oct 1728 PLACE: MA
M CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

4. NAME: Mary LOTHROP-7384 Parent Link Type: (B)
--- BIRTH: 12 Mar 1747 PLACE: MA
F CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

5. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

6. NAME: Parent Link Type: ()
--- BIRTH: PLACE:
CHR.: PLACE:
MAR.: PLACE:
DEATH: PLACE:
BURIAL: PLACE:
SPOUSE:

Records of: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
2815 Hillside Court
Bettendorf, IA 52722-2915
(319) 355-2095

HUSBAND Barnabas LOTHROP-7172

OTHER MARRIAGES:

Bethia FULLER-7377 (MRIN:2501)

Married: 20 Feb 1706

MA

NOTES:

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Stated md 1st Bethia Fuller 1706 and she died 1714 age 28. 2 children.

Md 2nd Hannah Chipman 1718. 4 children.

What is strange is same book has mention of Hannah Chipman md to Barnabas Lothrop b. 1668 as 2nd wife, 1st was Elizabeth Hedge. Don't believe this Hannah was same one but coincidence two Barnabas's md Hannah Chipman.

WIFE Hannah CHIPMAN-7380

NOTES:

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Stated md 1st Bethia Fuller 1706 and she died 1714 age 28. 2 children.

Md 2nd Hannah Chipman 1718. 4 children.

What is strange is same book has mention of Hannah Chipman md to Barnabas Lothrop b. 1668 as 2nd wife, 1st was Elizabeth Hedge. Don't believe this Hannah was same one but coincidence two Barnabas's md Hannah Chipman.

CHILD 1 Jonathan LOTHROP-7381

NOTES:

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 2 Barnabas LOTHROP [Jr.]-7382

NOTES:

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 3 Samuel LOTHROP-7383

NOTES:

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 4 Mary LOTHROP-7384

NOTES:

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

I would question this birth date as child before born 1728 then this one in 1747? Father born 1686 which would make him age 61 when born. Not sure how old wife would be as no birth date for her.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband (male) Webb				
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple	
Christened	Place	Baptized		
Died	Place	Endowed		
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents		
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse		
Husband's father				
Husband's mother				
Wife Bathshua Lothrop				
Born	19 Dec 1696	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	27 Dec 1696	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Died		Place	Endowed	
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Lothrop Capt.				
Wife's mother Hannah Morton				

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	30 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	(male) Webb
Wife	Bathshua Lothrop
Notes	
HUSBAND - (male) Webb Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 32. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349. Married Bathshua Lothrop.	
WIFE - Bathshua Lothrop Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349. Listed as child of Capt John and Hannah (Morton) Fuller Lothrop. Married Mr Webb.	

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Elisha Thacher				
Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple	
Christened	Place	Baptized		
Died	Place	Endowed		
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents		
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse		
Husband's father				
Husband's mother				
Wife Phebe Lothrop				
Born	Sep 1701	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died		Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Wife's father				
John Lothrop Capt.				
Wife's mother				
Hannah Morton				

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	30 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband **Elisha Thacher**

Wife **Phebe Lothrop**

Notes

HUSBAND - Elisha Thacher

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 32.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Married Phebe Lothrop.

WIFE - Phebe Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Listed as child of Capt John and Hannah (Morton) Fuller Lothrop.

Married Elisha Thacher.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Benjamin Lothrop				
Born	8 Apr 1704	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died	Bef 1 Oct 1787	Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Married	22 Dec 1727	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse
Other Spouse	Mary Hullet			
Married	Aft 1748	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father	John Lothrop Capt.			
Husband's mother	Hannah Morton			

Wife Experience Howland				
Born	Nov 1705	Place		LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died	5 Sep 1748	Place	Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Wife's father	Thomas Howland			
Wife's mother	(female) ?Unknown			

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1	F	Mary Lothrop		
	Born	22 Apr 1731	Place	Baptized
	Christened		Place	Endowed
	Died		Place	Sealed to parents
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse	Nathan Foster		
	Married	21 May 1753	Place	MA
2	M	Joseph Lothrop		
	Born		Place	Baptized
	Christened		Place	Endowed
	Died		Place	Sealed to parents
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse			
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse
3	M	Benjamin Lothrop Jr.		
	Born	1 Jul 1741	Place	Baptized
	Christened		Place	Endowed
	Died		Place	Sealed to parents
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse			
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	30 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	Benjamin Lothrop
Wife	Experience Howland
Notes	
HUSBAND - Benjamin Lothrop Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349. Listed as child of Capt John and Hannah (Morton) Fuller Lothrop. Married 1st Experience Howland 1727. Married 2nd Widow Mary (Hullet) Hedge after 1748.	
WIFE - Experience Howland Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349. Married Benjamin Lothrop 1727.	
CHILD 1 - Mary Lothrop Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.	
CHILD 2 - Joseph Lothrop Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis. Never married.	
CHILD 3 - Benjamin Lothrop Jr. Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis. Listed insane.	

Received by	3104 Kennedy Rd. Unit 2-102
Date	15/05/2018
Received with	Attachment 1A, 27/05/2018
Date received	30 May 2018

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Benjamin Lothrop				
Born	8 Apr 1704	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died	Bef 1 Oct 1787	Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Married	Aft 1748	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse
Other Spouse				
Experience Howland				
Married	22 Dec 1727	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father				
John Lothrop Capt.				
Husband's mother				
Hannah Morton				
Wife Mary Hullet				
Born	1725	Place		LDS ordinance dates
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died	3 Jun 1795	Place	MA	Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Other Spouse				
(male) Hedge				
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse
Wife's father				
Wife's mother				

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	30 May 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband **Benjamin Lothrop**

Wife **Mary Hullet**

Notes

HUSBAND - Benjamin Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Listed as child of Capt John and Hannah (Morton) Fuller Lothrop.

Married 1st Experience Howland 1727.

Married 2nd Widow Mary (Hullet) Hedge after 1748.

WIFE - Mary Hullet

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.

His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Married 1st to Mr Hedge.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

—OF—

BARNSTABLE FAMILIES,

BEING A REPRINT OF THE

AMOS OTIS PAPERS,

ORIGINALLY PUBLISHED IN

THE BARNSTABLE PATRIOT.

REVISED BY C. F. SWIFT,

Largely from Notes Made by the Author.

VOLUME I.

BARNSTABLE, MASS. :
F. B. & F. P. GOSS, PUBLISHERS AND PRINTERS.
[THE "PATRIOT" PRESS.]
1888.

Originally published: Barnstable, Massachusetts, 1888, 1890
Reprinted: Two volumes in one
Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc.
Baltimore, 1979
Index © 1979 by
Charles A. Holbrook, Jr.
Yarmouth Port, Massachusetts
All Rights Reserved
Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number 79-52085
Made in the United States of America

II. Thomas Lothrop married Wid. Sarah Ewer 11th Dec. 1639.

Children born in Barnstable

14. Mary, 4th Oct. 1640.
15. Hannah, 18th Oct. '42.
16. Thomas, 7th July, '44.
17. Melatiah, 2d Nov. '46, died 6th Feb. 1711-12.
18. Bethia, 23d July, '49, died 10th July 1697.
- Mary married 1st John Stearns 20th Nov. '56. 2d, Wm. French 6th May, 1659. 3d, Isaac Mixer 1684.
- Bethia married John Hinckley July, 1668.
- III. Samuel Lothrop married 1st Eliz. Scudder 28th Nov. 1644. 2d, Abigail ———, 1640, died aged over 100.

Born in Barnstable.

19. John, bap. Boston 7th Dec. 1645.

In New London.

20. Elizabeth.
21. Samuel, 1652.
22. Israel, 1659.
23. Joseph, 1661.
24. Ann, died 19th Nov. 1745, and three other daughters.
- Elizabeth married Isaac Royce 15th Dec. 1669.
- Ann married Wm. Heugh.

IV. Hon. Joseph Lothrop married Mary Ansel 11th Dec. 1650.

Born in Barnstable.

25. A daughter, 19th Nov. 1651, bur'd 20th.
26. Joseph, 5th Dec. 1652, died Oct. 1676.
27. Mary, 22d March, 1654.
28. Benjamin, 25th July, '57.
29. Elizabeth, 18th Sept. '59.
30. John, 28th Nov. '61, died 30th Dec. '63.
31. Samuel, 17th March, '63-4.
32. John, 7th Aug. '66.
33. Barnabas, 24th Feb. 1668.
34. Hope, 15th July, '71, died 29th Oct. 1734.
35. Thomas, 6th Jan. '73, died 3d July, 1757.
36. Hannah, 23d Jan. '75, died 1st Feb. 1680.
- Mary married ——— Denes.
- Eliz. married Thomas Fuller 29th Dec. 1680.

LOTHROP.

REV. JOHN LOTHROP.

This distinguished man was the 12th child of Thomas Lowthrop, first of Cherry Burton, and later of Ellen, Yorkshire, England. Thomas was the son of John, of Lowthrop, a parish in the East Riding of York.

I. Mr. John Lothrop died 8th Nov. 1653. Married, first Feb. 17, 1636-7. ———; she died 1633. Second, Wid. Ann Hammond,

Children born in England.

1. Jane, bap. Sept. 29, 1614, at Edgerby, Kent.
2. Ann, b. Mar. 12, 1616, died 1619.
3. John, b. Feb. 22, 1617-18.
4. Barbara, b. Oct. 1, 1619.
5. Thomas, b. 1621.
6. Samuel, ——— died 19th Feb. 1701.
7. Joseph, b. 1624, died 1702.
8. Benjamin.

Born in Scituate.

9. Barnabas, bap. 6th June, 1636, 26th Oct. 1715.
10. A daughter, 1638, 30th July, 1638.

Born in Barnstable.

11. Abigail, bap. 2d Nov. 1639.
12. Bathshua, 27th Feb. 1641, died Jan. 8, 1723.
13. John, 9th Feb. 1644, died 18th Sept. 1727.
14. A son, 1649, born 25th Jan. 1649.
- Jane married Samuel Fuller 8th April, 1635.
- Barbara married John Emerson 19th July, 1638.
- Abigail married James Clark 7th Oct. 1657.
- Bathshua married Alex. Marsh.

V. Benjamin Lothrop married Martha ———. Removed to Charleston.

37. Martha, born 3d Nov. 1652.
 38. Hannah, 15th Sept. '55.
 39. Benjamin, bap. 5th Aug. '60.
 40. Mary, 9th June, '61.
 41. Sarah, born 10th April, '64, died young.
 42. Elizabeth, bap. 21st May, '65.
 43. Rebecca, born 14th Nov. '66.
 44. Mercy, 17th Dec. '70.
 45. John, 15th July, '72, died young.
- Martha married Wm. Brown 21st May, 1679.
 Hannah married Henry Swain 21st Aug. 1679.
 VIII. Hon. Barnabas Lothrop married 1st Susan Clark 1st Dec. 1658, died 28th Sept. '97. 2d, Wid. Abigail Hudson, died 21st Dec. 1715.

Children born in Barnstable.

46. John, 7th Oct. 1659, died April 1666.
 47. Abigail, 18th Dec. '60.
 48. Barnabas, 22d March, '62-3, died 11th Oct. 1732.
 49. Susanna, 28th Feb. 64-5.
 50. John, 1667, died 23d Oct. '95.
 51. Nathaniel, 23d Nov. '69, died 1700.
 52. Bathshua, 25th June, '71.
 53. Anna, 10th Aug. '73.
 54. Thomas, 7th March, 74-5, died 13th Oct. '75.
 55. Mercy, 27th June, '76, died 3d July, '77.
 56. Sarah.
 57. Thankful, 26th May, '79, 2d June, 1752.
 58. James, bap. 30th March, '84, died young.
 59. Samuel, bap. 14th June, '85, died young.
- Abigail married Thomas Sturgis, 1680.
 Susanna married Capt. Wm. Shortleff.
 Bathshua married ——— Freeman.
 Anna married Eben. Lewes April 1691. ^{Lewes is}
 Sarah married ——— Skeff.
 Thankful married John Hedge 25th Jan. 1699-10. ^{Cobb}
 XII. Capt. John Lothrop married 1st Mary Cote, Jr., 3d Jan. 1671-2. 2d Wid. Hannah Fuller 9th Dec. 1698.

Children born in Barnstable.

60. John, 5th Aug. 1673, died 1716.
61. Mary, 27th Oct. '75.
62. Martha, 11th Nov. '77.

63. Elizabeth, 16th Sept. '79.
 64. James, 3d July, '81, died young.
 65. Hannah, 13th March, '82-3.
 66. Jonathan, 14th Nov. '84, died young.
 67. Barnabas, 22d Oct. '86.
 68. Abigail, 23d April, '89.
 69. Experience, 7th Jan. 91-2.
 70. Bathshua, 19th Dec. '96.
 71. Phebe, Sept. 1701, by 2d wife.
 72. Benjamin, 8th April, 1704, by 2d wife.
- Mary married James Howland 8th Sept. 1697.
 Elizabeth married James Lewes Nov. 1698.
 Hannah married John Cobb 25th Dec. 1707.
 Phebe married Elisha Thacher.
 XVI. Thomas Lothrop, Jr., was living in 1697.
 XVII. Melutiah Lothrop married Sarah Farrah 20th May, 1667, died 23d May, 1712.

Children born in Barnstable.

73. Thomas, 22d Aug. 1668.
 74. Tabitha, 3d April, '71.
 75. Isaac, 23d June, '73.
 76. Joseph, 15th Dec. '75, died Feb. 11, 1747-8.
 77. Elizabeth, 23d Nov. '77, died Feb. 21, 1763.
 78. Ichabod, 20th June, '80.
 79. Shubael, 20th April, '82.
 80. Sarah, 5th March, '83-4.
- Tabitha married Shubael Dinmock 4th May, 1699.
 Eliza. married Hope Lothrop 17th Dec. 1696.
 Sarah married 1st, Jos. Huckins 18th Sept. 1702. 2d, John Troop 14th Oct. 1708.
 XIX to XXIV. Connecticut families.
 XXIII. Jos. Lothrop, son of Sam'l, had Joseph.
 Barnabas.
 Solomon, and four daughters.
 Solomon had one son Joseph, D. D., of West Springfield.
 Dr. Joseph had sons Solomon, Seth, Joseph, Hon. Samuel, and Dwight. The late Rev. John Lothrop, D. D., of Boston, was also descendant of Samuel. [Deane.]
 XXVIII. Benj. Lothrop townsman 1683, find no more respecting him.
 XXXI. Samuel Lothrop married Hannah Crocker 1st July, 1686.

Children born in Barnstable.

81. Mary, 19th Oct. 1688.
 82. Hannah, 11th Nov. 1690, died 1751.
 83. A bigail, 10th Aug. '93.
 84. Benjamin, 16th April, '96.
 85. Joseph, 10th Nov. '98.
 86. Samuel, 28th April, 1700.
- Mary married Daniel Davis.
Hannah died unmarried 1751.
A bigail, single.
XXXIV. Hope Lothrop married Eliza. Lothrop 17th Dec. 1696.

Children born in Barnstable, Falmouth, and Sharon, Ct.

87. Benjamin, 18th Oct. 1697, died 16th June, 1758.
 88. John, 3d Oct. '99, died Oct. 1752.
 89. Rebecca, 25th Nov. 1701.
 90. Sarah, 31st Dec. '03, died 1731.
 91. Ebenezer, 1st May, '06, died Sept. 1752.
 92. Ichabod, 20th June, '08, died Oct. 1752.
 93. Solomon, 10th Sept. '10, died 5th March, 1758.
 94. Elizabeth, 20th Jan. '12.
 95. Maltiah, 20th Feb. '14, died 1787.
 96. Mary, 29th June, '16.
 97. Joseph, 12th Sept. '20.
 98. Hannah, 19th Nov. '22.
- XXXV. Thomas Lothrop married Experience Gorham 23d April, 1697, died 23d Dec. 1733. 2d, Deborah Loring 3d June, 1736.

Children born in Barnstable.

99. A son, 10th Jan. 1697-8, died 3d Feb. next.
 100. Deborah, 21st April, '99.
 101. Mary, 4th April, 1701.
 102. James, 9th Aug. '03, died April 1748.
 103. Thomas, 8th July, '05.
 104. Ansel, July, '07.
 105. Joseph, 8th Dec. '09, died 1761.
 106. Seth, March, '12.
 107. John, bap. 27th June, '25.
 108. Lydia, bap. 27th June, '25.
 109. Elizabeth, bap. 27th June, '25.
 110. Mehitabel, bap. 27th June, '25, died Nov. 1764.
 111. Rebecca, bap. 27th June, '25.
 112. Ansel, born 25th July, 1725.
- Lydia married Eben. Bacon 17th Jan. 1734.

- Eliza. married Thos. Withere of S., 14th Aug. 1738.
Rebecca married Jos. Hatch of Tolland 16th May, '34.
XXXVI to XLV. Charlestown families.
XLVIII. Barnabas Lothrop, Jr., married Eliza. Hedge 14th Nov. 1687, died 18th Sept. 1747.

Children born in Barnstable.

113. Mercy, 1st March 1689, died 30th July, 1741.
 114. Elizabeth, 15th Sept. '90, died 14th Feb. 1768.
 115. Barnabas, 10th Nov. '92, died 6th April, 1693.
 116. Nath'l, 28th Feb. '93-4.
 117. Lemuel, 26th Dec. '95.
 118. Barnabas, 8th Feb. '97-8.
 119. Susanna, 8th Oct. '99.
 120. Thankful, 24th Sept. 1701.
 121. Sarah, 22d April, '3.
 122. Mary, 15th July, '5.
 123. Kembel, 21st June, '8, died March 29, 1734.
- Elizabeth married Henry March 14th Dec. 1711.
Susannah married Mr. John Sturgis 12th Nov. 1730.
Sarah married Jeremiah Howes.
L. "John Lothrop, ye son of Esq." Barnabas Lothrop, married Elizabeth Green of Charlestown. She married 2d Thomas Crocker 23d Dec. 1701. She died Aug. 1, 1752, aged 89.

Children born in Barnstable.

124. Elizabeth, 3d Sept. 1692, died 11th Nov. 1694.
 125. Barnabas, 23d Nov. 1694, died 11th Dec. 1714.
- LI. Nathaniel Lothrop, son of Esq. Barnabas, married Betitia ---. She married 2d Robert Clagborn 6th Nov. 1701, died Oct. 1731, aged about 60.

Children born in Barnstable.

126. John, 28th Oct. 1696.
 127. Hannah, bap. 21st April, 1700.
- LX. John Lothrop, (son of Capt. John) married Esther ---.

Children born in Boston.

128. Joseph.
LXVII. Barna. Lothrop, son Mr. John, married 1, Betitia Fuller 20th Feb. 1706, died 26th Oct. '14. 2, Hannah Chipman 25th Dec. 1718, died 11th June, '48. 3, Thankful Gorham 3d Feb. 1743-4.

7
no 167

Children born in Barnstable.

129. John, 25th Aug. 1709.
 130. Hannah, 6th July, '12.
 131. Jonathan, 28th Sept. '19, died 9th Dec. 1784.
 132. Barnabas, 29th June, '21.
 133. Samuel, 5th Oct. '28.
 134. Mary, 12th Mar. '47.
 LXXII. Benj. Lothrop, son of Mr. John, married 1, Ex. Howland of P. 22d Dec. 1727. 2, Experience Bursley 30th April, 1730.

Children born in Barnstable.

135. Mary, 22d April, 1731.
 136. Joseph, no date, died unmarried.
 137. Benjamin, 1st July, 1741, insane.
 Mary married Nathan Foster 21st May, 1753.
 LXXIII. Thomas Lothrop, son of Melatiah, was living in 1711, aged 43.
 LXXV. Isaac Lothrop, son of Melatiah, married ———, had :
 138. Melatiah, and probably others.
 LXXVI. Hon. Joseph Lothrop married Abigail Childs 14th Jan. 1695.

Only child born in Barnstable.

139. Mehitabel, 22d Oct. 1701, died 17th March, married Dr. John Russel 12th April, 1722.
 LXXXIX. Shubael Lothrop. I find no record of his family.
 LXXXIV. Benjamin Lothrop married Mercy Baker 26th May, 1720.

Children born in Barnstable.

140. Nathaniel, 8th April, 1723, died young.
 141. Elijah, 18th Nov. 1724.
 142. Elizabeth, bap. 3d Dec. 1727, died young.
 143. Moley, bap. 31st Aug. 1729.
 144. Elizabeth, bap. 9th May, 1731.
 LXXXV. Joseph Lothrop married Rebecca Parker 1725.
 145. Rebecca, bap. 20th July, 1729, died young.
 146. Joseph, bap. 12th May, 1732.
 The latter born after the death of the father.
 LXXXVI. Samuel Lothrop married Experience ———. I find no family on record.
 CII. James Lothrop married Patience Coleman 20th Jan. 1732, died Feb. 1788.

Children born in Barnstable.

147. Deborah, 15th April, 1733.
 148. Mary, 6th April, '35.
 149. James, 15th March, '37.
 150. Martha, bap. 21st June, '41.
 151. Eben'r, bap. 15th May, '43.
 152. David, bap. 7th Oct. '44.
 Deborah married ——— Turner of Plymouth.
 Mary married Joseph Thomas 5th Dec. 1750.
 Martha married Sam'l Baker 20th April, 1761.
 James, the father, drowned at sea April 1748.
 CIII. Thomas Lothrop married Deborah Loring of Hingham, 3d June, 1736.
 153. Thomas, born 1738.
 The father died early: His son, the late Col. Thomas Lothrop of Cohasset, had sons John, Peter and Anson. [Deane.] I think, however, that Thomas CIII married Mary Parker Sept. 16, 1736, and remained in Barnstable.
 CV. Joseph Lothrop married Deborah Perkins of Plympton, 1738.
 154. Rebecca, Dec. 20, 1738.
 155. Deborah, 1760.
 156. Temperance, June 17, '61.
 The latter after the death of the father.
 CVI. Seth Lothrop married Mary Fuller of B. 11th Aug. 1737, died Jan. 16, '63. 2d, Mary Fuller of S., 8th Aug. 1763.

Children born in Barnstable.

157. Nathaniel, 27th Dec. 1737.
 158. Joseph, 1st May, 1740.
 159. John, 5th April, '45.
 160. Thankful, 18th Feb. '46-7.
 161. Mary, 24th March, '48-9.
 162. Benjamin, bap. 1st July, '53.
 163. Seth, 5th Dec. '56.
 164. Thomas, 4th July, '62.
 165. Thankful, 2d Aug. '41.
 Mary married Edward Childs.
 CXXVI. John Lothrop married 1, Hannah Hadaway, died Aug. 2, 1741. 2, Thankful Landers of Wareham, to which town she removed in 1752.

Children born in Barnstable.

166. Hannah, April 18, 1728,
 167. Mary, June 20, '30.
 168. Nathaniel, Sept. 22, '32.

169. Joseph, July 10, '35.
 170. Lot, Nov. 17, '37.
 171. Barnabas, Oct. 17, '40.
 172. Bethia, bap. Oct. 6, '45.
 173. Abigail, bap. April 12, '52.
 CXXXI. Jonathan Lothrop married 1, Mary Thacher,
 Dec. 12, 1751, died May 11, '61. 2d, Eunice Cobb, June
 27, 1762.

Children born in Barnstable.

174. Joseph, (O. S.) 9th Oct. 1752.
 175. Rebecca, (N. S.) 29th Oct. '55.
 176. Mercy, 10th July, '58.
 177. Thomas, 9th April, '63.
 178. Jonathan, 13th Feb. '66.
 179. David, 20th June, '70.
 CXXXII. Gen. Barnabas Lothrop married Mrs. Thankful,
 Gorham Feb. 3, 1743, N. S.

Children born in Barnstable.

180. Hannah, 4th March, 1745, Monday.
 181. Mary, 12th March, '47, Thursday.
 182. Barnabas, 27th Jan. '49, Friday.
 183. Abigail, 8th April, '52, Sunday.
 184. Isaac, (N. S.) 8th Feb. '54, Thursday.
 185. John, 23d Nov. '55.
 186. Isaac, 6th Sept. '57.
 187. Deborah, bap. 30th Dec. '59.
 188. Benjamin, 4th April, '62.
 189. Rachel, 5th May, '65.

I omitted to write the history of Gov. Thomas Hinckley, because I did not feel competent to do justice to his memory. For the same reason I should have omitted a memoir of Rev. John Lothrop, had not a friend on whose judgment I rely, urged me to print the facts I have collected.

Of the early life of Mr. Lothrop little is known. I have been unable to ascertain the year of his birth, the place of his nativity, or the school at which he was educated. The Rev. Dr. John Lothrop, late of Boston, in a memoir published in the first volume of the second series of the Mass. Historical Society's publications, says that there is "no doubt that Oxford was the place of Mr. Lothrop's public education." He refers to Wood's *Athenae et Fasti Oxonienses*, published in 1691, as his authority. Wood professes to record the names of those "who have been admitted to one or two academical degree or degrees, in the ancient and most famous university of Oxford." He names "Mr. John

Lothrop," not however in the list if those educated at that university. Mr. Savage, who has given much attention to the subject, and has personally examined the records of several of the colleges, says *tradition* is the authority for the statement that Mr. Lothrop was educated at Oxford. Deane, in his history of Scituate, states that Mr. Lothrop was educated at Oxford. He relied on Dr. Lothrop as his authority, who evidently mistakes the meaning of the passage in Wood's *Fasti*.*

The ancestor of the family wrote his name John Lothrop. All his sons omitted the final p. His son Samuel sometimes wrote his name Lathrop, and many of his descendants in Connecticut and Western Massachusetts so spell the name. In the records we find the name written Lathropp, Lothrop, Lathrop, Laythrope, and Lawthrop. In Wood's *Fasti* the name is written Lathrop and Lowthrop.† Calamy, Neal, Crosley, Winthrop and Prince, write the name Lathrop. The name indicates that the family belong to an old English stock. *Lo* is Saxon, *Lo* is English, and both have the same meaning: that is, look, see, behold, observe. Shakespeare and other old writers use the word in both forms. In the Bible it is written *lo*, thus: "Lo, here is Christ," Matthew xxiv; "Lo, we turn to the Gentiles," Acts, xiii; and by Pope, "Lo, the poor Indian." Throp or thrope is the Saxon word for village or town, and the compound word Lothrop means see the village. Surnames were originally descriptive terms. The first who took the name of Lothrop probably resided at a place from whence some town or village could be seen.

After Mr. Lothrop had graduated from his College he took holy orders, and was settled in the ministry at Egerton, in the County of Kent, about fifteen miles from the city of London. He was married as early as 1620, and it is probable that he had been ordained at least five years when he renounced holy orders, and separated himself from the church of England.

In 1624 Mr. Lothrop removed to London, and was chosen the successor of the Rev. Henry Jacob, the first pastor of the Independent or Congregationalist Society in London. Wood, speaking of Mr. Jacob, says he "was a Kentish man, born in 1563, entered a commoner in Saint Maries Hall 1579, aged 16; took the degree in arts and holy orders, and became beneficed in his own country. He was a person most excellently well read in theological authors, but withal a most zealous puritan; or, as his son Henry used to say, the first Independent in England." The historian adds, "*Henry Jacob*, educated in the low countries under *Thomas Erpenius*, the famous critic, was actually created

*I feel confident, after a careful examination of the authorities on which Dr. Lothrop and Rev. Mr. Deane relied, that the Rev. John Lothrop, of Barnstable, was not educated at Oxford. Christ's College, Cambridge was probably his alma mater.

†Dr. Lothrop says Lathrop. I find the name also written by Wood, Laythrope.

Bachelor of Arts by virtue of the letters of the chancellors of the university, written in his behalf. He was soon after elected probationer fellow of Merton College, and is hereafter most deservingly to be inserted among the writers in the 2d volume of this work." [*Athenæ et Fasti Oxonien.*]

He was one of the puritans who fled from the persecution of Bishop Bacröft. At Leyden Mr. Jacob conferred with Mr. Robinson, and embraced his peculiar sentiments of church discipline, since known by the name of Independency. In 1616 he returned to England, and Mr. Neal in his history of the Puritans infers that he imparted his design of setting up a separate congregation, like those in Holland, to the most learned puritans of those times, it was not condemned as unlawful, considering that there was no prospect of a national reformation. Mr. Jacob having summoned several of his friends together, and obtained their consent to unite in church fellowship for enjoying the ordinances of Christ in the purest manner, they laid the foundation of the first *Independent or Congregational* church in England."

This statement of Mr. Neal is perhaps not historically exact. There were Independents in England as early as the time of Wickliffe. The first Independent Church organized in England was that at Scrooby, by Bradford, Brewster, Robinson and others, in 1606. As this church consisted only of a few members, and in a few years after its organization removed to Leyden, perhaps it is not entitled to the honor of being called the first in England; certainly not if permanency is considered an element in arriving at a right conclusion. Mr. Neal knew the history of the Scrooby church, yet did not consider it entitled to the honor of being called the *first*. This is an interesting fact, because many of the members of the Barnstable church had been members of the church in Southwalk, London. Mr. Jacob had resided some at Leyden prior to the year 1616, and was familiar with the discipline and government of Mr. Robinson's church, and adopted its forms and its covenant in the organization of the church in London.

When in 1620 a part of the church at Leyden removed to Plymouth, they carried with them the old Scrooby covenant, and recognized the form of church government adopted by the Independents in Holland and England. The famous compact drawn up and signed on board of the Mayflower, called by eminent legislators the *first written constitution*, was borrowed from this church organization with some slight variations to adapt it to their wants as a civil community. The first church in Salem, in Charlestown, the second in Boston, the Scituate and Barnstable churches, had essentially the same covenant. Very few of the first settlers of the Massachusetts Colony had belonged to Independent churches in England or Holland. The large majority were Separatists or

Puritans, as nick-named by their opponents. There was, however, little difference between them in matters of faith and practice. The Plymouth people were more Catholic, more tolerant to those who differed from them in opinion.

Neal thus describes the manner in which the first Independent Church was formed in London. "Having observed a day of solemn fasting and prayer for a blessing upon their undertaking towards the close of the solemnity, each of them made open confession of his faith in our Lord Jesus Christ; then standing together they joined hands, and solemnly covenanted with each other in the presence of Almighty God, to walk together in all God's ways and ordinances, according as he had already revealed, or *should further make known to them.*"

"Mr. Jacob was then chosen pastor by the suffrage of the brotherhood, and others were appointed to the office of deacons, with fasting and prayer, and imposition of hands." Mr. Jacob continued with his people about eight years; but in the year 1624, being desirous to enlarge his usefulness, he went with their consent to Virginia, where he soon after died.

Upon the departure of Mr. Jacob the church chose Mr. Lothrop pastor. Mr. Jacob was the first pastor of the first Independent Church in England, Mr. Lothrop the second. The early writers do not furnish an account of the exercises at the installation of Mr. Lothrop; but the presumption is that he was inducted into office as Mr. Jacob was, and as he subsequently was at Scituate, by the election of the brethren, by fasting, by prayer, and by the imposition of hands.

In the few simple details, already given, we have the history of a movement which has already produced most remarkable results,—the leaven which is leavening the whole lump of the christian and the political world. The essential principle of Independency is, it asserts the manhood of the race, that the power is in the church and congregation, not in ministers nor in bishops, or popes, not in kings or parliaments, but in the people. It is essentially democratic, and a man cannot long be an Independent in his religious faith and not be a republican in politics, an assertor of the rights of the people, in opposition to the power of lords spiritual and lords temporal.

I am aware that it may be said that the offices of the church at Southwalk, London, were from necessity installed by the members thereof, because no churches or ministers could be invited to assist, there were none to invite. It is a sufficient answer to this to say that in 1635, when Mr. Lothrop was ordained pastor of the Scituate church, there were churches and ministers that might have been invited, but none were. The members of the church elected, ordained and installed its own officers, and this fundamental principle of Independency or Congregationalism is ac-

knowledge and acted upon to this day. Ministers and churches by their delegates are invited to *assist* at ordinations, not to *ordain*, though some careless writers speak of councils as the *ordaining power*. Though Independents differ among themselves in matters of faith and practice, especially the Baptists and Unitarians, yet they all subscribe to these fundamental principles, namely: That a church should consist of as many members as can conveniently meet together for worship.

That when so met they have power to elect the officers of the church and install them.

Mr. Lothrop was pastor of the London church eight years. He was a man of learning, of a meek and quiet spirit, tolerant in his opinions, ever treating those who differed from him with kindness and respect. The subject of baptism was the cause of uneasiness in England and after he came to New England. While the pastor of the Barnstable Church he published a tract in London, in which he states his own views with clearness, and supports them with much vigor of thought and sound reason. In England a member of his church carried his child to be baptized* by the parish minister. Some of Mr. Lothrop's congregation insisted that the child should be re-baptized because the other administration was not valid. This opened the question, whether or not the parish churches of England were true churches. Mr. Lothrop and the leading members of the church acted discretely, and resolved not to make any declaration on the question at issue, because if they were to declare by their vote that the parish churches were not true churches of Christ, it would be inviting the persecution of the Bishops who were waiting to find an excuse for breaking up and dispersing this little congregation.

"Upon this some of the more rigid, and others who were dissatisfied about the lawfulness of infant baptism, desired their dismission, which was granted to them; these set up by themselves, and chose Mr. Jessey their minister, who laid the foundation of the first Baptist congregation that I have met in England. But the rest renewed their covenant to walk together in the ways of God, so far as He had made them known, or *should make them known to them*, and to forsake all false ways. And so steady were they to their vows that hardly an instance can be produced of one that deserted to the church of England by the severest persecutions." (Neal).

April 29, 1632, Mr. Neal states that Mr. Lothrop's congregation was discovered by Tomlinson, the Bishop's pursuivant, at the house of Mr. Humphrey Barnet, a Brewer's clerk in Black Fryers, where forty-two of them were apprehended, and only

*I have not a copy of Neal to which I can turn to verify the accuracy of this statement. Dr. Lothrop uses the word *re-baptize*, which is not consistent with subsequent statements.

eighteen escaped. Of those taken some were confined in the clink, others in New Prison and the Gate House, where they continued about two years, and were then released on bail, except Mr. Lothrop, for whom no favor could be obtained; he therefore petitioned the King (Charles I., Archbishop Laud, having refused every favor,) for liberty to depart from the Kingdom, which was granted." Mr. Nathaniel Morton, author of New England's Memorial, was personally acquainted with Mr. Lothrop, and had a better opportunity to be accurately informed than Mr. Neal. Several of those confined with Mr. Lothrop were afterwards his neighbors and friends, and it would be surprising if he did not know the exact facts. He says, "Mr. Lothrop was some time preacher of God's word at Egerton, in Kent, from whence he went to London and was chosen pastor of a church of Christ there. He was greatly troubled and imprisoned for witnessing against the errors of the times. During the time of his imprisonment his wife fell sick, of which sickness she died. He procured liberty of the Bishop to visit his wife before her death, and commended her to God in prayer, who soon after gave up the ghost. At his return to prison his poor children, being many, repaired to the Bishop to Lambeth, and made known unto him their miserable condition by reason of their good father, his being confined in close durance; who commiserated their condition so far as to grant him liberty, who soon after came over into New England and settled some time at the town of Scituate, and was chosen pastor of their church, and faithfully dispensed the word of God amongst them. And afterwards, the church dividing, a part whereof removed to Barnstable, he removed with them, and there remained until his death. He was a man of a humble and broken heart and spirit, lively in dispensation of the word of God, studious of peace, furnished with godly contentment, willing to spend and to be spent for the cause of Christ. He fell asleep in the Lord November 8, 1653."

Mr. Neal, who is usually accurate and reliable, says Mr. Lothrop petitioned King Charles for his release and liberty to depart the Kingdom. Mr. Morton states that after the death of Mrs. Lothrop his poor children, being many, repaired to the Bishop at Lambeth, who commiserated their condition and granted liberty to their father. It may be that Mr. Lothrop petitioned King Charles, and that his children went to the Bishop at Lambeth, but it is not probable that King Charles ordered the release of Mr. Lothrop on the condition that he would depart the Kingdom.

This was in 1634. The exact date is not given, but a near approximation may be made to it. Mr. Lothrop and forty-two of the members of his church and congregation were arrested April 29, 1632, and refusing to take the oath "*crofficio*" were cast into

tlement in Scituate, he was in "Boston upon a sacrament day, after the sermon, &c., desired leave of the congregation to be present at the administration, &c. ; but said he durst not desire to partake in it, because he was not then in order, (being dismissed from his former congregation,) and he thought it not fit to be suddenly admitted into any other, for example sake, and because of the deceptfulness of man's heart."

In order to take the required oaths, Mr. Lothrop had to renounce his orders as a minister of Christ, and came to New England as a private individual. Mr. Anthony Thacher, who had been rector at Old Sarum, entered his name on the lists April 6, 1635, as a tailor, and many distinguished men who came over about that time had to resort to similar subterfuges or take passage in the ships without having their names entered on the list of passengers. Mr. Lothrop probably did not enter his name because he could not take the oath of conformity. The Rev. Hiram Carleton labored to show that the West Barnstable church was a continuation of the first church in London,—that it removed first to Scituate, then to Barnstable. In proof of that position he quoted from Neal, Crossley, and other early writers, passages which seemed to favor that supposition ; but the above quotation from Winthrop sets that theory at rest. Mr. Lothrop himself states that he was dismissed from the church in London, consequently his church did not remove, though thirty of his followers came over with him, and some had come previously, and many came subsequently and were afterwards members of his church in Scituate and in Barnstable. The church in London was not broken up when Mr. Lothrop left, for he states in his records that in 1638 his brother Robert Linnel and wife brought over to him a letter of dismission from the church in London.

I should be pleased to endorse the beautiful theory of Mr. Carleton, but the above facts prove conclusively that the Barnstable church is an offshoot of the London, not the church itself.

No list of the passengers that came in the Griffin or the other ship has been preserved. The names of the thirty followers who came with Mr. Lothrop, and settled with him at Scituate, some of whom followed him to Barnstable, it would be pleasant to record. Many of the thirty were women and children. Of Mr. Lothrop's six children three probably came with him : Jane, his oldest child, Thomas and Barbara. Jane must have been a woman grown at the time, for she was married to Samuel Fuller April 8, 1635, about six months after her arrival. Barbara was perhaps the next older child, and Thomas was then thirteen years of age. The three other children, Joseph, Samuel and Benjamin, probably remained in England. The younger children were often left behind till a home was provided in New England.

Mr. Lothrop was a learned man ; but he could not have had

prison, where they remained about two years. The forty-two were then released on bail ; but that privilege was denied to Mr. Lothrop, and he remained in prison "two full years," that is till April 29, 1634, probably till May. About the time the forty-two were released his wife fell sick, and the Bishop permitted him to visit her. Very soon after this visit she died, either in April or May, 1634, leaving six children to be taken care of and supported by Mr. Lothrop's friends. Thomas, the eldest son, was then thirteen years of age, and Benjamin perhaps not over two. Jane was older than Thomas, and perhaps Barbara was also. Their friends had willing hearts, but were oppressed and poor, and utterly unable to help the families of all who had been imprisoned by the tyranny of Archbishop Laud. According to tradition, the children for some little time had no home, and were obliged to beg bread in the streets of London. Their friends being unable to protect them and to provide for their wants, sent them to the Bishop of Lambeth, who had charge of Mr. Lothrop. He could not resist this touching appeal to his mercy, granted their request, and ordered the release of the father. This was in May or the beginning of June, 1634. Immediately after his enlargement he made arrangements to come to New England. The Griffin and another ship arrived at Boston Sept. 18, 1634, with about two hundred passengers, among whom were Rev. John Lothrop and thirty of his followers, Rev. Zachariah Symms, and the famous Mrs. Ann Hutchinson. Six weeks was an average passage in those times, consequently Mr. Lothrop left London about August 1, 1634. In the same ship there came over a copy of the commission granted to the two Archbishops and ten others of the council, to regulate all plantations.

The object of this commission was to embarrass puritan ministers desirous of coming to New England. All passengers were required to obtain a certificate from the minister or the magistrates of the town in which they resided, of their good character and conformity to the order and discipline of the church of England, and that they had taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy and were no subsidy men.

I am aware that King Charles the first made duplicity a study, and practiced it when and wherever he thought it would subserve his interests, but his object in 1634 in passing the order in council was to prevent puritan ministers from leaving England, and it is very improbable that he should at the very same time order the release of Mr. Lothrop on the condition that he leave the Kingdom. I give the statement of Mr. Neal, and that of Mr. Morton. The latter is undoubtedly accurate. It is in conformity with tradition, and records preserved by one of his grandchildren. It is in conformity with a statement made by Mr. Lothrop himself, as recorded by Gov. Winthrop. In October, 1634, before his set-

leisure to attend to the systematic education of so numerous a family, and there are circumstances that indicate that a portion of his children were educated in England. Thomas, the elder, was a good mathematician and a skilful surveyor of lands. Joseph had a good English education, had read the laws, was a good conveyancer, and a superior clerk. Samuel associated with the best men in Connecticut, and appears to have been a man of learning and good parts. Of Benjamin I have no information. Mr. L.'s children born in New England were well instructed, but their education does not appear to have been so thorough. Barnabas wrote an old English hand. Some of the best executed manuscripts I have seen were executed by him. Every letter drawn in the most approved style, carefully executed, and as easily read as a printed page. Like all who so write, he executed very slowly, and when compelled by circumstances to write rapidly, he wrote a hand difficult to decipher. John was only nine at the death of his father, he was then in England probably at school. As he was afterwards a sea captain, he left little from which an opinion can be safely drawn respecting the thoroughness of his education.

Mr. Timothy Hatherly, one of the merchant adventurers, in prosperity and in adversity, was a staunch friend of Mr. Lothrop. He was honest, frank and truthful; and his too confiding spirit led him to believe that others were like himself, till he found by a bitter experience that the wicked sometimes assume the cloak of piety. He was one of the Forefathers, came to Plymouth in the *Ann*, had his house burned at the fire in 1623, and returned to England that year. He came over again in 1631 in the ship *Friendship* as the agent of his associates, and arrived in Boston July 14. After finishing his business he returned, and the next year took passage in the ship *Charles* of Barnstable, sailing April 10, 1632. There is no record that he was a member of Mr. Lothrop's church in London, but the probability is that he was, and that by leaving London early in April he escaped imprisonment. The Scituate church was a reunion of "many who had been in covenant before." The church was organized Jan. 8, 1634. Mr. Hatherly and his wife joined on the next Sabbath, Jan. 11.

He was connected with all the great financial transactions of the Colony. The purchase of the ships *Friendship* and *White Angel* was attended with great loss. Mr. Isaac Allerton was then the agent of the Colony, and Mr. Hatherly and his associates presumed that he was acting in his official capacity; but he had no authority, and the loss falling on Mr. Allerton individually he was unable to respond for his proportion of the loss, and for other losses on transactions in which he was individually engaged. Mr. Hatherly's claim against him amounted to 2000

pounds sterling, nearly all of which was lost by himself and the other partners.

Notwithstanding his severe losses in his efforts to promote the common interests of the colonists, Mr. Hatherly was ever ready to assist the poor and the distressed, particularly the members of the church at Scituate and his beloved pastor. Adversity binds men by stronger ties than prosperity. It awakens a sympathy not satisfied with the commonplace words of consolation—it opens the purse as well as the heart.

In 1634 Independence had seen its darkest days in England. It had then numerous adherents among the lowly and many powerful friends in high places. King Charles, instigated by the infamous Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury, had adopted extreme measures to crush non-conformity; but like all extreme measures, their tendency was to strengthen what they were intended to destroy. The mass of the people held that the King had usurped power, in violation of their reserved rights and those of parliament, and felt justified in opposing, by all constitutional means, his arbitrary acts.

John Lothrop and his followers were held by the people to be martyrs in the cause of Independence. No persecutions—no severity that their enemies could inflict, caused him, or a solitary one of his followers to waver—they submitted without a murmur to loss of property, to imprisonment in loathsome jails, and to be separated for two long years from their families and friends, rather than to subscribe to the forms of worship that Charles and his bigoted prelates vainly endeavored to force on their consciences, and compel them to adopt. No power could thus compel, they considered it far more glorious to suffer for the cause of Christ and his visible church than to submit to arbitrary power, though with submission came worldly wealth and temporal distinction.

From these men three-fourths of the present inhabitants of Barnstable descend. Ought they to be ashamed of their ancestry? Is there one of them so vile as to wish that he could trace his descent from the chivalry, the cavaliers, or some sprig of nobility whose blood "Has coursed thro' scoundrels ever since the flood." If there be such a one, he had better take the poet's advice and

"Go and confess his family is young,
Nor own his fathers have been fools so long."

But there is another standpoint from which Mr. Lothrop and his followers appear more honorable as men—more lovely as christian brethren. They denounced Popery as the great harlot of Babylon; but they never denounced the doctrines of the church of England as anti-christian, or asserted that the parish churches were not true churches, and that the members thereof

were not true christians—they warring against the forms and ceremonies that the English church had borrowed from Rome, against its Bishops and Archbishops, its prelatical rule, and claim to bind men's consciences. They contended that the gospel should be preached in its purity, as it was in the apostolic times, before councils and synods and forged creeds by which to bind men's consciences; that the Bible was the only creed, and that christians should "covenant with each other in the presence of Almighty God, to walk together in all God's ways and ordinances, according as He had already revealed, or should further make known unto them, and to forsake all false ways;" that man was not responsible to his fellow man in matters of conscience, but to God alone, and that the life is the evidence of faith, as the fruit is of the goodness of the tree.

The first Baptist church, as already stated, was an offshoot from Mr. Lothrop's church. They were then known as ana baptists, and in England were persecuted, tortured, imprisoned, and put to death. In Massachusetts they were also imprisoned, put in the stocks, whipped, and banished from the colony. Mr. Lothrop, though he did not sanction immersion, never in London, or Scituate, or Barnstable, refused them christian fellowship, neither did any member of his church. The mode of baptism they considered as non-essential, respecting which no christian had the right to judge his brother.

When that hydra-headed monster, Quaker persecution, stalked through New England Mr. Lothrop had gone to his final rest. Had he been living, he would have stood side by side with the ancient members of his church, Hatherly, Cudworth, Isaac Robinson, John Smith,* and many others who had listened to his teaching, and learned toleration in the school of persecution.

The beauty of the system of christian faith and practice taught by Mr. Lothrop, commends itself to the common sense of mankind. He was a Calvinist, but he followed John Calvin no farther than Calvin followed the oracles of God. He maintained not only the independence of the churches, but of the individual members, asserting the manhood and equality of the race, and laying the foundation of the christian church on its broadest basis, the individual heart.

Mr. John Lothrop, though he received the doctrines of the reformed churches, and adopted the forms of church government of the blessed John Robinson, was an independent thinker. He received no doctrine on the faith of others, he examined for himself, decided for himself. Though bold and decided in his denunciations of the arbitrary acts of the bishops, he was as meek as

* I regret that I cannot add the name of Gov. Thomas Hincley; but no man more seriously regretted his own course in after life than he did. He was not the severe man that his opponents represented him to be. See "Hincley" and "Cudworth."

the lamb in reproving the faults of his brethren, and the children of his church.

Creds and confessions of faith he rejected. The Bible was his creed. All others he considered traps or snares, to catch men, bind their consciences, make them nominal, not true members of the church of Christ. The Athanasian creed received by the reformed churches as the foundation of the doctrines taught in the scripture, he did not hold to be binding on his conscience. That creed, approved and sanctioned by synods and councils of learned divines, was the handiwork of a fallible man, and as such was not to be received as a binding authority.

Justification by faith was the foundation on which he built his religious system. Being an independent thinker, and a plain, practicable man, he took a common sense view of religious truth, and adapted his system to the nature and wants of men. The doctrine of salvation by faith and election as taught, and as illustrated by him in his discipline, few will condemn as heretical. Faith he considered the germ which produced the spiritual man, the christian. It had a higher mission than the salvation of the individual, its influence saved others. In his essay on Baptism he teaches that by the faith of the men who brought the sick of the palsy to Christ, "the man sick of the palsy was healed." In his argument in favor of infant baptism, his main reliance is on the efficacy of faith. He says, "The faith of the parents induce them to carry their infants to Christ's ordinance, confessing original sin, believing God is their God, and the God of their seed, showing the need their infants have of Christ, and so leading the infant in the house of God to grow up in his courts, at the soles of Christ's feet." At the commencement of his essay he also put on Christ who are baptized by water is only symbolic, that "they only are capable of acting for itself, and incapable of being baptized into the Holy Spirit, yet by the baptism by water, becomes a participant in the faith of the parent, the promise being, 'to them and their seed,' and that infants are of the Kingdom, thro' the good pleasure of the father."

The practice in Mr. Lothrop's church was to baptize the children on the Sabbath next following their birth. I have noted instances that children born on the morning of the Sabbath were carried two miles the same day, and at the most inclement season of the year, to be baptized. In recording the deaths of children it was also his practice to note the fact, if they died unbaptized. I infer from these facts that he had not entirely discarded the popular theology of his times. He certainly believed and taught that infants that had received the ordinance of baptism were saved; but it is not certain that he held that the unbaptized infant in all cases was saved. The logical inference to be drawn

from his essay and his practice is, that the baptized infant was saved, the unbaptized was not.*

Whatever exceptions we may take to Mr. Lothrop's theological opinions, all must admit that he was a good and true man, an independent thinker, and a man who held opinions in advance of his times. Even in Massachusetts a half century has not elapsed since his opinions on religious toleration have been adopted by the legislature, accepted by the people, and incorporated into the organic law of the State. Respecting faith "the world will disagree." It is spiritual in its essence, seen only by God, and He alone is its judge, and in His hands we may safely commit its keeping. Legislation never did, never can restrain errors of opinion. Truth and free discussion are the only weapons that will avail, in banishing error from the world.

Mr. Lothrop fearlessly proclaimed in Old and in New England, the great truth that man is not responsible to his fellow-man in matters of faith and conscience, a truth that lies at the foundation of religious and political liberty. Differences of opinion he tolerated, he kindly reproved the wayward, and gently led the lambs of his flocks. During the fourteen years that he was pastor of the Barnstable church, such was his influence over the people that the power of the civil magistrate was not needed to restrain crime. No pastor was ever more beloved by his people, none ever had a greater influence for good.

The line to which the power of the magistrate and of the church extends, is clearly defined in his records of church discipline. It is the acts of the individual which makes him responsible. Business men never rely on professions, why should magistrates or pastors? The greatest sinner will assume to be the greatest of saints, in order to compass his ends. The only safe rule for all is, "by their fruits ye shall know them."

To become a member of Mr. Lothrop's church no applicant was compelled to sign a creed or confession of faith; he retained his freedom; he professed his faith in God; and promised that it should be his constant endeavor to keep His commandments, to live a pure life, and to walk in love with the brethren.

On minor points of doctrine much freedom of opinion was permitted. The subject of baptism, as already stated, was from the first a cause of uneasiness in the church. About the year 1844 Mr. Lothrop, or some of his friends, published a tract of seven pages, written by him. I have not seen the original. It was written in catechetical form. Hanbury, in his work, furnishes the following synopsis. I should much prefer an exact copy.

*This I believe to be a true statement of the line of argument adopted by Mr. Lothrop. Of its soundness I express no opinion. The facts in the case I feel confident are these. The kindly spirit of Mr. Lothrop rejected the horrid doctrine of infant damnation, and to avoid it he maintained that the infant was saved by the faith of the parent, and through the good feature of the Father.

The head line of the work is "Queries concerning Baptism." In his address to the reader Mr. Lothrop says: "What I have received by hearing and seeing, I desire to manifest in defence of the Baptism and Form we have received; not being easily moved, but as Christ shall more manifest himself; which I cannot conceive to be in the dipping the head, the creature going in and out of the water. The form of Baptism doth more or less hold forth Christ. Baptism declares Infants to be Virgins; the Supper declares Believers to be Spouses."

Mr. Lothrop assumes that Infants are of the Kingdom, through the father's good pleasure; that they are ingredients of the "many nations whom the Saviour shall sprinkle; that they are of the spouse, or church, washed in Christ's blood, as were those of old, or the vines of Egypt, even of those who were all baptized in the cloud and in the sea."

"Baptism, under the Gospel, is the church's office; done in the name of the Three, by the power or authority of Christ: They only put on Christ who are baptized into or unto Christ, by the spirit, not all that are baptized by water. No one is fully baptized without pouring, sprinkling and washing; not dipping of the head, any more than whole wafers in the supper; bread there is, but no *breaking*, showing forth Christ's sufferings; so whole rivers show not forth Christ's sufferings, *pouring* him out like water, *besprinkling* all his raiment. As by their faith who brought him to Christ, the man sick of the palsy was healed; so the faith of the parents induceth them to carry their Infants to Christ's ordinance, confessing original sin; believing God is their God, and the God of their seed; showing the need their Infants have of Christ; so leading the infant in the house of God, to grow up in his courts at the soles of Christ's feet. To dip an infant, there is a dim light of Christ. For a creature to go in and out of the water; the dipper to dip down the head; is no showing of Christ at all. Sweating water and blood, then was Christ buried by baptism! Being under the wrath of the Father, all his waves were over him; there were the elect buried with him, having communion with him in his death; when many came aforehand to anoint his body; it being manifest to believers, when they are baptized by the spirit, dying unto sin and rising again unto newness of life; but, when Christ was buried by Nicodemus in the dust, there was no need of showing forth that burial, nor his resurrection; seeing he was seen after his resurrection. Believers die to sin, and rise to newness of life; justifying themselves to others, that they are risen with Christ."

"The two seals under the Gospel are of one nature; but washing makes us capable of eating; so circumcision made *them* capable of eating the passover. There, say such as be called

Anabaptists, why do not children eat the supper? Children were not capable of eating the pasover before they were capable of instruction; asking the parents what it meant; so the children of the church are not capable of the supper, before they can examine themselves: Wherefore let such as deny Infant Baptism, and go into the water, and dip down the head, and come out, to show death and burial, take heed that they take not the name of the Lord in vain; more especially such as have received baptism in their infancy."

The above is not a specimen of Mr. Lothrop's style of writing. It is disconnected passages, extracted by Mr. Hanbury from the tract to show the manner in which Mr. Lothrop treated the subject. Isolated passages are brought together, and there is a want of connection and a want of clearness.

Mr. Henry Jessey was the successor of Mr. Lothrop. In 1635 Mr. Neal says he was invited to be pastor of the congregation, this his modesty led him to decline for some time, but after many prayers and much consideration he accepted the invitation and continued in this post until his death. Soon after the controversy respecting baptism arose. After much deliberation he changed his sentiments. Palmer says "his first conviction was about the *mode* of baptism. Tho' he continued two or three years to baptize children, he did it by immersion. About 1644 the controversy about the *subjects* of baptism was revived in his church, when several of them gave up infant baptism, as did Mr. J. himself." "He was in June, 1645, baptized by Mr. Hansard Knollys."

It would seem a matter of fair inference that this little tract of Mr. Lothrop's was printed by some of those members of the church who were opposed to Mr. Jessey's tendencies, and those of a portion of the church towards the Baptists. The expression "To dip an infant there is a dim light of Christ," shows clearly that it was written after Mr. Jessey had adopted the practice of baptizing infants by immersion.

Antiquarians have not recorded the list of the members of Mr. Lothrop's church and congregation in London, nor of the forty-one who were imprisoned with him in 1632, nor of the "thirty followers" who came over with him in 1634. As this is a subject in which antiquarians feel a deep interest, I propose to examine it. I do not expect to arrive at a very satisfactory result. My object is to clear off irrelevant matter, and endeavor to lay a foundation on which future inquirers may safely build.

Respecting the forty-one, we may from the known facts safely infer that they were adult male members, and that the eighteen who escaped were also adult male members. There is nothing in the accounts that we have, or in the circumstances involved, that militates against this theory. We know that the members of Mr.

Lothrop's family were not imprisoned. He was the leader, the man against whom the bishops had the strongest enmity, and if they allowed his family to go free, it is not probable that the families of other members were incarcerated. As a question of policy it was inexpedient; it would have been in violation even of the spirit of the arbitrary orders in council, and even of the customs prevalent in those intolerant times. This point, I think, may be set down as certain, that on the 29th day of April, 1632, Mr. Lothrop's church and congregation consisted of at least sixty male adult members.

Of the eighteen that escaped from the pursuevants of the Bishop, it is probable that they all came to New England. It is certain that most of them did. Some came to Plymouth, some to Salem, and others settled in Boston and the adjacent towns. As no list of their names has been preserved, we cannot trace them with certainty, yet we are in possession of records from which safe inferences may be drawn.

Mr. Lothrop arrived in Boston Sept. 18, 1634, O. S., and soon after he and most, if not all those who came over with him went to Scituate, where there was a small settlement of his old friends, who welcomed him and invited him to become their pastor. No permanent settlement appears to have been made in Scituate before 1633 or 4. There is a deed on record by which it appears that lands had been enclosed there as early as 1628. Mr. Lothrop furnishes a list of the houses, and gives the dates when built. This is an authentic and reliable document. He says that when he came to Scituate "about the end of Sept. 1634," only nine houses had been erected, "all small plaine pallizadoe Houses."* Below I give the list. The dates immediately following each name is the date of admission to the Scituate Church.

In the preceding genealogy it is stated on the authority of his deposition, dated April 4, 1701, that Thomas Lothrop was born in 1621. In that paper he states that he is "about 80 years of age," and that he is a son of Mr. Lothrop. The latter in his will calls Thomas his "eldest son," and from the general expression in the will I inferred that he was his first born, and that 1621 was the true date of birth. From these I inferred that Mr. Lothrop was married in 1620, and settled in the ministry at Edgerton in Kent, as early as 1619.

That deposition is seemingly good authority, though it involves some conclusions hard to be believed, one of which I have named in this and former papers, namely, that on the 11th of Dec. 1639, Thomas Lothrop, a boy of eighteen summers, married Sarah Ewer,

*The pallisade house was not the building known as a log house. Two parallel rows of holes, about four inches apart, were bored into the sills, and corresponding ones into the joists, and the spaces between were filled with split rails, which were then filled with stones and clay. It thus appears that no framed houses had then been put up.

a widow aged 32, and having at least four children then living, and that his sister Jane married Samuel Fuller at the tender age of 12 or 13 years.

A careful re-examination of the direct and collateral testimony leads to the following conclusions: That Mr. Lothrop was an older man than I had supposed him to be, born as early as 1590, probably settled at Edgerton in 1615, and married as early as 1616. This view explains some matters otherwise involved in doubt, and undermines the foundation on which rests the evidence of the early marriages of some of his children.

Mr. Deane states that the leading men among the first settlers of Scituate came from the city of London, and the adjoining county of Kent; that the principal street in the town on which they built their dwellings was called Kent street, and that the men themselves were called "the men of Kent" to distinguish them from the settlers who came from other parts of England. These facts are well established by tradition and by records, and are confirmed by subsequent investigations of the individual histories of the men. A few were farmers, or planters, as they were called after their arrival; but the majority were mechanics and tradesmen. Nearly all of them were well informed, intelligent men. A few only were rich in this world's goods; but all had laid up treasures where "neither moth nor rust doth consume."

It does not appear that Mr. Lothrop immediately after he had "renounced holy orders in the church," went to London. He appears to have been known to the Independents scattered through the county of Kent, and it is probable that he had preached occasionally to little congregations in most of the towns. His church and congregation in London were not probably all residents in that city, but in the neighboring towns and villages. In those early times men, and even delicate women, thought it no cross, but a "blessed privilege" to walk ten or fifteen miles in the morning to attend meeting on the Sabbath, and return in the evening. In the mild season of the year they took their stockings and shoes in their hands, to be put on when they arrived near the meeting house, and removed again on their return. This custom they brought with them to New England, and in many of the country towns it was continued to a period within the memory of many now living.

Some of them came over soon after Mr. Lothrop went to London in 1624, and settled in Plymouth and Massachusetts. Mr. Lothrop went to Scituate, where nine families of his friends had settled. Many of those who had settled in other parts of the Colony sold out soon after and removed to Scituate, to enjoy the preaching of their old pastor. Many came over from Sandwich in 1635 and settled at Scituate. We here see the cause of the rapid growth of the town in 1635 and 6, and the reason why the place soon became "too strait for their accommodation."

The towns in New Plymouth were settled by churches. The pastor was the master-spirit to whom all looked for direction in temporal, as well as in spiritual affairs. Our fathers were hopeful in regard to the future. They hoped to build up a State in which religion would be the hand-maid of science, of virtue and free government. Their theory of church discipline, that all power originates in the consent of the individual, they designed to engraft into their political institutions. They hoped that all would be church members, all freeman, and all have equal political rights. To reduce this theory to practice, the leading minds in the Colony labored incessantly. They seemed to forget that men have to deal with the actual, with what is, not with what they would have. Men cannot control the circumstances by which they are surrounded. If religious liberty had been the only motive that induced men to come to New England, and if only such men as Lothrop, Brewster, and Hathery, had come over, there would have been less difficulty in realizing the fondly cherished hopes of our ancestors. The fisheries annually attracted thousands of men to the coast, and many deserted from the vessels and sought refuge in the Colonies. Trading vessels annually visited the Colonies, bringing passengers who had led scandalous lives at home. Though not wanted, an asylum could not be denied to deserters or passengers, and they found employment at first as servants and afterwards became townsmen and freeholders, and to these the freeman were soon obliged to yield a share of political power.

Mr. Lothrop found nine families at Scituate, friends that he had known in England. They had, Sept. 30, 1634, built nine "*pallizado houses*," as temporary residences, to be replaced by more substantial ones when they had the time and means. From the time Mr. Lothrop came to October, a period of two years, there were thirty-one houses built, and in 1637 nine, making the whole number of dwelling houses fifty-six. The Meeting House was finished and dedicated Nov. 10 and 11, 1636.

To Mr. Lothrop's list of the houses I add the dates, if known, when the builders came over, and the dates of their joining his church. The serial numbers indicate the order in which the houses were built, the date next following each name, the time when the party came over, and the last, the time when he joined Mr. Lothrop's church. In order to compress as much information as I can into each line, the following abbreviations are used: K, signifies Kent, or County of Kent; L, London; S, Scituate; B, Barnstable; Gd. Goodman; an interrogation point means *doubtful*.

"The Houses in ye plantation of Scituate att my Comeing hither, onely these wch was aboute the end of Sept. 1634,—all wch small plaine pallizadoe Houses."

1, Mr. Hatheryes, 1623 & 1632, L., Jan. 11, 1634-5, S.

188 GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF BARNSTABLE FAMILIES.

- 2, Mr. Cudworth's, a 1632, L., Jan. 18, 1634-5, B. S. Sold (1636) to Gd. Esigue, — — — S.
- 3, Mr. Gillsons, a 1632, K. ? Jan. 8, 1634-5, S.
- 4, Gd. Anniballs, 1623, — Jan. 8, 1634-5, B.
- 5, Gd. Rowleys, 1632, — Jan. 8, 1634-5, B. (See No. 23. No record of sale.)
- 6, Gd. Turners, 1628, K. ? Jan. 8, 1634-5, S. Sold (1636) to Gd. Jackson, a 1634, K. ? Feb. 25, 1637-8, B.
- 7, Gd. Cobbes, (see 32), 1632, K. Jan. 8, 1634-5, B. Sold, 1st, Gd. Rowley, 2d, Wid. Vinal.
- 8, Gd. Hewes, 1632, Wales, — — — S. Sold (1636) Gd. Cooper, a 1632 K. ? — — — B.
- 9, Edward Fosters, 1632, L. ? Jan. 8, 1634-5, S. "Since my coming to Octo. 1636."
- 10, My House, Sept. 18, 1634, L., Jan. 8, 1634-5, B.
- 11, Gd. Foxwells, (see 50) 1630, — Jan. 8, 1634-5, B. Sold (1636) to Henry Bourne, a 1634, — Jan. 25, 1634-5, B.
- 12, Samuel House, Sept. 18, 1834, L., Jan. 8, 1634-5, B. & S.
- 13, Gd. Chittenden's, 1635, K. Feb. 12, 1636-7, S.
- 14, Gd. Lumber's, (see 27) 1630, L. ? Ap. 19, 1635, B. Sold (1636) to Gd. Winter, a 1634, L. Ap. 9, 1637, S.
- 15, My Sonns, son-in-law Sam'l Fuller, 1620, Leyden Nov. 7, 1636, B.
- 16, Gd. Haites, 1635, K. Ap. 19, 1635, S. Sold (1636), to Mr. Bower.
- 17, Gd. Hatches, 1635, K. — — — S.
- 18, Gd. Lewice, Senior, a 1634, — B. Sold to Gd. Dorkins ? a 1634, — probably Thos. Dimick, B.
- 19, Goody Hinckley, 1635, K. B.
- 20, Mr. Tilden, a 1628, K. — — — S.
- 21, * * * The Smiths, Gd. Hoy's brother, — — — — — S.
- 22, Gd. Lewice, Junior, a 1635, K. — — — S.
- 23, Gd. Rowleys new house, on his lot, — See No. 5, —
- 24, Mr. Vassels, 1630, L. Nov. 28, 1636, S.
- 25, Gd. Stockbridge, ye wheeler, 1635, L. S.
- 26, Gd. Stedmans, 1635, L. July 17, 1636, S.
- 27, Gd. Lumber's, upon his lot, 1630, see No. 14, —
- 28, Meeting House, — — — see above —
- 29, Isaac Robinson's, 1629, Leyden Nov. 7, 1636, B. Sold (1637) to Gd. Twisden.
- 30, Mr. Cudworth's house on his lot, 1632, L. ? see No. 2, —
- 31, Brother Turners, on his lot, 1628, — see No. 6, —
- 32, Brother Cobb's, on his lot 1632, — see No. 7, —
- 33, Gd. Hewes, on his lot, 1634, — see No. 8, —

- 34, Gd. Lewice, on his lot, 1632, — see No. 18, — Sold to Gd. Williams—1632, K. ? — — — S.
- 35, Gd. Lewice, Junior, his new house, 1635, see No. 18, —
- 36, Gd. Kenrick's, a 1634, K. Ap. 9, 1637, S.
- 37, Mr. Besbetch, 1635, K. Ap. 30, 1637, S.
- 38, The young master, Edward Frislandolph, a 1634, K. ? May 14, 1737, B. Sold to Gd. Syllice, a 1634, K. ? Dec. 24, 1637, S.
- 39, Robert Shelleys, 1632, K. ? May 14, 1637, B.
- 40, John Hammers, — — — — — S. Sold to Gd. H. — — —
- 41, Henry Ewells, 1635, K. Ap. 3, 1636, B. Sold to Gd. Merritt, a 1628, S.
- 42, Mr. Hatches new House, — — — — —
- 43, George Sutteus, — — — — —
- 44, Brother Crocker, Jr., a 1634, L. Dec. 25, 1636, B.
- 45, John Emmersons, a 1634, L. ? S.
- 46, Gd. Holmes, — — — — — S.
- 47, John Hammers on the cliffe, — — — — —
- 48, Gd. Bird, 1628, — — — — — S., 1637.
- 49, Isaac Robinson's new house, 1629, Leyden, see No. 29, —
- 50, Gd. Foxwell's, on his lot, 1630, — see No. 11, —
- 51, My house on the lot, erected Sept. 27, — see No. 10, —
- 52, Thomas Lapphams, — — — K. ? Ap. 24, 1636, S.
- 53, Gd. Edenton's, — — — — — S.
- 54, Gd. Hylands, — — — — — K. S.
- 55, Gd. Rawlings, 1630, — S.
- 56, William Parkers, S.
- 57, Gd. Lewice, Senior, —

To these I add church members.

- Robert Linnel, 1638, L. Sept. 16, 1538, B.
- William Betts, Oct. 25, 1635, B.
- Thomas Lothrop, Sept. 8, 1634, May 14, 1637, B.
- Christopher Winter, Dec. 24, 1637, S.
- Thos. King, L. 1635, Feb. 25, 1637-8, S.
- Thos. Boiden, Ipswich, 1634, May 17, 1635, S.
- Whole number that joined Mr. Lothrop's church in Scituate, 63
- Of these, 26 were females, 26
- Males, or heads of families, 37
- Removed to Barnstable in 1639, 20
- Leaving, 17

Of this number several had removed to other towns, some had deceased; and only eleven, namely, Syllice, Hatherly, Foster, Turner, Vassel, King, Lapham, Chittenden, John and Christopher Winter, and Steadman, of the male members, were left in church state, when Mr. Lothrop removed, that is, it does not appear by Mr. Lothrop's records that either of these eleven had deceased or removed from Scituate in Oct. 1639, though it does not appear by subsequent

records that more than half of the number were left in church state. Of these eleven Vassal was of London, but probably not a member of Mr. Lothrop's church in that city. He was the son of John Vassal, alderman of London and one of the original patentees of the Massachusetts Colony, and an assistant of the Governor. Hatherly was for a time a merchant in London and probably a member of Mr. Lothrop's church; but it is probable that Devon was his native County, and Barnstable in that shire was the port where he fitted his ships and where he was principally engaged in business. It is very doubtful whether any of those who came over in the Charles and White Angel were Kentish men. Why should they travel two hundred miles across the country to Barnstable when they could take passage from London or some of the adjacent ports.

It is evident that one page of Mr. Lothrop's records is missing, that is the list of admission to the church from 1638 to 1643, for many of the names of members of the church in Barnstable are not on the list of admissions. To the twenty above named who removed from Scituate to Barnstable the following six must be added: William and John Casely, John Crocker, Thomas Lumbert, Isaac Wells, and Thomas Hincley, making 26 families from Scituate.

Barnstable was incorporated June 14, 1639. N. S. Thirteen families had then settled in the town, namely: Rev. Joseph Hull, his son Trufram, and his son-in-law John Bursley, making one family, Thomas Shaw, Austin Bearse, Henry Coggin, James Hamlin, William Tilly, Thomas Allyn, Lawrence Litchfield, Thomas Huckins, John Smith, Roger Goodspeed, John Scudder and Nathaniel Bacon, Mr. John Mayo and his son Samuel, were early inhabitants, Mr. Mayo having a house when Mr. Lothrop came. Smith, Bacon, Bursley, T. Hull, and S. Mayo, were not householders June 1639. If to the above he added Abram Blush, Dollar Davis, Thos. Hatch and John Hall, who came in afterwards, it completes the list of townsmen as recorded Jan. 1643-4.

There were at least fifteen dwelling-houses in Barnstable in June, 1639. Some who belonged to Mr. Lothrop's church came before October. Mr. Dimmock had built in June; and Thomas Lumbert and Isaac Wells probably had. Nearly all of Mr. Hull's company appear to have been from the west of England, mostly from Devonshire and Somersetshire, perhaps a few came from Wales, on the opposite coast of the Bristol Channel. Barnstable was the most convenient port for these men, and our Barnstable derived its name from its Devonshire namesake, probably because that was the town from which the first settlers sailed.

Yarmouth obtained its name in the same manner. The leading men among the first settlers were from Norfolk County, of which Yarmouth was the principal seaport, hence the name.

Some particulars respecting Mr. Lothrop's residence in Scituate already given, I shall repeat, in order to give a connected narrative

of events. He arrived in Boston Sept. 18, 1634, and stopped nine days in that town to confer with friends and decide respecting his future movements. He met with many who had known him in his native land; all had heard of his labors, and his sacrifices for the cause of Independency, and all most cordially welcomed him to the shores of New England. Gov. Winthrop notes his arrival, and commends the modesty and the reserve of one who had so prominently, so ably, and so fearlessly, upheld the Puritan faith.

Many who had heard him proclaim the truths of eternal life in Kent, and in London, had previously come to New England, and were like sheep without a shepherd, scattered in divers places in Massachusetts and in the Plymouth Colonies. Several had set down in Scituate, and they invited Mr. Lothrop to visit them. On the 27th of September he went down to that place, and was most enthusiastically welcomed by former brethren and urged to again become their pastor. The kindly reception which was extended to him, and the cordial welcomes with which he was greeted, were most gratifying to his feelings, and he resolved that Scituate should be his future home---the fold into which he would gather together the strays of his scattered flock. His grateful heart believed that the hand of God had opened this door for him,---had at last given him a resting place from his toils. Here, protected by law, he could build up church institutions, and here he and his family could dwell together in peace, surrounded by the loving friends of his youth. Willing hands quickly built a house for his family, of "meaner" proportions, and of "meaner" architecture, yet it was a shelter from the storm---a place that he could call his own---a blessing from "Him who had not where to lay His head." Mr. Lothrop had probably passed four years of his life a student at Christ's College, Cambridge. To this day the magnificent proportions, the gorgeous splendors, and the architectural beauties of its ancient edifices command the admiration of every beholder. Until his imprisonment he had been accustomed to reside in well built and well furnished dwellings. He could most truly say his house in Scituate was "meaner." The walls were made of poles filled between with stones and clay, the roof thatched, the chimney to the mantle of rough stone, and above of cob-work, the windows of oiled paper, and the floors of hand sawed planks. Mr. Lothrop elsewhere calls such structures *booths*, and says they were open and cold, and in winter a high piled fire had constantly to be kept burning. All the houses in the village were alike---there was no opening for pride to claim supremacy. Mr. Lothrop believed that every event of life is ordained of God for good,---he was therefore content, and the two years that he dwelt under a thatched roof was perhaps the happiest period of a well spent life. With better built and better furnished houses came strifes and contentions, rendering his abode in Scituate unpleasant, and from which, in his letter to Gov. Prence, he states, "I desire greedily to be released."

Nov. 6, Dec. 25, and Jan. 8, 1634, O. S., were set apart as "days of humiliation." No meeting house had been built, and the meetings were held at Mr. Cudworth's house. To organize a church was the object of those meetings. Jan. 8, as the preceding fast days had been, was spent in humbling themselves before God in prayer, and at night together who "had been in covenant before, joyined in covenant thirteen."

Monday, Jan. 19, 1634, O. S., January 29, 1635, N. S., was also set apart as a day of humiliation at Mr. Lothrop's house. Seventeen had then joined in church covenant---eleven male and six female members. Eight of the eleven were householders when Mr. Lothrop came to Scituate, and the other three were himself, Samuel House, who probably came over with him, and Richard Foxwell, who came to Massachusetts in 1630. At this meeting John Lothrop "was chosen pastor by the votes of the brethren, and by them invested into office." The mode in which he was inducted is not particularly stated; but it is evident that the same forms were adopted as at the installation of Mr. Jacob in London. The neighboring churches were not invited to be present and assist. They held that the neighboring churches were true churches of Christ, and they had a high respect for the talents and piety of the ministers; but they wished by their example to vindicate the great principle of Independency, that all power in the churches originates on the consent of the individual members. The day was spent in fasting, in humiliation, and in prayer. Mr. Lothrop was elected pastor by the brethren of the church, and he was invested in office, with prayer, and by the imposition of the hands of those who had elected him. This is pure Independency. It is now merged into Congregationalism, a system of church government essentially the same, and differing originally only in one, perhaps non-essential particular: Congregationalists then held that churches had the right to give, and the right to extend to, or to withhold from neighboring churches the right hand of fellowship, and consequently to withdraw it from one that did not walk orderly.

Of the thirty followers who came over with Mr. Lothrop it does not appear that many were heads of families. Samuel House, or Howes, was a ship carpenter. Thomas Prior, who came over, says Deane, in the same ship with Mr. Lothrop, brought a part of his family with him, the remainder came in the Hopewell in 1635. He died in June, 1639, and does not appear to have been a member of the church. Henry Bourne probably came with Mr. Lothrop, but having no list it is unprofitable to conjecture. During the winter of 1634-5, few additions were made to the population. In the summer of 1635 several families from Tenterden and other places in Kent came over in the *Hercules* from Sandwich and settled in Scituate, and a number came in from neighboring towns; but the population did not increase that year sufficiently to warrant the building

of a meeting house. Mr. Hatherly and Mr. Gibson had good estates; but most of the other settlers were poor men, and relied on their own strong arms for success in life.

The church had increased in members and strength. Aug. 13, 1635, after a "day of humiliation," Henry Cobb was elected the first deacon of the church, and on the 15th of December following "was invested into the office,"---that is, ordained, as all officers were, with prayer, and by the imposition of the hands of the elders and brethren.

In 1636 the town rapidly increased in population. Mr. Lothrop's old friends scattered in various towns, sold out their estates and removed to Scituate. The increase gave strength to the plantation; but it brought with it much privation and suffering. The people were also anxious to procure "helpes in the ministry," their first and their last care; and they feared that the Indians on their borders would prove treacherous. To avert these threatening calamities Friday, April 7, 1636, was observed as a day of humiliation.

The congregation had at this time so largely increased that there was no building in the town sufficiently spacious for its accommodation. Notwithstanding their poverty, and the scarcity that prevailed, they resolved to build a meeting house. On the 2d and 3d days of August the frame was raised, and it was completed and dedicated Thursday, Nov. 10, 1636. The following day a fast was held at the meeting house "for a blessing upon their consultation about the Lawes for settling the State of this Patent."

Connected with the last record there is a statement that some difference of opinion existed among the members, which were by the mercy of God reconciled April 27, 1637. On what subject the members differed is not stated. We may however infer what caused the difficulty by the text from which Mr. Lothrop taught on that day: "And Abram said unto Lot, let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdsmen and thy herdsmen, for we are brethren." Gen. 13:8. This text furnishes the key that unlocks the door.

The raising of stock was then the most profitable business pursued in the Colony. Many in England had sent over cattle, and put them out for half the increase. It was a business that required no capital, and the poor could successfully compete with the rich. The quantity of meadow land was limited, and the capacity of the country for keeping cattle and horses depended on the amount of fodder that could be laid up for winter. As each claimed an equal right in the meadows, dissensions naturally arose "between my herdsmen and thy herdsmen." We find them complaining at this early period that the "place was too strait for them." The meaning of this is, there was but little cleared land in Scituate adapted to the raising of grain, and though there was

sufficient pasturage in the woods for their cattle during the mild season of the year, they were in winter *straightened* for fodder. This was the prudential reason that induced Mr. Lothrop and a majority of his people to remove to Barnstable. In his letters to Gov. Prentice, which will presently appear, he states the matter with much clearness, and it is unnecessary for me to recapitulate his reasons.

There was another cause of uneasiness and "difference in judgment." About this time Mr. William Vassall removed to Scituate. He was a son of John Vassall, an alderman of London, and the brother of Samuel, a wealthy merchant of that city. He was dissatisfied with the policy of the leading men of Massachusetts. He was a latitudinarian in his opinions and had strong radical tendencies. He had known Mr. Lothrop, in London, and sympathized with him in his views. There was however, a wide difference in the characters of the two men. Mr. Lothrop was firm, yet gentle, discreet, cautious, and though always open to conviction, and a constant seeker for new light, he formed no opinions hastily. Mr. Vassall, though brought up under aristocratic and conservative influences, was most radical in his views and opinions. He was firm, often over-bearing and in all his undertakings exhibited a strong disposition to lead, never to follow. He often acted from impulse, and though a man of noble and generous feelings, a man of learning, a ready writer, and a man of wealth, his impulsive nature unfitted him to act prudently in the hour of trial and difficulty.

A mutilated passage in Mr. Lothrop's records, unfortunately mixed up with another record, by one of the transcribers, however shows the standing of Mr. Vassall at this time. Dec. 28, 1636, (probably this is the true date) the records say "Divers of the people having some *dissatisfaction* to Mr. Vassall, and he with them," but it does not clearly appear that they were reconciled and that they settled their differences and renewed their covenant till Nov. 20, 1637.

Mr. Deane gives a full account of Mr. Vassall, and copies his numerous letters, written after Mr. Lothrop left Scituate. In those letters the wayward character of the man is clearly exhibited. He soon removed to Barbadoes, where he died before 1655.

I have made many quotations from the church records. The passages to which I shall hereafter refer are of a similar tenor. The careful examination of these and other records has satisfied me that Neale, Crosley, Deane, and other writers on ecclesiastical history, are mistaken in saying that the subject of baptism caused uneasiness in Mr. Lothrop's church in London, in Scituate, and in Barnstable; and that the first Baptist church in England separated itself from Mr. Lothrop's congregation in London. If not in this article, I have in other papers made similar statements.

I was misled by the authority of great names, and if this is my only mistake I am thankful.

I regret that I was unable, at the commencement of this article, to make the following statement:

The subject of baptism was not the chief cause of uneasiness in Mr. Lothrop's church in London, in Scituate, or in Barnstable. Every cause of trouble or inquietude that occurred, he seems to have named and made a special subject for prayer at the frequent fasts which he observed. If the mode of baptism was a subject of such deep dissension as to rend his church, it is most surprising that a man who noted the most trivial events should not have recorded one of so vital importance as this. Mr. Lothrop could not record events that did not occur, and that is the true solution of the question.

The difficulties in the London church occurred ten years after Mr. Lothrop left; that is, during the time that his successor, Mr. Jessey, was the pastor. Mr. Jessey, as already stated, became a baptist, and his church was the first baptist church in England. Mr. Lothrop's "Queries respecting baptism" were written in Barnstable about the year 1644, and published by some of his old friends remaining in London very soon afterwards. Mr. Lothrop sent some of his children to England to be educated, and had maintained a correspondence with old and new friends in London. They would naturally write to him for his opinions on a subject in which they felt a deep interest. This is not only a legitimate inference from known facts, but the dates show beyond controversy that the division, or rather the transformation of the First Independent church in London to the First Baptist, occurred not during the ministry of Mr. Lothrop, but ten years after he left. This view enables us to explain satisfactorily the apparently contradictory statements in Neale, Crosby, and other writers on the ecclesiastical history of the times.

Respecting Mr. Lothrop's church in Scituate, I cannot endorse all the statements of Mr. Deane, for it is evident that the mode of baptism was not the chief nor one of the causes of dissension among his people. I regret to be obliged to differ from so respectable and generally so reliable an authority. Mr. Lothrop names many minor causes of dissension and trouble, but does not directly nor indirectly refer to baptism as one of the causes. Contemporaneous authorities do not name it,—do not furnish any collateral evidence in its support, and it therefore seems to be folly to attempt to perpetuate the error that "the mode of baptism was the chief cause of dissensions in Mr. Lothrop's church."

In Barnstable, the mode of baptism caused no dissension. The subject is referred to only once on Mr. Lothrop's records. "John Allen and Elizabeth Bacon married, alsoe by him (Thomas Hinckley) Oct. 10, 1650, both Anabaptists." At that

time the doctrines of the Anabaptists were not tolerated in the Massachusetts Colony. The most bitter words of denunciation were applied to members of that sect, and many suffered imprisonment and stripes. In the sister Colony a magistrate could not have been persuaded to officiate at the marriage of Anabaptists, yet Gov. Hinchley, who has been stigmatized as an intolerant man, did officiate, and Mr. Lothrop records the event without comment.*

It is unnecessary to pursue this in giving farther. Mr. Lothrop believed that sprinkling was the mode of baptism taught in the Word; but he did not condemn the brother who believed in immersion.

THE FIRST THANKSGIVING DAY.

Dec. 22, 1636, the first Thanksgiving day was celebrated. The exercises at the Meeting House, and subsequently at the homes of his people, are thus noted in the church records:

"Beginning some half an hour before nine, and continued until after twelve a clocke, ye day being very cold, beginning with a short prayer,—then a psalm sang,—then more large in prayer,—after that another psalm, and the Word taught,—after that prayer,—and then a psalm. Then making merry to the creatures, the poorer sort being invited by the virtue."

The quaint expressions of this synopsis of the doings on their first day of thanksgiving are suggestive of the habits, condition, and feelings of the people. It has been fashionable to call our Pilgrim ancestors a gloomy, austere race, who held that any and all indulgence in "creature" comforts was sinful. It is pleasant to note that Mr. Lothrop thought it no sin "to make merry." "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under Heaven." "A time to mourn, and a time to dance." The God of nature has ordained that the young shall indulge in innocent sports,—they are necessary to develop their physical powers to make them healthy and strong, and to fit them for usefulness in life. Thus christianity gives a cheerful tone to the character, and fits a man to enjoy temporal as well as spiritual blessings. The bigot can draw no line of distinction between the use and the abuse of a thing,—he cannot see that the one is virtue, the other vice. Our ancestors were not bigots. They thought it no sin to match their skill in athletic sports, or test their strength in wrestling. Their children played at games which had come down from a remote English ancestry, and which continue to delight the young of the present generation.

Some of the second and third generations were bigoted and

*There is an old saying, "contra rita meet," and it is founded on a deep knowledge of the laws of the human mind. If the Baptist denomination be viewed from the stand point of baptism, we call its members narrow, exclusive, intolerant; yet from other standpoints the denomination holds to the broad and enlightened views of its mother church.

intolerant. The lamp of the fathers which had burned so brilliantly enlightening all their paths, now burned with an uncertain and flickering blaze. The forms of religious truth remained, but the spirit which animated the fathers had fled.

Mr. Lothrop taught that christianity was a system adapted to man's nature and state, and because it was so adapted, its tendency was to make a man better, to make him happier here and happier hereafter. He did not teach that the christian must hate all that he loved before his conversion, that all amusements or "making merry to the creature" were in and of themselves sinful; only when they lead direct and inevitably to sinful habits, or when they inflicted a wrong on the neighbor.

Oct. 26, 1637, another day of thanksgiving was held. The exercises at the Meeting House were the same as on the previous year. Thanks were given for "two particulars: 1, For the victory over the Pequets. Ye 2, For Reconciliation betwixt Mr. Cotton and the other ministers." After the service the poorer were invited to dine with the richer, and make themselves merry.

Fast days continued to be held from time to time. June 22, 1637, for success in the war against the Pequets, for composing differences among the brethren in the Bay, and for help in the ministry at Scituate. Feb. 22, 1637-8. At a fast held on that day Edward and Foster and Thomas Besbetch were chosen deacons and invested into office.

REMOVAL TO MATAKEESE.

At five days of fasting, and at other meetings of the church, the subject of removal was discussed. At first they intended to remove to Sippican, now Rochester, but June 13, 1639, it had been decided to remove to Mattakeese, now Barnstable.

As I have already in the Dimmock and other articles extracted from the colony and church records the notices given respecting the settlement of Barnstable, I shall not again copy the papers in full, excepting Mr. Lothrop's letters, of which I have printed only short extracts.

In 1638 the Colony Court granted the lands at Sippican, now Rochester, to several members of Mr. Lothrop's church, where he and a majority of his people proposed to remove, and form a town. Feb. 22 of that year was a fast day appointed by the church, the especial object being to take measures respecting the removal to Sippican. The matter is not named again in the church records till January 23, 1638-9, where after a season of humiliation and prayer it was agreed, that those who had resolved to remove to Sippican be divided into three companies "in this service, for preventing of exceptions." They elected their town committees to have the care and direction of the settlement, to make orders to be observed in beginning of the settlement, and for the

after management of its affairs. They also sought the guidance of God to procure more spiritual help for those who were about to remove, and also for their brethren who were to remain in Scituate.

The summer of the year 1639 was very dry, and partly on that account a day of humiliation was observed June 13, O. S. They prayed that God would direct and provide for them, being "in the point of removeall." The place to which they were about to remove is not named, but Mattakeese was undoubtedly intended; for on the 26th of the same month a fast was held "For the presence of God to goe with us to Mattakeese."

In the latter part of 1637, or beginning of 1638, the date is not given on the colony records, the lands at Mattakeese were granted to Mr. Richard Collicutt, and a company, mostly from the town of Dorchester. Mr. Collicutt was engaged in the service of the Massachusetts Colony, and was prevented from giving his personal attention to the settlement of the town. The Plymouth Colony Court became impatient at the long delay, voted that if Mr. Collicutt and his associates did not organize a town before the June Court, 1639, the lands would be granted to other associates. At the assembling of the June Court no town had been organized, and June 4, O. S., 14th new, Mattakeese was incorporated as a town and named Barnstable, and the lands granted to Rev. Joseph Hull and Elder Thomas Dimmock, as a committee of their associates. At that time there were about fifteen families settled in the town. The fact that the Plymouth Court was impatient on account of the delay of Mr. Collicutt was well known to Mr. Lothrop in the spring of 1639, in fact a number of families from Scituate had then removed to Mattakeese, and as the extensive salt meadows at the latter place made it a more desirable residence than Sippican, Mr. Lothrop and his people changed their purpose very soon after the meeting held Jan. 23, 1638-9.

The following letters of Mr. Lothrop to Gov. Prence were preserved among Mr. Winslow's papers. No especial care appears to have been taken in their preparation. They are interesting documents relative to the early history of Barnstable, and the best specimens preserved of Mr. Lothrop's style of writing:

FIRST LETTER.

"To the right worthy and much-honoured Mr. Prence, our endeavoured governor of Plimouth,—Grace, mercy, and peace, be multiplied.

My dear and pretious,

Esteemed with the highest esteem and respect, above every other particular in these territories: being now in the rooms of God, and by him that is the God of gods, deputed as a god on earth unto us, in respect of princely function and calling. Unto whom wee ingenuously confesse all condigne and humble service from us to bee most due. And if we knowe our hearts, you have our hearts, and our best wishes

for you. As Peter said in another case, doe wee in this particular say, It is good for us to be heere: (wee mean under this sepiet and government) under which wee can bee best content to live and dye. And if it bee possible wee would have nothing for to separate us from you, unlesse it be death. Our souls (I speak in regard of many of us) are firmly linked unto your worthy selfe, and unto many of the Lord's worthies with you. Wee shall ever account your advancement ours. And I hope through grace, both by prayer and practice, wee shall endeavour to our best ability, to advance both the throne of civill dignitie, and the kingly throne of Christ, in the severall administrations thereof in the midst of you. Hereunto (the truth is) we can have no finer obligation, than the strait and stronge ties of the gospell. If we have no more, this would always be enough to binde us close in discharge of all willing and faithfull duetie both unto you and likewise unto all the Lord's anointed ones with you. But seeing over and above, unto all your gracious dispositions (thro' the grace and mercy of the Highest) you are pleased to sett your faces of favour more towards us, (though a poor and contemptible people) than towards any other particular people whatsoever, that is a people distinct from yourselves. As wee have had good and cleare experience hereof before. And that from tyme to tyme; so wee now againe in the renewed commiseration towards us, as most affectionate nursing, fathers being exceeding willing and ready to gratifie us, even to our best content, in the point of removeall; Wee being incapacitated thereunto, and that in divers weighty considerations, some, if not all of which, are well knowne bothe to yourselfe, and to others with you. Now your love being to us transcendent, passing the love you have shewn to any without you, wee can see much the more, as indebted unto our good God in praises, soe unto yourselves in services. We will ever sett downe in humble thankfulness in the perpetual memory of your exceeding kindnesse. Now we stand stedfast in our resolution to remove our tents and pitch elsewhere, if wee can see Jehovah going before us. And in very deed, in our removing, wee would have our principall end God's own glorye, our Sion's better peace and prosperitie, and the sweet and happlie regiment of the Prince of our Salvation more jointly embraced, and more fully exalted. And if externall comfortable conveniences as an overplus, shall bee cast in, according to the free promise of the Lord, wee shall receive more compleate comfort from him, soe he shall receive more compleate honour by us: for which purpose we humbly crave, as the fervencye of your devotions, soe the constancie of your wroted christian endeavours. And being fully perswaded of your best assistance herein, as well in the one as in the other, wee will labour to wait at the throne of grace, expecting that issue that the Lord shall deeme best.

In the interim, with abundance of humble an unfeigned thanks on every hand, on our parts remembered, wee take our leave, remaining, obliged forever unto you, in all duty and service.

JOHN LOTHROP.

From Scituate, the 28 of this 7th month, [September] 1638. (Oct. 8, 1638, N. S.)

N. B.—Three names are subscribed beneath the name of Mr. Lothrop: Anthony Aimbail, Henry Cobb, Isaac Robinson; to which are added the words, "In behalf of the church." [Superscribed thus:]

To the right worthy and much-reverenced Mr. Prence, Governor at Plimouth.

SECOND LETTER.

"To the right worthy and much-reverenced, Mr. Prince, governor—Grace,
mercy and peace beforever multiplied.

Sundry circumstances of impotence concurring touching the present state of myself and the people in covenant with me, presse me yett againe to set pen to paper, to the end that the busyness in hand might with greater expedition be pressed forward, if it may be: not willing to leave any lawfull means unattempted, that we are able to judge, to be the means of God, that soe we might have the more comfort to rest in the issue that God himself shall give in the use of his own means. Yett I would be loth to be too much pressing herein, least the more haste on our part should occasion the less speed, or, over-spurring, when by reason of abundance of freeness, there needs none at all. I should dishearten, and so procure some unwillingness. But considering your godly wisdom in discerning our condition, and presuming of your love, intreated to us-ward, which cannot but effect a readiness on your part, in passing by and covering of our infirmities, I am much emboldened, with all due reverence and respect, both to your place and person, to resalute you.

The truth is, many grievances attend mee, from the which I would be freed, or at least have them mitigated, if the Lord see it good. Yett would I rather with patience leave them, than to grieve or sadd any heart, whose heart ought not to be grieved by me, much lesse yours: whom I honour and regard with my soule, as I do that worthy instrument of God's honour, together with your selfe, Mr. Bradford, because I am confident you make the advancing of God's honour your chiefest honour. And the rather I would not bee any meanes to grieve you, inasmuch as I conceive you want not meanes otherwise of grief enough. But that I be not too tedious, and consequently too grievous. The principal occasion of my present writing is this; Your worthy selfe, together with the rest joynd and assisting in government with you, much revered and esteemed of us, having gratuitously and freely upon our earnest and humble suits, granted and conferred a place for the transplanting of us, to the end God might have the more glory and wee more comfort: both which wee have solid grounds to induce us to believe, will be effected: For the which free and most loving grant, we both are and ever remain to bee, by the grace of the highest, abundantly thankful. Now here lyes the stone that some of the breathren here stumble at: which happily is but imaginative, and not real, and then there will be no need of removeall. And that is this, some of them have certaine jealousies and fears, that there is some privie and undermining and secrett plotting by some there, with some here, to hinder the seasonable successe of the work in hand, to witt of our removeall, by procuring a procrastination, in some kinde of project, to have the tyme deferred, that the conveyence of the tyme of removinge beinge wore out before we can have free and cleare passage to remove, that so wee might not remove at all. But what some one particular kinde for private and personal ends, I neither know, nor care, nor feare, forasmuch as I am fully perswaded that your endeared selfe, and Mr. Bradford, with the rest in general, to whom power in this behalfe belongeth, are sincerely and firmlye for us, to expedit and compleate the busyness as soon as may be, so that our travells and paines, our costs and charge, shall not be lost and in vaine herein, nor our hopes frustrated. Now the truth is, I have been the more willing to endite and present these few lines, partly to wipe away any rumour that

might bee any wayes raised upp of distrustfulness on our partes especially, to clear my owne innocencye of having any suspition herein: as alsoe to signifye since the place hath been granted and confirmed unto us; some of the breathren have sold their houses and lands here, and have put themselves out of all. And others have put out their improved grounds to the half increase thereof, upon their undoubted expectation forthwith as it were to begin to build and plant in the new plantation. Wherein if they should be disappointed, it would be a means to cast them into some great extremitye. Wherefore let me intreate and beseech you in the bowells of the Lord, without any offence, both in this respect, as also for other reasons of greater importence, which I will forbear to specifye: To do this further great courtesye for us, to make composition with the Indians for the place, and wee will freely thereof in our behalf, with that speed you can: and wee will freely give satisfaction to them, and strive to bee the more enlarged in thankfulness to you. I verily thinke wee shall never have any rest in our spiritua, to rest or stay here; and I suppose you thinke little otherwise, and am therefore the more confident that you will not neglect any opportunitye, that might make for our expedition herein. I and some of the breathren have intreated our brother John Coake, who is with you, and of you, a member of your congregation, to bee the best furtherance in such occasions, as either doe or may concerne us, as possibly he may or can. who hath alsoe promised unto us his best service herein. Thus wishing and praying for your greatest prosperitie every wayes, I humbly take my leave.

Remaining to be at your command and service in the Lord.

JOHN LOTHROP.

From Scituate, Feb. 18. 1638. (Feb. 28, 1639, N. S.) [Superscribed thus:]

To the right worthy and much-honored Governor Prince, at his house in Plymouth. Give these I pray.

REV. JOHN LOTHROP REMOVED TO BARNSTABLE.

On the 29th of June, 1639, O. S., (July 9, new), the pioneer company left Scituate for Mattakeset. Their purpose in removing thus early was to secure a winter's supply of provender for their cattle, and to build houses for themselves, and for the larger company, who were to remain in Scituate till the annual crop had been secured. Mattakeset was incorporated as a town June 14, 1639, new style, and called Barnstable or Bastable, as the name was commonly pronounced, and frequently written. It received its name from Barnstable in Devonshire in England, the port from whence many of the first settlers took their departure from their native land. The English town is still called Barnstable. Capt. John Smith and many old writers uniformly spell the name Bastable, a circumstance that indicates that both names were originally the same. The usage of more than two centuries has established a different orthography; which, if it were desirable, cannot now be changed.

A church had been established, but does not appear to have

were legally organized, of which the Rev. Joseph Hull, who had removed the preceding May from Weymouth, was the pastor, and Rev. John Mayo the teaching elder. No meeting house had been built, and tradition points to the large rock near the dwelling-house of Mr. Edward Scudder as the place where he and his followers held their first meetings for public worship. That rock formerly stood on the bluff on the south side of the road. It was gradually undermined by the washings of the rains, and finally rolled down to its present position on the opposite side of the road. It is not stated, in any ancient record, that the first settlers assembled around that rock for public worship, yet the tradition seems to be reliable. The first Meeting House was built in 1646, and prior to that date the meetings were either held in private dwelling-houses or in the open air. Mr. Lothrop states in his records that the meeting on Sunday, May 26, 1644, was held in the open air. It is probable that all the meetings of the congregation prior to May 10, 1646, were so held when the weather was mild and pleasant, because there was no building in the plantation sufficiently spacious to accommodate all, for none of the people, who were physically able, absented themselves from public worship. A stern necessity thus comes to our aid in establishing the truth of the tradition. A large part of the rock was split off and used for the foundation of the Jail, yet a large mass remains, and like Plymouth Rock, should be preserved as a memento of the fathers.

If the truth of this tradition be admitted, it indicates that Barnstable Rock was not far from the centre of the settlement made in the spring of 1639. Mr. Hull probably pitched his first tent on the land adjoining Coggin's Pond that he afterwards sold to Samuel Hinckley. This was about a quarter of a mile east of the Rock.

The early settlers selected their houselots in places convenient to water, wood, and the salt meadows, and usually set their dwellings in localities sheltered from the north and northwest winds. They built in two neighborhoods—one in the vicinity of Goodspeed's, now Meeting House Hill, and the other near Coggin's Pond. The houselots were laid out in parallelograms, and contained from eight to twelve acres each. I have before remarked that the lots that were longest east and west were probably laid under the authority of Mr. Collicut; but on a careful examination of the land I find that the nature of the country required that they should be so laid out, and hence the supposition that they were laid by Mr. Collicut does not appear to be warranted by the facts in the case, or by the subsequent acts of the first settlers in the spring of 1640.

A portion of the first settlers built, in 1639, substantial frame houses, one of which yet remains, the Goodspeed House, and Mr. Lothrop's also, built a few years after the settlement. Mr. Hull, Mr. Mayo, Thomas Lumbert, Mr. Dimmock, Elder Cobb, and a few others, put up frame houses, the others temporary buildings,

such as have been described as first built in Scituate. No log houses were built, because the timber was not adapted to such use. Saw mills had then been erected, and hand sawed lumber was not expensive. Houses of one story about 20 feet square, with boarded walls, and a thatched roof, were put up for £5, equal to \$20 in silver money.*

As the better class of substantial frame houses cost only 20 or £25, the industrious and the prudent were in a few years provided with comfortable residences, fully as comfortable as many of the more elegant structures of the present day. They were all built, except the fortification houses, in one style, two stories high, about 20 by 26 feet square on the ground, with very sharp roofs, because a flat roof covered with straw or thatch could not shed water. The posts were twelve or fourteen feet long, the lower story finished about seven feet in the clear, and the upper about six. They all fronted due south, and the great room or parlor occupied the southeast corner. This room was usually about 16 feet square, and was occupied for a kitchen, dining room, and parlor. A bed often occupied the northeast corner, and the looms the southeast. The sills were hewn from the largest trees of the forest, and projected into the room forming a seat on the south and east side. The floor was laid on sleepers that rested on the ground, and it came up even with the lower part of the sill, so that on entering the front door, which was at the southwest corner, you stepped down about a foot. The fireplace was on the west side, and occupied the whole space from the doorway to within about a foot of the north side of the room, and was usually four feet deep. The fire was kindled in the center, leaving ample chimney corners (a luxury now unknown) where the younger members of the family had comfortable seats in cold weather, and could gaze at the stars through the ample flue. The oven opened into the back part of the fireplace on the left hand side. The place of the mistress of the house was on the right hand side, near the low settle in the corner. The master's place was a large armed chair or round-a-bout placed directly in front of the fire. The fashionable now discuss the merits of furnaces and patent stoves; but if you have a plenty of wood, and want to enjoy good health, and take comfort in cold winter weather, build an old-fashioned fireplace—there is no stove equal to it.

The rear of the lower floor contained a small room at the northwest corner having a small fireplace, and was sometimes called the kitchen, but rarely occupied for that purpose. A small room, sometimes occupied as a bedroom and sometimes for other purposes, was on the east, and at the northeast corner a narrow pantry or closet, in which was a trap-door opening into the cellar.

The second story was divided nearly in the same manner as the

*This was the price paid William Chase for building the old Hallet house which has been described.

lower. A large square chamber occupied the space directly over the parlor, with lodging rooms on the rear. The garret, which was spacious, was occupied by the servants, and as a general place of deposit. Some of the early settlers kept their bee-hives in the garret, placing them on a shelf on the outside in the summer, and removing them inside in winter.

Very little was expended to please the eye. Paint was unknown, and excepting the seams between the boards, few rooms were ever plastered. White sand from the beach supplied the place of carpets, and the furniture was of rude domestic manufacture.

Mr. Lothrop and the large company arrived in Barnstable Oct. 11, 1639, O. S., Oct. 21, new, bringing with them the crops which they had raised in Scituate.

Though they had much to do to prepare for the winter, yet they did not forget their duty to God. Oct. 31, 1639, O. S., was set apart as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer. It was the first fast day observed in Barnstable, the special object whereof was, "For the grace of our God to settle us here in church estate, and to unite us together in holy walking, and make us faithful in keeping Covenant wth God and one to another."

The Rev. Joseph Hull and the Rev. John Mayo were both residents in Barnstable when Mr. Lothrop came, but there is no record that a church had been organized. Mr. Hull was the leading man in the plantation—the lands had been granted to him and Mr. Dimmock as a committee in behalf of themselves and their associates; he had procured an act of incorporation, had established a civil community, and had exercised his gifts as a preacher before any of Mr. Lothrop's church came. Very soon after we find him an exile, a wanderer, a persecuted man. In my account of Mr. Hull the details are given. However great may be our veneration for Mr. Lothrop and his followers, our sympathies are irresistibly enlisted on the side of poor Mr. Hull. The historian finds it a difficult matter to explain; he cannot "make bricks without straw."

On the 11th day of Dec. 1639, O. S. the first day of Thanksgiving was observed in Barnstable. The public service was at poor Mr. Hull's house. The special object of the meeting was to give thanks to God for his exceeding mercy in bringing them safe to Barnstable, preserving their health in the weak beginnings, "of their plantation and in their church estate." The day was very cold, and after the close of public service they divided into "three companies to feast together, some at Mr. Hull's, some at Mr. Mayo's, and some at Brother Lumbert Senior's."

During the first winter they had no lack of food. Fish were abundant in the waters, wild game visited the coast in immense flocks, and the woods were filled with deer and other animals that tested the sportsman's skill. Of the forty-five families then in Barnstable not more than ten, probably not more than eight, had com-

fortable two story frame houses. Three-fourths of the families occupied tenements that poorly sheltered them from the storms.

Mr. Lothrop was no better provided for than the mass of his followers. He built a small house where Eldridge's hotel now stands. It was two stories high and a frame house, was occupied many years. During the first winter it was open and cold, and not so comfortable a residence as an ordinary barn at the present time. Hills protected him from the cold northwest wind; but the northeasters buffeted, in all their fury against his frail tenement.

1640. During the winter of 1639-40, there was little sickness in the plantation and no death occurred. The bills of mortality kept by Mr. Lothrop show that Barnstable was one of the most healthy towns in the Colony. During the year 1639 there was no deaths; in 1640, 3; '41, 10; '42, 2; '43, 1; '44, 4; '45, 1; '46, 4; '47, 0; '48, 3; '49, 5; '50, 3; '51, 1; '52, 1; and to Nov. 1653, 1, making 38 in all. Of these 8 were still-born, 23 children, and 7 of mature age. Two of the latter were drowned at Nauset. In the spring of 1640 there were 45 families, and taking the usual average of 5, it gives 225 as the number of inhabitants. In 1653 the number of families had increased, and three hundred is not a high estimate of the number of inhabitants. If the average number of inhabitants be called only 250 during the whole period, it shows that the average annual mortality was only one in each one hundred. For so long a period it is doubtful whether a parallel case can be found.

The greatest mortality was in 1641. The spring was unusually cold and wet, the whooping cough prevailed, and several children died of that disease. In 1647 there was sickness in every family, scarce an individual escaped, yet no death occurred in the plantation that year. In 1649 the chin cough and the whooping cough prevailed among the children and there were some cases of small pox. Though the deaths amounted to five that year, most of them appear to have died of other diseases. Mr. Lothrop was confined to his house, and unable to attend to the duties of the ministry for seven weeks by a cough and "a stitch in his side."

The statistics show that the first settlers of Barnstable had an abundance of nutritious food, were comfortably clothed, and lodged, during the first period of fifteen years.

Of the cereals, they had rye, barley, and some wheat, and an abundance of Indian corn; all the vegetables now generally cultivated, excepting the potato; pork, poultry, and venison; and of fish and grain they had a great abundance. They were not able to add much to the stock of clothing which they brought over. They raised flax, and manufactured some linen cloth. * * *

It was many years before wool was raised in sufficient quantities to supply the domestic demand. Deer and other skins, which the natives understood the art of dressing in a superior manner, they sub-

stituted for woollen cloths in making their outside garments. Many of the first settlers were tanners and shoemakers, and none suffered for want of covering for the feet.

In the course of three years all had comfortable, though not elegant houses. The poorer kinds were one story, and the walls and floors were of hand-sawed boards. The favorite locality was the southeastern declivity of a hill, near to wood and water. They dug into the hill-side, and the bank was a support to the stone chimney and oven. The seams between the boards were "daubed" with mortar or clay, and the walls were banked up as high as the windows in winter, with drift from the sea-shores which kept out the cold winds. Many of the better class of houses were built on side-hills. The Nathaniel Bacon house was so built, the timber of which was as sound after two centuries as on the day it was hewn. Not being covered, it became thoroughly seasoned, and impervious to rot.

The first settlers of Barnstable had little wherewith to complain. None but the idle and improvident lacked the conveniences of life. They were happy and contented—a law unto themselves—vice did not obtain a foothold in their little community.

Mr. Lothrop was as distinguished for his worldly wisdom as for his piety. He was a good business man and so were all his sons. Whenever one of the family pitched his tent, that spot soon became a center of business, and land in its vicinity appreciated in value. It is the men that make a place, and to Mr. Lothrop's in early times Barnstable was more indebted than to any other family.

The division of the common lands was the subject that mainly engrossed attention in the winter of 1639-40. April 25 was set apart as a day of fasting to invoke the divine blessing on their efforts to divide the lands quietly and justly. In many settlements the division of the lands had been the cause of much angry discussion and ill feeling. Mr. Lothrop and the other leading men were prudent and discreet, and the following rule adopted 26th of March, 1640, O. S., April 5, 1640, N. S., "by the general consent of the inhabitants," was satisfactory to all interested.

"One third part to every houselot equally; one third to the names that are unmovable; and the other third according to men's estates." *

This rule was adhered to in all the subsequent divisions of the common lands. Its meaning at the present time may not be apparent; but it was well understood at the time. The division was not

"The houselots were afterwards called 'tenement rights'"—that is a lot of land of six or more acres given to an individual, with an agreement that a house should be built thereon. If a man wished to build thereon, he had no right to the common lands by virtue of his ownership, but he had the right to build upon a tenement, few forfeited their right to the common land, and many a man put up a house on the common land, but such houses did not give him a tenement right. Many names immovable is to be understood as meaning immovable in the town. By many estates were intended personal estate.

made till June, 1641, after the whole Indian title in the East Parish had been purchased, except a small reservation.*

At the fast, April 25, Mr. John Mayo was ordained a teaching elder of the church, otherwise an assistant or associate pastor. The forms adopted were those of pure independency. The church elected Mr. Mayo and invested him into the office. The neighboring pastors and churches were not formerly invited by their delegates to be present and assist, because such invitations would be a concession that each church had not the sole right to ordain its own officers. Mr. Lothrop, Mr. Hull, and Elder Cobb, in the presence of the congregation, laid their hands on Mr. Mayo and publicly announced that they thereby, in the name and behalf of themselves and their brethren, invested him into the office of Teaching Elder.

Beside the ordination of Mr. Mayo, and the division of the common lands, another subject was a special matter for consideration at the April fast: the providing of a place to hold meetings. The settlers were neither prepared or able to put up a meeting house. The Indian title to only a small portion of the territory, less than one-half of the East Parish, had then been extinguished. The settlement would necessarily have to extend west and south, and a point at that would then be central would, in a few years, be far on one side. Several were intending to remove to the farm or "great lots" as soon as the division was made, and among these were some of the most substantial men, namely: Anthony Annable, Samuel Hincley, William Crocker, John Bursley, Edward Fitzrandolphe, John Smith, Thomas Shaw, Roger Goodspeed, and others.

Under the circumstances a temporary arrangement had to be made. In cold and stormy weather the meetings were held at private houses, and none were of sufficient size comfortably to accommodate a congregation of one hundred and fifty, the average attendance.

The lands in the vicinity of Mr. Lothrop's house were low and damp, and had not been drained or cleared of bushes, and the people desired a drier and more central location. Mr. Lothrop had a large family, and the meetings frequently held at his house were inconvenient, and the people desired that their pastor should have a larger and better residence. It was, therefore, proposed that Mr. Lothrop

[illegible]

should build a larger house in a pleasant location, and nearer the then center of the settlement, with a room sufficiently large to accommodate the members of the church at their meetings*, and with the other rooms so arranged that all the lower floor could be occupied on the Sabbath.

Mr. Lothrop's new house was 21 feet on the front or south side, and 29 feet on the east side. The chimney was on the west side, the oven projecting outside of the wall. The front posts were eleven feet high,* and the rear five and one-half feet, between the sill and the plate. As the floors were laid even with the lower side of the sills, which were a foot square, the lower rooms were about 6 feet 6 inches in the clear, between the summer beam and the floor. The framing of the front room corresponded with the height of the rear posts, consequently the front posts extended about three and one-half feet above the chamber floor, making a half story in front.

The first alteration was made by adding a room on the west; the second, by lengthening the front posts, making the building two full stories on the front; the third was made by the late Isaac Chipman, who raised the rear up to two stories; and the fourth or last by converting the west part of the house into a public library room. The original part of the house remains, excepting the finish, as it was when occupied by Mr. Lothrop.

Mr. Lothrop's Great Lot was sold to John Scudder. The dwelling-house of the Widow Sally Otis stands on its northwest corner bound, and it extended from the bound "twelve score poles into the woods." It was bounded on the west by the lot owned by Jabez Lumbard, and on the east by Mr. Dimmock's great lot, the boundary on the east being the land now owned by Mr. Joshua Thayer.

His grant in the common field was on the east of the Indian reservation, adjoining the Reed Swamp, and is frequently referred to as Mrs. Lothrop's land. His "Great Marsh" is not described, but it may be safely inferred that it was the meadow near the outlet of Rendevous Creek afterwards owned by his sons Joseph and Thomas.

In 1661 his son Joseph entered on the town records the boundaries of the land on which Mr. Lothrop built his second house. Why the meadow "on the east adjoining to Rendevous Creek," and the grant in the commonfield, are called Mr. Lothrop's, and the house of Joseph's, I am unable to explain with certainty. As Mr. Lothrop's new dwelling-house, built about the year 1644, is now standing, and has recently been fitted up as a dwelling-house and a public library, and is now one of the most elegant buildings in the village its history at the present time is one of especial interest.

*In some instances the rafters indicate that the low lean-to on the rear was a part of the original house; but this is not certain evidence, new rafters may have been put in when the addition was made. This is certain in regard to the William Allen house, where both sets now remain. The style of the house of 1680 is outward by the same, as the remodelled house of the first settlers; but the two may readily be distinguished. In the old house the front posts are spliced, while in the later built houses they are not.

The description given in Mr. Lothrop's will of the situation of the house in which he then dwelt and "the ground belonging thereto," applies to the lot recorded in 1661 as the property of his son Joseph. Between Rendevous Lane and Mr. Lothrop's first lot there were three houselots, the western is called Joseph Lothrop's, and the other two, in 1654, were the property of James Neighbors. Up to the year 1708 no house had been built on either of the two last named lots near the present County road. The Russell house, now owned by Mr. Frederic Lewis, built about the year 1723, was the first erected on the road between the two houses named in Mr. Lothrop's will. July 21, 1656, James Neighbors sold these two lots to Thomas Lothrop, and describes them as bounded westerly by the land of Joseph Lothrop and easterly by the ancient highway to Rendevous Landing. The western boundary was the range of fence running north and south between the dwelling house and estate of Mr. Walter Chipman and the Sturgis estate. He conveys three acres of meadow adjoining on the north, bounded easterly by Barnard Lumbard's meadow, and westerly by Joseph Lothrop's. The northern boundary is not named in the deed; but in the record of Joseph Lothrop's meadow he states that he is bounded on the south by the meadow that was Goodman Neighbors and north by Mrs. Lothrop's, and easterly by Rendevous Creek. This is an indirect mode of arriving at a conclusion, yet it is perfectly conclusive, for no other lot of land but that called in the records of 1654 and 1661 Joseph Lothrop's had a lot of meadow on its east side, extending to Rendevous Creek, as stated by Mr. Lothrop in his will.

He did not build his second house on either of the lots owned by James Neighbors, nor did he build on the lot of his son Thomas on the west of Rendevous Lane; because the meadow attached to that lot was not bounded by Rendevous Creek, and was a long distance from the "island" named as a part of the boundary of Mr. Lothrop's meadow. It is unnecessary to continue the examination of the records. A plan of the lots as originally laid out would make it apparent that Mr. Lothrop's new house was built on the land described in the records as Joseph Lothrop's.

That the house now known as the Sturgis Library building was the new house named in Mr. Lothrop's will and built about the year 1644, hardly admits of a doubt. Its history from year to year cannot be traced by written records; but we have equally good evidence. It was built in the style in which all the first settlers built, not in the style of 1680 or of any later period. It was better built than any of the old houses which I have examined. The workmanship was better. It was larger, being about 25 feet in front and deeper in the rear. Its large sills, sleepers of the lower floors, originally laid on the ground, thirteen feet posts, with cock tail tenons, its inch and a quarter matched boarding, sharp roof with legers across the rafters, are the unmistakable characteristics of the frame

houses of the first settlers. The Goodspeed house, built in 1639, was framed and built in the same style,—so was Mr. Lothrop's house and the Nathaniel Bacon house, built in 1642. The Geo. Allen house in Sandwich, built in 1646, and another in the same neighborhood, said to be older were constructed in the same style. The William Allen house, which has been particularly described in a preceding article, exhibits in its construction evidences that it was built a little later, and so did the John Bursley house at West Barnstable. The style of building in 1680 was a modification of the old, yet in some of the details essentially different.

The person who takes an interest in antiquities, and notes the mode of building, at different periods, cannot be easily deceived in regard to the age of a house. He that counts, the annual layers in the grain of the oak, reads a record of its age which there cannot possibly be a clerical error. The style of building is not so particular a record, but it is almost equally as good evidence. The Lothrop house has now stood 220 years, and every antiquarian will rejoice that it is to be preserved another century.

Mr. Lothrop died on the year that the Colony Court ordered that each man's possessions should be bounded and recorded in the town's books, (1653.) The earliest records, made in pursuance of the Court Order, were in 1654, the year following his decease. In his will he names "the house I first lived in, in Barnstable, with the ground belonging thereunto, and the marsh joining to the lower end thereof, which butts and bounds upon the creek northward." Also, "the house where I now dwell, and the ground belonging thereto, with the marsh land that lyeth on the east beside Rendevous Creek, and also my grant in the Commonfield." He also orders that his "great lot, and his great marsh, shall be sold to some particular person."

Excepting his second houselot, and his "great marsh," the situation and boundaries of the lots he names in his will are well known.

1. The houselot, originally assigned to him, and on which he built "the house he first lived in, in Barnstable," is now owned by Messrs. Waterman & Eben. H. Eldridge, and Mr. Lothrop's house stood on the spot now occupied by their hotel. The Eldredges own the whole of Mr. Lothrop's lot, and part of the adjoining lots on the east. It was in 1654 bounded south by the present County road, west by the highway to Rendevous Creek Landing, north by said creek, and east partly by the meadow of Capt. John Dickinson, and partly by George Lewes'. It contained about twelve acres, nine of upland and three of salt meadow. The ancient boundaries remain to this day, excepting on the east, the Dickinson and some other meadow now being included in the Eldridge lot. The general course of Rendevous Creek is from north to south, but at the foot of Mr. Lothrop's lot it makes a sharp turn to the east. Why it was

called by this French name I have no certain information, but it was probably so called because it was the place where the first settlers agreed to *rendevouse* or meet. Up to about the year 1812 Rendevous Landing was a center of business. There was a landing and wharf on Mr. Lothrop's land on the south and another on the north side, on the land laid out to Elder Henry Cobb. Mr. Josiah Lewis had a shipyard on the north, and after his decease the late Mr. Charles Dimmock continued the business till 1812. One of the last vessels built there was the brig Russell. She was rigged and ready for sea when launched. It is now more than fifty years since any business has been done at Rendevous Landing, and though in the immediate vicinity of the Court House only a few aged persons know where that landing was.

Mr. Lothrop's first house was, a two story frame house, built in the ancient style, and about 22 feet by 26 on the ground. It was taken down in 1824. It had been enlarged and remodeled at least twice, a room had been added on the west, and a lean-to on the rear. The frame was of large timber and covered with inch and a quarter planks; but the walls not being plastered, or mulched, and the roof being covered with thatch, Mr. Lothrop had good reasons for complaining that it was "open and cold."

After he built his new house it was occupied several years by tenants. Henry Rowley appears to have been the occupant immediately after Mr. Lothrop. Hon. Joseph Lothrop was the last owner of the family name. He died in 1748, and divided his large estate to his five grand-children of the name of Russell, and children of his only daughter and child Méliteable, who died in 1747.

When "the ancient house," as it is called in the Probate Records in 1748, was taken down, the memorial brick was found on which was inscribed the date of the building of the house, 1639, but no accurate copy of the inscription can now be obtained. No one took a sufficient interest in that memento of the past, and it was used in the construction of the chimney of the present hotel.

[At this point Mr. Oris abruptly ceased from writing, in consequence of engrossing cares and anxieties, and never resumed the work for which he had so much enthusiasm and fullness of information. In order that this record of the old families of Barnstable may be complete, the publishers of the PARROT will endeavor to procure sketches of those of the first comers not embraced in the foregoing papers—some ten or twelve in number—which will make a full and comprehensive record of the early history of this ancient town,—a municipality which has contributed as much to the patriotism and jurisprudence of the State as any within its borders.—C. F. SWIRT.]

PREFATORY REMARKS.

The writer of the succeeding brief sketches approaches the task with sincere misgivings. He does not assume to have had the opportunities for acquiring information respecting the Barnstable families, even if he has the ability and enthusiasm for the work, which Mr. Otis possessed in so remarkable a degree. Yet desiring to see these sketches continued to the end, and no native of the town being found who will undertake the work, he will endeavor to compile some account of the remaining first comers, whose history Mr. Otis has left unwritten, so that the series may be rendered in some degree complete. The genealogical tables, however, will not be usually traced beyond the second, or, at the most, the third generation. The authorities upon which the writer will rely, are the colonial, town and church records, Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Pierce's Colonial Lists, and the preceding pages of Mr. Otis.

C. F. S.

LOTHROP FAMILIES.

[CONTINUED.]

The male descendants of Rev. John Lothrop are not now numerous in Barnstable, though many of them are widely scattered throughout New England. Of his sons, Joseph and Barnabas were men of wide influence and a good deal of ability.

THOMAS, the eldest son was, as before stated, born in England in 1621. He joined his father's church in Scituate 14th May, 1637, being then but 16 years of age; married, according to Savage, 11th Dec. 1639, Sarah, widow of Thomas Ewer, being then about 18 years of age. His posterity are given in Mr. Otis's Notes. He was named in the list of inhabitants of the town in 1640, and again in 1670. In 1661, Nov. 29, he was one of the committee for laying out the land in Sacconnessett. He was a respectable and useful man, but not equal in ability to his brothers, Joseph and Barnabas.

JOSEPH, also born in England, besides being a civilian of distinction was a military officer of merit. He was deputy to the colony court in 1667, and for 18 years afterwards. In 1676, Lieut. Lothrop, as he was then styled, was the Barnstable member of the council of war, consisting of one member from each town in the colony, during King Philip's uprising; and again in 1685. In company with his brother Barnabas, in 1676, he acted as agent for the settlement of Rochester. He was Register of Deeds and Register of Probate in 1702 and succeeding years, Sheriff from 1715 to 1721, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas 1701 and several years following.

BARNABAS, bap. at Scituate, where he was born, 6th June, 1636, was a civilian of much prominence. He was a deputy to the colonial court in 1675, continuing in that office until 1685, in-

clusive; in 1675 was also one of the council of war to devise measures for repelling the attacks of hostile Indians; was the Barnstable member of the Select Courts in 1676; an agent for the settlement of the new town of Rochester in the same year; a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in 1692 and several years following; Judge of Probate Court 1702 to 1714. Besides these local offices, he was an assistant to the governor from 1681 to 1686, inclusive. Upon the union of Plymouth Colony with that of Mass. Bay, he was selected, under the new charter, by the influence of Increase Mather, it is said, in company with his neighbors and friend, Gov. Thomas Hinckley, as one of the Councillors of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, under the administration of Sir William Phipps. There was a good deal of comment upon the make-up of this new Council, and many were inclined to think that Gov. Hinckley and his friends were not disinclined to surrender the Plymouth charter and to become life members in the new and consolidated government. The fact that the governor, Mr. Lothrop and Mr. Walley, recently of Barnstable, were three out of four of the members of the Council from what had been the Plymouth colony, gave some color to this impression. Men were in those days as suspicious and jealous of the acts and motives of public officers as they now are; human nature still remains the same as of yore. But there is no good reason for the imputation that Gov. Hinckley was not true to the interests of the colony. It was, at best a struggling and feeble community. It was unable to raise funds to sustain an agent to guard its interests in England, and it came very near being annexed to New York. Mr. Mather did the best thing in his power for the colony, by securing its union with Massachusetts; and he provided for its prominent men by having them named as members of the new council. It is strong evidence of Mr. Lothrop's standing and influence, that he should have been called to this honorable and responsible position. He died in 1735 in the 79th year of his age.

JOHN, the youngest son of Rev. John, was probably born in Barnstable, about the year 1642. He was not in public life. He married, in 1672, Mary Cole of Plymouth.

LITCHFIELD.

LAWRENCE LITCHFIELD.

Lawrence Litchfield was one of the company from Scituate who came to Barnstable in the spring of 1639. He settled beside Coggin's (now known as Great) pond, near the estate of Gov. Hinckley. He did not remain here long. In 1646 he was again in Scituate, where he died in 1650. He is thought to be the progenitor of all of that name now in New England, but none of them are now within the limits of Barnstable.

LOMBARD.

This name is variously written, and members of the family of the same derivation severally call themselves Lombard, Lombard, Lambert, Lumbert and Lumber. The Barnstable Lombards came from Tenterton, Kent County, England. There were four or five of the name in Barnstable in the early period of its settlement, but there are only a few remaining there at the present time.

THOMAS LOMBARD.

Thomas Lombard was born in Tenterton, Kent, about the year 1610, and was married as early as 1630, to Joyce _____. Early marriages were common in those days, the first settlers not

names do not appear on the Massachusetts Colony Records. Crocker or Croker as the name is usually written in England, is very ancient. An old proverbial distich record that,

"Crocker, Crewys, and Coplestone,
When the Conqueror came, were at home."

The family of Crocker, originally seated at Crocker's Hale, and Crokern. For, in Devonshire, became possessed of Lineham, by marriage with the heirs of Churchill. The genealogy of the Crokers of Lineham is accurately recorded and exhibits a descent of eleven John Crockers in almost uninterrupted succession. Members of the family removed to Cornwall, Waterford, and other places. (See Burke.)

JOHN CROCKER.

It incidentally appears by Mr. Lothrop's church records, that John Crocker was an inhabitant of Scituate in 1636. Feb. 1, 1638-9, he and other inhabitants of Scituate took the oath of allegiance. March 3, 1639-40, he is called of Scituate, but he probably removed soon after this date to Barnstable. Mr. Deane says he probably did not remove till 1654; but this is a mistake, for he was certainly of Barnstable Aug. 1643. The account given by Mr. Deane of his family, is erroneous and the fault is perhaps chargeable to his printer, and not to the author, the name of John having been inadvertently substituted by the printer for that of William. His wife's name was Joan or Jane. The date of his marriage does not appear on record, probably not till late in life. In Mr. Lothrop's list of the householders in Scituate his name does not occur, making it probable that he was not married till after 1637. If he had any children they all died young, for he had none living at his death in 1669.

The farm of John Crocker, now owned by the descendants of his brother William, is at the north-east corner of the West Parish in Barnstable, and is thus described on the town records: "Forty acres of upland, more or less, bounded easterly by Goodman Bearse, westerly by Mr. Dimmock, northerly by the marsh, and southerly into the woods." He also owned forty acres of salt marsh adjoining his farm on the north; and thirty acres of upland at the Indian pond, the later he sold 24th Feb. 1662-3, to John Thompson. Feb. 10, 1668-9, (the day on which he executed his will) Abraham Blush conveyed to him for £5.10, his great lot containing forty acres of upland and six of marsh. This lot is situated on the east side of Scorton Hill, and is now known as the Bodfish farm. By Blush's deed it appears that John Crocker had formerly owned meadow in that vicinity, then owned by Edward Fitzrandolph.

John Crocker was propounded to be a freeman June 6, 1649, and admitted on the 4th of June following. He was a jurymen in 1647, '50 and '54; and surveyor of the highways in 1668.

CROCKER.

Two brothers named John and William Crocker, were among the first settlers in Barnstable, William came with Mr. Lothrop and his church Oct. 21, 1639, and John the following spring. There was also a Francis Crocker of Barnstable, able to bear arms, Aug. 1643. He was one of the soldiers in the Narraganset Expedition, sent from Barnstable Aug. 1645. He married in 1647, Mary Grant "a kinswoman of Mr. Goggain of Barnstable,"* and removed to Scituate, and from thence to Marshfield. He had a family, and his descendants now write their name Crocker.

John Crocker, the elder brother, left no family; but William's posterity are very numerous. Perhaps no one of the first comers, has more descendants now living. A large majority of all in the United States, and in the British Provinces of the name, trace their descent from Dea. William of Barnstable. The descendants of Francis are not numerous. A Thomas Crocker, born in 1638, settled in New London and had a family. Widow Anne Crocker of Scituate, had a son Moses born in 1650, but it does not appear that he has any descendants. Mr. Savage names an Edward of Boston, who was the public executioner in 1684, and a Daniel who married in 1660, but these were perhaps descendants of Francis.

It is said, on how good authority I have not ascertained, that John and William Crocker came over in 1634, either in the same ship with Rev. Mr. Lothrop, or in another that sailed about the same time, and that they stopped in Roxbury before they settled in Scituate. They did not remain long in Roxbury, for their

*The renowned Capt. John Smith, probably the first white who visited Barnstable harbor, wrote this name as here spelled. The town in England from which our town named is now written Barnstable. On his return from his voyage in 1614, he presented to Prince Charles a schedule of Indian names of places, and recommended new ones. For example, "Chaw-wich, (Chaw-wich, Salem) he proposed the name of Barnstable, for Chaw-wich (Shamun) of Barnstable." At the same time he proposed the name of Chaw-wich (Shamun) of Barnstable. Mr. John Buley (probably John Buley) afterwards owned one-fourth of the two ships which Capt. Smith commanded in 1614.

June 6, 1649, he was licensed to keep an ordinary, the name by which taverns or public houses were then known.

March 2, 1646-7 he made a complaint against Thomas Shaw, which is entered on the Colony Records, and it incidentally furnishes some information that is of interest. This is the first criminal complaint made against a Barnstable man, and is interesting on that account. It shows that John Crocker was a good-liver, that his house was either palisade built, or surrounded by a palisade; and that small, as well as large offenders were promptly and severely dealt with. (See Casely No. 33.)

"At a General Court holden March 2d, in the x i j th year of his Majetys now Raigue, of England, &c., 1646-7.

At this Court John Crocker compl. against Thomas Shaw for coming into his house by putting aside some loose palisadoes on the Lords day, about the middle of the day, and tooke and carried out of his said house some venison, some beefe, some butter, cheese, bread, and tobacco, to the value of x i i d, which the said Thomas Shaw openly in publique Court confessed, submitting himself to the censure of the Court; whereupon, his sureties being released, he was committed to the Marshall's charge; and the Court censured him to make satisfaction for the goods stolen, 1 sh., being so valued, and 14 s, 4 d, a peece to the two men that attended on him to the Court, and to be publicly whipt at the post, which was accordingly don by the publique officer."

John Crocker's house stood near the ancient dwelling-house recently occupied by Joseph and Prince Crocker deceased. Perhaps that house was originally John Crocker's, enlarged by its subsequent owners. It appears by the above extract that the house was either palisade built or was surrounded by palisade fence. The nine houses first built in Scituate were small palisade houses and intended only as temporary residences. They were not built as the log-houses at the West are built, by piling logs horizontally over each other; but with small poles, placed in parallel rows, and filled in with stones and clay. Some of the better kinds were plastered. The roofs were thatched with the long sedge that grows abundantly near the creeks in the salt meadows. The fire-place was built of stone, and the chimney of sticks piled like a cob-house and plastered on the inside with clay. Straw or thatch served for a floor and a carpet. The south-east slope of a hill, near water, was usually selected by the first settlers on which to place their dwellings. By digging into the hill-side a secure back to the fire-place was obtained and the labor of building one side diminished. As a substitute for glass, oiled paper was used. Such houses were called by some of the early writers booths, that is a shelter made of slight materials for temporary purposes. A few such houses were put up in Barnstable, by those who came with Mr. Lothrop in October, 1639. Many of

those who came in the spring of that year had good substantial frame-houses. A saw mill had then been erected in Scituate and lumber, for covering and finishing buildings, could be cheaply procured. Mr. Hull, Mr. Mayo, Thos. Lumbert, Mr. Dimmock, and others had frame-houses. According to tradition preserved in the family, the first house built by Gov. Hinckley, and that by his father Samuel, were on the east side of Goggins' pond, had thatched roofs, and were not much better than the booths above described, yet they were the only houses they had for several years.

It is doubtful whether the first comers ever built any houses of the description now known as log-houses. Block houses of a similar construction to a log-house, were built early. They were constructed of hewn timbers, two stories high, and adapted for defence against Indian hostilities as well as for a residence. A block house was built in Yarmouth; but in Barnstable, the lower stories of all the fortification houses were of stone, and have already been described.

Some of the palisade houses built by the first settlers, were the most comfortable and durable houses built. Elder John Chipman's, I believe, was so constructed, Mr. John Crow's, of Yarmouth, certainly was, and stood nearly two centuries, required but little repair, and, in fact, the recent owners did not know that it was so constructed till it was taken down. This house was built by taking large sticks of timber for sills and plates, boring two parallel rows of holes in each, about six inches apart, excepting where doors or windows were to be placed, and filling between with stones and clay. This formed the walls of the house, which were plastered with shell mortar inside and out. The Crowell house was afterwards clap boarded, which concealed the original construction from sight.

John Crocker's house probably was not so constructed, because it would be difficult for any one to have removed the palisadoes and entered the house in the manner described. Many of the early settlers built a palisade around their houses, and John Crocker probably did, as a defence against the Indians, and to keep out intruders and wild beasts. Such palisades were built of small logs 12 or 15 feet long, sharpened at each end and set or driven into the ground side by side, so as to form a fence ten feet high, which it would be difficult for man or beast to scale.

He died in 1669 leaving a wife Jane, but no children. After providing for his widow he gave his estate to the sons of his brother William, and appointed his nephew Job, his executor. The latter came into possession of the old homestead, and it is now owned by his descendants.

He was a very different man from his brother Dea. William.

He was illiterate, kept a public house where it was customary in early times, for a certain class of people, found in all communities, to assemble to drink, and indulge in low and vicious conversation. Such company and such associations never improve the temper or moral character of a man, or add anything to his respectable standing in society. His treatment of his servant Roger Glass, a very worthy young man, shows that he was a man, "In whose veins the milk of human kindness did not flow." That he belonged to Mr. Lotthrop's church, does not appear. He was one of the pioneer settlers in Scituate and in Barnstable. He was not a perfect man. His ashes rest in the old burying-ground beside those of the fathers where it will be well to let them rest in peace.

William Crocker, a younger brother of John, joined Mr. Lotthrop's church in Scituate Dec. 25, 1636. He came to Barnstable Oct. 21, 1639, and his daughter Elizabeth, baptized Dec. 22, 1639, is the fourth on the list, showing that he was among the first who came. He built a frame house in Scituate in 1636—the forty-fourth built in that town. June 5, 1644, he was pronounced a freeman, but does not appear to have been admitted till after 1652. He was constable of Barnstable in 1644; on the grand jury in 1654, '55, '57, '61, '67 and '75; selectman in 1668; deputy to the Colony Court in 1670, 71, and 74; and surveyor of highways 1678. In the year 1675 he was on the jury which condemned the murderers of John Sassamon, secretary of King Phillip. He was one of the leading men in early times and was often employed in the business of the town and in settling the estates of deceased persons.

He probably settled first in the easterly part of the town, and removed to West Barnstable about the year 1648. The loss of the early records makes it difficult to decide, but it is probable that his first house in Barnstable was on the lot next west of Henry Bourne's. He had a large landed estate, and for many years was perhaps the richest man in town. His sons were all men of wealth. In 1703 his son Joseph was the owner of the largest estate in Barnstable.

In 1655, Dea. William Crocker owned one hundred and twenty-six acres of upland, and twenty-two acres of meadow at West Barnstable, and forty acres of upland at the Indian ponds.* The West Barnstable farm was bounded easterly by the farm of John Smith, now known as the Otis farm, and by the farm of Samuel Hinkle, now owned by Levi L. Goodspeed, southerly

*The Indian ponds are three in number, and form the head waters of the stream now known as the Scituate River. The water here was very high, all these ponds did as a mill race, and were originally connected with the mill stream. They were called the Indian Ponds because the Indian land reservation was on their borders. On the town records there is an entry of five dollars, paid for permanently closing one of the passages; and, at some former time a new outlet was excavated at a very considerable expense, probably for the purpose of admitting herring.

it extended into the woods. The southerly part of the farm, in 1654, was bounded on the west by the commons, and the northerly part by lands then owned by Governor Bodfish, and afterwards by Lieut. John Howland. He afterwards added largely to his West Barnstable farm, and to the farm at the Indian pond, the latter containing one hundred acres at his death. The West Barnstable farm was two miles in length from north to south, extending from the salt meadows on the waters at Barnstable harbor to the neighborhood of the West Barnstable meeting-house. The lands he first occupied were the south-easterly part of the farm, the old stone house which, according to tradition, was his first residence, was about a fourth of a mile easterly from the West Barnstable church. This stone or fortification house was taken down many years ago. A few aged persons remember to have seen it in a ruinous state. This part of the farm his son Josiah afterwards owned. There was another stone house on the south-westerly part of the farm owned by the descendants of Eleazer. This was taken down about the year 1815. It was called the old Stone Fort, and stood where Capt. Josiah Fish's house now stands. It was about 25 feet in front and 20 feet on the rear. The walls of the lower story were built of rough stones laid in clay mortar, and nearly three feet in thickness. The upper story was of wood and projected over the lower on the front, about three feet. In this projection were a number of loop holes about six inches square, closed by small trap doors. The windows in the lower story were high and narrow. These and the loop holes in the projection, were intended to be used as port-holes, should the building be assaulted by hostile Indians. The earliest known occupant, to any now living, was Mr. Benoni Crocker, a great-grand-son of Dea. William. He made a two story addition on the south-side, which was occupied by his son Barnabas.

Dea. William Crocker married in 1636 Alice. She was living in 1683, was the mother of all his children; but died soon after that date. He married second Patience, widow of Robert Parker and a daughter of Elder Henry Cobb. He died in the fall of 1692. His age is not stated, but he was probably about 80 years of age. His will is printed below at full length. It is a document that will be interesting to his descendants, and to the public as a specimen of the manner in which those instruments were drawn up in olden times.

The last will and testament of Deacon William Crocker of Barnstable, in New England.

The 6th day of September Anno Dom. 1692 I, William Crocker of Barnstable, being sick and weak in body but throu ye mercy of God of disposing mind and memory, and knowing ye uncertainty of this life on earth, and being desirous to settle

things in order, do make this my last will and testament in manner and forme following, viz : first and principally, I give and committ my soul to God in Jesus Christ my Saviour and Redeemer throw whose precious death and merits I hope to find ye free pardon and remission of all my sinnes, and everlasting salvation, and my body to ye earth from whence it was taken, to be buried in such decent manner as to my Executor hereafter named, shall seem meet and convenient, and as touching my wordly estate which God hath in mercy lent unto me, my will is to bestow ye same as hereafter is expressed, and I do hereby revoke and make void all wills by me formerly made and declared and appoint this to be my last will and testament.

Imprimus my will is that all those debts and duties which I owe in right or conscience to any person or persons whatsoever, shall be well and truly contented and paid when convenient by my Executor.

Itt. I give and bequeath unto Patience my loving wife, besides ye liberty to dispose of all ye estate which she brought with her or had at ye time of our intermarriage, and besides ye forty pounds I then promised to give her, in case she should survive me, I give unto her my best bedd and bedstead with all ye furniture thereto belonging.

Itt. I give and bequeath to my eldest son John Crocker my now dwelling house and lands both upland and of late under my adjoining and belonging thereunto now and of late under my occupation and improvement to have and to hold to him his heirs and assigns forever he or they paying to ye s'd Patience my wife twenty pounds of ye fores'd forty pounds she is to receive, and I do also hereby confirm to him my son John his heirs and assigns forever all those parcels of land I heretofore gave unto him and are well known to have been in his quiet possession for sundry years ; I further also give and bequeath to him my son John my two oxen which he hath had in his possession some years.

Itt. I give and bequeath unto my son Job Crocker besides ye land I heretofore gave him and known to be in his possession, twenty acres of that fifty acres at ye ponds which I purchased of John Coggin to have and to hold to him my son Job his heirs and assigns forever and that he chuse it on which side of s'd land he please.

Itt. I will and bequeath to my sons Josiah and Eliazer Crocker besides those lands I heretofore gave to each of them and are in their particular knowne possession, all my upland at the marsh together with all ye marsh adjoining thereunto, (except such particular parcel or parcels thereof as I have heretofore given and is possess'd of late by any other or is in these presents hereafter mentioned,) to be equally divided between them ye s'd Josiah and Eliazer to have and to hold to them their heirs and

assignes forever : Each of them ye s'd Josiah and Eliazer paying seven pounds and ten shillings apiece to ye s'd Patience in paying of ye forty pounds above mentioned. And I further will and bequeath to my sons Josiah and Eliazer to each of them one cow.

Itt. I will and bequeath unto my son Joseph Crocker (besides ye two parcels of upland and one parcel of marsh which I heretofore gave him and is known to be in his possession ye house and land which he hired of me and now lives on) that is to say, so much of my s'd land as he hath now fenced in ; together with that parcel of marsh which he hath from year to year of late hired of me ; to have and to hold to him ye s'd Joseph his heirs and assigns forever : he or they paying five pounds to ye s'd Patience to make up ye full of s'd forty pounds I promised to her as above s'd.

Itt. I give and bequeath all ye rest of my lands att ye ponds to my grandsons, viz : to Nathaniel, ye son of John Crocker, Samuel, ye son of Job Crocker, and Thomas, ye son of Josiah Crocker to be equally divided between them and to their and each of their heirs and assigns forever.

Itt. my will is and I do hereby constitute and appoint my trusty and well beloved son Job Crocker to be my sole executor to see this my last will and testament to be performed, with whom I leave all ye residue of my estate in whatsoever it be, to be equally distributed amongst all my children unless I shall signify my minde to have such part or parts thereof to be disposed to any in particular.

In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal.

On my further consideration I signify my mind before ye ensuing hereof and it is my will that Mr. Russell shall have my two steers which are att Isaac Howlands and that Mr. Thomas Hinckly shall have my nagro boy if he please he paying fourteen pounds to my Executor for him.

[Seal.]

WILLIAM CROCKER.

Signed Sealed and declared

In presence of

SAMUEL CHIPMAN,

MERCY CHIPMAN.

Samuel Chipman and Mercy Chipman whose hands are sett as witnesses to this will made oath in Court October ye 19 : 1692, that they did see the above said William Crocker now deceased sign seal and declare this above written to be his last will and testament.

JOSEPH LOTHROP : c l.

Examined and duly compared with ye original will and entered October ye 22, 1692. JOSEPH LOTHROP, Recorder.

Attest :

The division which Deacon Crocker made of his estate in the foregoing will, may perhaps, be better understood by the following description of the shares of each of his five sons. Job had the estate which was his uncle John's homestead, and his father therefore gives him a larger proportion of his estate, not immediately connected with the West Barnstable farm.

John had the great lot of his uncle John, on which he had a house, and therefore, there was no immediate need that he should be provided for. For his other four sons he had provided houses, or they had built on his land.

The present road running north from the West Barnstable Meeting House, to the Cape Cod Rail Road Depot, divides Dea. Crocker's farm into two nearly equal parts. On the east of the road, Josiah had the south part, excepting the portion given to John, and Joseph the north. On the west side, John had the south part, including a strip running north to the meadows, and a strip on the east, adjoining Josiah's land, where Nathaniel Crocker afterwards lived, and Eleazer the north-westerly part. A question arises which will be hereafter considered, and that is, whether or not John's portion extended far enough west to include the old stone fort.

Dea. Crocker died in good old age. For many years he was deacon of the Barnstable Church, and living an exemplary and pious life. He has a clean record. Nothing dishonest or dishonorable was ever laid to his charge. Men who acquire great wealth, often make enemies of the envious; but Dea. Crocker appears to have been beloved and respected by all. When he removed to West Barnstable, the lands there had only a nominal value. He was industrious, economical, and a good manager. His boys were as industrious and as prudent as the father, and that was the whole secret of their becoming wealthy. In early colonial times a large family was considered a great blessing in a pecuniary point of view. The boys assisted the father on the farm, and at seventeen were able to do the work of a man. The girls were also brought up to more than earn their own living. They assisted the mother, spun and wove the flax and the wool, and made their own and their brother's garments, and in hay time and at harvest assisted their brothers. A man with a large family of healthy children was then the most independent of men. From his farm and his household he obtained an abundance of the prime necessities of life. The surplus which he sold was more than sufficient to pay the bills of the mechanic, and to buy the few articles of foreign growth and manufacture then required. There was very little money in circulation, and very little was needed. Taxes were payable in agricultural products, at a rate fixed by law, and if lands or property were sold, without it was expressly stipulated in the contract, that payment should be made

in silver money, it was a barter trade, payable in produce at the "prices current with the merchants."

Aged people often remark that their ancestors' estimated that every son born to them added to their wealth a £100, and of every daughter £50. However heterodox this theory may now appear to parents, or to political economists, it was undoubtedly true in early times. The Crocker's, with few exceptions, all married in early life, had large families, and excepting the few who tried to live by trade or speculation, acquired good estates, lived comfortably, and were respectable and honorable members of society.

[The genealogies of the Crocker, Gorham, Hallett, and several other families, I have drawn up in the manner recommended in the Genealogical Register, it is necessary to transcribe them, because the columns of a newspaper are too narrow for such kind of composition, and because the varieties of type required are not kept in a newspaper office. As the same name so frequently occurs in the Crocker family, I shall preserve the serial number in Arabic or common figures, using the Roman numerals as heretofore, to distinguish members of the same family. John and Benjamin are names that frequently occur, and without the serial numbers it will be difficult to distinguish them. At one time there were four John Crocker's in Barnstable, all householders and heads of families. They were, from necessity, distinguished by nick-names; but the use of the serial number will render the repetition of those names unnecessary.]

Family of Dea. William Crocker.

Dea. William Crocker married for his first wife, Alice, who was the mother of all his children. She was living in 1683, but died soon after that date. He married for his second wife, Patience, widow of Robert Parker and daughter of Elder Henry Cobb. He died Sept. 1692, aged probably 80 years. His children were:

1. I. John, born in Scituate May 1, 1637, baptized June 11, 1637.
2. II. Elizabeth, born in Scituate Sept. 22, 1639, baptized in Barnstable, Dec. 22, 1639. She was his only daughter and died in Barnstable unmarried, May 1658, in the 19th year of her age.
3. III. Samuel, born in Barnstable, June 3, 1642, baptized same day. He died Dec. 1681.
4. IV. Job, born March 9, 1644-5, baptized same day.
5. V. Josiah, born Sept. 19, 1647, baptized same day. It seemed improbable that Dea. Crocker had three children born in succession on the sabbath, and that each was baptized on the day of its birth. Mr. Lothrop, the pastor of the

church, so records the baptisms, and there is no reason to question his accuracy. Gov. Hinckley so makes his return to the Colony Court, and David Crocker, Esq., one of the early town clerks, so transcribes the earlier records. A single instance of this character was noticed in the family of Austin Bearse, (No. 12) and the comments made thereon are equally applicable to this case.

VI. Eleazer, born July 21, 1650.

VII. Joseph, born 1654.

2. John Crocker, eldest son of Dea. William, resided at West Barnstable. His father, in his will, gave him the southerly part of his farm, and the dwelling-house in which he then lived. John Crocker had, at that time, been a married man thirty-three years, and had children and grand-children, and owned lands and a dwelling-house in his own right, independent of the property bequeathed to him by his father. He owned the Bodfish farm, set off to him as his portion of his uncle John's estate, on which there was a dwelling house. One half of that farm he conveyed by deed to his son Jonathan, through whom it came into possession of the Bodfish family.

The lands bequeathed by Dea. William to his son Eleazer, are not clearly defined in the will. Eleazer owned the lands south of the Dexter farm, on Dexter's, now called Fish's Lane, bounded west by the land of Joseph Bodfish, Sen'r, including the land on which the Stone Fort stood. I infer from this, that the house named in the will of Dea. William, as then in the occupancy of Eleazer, was the old Stone Fort, consequently it was not the house given to his son John. Anciently there was another stone house on the Crocker farm, standing about a fourth of a mile easterly from the West Barnstable Church. This was probably built about the year 1643, and as it was on his first grant of land at West Barnstable, made to Dea. William, it is just to infer that it was his residence. His son Josiah afterwards owned it and the land on which it stood. Seth, a grandson of Josiah, built, about the year 1766, a large and convenient dwelling house near the old stone house, in which he had previously resided. Afterwards the latter was used as an out-building. Seventy-five years ago it was in a ruinous condition, and every vestige of it is now removed. It corresponded in size and construction to the fortification house already described.

Previously to his death Deacon William built and resided in the large two story frame house on the Meeting House way, afterwards owned and occupied by his grand-children, Nathaniel and Experience. They came into the possession of it soon after the death of Dea. William, who devised it to their father John, after the death of his widow Patience. Neither Nathaniel nor Experience married. Each owned a large real-estate and had, at their deaths, money on hand and money loaned, on bonds payable in silver money. In 1740

the house required repairs, and Experience, before her death, provided lumber, nails, &c., to complete the same, and which she directed to be done after her death. This house was taken down about fifty years ago. The style was that of the first settlers. Two stories in front and one in the rear.

My main object in this inquiry, is to ascertain from records and other sources of information, what was the action of the townsmen of Barnstable under the order of the Colony Court dated Oct. 10, 1643, requiring them to fortify "a place or places for the defence of themselves, their wives, and children, against a sudden assault." The committee to enforce this order, were Mr. Thomas Dimmock, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, Henry Coggen, Barnard Lumberd, and the constable James Hamblen. The three deacons of the church, Dimmock, Cobb and Crocker, each complied with the order of the court, built fortification houses, and were aided by their neighbors, because in case of a sudden assault by the Indians, the buildings were to be a common place for refuge for all. Who built the stone fort on Dexter's lane, I have been unable to ascertain. In 1692 it was owned and occupied by Eleazer Crocker.*

2. John Crocker, the second of the name, a son of Dea. William Crocker, was born in Scituate May 1, 1637, came to Barnstable with his father 1639. Married in 1659, Mary, daughter of Robert Bodfish. She died Dec. 1662, and he married April 25, 1663, for his second wife, Mary, daughter of John Bursley. He died May 1711, aged 74. His children born in Barnstable were:

9. I. Elizabeth, 7th Oct. 1660, married Dea. Richard Child 1678, died Jan. 15, 1716, aged 56. Her first house was next west of Lieut. Howland's. She afterwards resided as named in the account of her family.

10. II. Jonathan, 15th July, 1662, married Hannah, daughter of John Howland, 20th May, 1686. He died Aug. 24, 1746, aged 84, and is buried in the West Barnstable graveyard.

11. III. John, 17th Feb. 1663-4, married 5th Nov. 1702, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Bacon. She died March 1710-11, and he married 22d June 1721, Sarah Hinckley. This John

*The earliest land owners in the vicinity of the old stone fort, were William Crocker, Joseph Bodfish, Peter Blossom, Mr. Thomas Dexter, Edward Fitzrandolph, and John Bursley. The latter owned the land on which the fort stood, and it is probable that he raised, and it is not more successful than I have been. In Yarmouth a fort was built near the Cong. Meeting House, on a rising ground known as "Fort Hill," and in the easterly part of the town, on land owned by the late Capt. Samuel Rogers, a block house. That house was owned by Thomas Baxter, Capt. Rogers, who took it down in 1810, furnishes me with the following particulars. It was about 20 feet by 28 feet square, walls of heavy timber, one story high, gambrel roof, windows small, and the interior was divided into a chamber floor, brick above, all laid in clay mortar. Bricks large; partially burnt. Fireplace in front room, eight feet wide, with a stone hearth. Shingles on the walls and roof cedar, long, and an inch thick. Boards used apparently sawed by hand." Fortification houses were also built in Sandwich. See Freeman's History.

is called Jr., on the early records, and his father Sen'r. He resided on the west side of the road, a short distance north from the present meeting house.

12. IV. Hannah, 10th Oct. 1665, married 1st July, 1686, Samuel Lothrop, a grandson of Rev. John.
13. V. Joseph, 1st March, 1667-8, married 18th Sept. 1691, Ann, daughter of Lieut. John Howland.
14. VI. Benjamin, probably died young. He is not named in his father's will dated 30th April, 1706, or in the division of his brother Jabez's estate, April 3, 1700.

15. VII. Nathaniel, born 1773. He died Feb. 11, 1740-1, in the 69th year of his age, leaving neither wife nor children.

In 1715 his house is described as being near the head of the lane, on the east side, and north of the land on which the West Barnstable church now stands. (Blue) John Crocker afterwards owned it, and subsequently the same estate was owned by the late Stephen C. Nye, deceased. He owned only two fifteenths of the house, his sister Experience owning the other thirteen fifteenths. His estate was appraised at £2,003 10 10. Silver at that time was worth 28 shillings per ounce. His homestead was appraised at £1,100. He had 92 ounces of silver on hand, and £268.5 due him in silver, at his death. He left no will, and his own brothers and sisters contended that Jonathan Crocker and Elizabeth Child's heirs, being only of the half blood, were not entitled to shares. The Judge of Probate, Hon. Sylvanus Bourne, in a very able report on the law, decided that they were equally entitled, and ordered the estate to be divided into seven shares, and distributed to 1, Jonathan Crocker; 2, heirs of Elizabeth Childs; 3, Mrs. Mary Bursley, surviving sister; 4, Children of Capt. Joseph Crocker, deceased; 5, Children of Hannah Lothrop, deceased; 6, Children of John Crocker, deceased; and 7, to heirs of Experience Crocker deceased.

16. VIII. Experience, born in 1674, died single, April 17, 1740-1, in the 67th year of her age, and is buried in the West Barnstable graveyard. She owned thirteen fifteenths, and her brother Nathaniel two fifteenths, of the ancient dwelling house of her grandfather, which has already been described. Besides the estate bequeathed to her by her father, she accumulated a considerable amount by her own industry and prudence. Her estate was appraised at £588 14. Her silver plate were valued at £69 14: 50 ounces at the current rate of silver at that time. In her will she makes bequests to her brothers Jonathan and Joseph; to her sister Mary Bursley; to the children of her sister Elizabeth Childs, deceased; to Benjamin, son of her brother Joseph; to Benjamin and Samuel, sons of her sister Hannah Lothrop; to Moses, son of her brother John; to Mary

Davis, daughter of her sister Hannah Lothrop; to Deborah, daughter of her brother Joseph; to John, son of her nephew Moses; to Elizabeth, daughter of her brother John; to Joseph Lothrop, son of her nephew Joseph, deceased; to the poor of the church of which she was a member; to the church in West Barnstable; and to John, son of the Rev. Jonathan Russell.

Blue John Crocker) To her brother John's son John, (called Blue John Crocker) she bequeathed the lower great room in her house, the bed room and the garret, and materials to put the house in good repair. The remainder of the house she bequeathed to her niece Hannah Lothrop, a single woman, then fifty years of age. All the rest of her estate she gave to her sister Mary Bursley, Experience Lothrop, Hannah Lothrop, Abigail Lothrop, and Prudence Gorham, wife of John Gorham, Esq., and daughter of Joseph Crocker.

Miss Experience had some of the good qualities of the Vicar of Wakefield's wife. He said all his wife's cousins even to the fortieth remove, never forget their relationship, and never passed his door without calling, and his table was always well filled with a happy company.

17. IX. Jabez, died in 1700, without issue, and his estate was divided among his brothers and sisters, by the same father and mother, then surviving.
 18. X. Mary, married Feb. 11, 1702, John Bursley, Jr.
 19. XI. Abigail. Her birth is not recorded on the town records. She died young, leaving no issue.
 20. XII. Bathshua, also died young, leaving no issue.
- Of the children of John Crocker, his son Joseph is the last whose birth is recorded on the town records. The names of the others are arranged in the order found on the Probate records.
4. Samuel Crocker, son of Dea. William Crocker, born in Barnstable July 3, 1642, died Dec. 1681, aged 39. It does not appear that he married. If he had left issue, his children would probably have been named in their grandfather's will. The cause of his death is stated in the following extract from the Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. 6, page 82.

An Inditement.

"Indian James, thou art here indicted by the name of James, for that thou, having not the fear of God before thine eyes, on the one and twentieth day of November 1681, in the town of Barnstable, didst feloniously, wilfully, and of malice forethought, with intent to murder, kick Samuel Crocker, son of William Crocker, of Barnstable, on the bottom of his belly, whereof the said Samuel Crocker three weeks after died; which thou hast don contrary to the law of God, of England, and this collonie, and contrary to the peace of our sou'r Lord the Kinge,

his crowne, and dignity.

The jury find the prisoner nott guilty of willfull murder."

No Indians were on the jury, as was the usual practice in such cases; and the verdict of the jury shows that impartial justice was dispensed by our ancestors irrespective of caste or race. Against Indian James no further proceedings appear on the records.

5. Dea. Job Crocker. Few men in Barnstable were held in higher esteem in his day, than Dea. Job Crocker. Like his father, he was honest and upright in his dealing; industrious and prudent in his habits, an obliging neighbor, a good citizen. Nurtured by pious parents, in early life he became a member of the church, and through life, his daily walk was in accordance with his profession. The church records say of him, "God and his people having elected and proved our Brother Job Crocker, for the office of deacon in this church, he was solemnly set a part for, and ordained unto that work and office in July 1684; to serve in the deaconship of this church, together with his father." For eight years, during the pastorate of the elder Russell, he and his venerable father were joint occupants of the deacon's seat. It is inscribed on his grave stones, that for thirty and four years he was a deacon of the Barnstable church.

Dea. Job Crocker was a man of good business capacity, much employed in the business of the town, holding many offices which it is unnecessary here to enumerate. He inhabited the homestead of his uncle John, rocky and hard to cultivate, but an excellent grazing farm. The substantial stone walls built thereon in his day, remain as monuments of his industry and perseverance. His house, a large two story structure, built in the fashion of that day with a heavy cornice in front, and a long low or leantoo roof on the rear, yet remains.* It is situate near the meadows and in close proximity to the Cape Cod Railroad. The first location of the road was between the house and spring from which seven successive generations of Crockers had drawn water. Out of respect to the then venerable occupants, the location was changed to a point below, a concession rarely made by engineers.

Dea. Job Crocker married for his first wife, Nov. 1668, Mary, daughter of Rev. Thomas Walley, the then pastor of the Barnstable church. She was born in London and there baptized April 18, 1644. She came over with her father in the ship Society, Capt. John Pierce, and arrived in Boston 24th of the

*Some doubt may arise whether or not Dea. Job occupied the western or the eastern house. His father, however, is consistent, that he occupied the western house. The first turn on this point; was the western, the one now standing, the most ancient. The first settlers, with scarce a solitary exception, planted pear trees near their houses and these old button and fall pear trees are their monuments. The trees near the western house were very ancient, while those near the eastern were smaller and not so old. The eastern house was a small one, and was destroyed and burned down about thirty and forty years ago. It was taken down about forty years ago. It was occupied by David Crocker, son of Job, and I presume was built by him.

3d month (May) 1662. She died about the year 1676, leaving two children.

For his second wife he married, 19th July 1680, Hannah, daughter of Richard Taylor of Yarmouth, called "tailor" to distinguish him from another of the same Christian name. He died March 1718-19, aged 75 years, and is buried in the ancient burying ground. His wife Hannah survived him, and died 14th May 1743, in the 85th year of her age. In her will dated 10th of July 1739, proved 8th July 1743, she names her grandsons in law, Thomas and Walley Crocker, her daughters Mary Howland, Hannah, Elizabeth Allen, and Sarah Lambert; her sons John Crocker, David Crocker, and Job, deceased; Mary, wife of Isaac Howland; Abigail, wife of Geo. Howland; Hannah, daughter of her son David; grand-daughter Hannah Allen; and her grand-son John Howland.

Children of Dea. Job Crocker.

- I. A son, born 18, 1769, died in infancy.
- II. Samuel, 15th May, 1671, married Dec. 10, 1696, Sarah, daughter of Robert Parker, and for his second wife, April 12, 1719, Judeth Leavet, of Rochester.
- III. Thomas, 19th Jan. 1674, married 23d Dec. 1701, Elizabeth, widow of "John Lothrop, the son of Esquire Barnabas Lothrop."
- IV. Mary, born 29th June, 1681, married June 19, 1719, John Howland, Jr., his second wife, and had John, 13th Feb. 1720-21, graduate of Harvard College 1741, ordained at Carver, 1746, died Nov. 4, 1804, aged 84; and a son Job, June 1726.
- V. John, 24th Feb. 1683, called Dea. John.
- VI. Hannah, 2d Feb. 1685. [A Hannah Crocker of Barnstable, married July 7, 1712, John Holden of Warwick.]
- VII. Elizabeth, 15th May, 1688, married April 5, 1712, Rev. Benjamin Allen, a native of Tisbury, Martha's Vineyard. He graduated at Yale College 1708, ordained July 9, 1718, as the first minister of the south parish in Bridgewater, where he remained about twelve years. He was afterwards installed at Cape Elizabeth where he died May 6, 1754, aged 65. He was improvident in his habits and in consequence often involved in troubles. One of his grand-daughters by the name of Jourdan, married Rev. Enos Hitchcock, D. D., of Providence.
- VIII. Sarah, born 19th Jan. 1690-1, married May 27, 1725, Benjamin Lumbard, Jr., died Nov. 1768, aged 76, leaving no issue.
- IX. Job, 4th April 1694, died May 21, 1731, aged 37. He did not marry.

30. X. David, born 5th Sept. 1697, graduate of Harvard College 1716, married 12th Nov. 1724, Abigail, daughter of David Loring, and Jan. 27, 1757, Mrs. Abigail Stuart. He died in 1764, aged 67.

31. XI. Thankful, born 14th June, 1700, died unmarried Oct. 1, 1735.

6. Josiah Crocker, son of Dea. William, born Sept. 19, 1647, was a substantial farmer, and resided in the old stone house built by his father. He inherited the southeasterly part of his father's estate. In the proprietor's records, it is stated that his heirs owned a house at Cotuit; whether or not it was ever occupied by him, I have no means of ascertaining. At the division of the common meadows in 1697, he was one of the five to whom was awarded seven acres, showing that he was a man of wealth. In 1690 there was laid out to him at Cotuit Neck, forty acres of land formerly the great lot of John Hall, and thirty acres formerly the lot of Thomas and Peter Blossom. In 1698 he exchanged twenty-seven acres of his land at Cotuit Neck with the town, taking land at the same place adjoining Lewis's Pond, now called Lovell's Pond.

In 1688 the town granted him one and a half acres of upland on the south of his barn, bounded north and east by his other land, south and west by the commons. He was not much in public life. He is named as a member of the grand inquest in 1679, and was surveyor of highways in 1682. He married 23d Oct. 1668, Melatiah, daughter of Gov. Thomas Hinckley. He died 2d Feb. 1698-9 aged 51 years. In his will dated on the 28th of the preceding month, he names his wife Melatiah, sons Thomas, Josiah, Ebenezer, Seth, Benjamin, and daughters, Mercy, Mary, Elsie, and Melatiah.

The Wid. Melatiah Crocker died 2d Feb. 1714-15, aged 66 years. In her will dated Jan. 21, 1613-14, she names her five sons; and daughters Mary, Alice, and Melatiah; also daughter Hannah (wife of her son Thomas) and her grand-daughter Tabitha.

Children born in Barnstable.

31. I. A son, born 20th Aug. 1669, died Sept. 1669.
 32. II. Thomas, born 27th May 1671, married 25th March 1696, Hannah Green of Boston. He died April 1728, aged 57 years.
 33. III. Mercy, born 13th Feb. 1674, died in early life.
 34. IV. Mary, born 10th Sept. 1677, married Nov. 1705, her cousin William Crocker.
 35. V. Alice, born 25th Dec. 1679, married 14th June 1711, George Lewis. She died 23d Feb. 1718. Alice does not appear to have been a favorite name with the Crockers.

This is the only grand-child of the name, and she did not

give the name to either of her daughters.

- VI. Melatiah, born 20th Nov. 1681, married Oct. 27, 1729, her cousin Timothy Crocker.

- VII. Josiah, born 8th Feb. 1684, married April 10, 1711, Desire, daughter of Col. John Thacher.

- VIII. Ebenezer, born 30th May, 1687, married 22d March, 1715, Hannah Hall of Yarmouth.

- IX. Seth, born 23d Sept. 1689, died in Harwich, 1693, leaving no issue. His brother Benjamin of Ipswich, was executor of his will.

- X. Benjamin, born 26th Sept. 1692, graduate of Harvard College 1713. He removed to Ipswich, Mass., and was many years teacher of the Grammar School in that town. He was a representative from Ipswich to the Mass. Gen. Court in 1726, '34 and '36. He was a member of the south church in that town; but as the individuals chosen for its Ruling Elders were not ordained, because Mr. Walley, the pastor, did not believe such officers were required by the gospel, he left, and united with the first church. He was a deacon and occasionally preached. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. William Williams of Weston, and had Mary, who married — Gannison, and John, a deacon of the church and a man of note in his day. Dea. Benjamin Crocker died in 1766, aged 73, and his wife who survived him married — Cogswell.†

7. Eleazer Crocker, son of Dea. William Crocker, born in Barnstable 21st July 1650, was admitted a townsman in 1681. In 1692 he was one of the committee appointed to draw up a list of the proprietors of the common lands, and determine what was each man's just right therein. After the death of Nathaniel Bacon in 1693, he was "chosen and empowered by the town to be a land measurer to lay out land." He married 7th April 1682, Ruth, daughter of Elder John Chipman. She died 8th April 1698, aged 34. For his second wife he married Jan. 25, 1716-17, Mercy Phinney.

Children of Eleazer Crocker.

41. I. Benoni, born 13th May, 1682, died 3d Feb. 1701.
 42. II. Bethia, born 23d Sept. 1683, married John Whiton March 13, 1710.
 43. III. Nathan, born 27th April, 1685, married 10th March, 1708-9, Joanna, daughter of John Bursley, and the Barn-

† Alvah Crocker, Esq., of Fitchburg, in a letter says that "upon one of the oldest Grave Stones in St. Anna Church Yard, Newburyport, he finds this inscription, 'Capt. John Crocker born in 1692, died March 19, 1763.'" This Capt. John Crocker was the great-grandson of John Crocker, Esq., and if the inscription on his Grave Stone is accurately transcribed he was undoubtedly a descendant of Dea. William. Mr. Crocker says the tradition in his family, is that he is a descendant of Dea. William, but as at present advised I do not perceive how the tradition can be verified.

stable records say he also married Abigail Bursley March 10, 1713-14, evidently an error of the Clerk.

44. IV. Daniel, born 23d March, 1686-7, died without issue 1728.

45. V. Sarah, born 23d March, 1689, married Nov. 7, 1712, Joseph Bursley.

46. VI. Theophilus, born 11th March, 1691.

47. VII. Eleazer, born 3d Aug. 1693.

48. VIII. Ruth, born 3d Aug. 1693, married Samuel Fuller 1718.

49. IX. Abel, born 15th June, 1695, married April 16, 1818 Mary Isum. The names of his children do not appear on the town records. His wife joined the church Dec. 1723, when her son Daniel and daughter Rebecca were baptized, and Aug. 1725, her son Eleazer. Soon after the latter date the family removed to Plymton, and returned 1757.

50. X. Rebecca, born 10th Dec. 1697, married—Robbins.

51. XI. Mercy, by his second wife, and named in his will.

8. Sergeant Joseph Crocker, youngest son of Dea. William, born in 1654, resided at West Barnstable. He inherited the north-easterly part of his father's farm, bounded easterly by the Otis and Hinkley estates. That portion of the ancient Crocker estate, on the north of the County road and bounded easterly by the lands of Mr. John Smith, was not included in his estate.*

His house was on the Meeting House road, if I construe the records rightly, not far from the present location of the Cape Cod Railroad Depot. A reservation of three rods in width through his lands was made for that road. In 1708 he was rated the highest, and probably was the most wealthy man in Barnstable. He was admitted a townsman in 1678; but does not appear to have been often employed in town or other public business. He was a sergeant in the militia company, than an office of some honor. In his will dated 20th Feb. 1720-1, he gives to his wife Temperance all his personal estate, and the use and improvement of all his real estate during her natural life. In most of the old wills the phrase used is, "while she remains my widow," on the presumption that the husband can bind the wife after his decease.

To his four daughters he devised all his lands and meadows lying by the mill river; to his son William, "all his housing and

*The same rule was adopted in Barnstable and Yarmouth in the division of the common lands; that is, one third to the townsmen, one third on the estates, and one third to the tenants. In Barnstable only the gross number of shares allotted to each is recorded; in Yarmouth the several particulars are given. Joseph Crocker had 80 shares, James Gorham 74 3-4, John Hamblin 71 3-4, James Hamblin, Sen'r, 69, &c. It will thus be perceived why it was that our ancestors, were easily satisfied with the division of the common lands. If a house stood on the common land, the owner was not entitled to a tenement right. To confer the right, the house had to be on the land of the individual, and the title acquired by him according to the usages of the times.

lands where he then dwelt," and all his wood lots; and to Timothy "all his lands in the timber lands, at a place called Great Hill, all subject to the use and improvement of their mother during her natural life. Noah is not named in the will, and was probably then dead.

Joseph Crocker married Dec. 1677, Temperance, daughter of John Bursley. She survived her husband many years and died very aged.

Children born in Barnstable.

52. I. William, born 25th Aug. 1679, married Nov. 1705, his cousin Mary Crocker.

53. II. Timothy, born 30th April 1681, married Oct. 27, 1709, his cousin Melatiah Crocker.*

54. III. Noah, born Dec. 1683, died young.

55. IV. Joanna, born 18th July 1687, married 9th Feb. 1708-9, Joseph Fuller, Jr., died April 13, 1766.

56. V. Martha, born 22d Feb. 1689.

57. VI. Temperance, 26th Aug. 1694.

58. VII. Remember, 26th Aug. 1699, married Samuel Annable, 3d, May 28, 1719.

Third Generation.

(10) Jonathan Crocker, son of John, owned the land now known as the Bodfish Farm at West Barnstable. He was a substantial farmer, owned a large estate; and, as his father and grand-father had done, he conveyed by deeds a large part of it to his children, reserving only a sufficiency for his comfortable support in old age. His residence on the Bodfish Farm, probably built by his father, was a two story single house, with a lean-to, or "salt box," as they were sometimes called, on the side. This he sold in 1713 to his son-in-law, Benjamin Bodfish. It was taken down in 1819, and the old Bodfish mansion house stands on the same spot.† His will, which is in the hand writing of the Rev. Jonathan Russell, is dated June 1737, and the codicil thereto

*Physiologists may perhaps notice these two instances of the marriage of cousins. William and Mary had eight children. One was still born, and one died aged 21 days. Of the one who was distinguished either for physical or intellectual vigor, Timothy and Melatiah had no issue. The former was distinguished for his intellectual vigor, graceful accomplishments, and business capacity. Both of them were distinguished by their industry and industry are preserved by their descendants. A few years since a descendant in the genealogies of the Nantucket families, attempted to show that the marriage of cousins was not objectionable, and he made out a strong case.

†Since writing the above I have examined the records of the grants of land made in 1716. Jonathan Crocker great want of cleanliness, in the descriptions. The records say, "Set out to that goeth up by his house, Crocker's land is bounded westerly by the way and John Crocker," John Crocker's land is bounded easterly by the way and John Crocker, by Jonathan's, and easterly by the way to Nathaniel Crocker's. On the reserved three acres on which the West Barnstable meeting house now stands was reserved. This reservation was made in the grant to Thomas; but appears to have been taken from John's. It is not clear that Jonathan Crocker's house in 1716, was on Dexter's Lane, and whether he ever resided in the house he sold to Bodfish is not clear.

June 1742, four years before his death. He provides for the support of his wife Thankful, giving her the household goods she brought with her, and some bedding she had made since. He gave his son Isaac £30 and his great chair, names his son James, and James' oldest son, to whom he gave his gun. To the Rev. Jonathan Russell he devised 20 shillings; to the church 20 shillings; and to Mercy Dexter then living with him £5. All the rest of his estate, real and personal, to the children of his three daughters, Lydia, Hannah and Reliance. In the codicil to his will he gives the estate which had fallen to him by the death of his brother Nathaniel, equally, in five shares, to his sons Isaac and James, to the children and heirs of his daughter Lydia Bodfish, deceased, to the children and heirs of his daughter Hannah Fuller, and to the children and heirs of his daughter Reliance Smith, deceased. At the time he made his will all his children, excepting Isaac and James, were dead, and they resided in Connecticut.

Jonathan Crocker married for his first wife, 20th May, 1686, Hannah, daughter of Lieut. John Howland. She was the mother of all his children. After her death he married Feb. 1710-11, Thankful, widow of Mr. John Hinckley, Jr., and daughter of Thomas Trott of Dorchester. He died Aug. 24, 1746, aged 84, and is buried in the West Barnstable grave yard. No monuments are erected to the memory of either of his wives.

Children born in Barnstable.

59. I. Lydia, born 26th Sept. 1686, married Benjamin Bodfish, 10th Nov. 1709.
60. II. Hannah, born 26th March 1688, married 10th 7th month, 1708, Shubael Fuller, of East Haddam, Conn., and removed thither.
61. III. Thankful, born 6th March, 1690, died young.
62. IV. Isaac, born April 4, 1692, married Dec. 13, 1718, Ann Smith, and removed to East Haddam, Conn., where she died June 1735, aged 30. Oct. 31, 1726, he married for his second wife Elizabeth Fuller of Barnstable. In 1729 he removed to Westchester, in the town of Colchester. He died Aug. 8, 1769, at 4 o'clock P. M., aged 77 years, 4 months, and 8 days.

Children of Isaac Crocker born in East Haddam, Conn.

1. Hannah, Sept. 22, 1719; 2. Ann, June 29, 1722, died unmarried, March 29, 1772, aged 49; 3. Joseph, Dec. 20, 1724, married Nov. 10, 1748, Sarah, daughter of Rev. Judah Lewis; 4. Elizabeth, Aug. 26, 1727, married as second wife, May, 26, 1747, Simeon Oakley. She died at Williamston Nov. 9, 1797, aged 70; 5. Mary, April 30, 1729; 6. Martha, born at Colchester, March 3, 1731; 7. Abigail, March 10, 1733; 8. a daughter, Sept.

62. 1736, died same day.
63. V. Reliance, born 28th June, 1694, married Joseph Smith, Jr., 5th Oct. 1712; died 4th May, 1704, aged 30.
64. VI. Jonathan, born 28th May, 1696, married Nov. 28, 1723, Elizabeth, daughter of the second John Bursley. He died Sept. 21, 1725, leaving a son Ephraim, who died Oct. 17, 1725, aged one year and 15 days.
65. VII. James, born 3d Sept. 1699, married Nov. 21, 1721, Alice Swift, born in Sandwich July 23, 1698 da'r of Jireh and Abigail Swift. About the year 1724 he removed to Colchester, Conn., and built a house near the Colchester and East Haddam turnpike which, till 1860, was occupied by his descendants. He and his wife were members of the church in the parish of Westchester. She died in Westchester Jan. 15, 1783, aged 84; and he died Nov. 7, 1785, aged 86. They lived in the marriage state over sixty-one years. Their children were: 1. Simeon, the Barnstable records say born at Barnstable, March 22, 1722, the Colchester, Sept. 19, 1722, (the latter probably accurate.) He married March 7, 1751, Dorothy Williams. He died at Westchester Feb. 13, 1778. His death was caused by a fall on the ice, while going from his house to his barn. She died Aug. 4, 1818, aged about 95. 2. Abigail, † born according to the the Barnstable record, Sept. 19, 1724, according to the Colchester, March 25, 1724, married Feb. 28, 1744, John Williams, and 2d, April 23, 1755, Enoch Arnold, died 1771. 3. Hannah, born at Colchester Jan. 17, 1726. 4. Levi, May 11, 1728. 5. Jonathan, March 16, 1730. 6. James, April 20, 1732. 7. Thankful, Jan. 27, 1733-4. 8. Lydia, Jan. 14, 1735-6. 9. Ephraim, Sept. 21, 1739. The last was a physician settled in Richmond, Mass.
66. VIII. Ephraim, born April 1702, died May 1, 1704. (11) John Crocker son of John, born 7th Feb. 1663-4, was called Junior until 1711, when he was the elder of the name in Barnstable. He married 5th Nov. 1702, Mary, daughter of the second Nathaniel Bacon. She died March, 1710-11, aged 33, and he married for his second wife, Sarah, Nov. 11, 1711, probably a daughter of Ensign John Hinckley.

Children born in Barnstable.

67. I. Sarah, born 4th Jan. 1703-4.
68. II. Moses, born 5th April, 1705, married May 15, 1735, Mary Fish of Sandwich, and had 1, Nathaniel, May 7, 1736; 2, John, March 8, 1737-8, he was 4th and called Tanner. He married Jan. 8, 1761, Thankful Hallett; 3,

† Abigail Crocker was the great grand-mother of my correspondent, D. William Foster, Esq., of West Winsted, Conn., to whom I am much indebted for information respecting the early emigrants from Barnstable to Connecticut.

1971-1972

1973-1974

1975-1976

1977-1978

1979-1980

1981-1982

1983-1984

1985-1986

1987-1988

1989-1990

1991-1992

1993-1994

1995-1996

1997-1998

1999-2000

2001-2002

2003-2004

2005-2006

2007-2008

2009-2010

2011-2012

2013-2014

2015-2016

2017-2018

2019-2020

2021-2022

2023-2024

2025-2026

2027-2028

2029-2030

1971-1972

1973-1974

1975-1976

1977-1978

1979-1980

1981-1982

1983-1984

1985-1986

1987-1988

1989-1990

1991-1992

1993-1994

1995-1996

1997-1998

1999-2000

2001-2002

2003-2004

2005-2006

2007-2008

2009-2010

2011-2012

2013-2014

2015-2016

2017-2018

2019-2020

2021-2022

2023-2024

2025-2026

2027-2028

2029-2030

Sarah, Aug. 16, 1740; 4, Moody, Feb. 14, 1742; and 5, Edmund, Aug. 17, 1645, also Nathaniel not named in the record.

69. III. Mary, born July, 1707. In a deed dated 37th Aug., styles herself spinster, names her uncle Nathaniel, deceased, and her two brothers, Moses and John.

70. IV. John, born Sept. 1709, called John Blue or Blue Stocking John. In the latter part of his life he was the elder of the four John Crocker's and called first. His house, bequeathed to him by his great aunt, Experience, stood on the easterly side of the road, a little distance north of the West Barnstable church, and was afterwards owned and occupied by Mr. Lemuel Nye. He married Lydia Barker of R. I. (Neither his marriage nor the publication thereof is on the Barnstable town records.) His children born in Barnstable were: 1, Elizabeth, Feb. 28, 1738; 2, Stephen, Dec. 3, 1740; 3, Joseph, Feb. 6, 1842; 4, Allyn, Feb. 18, 1743; 5, Bathsheba, Jan. 23, 1747, David Kelley; 6, Lydia, May 12, 1749; 7, David; 8, Hannah, March 13, 1753, Tobey; 9, John, May 12, 1756, called "Young Blue." He was a sea captain, and active and intelligent man. He bought the ancient Hinckley house in which he resided. His son John Barker Crocker is well known. Abigail, 10th child of Blue John Crocker, was born Feb. 1758, Nathl Jenkins.

71. V. Elizabeth, born March 1710-11.
(13) Capt. Joseph Crocker, son of John, born 1st March, 1667-8, married Ann, daughter of Lieut. John Howland, 18th Sept. 1691. Capt. Crocker was an influential man, and was much employed in public business. About the year 1700 he bought the house of Robert Claghorn, which stood at the east end of Lumbard's pond, and the lands adjoining which he afterwards sold to the Lothrop's. His residence was at Cotuit, and his farm is now owned by Josiah Sampson and others. His residence was a large old fashioned two story double house. It was standing not long since.

Children born in Barnstable.

72. I. Deborah, last of Dec. 1691.
73. II. Prudence, born 26th July, 1692, married Oct. 2, 1712 John Gorham, Esq., of Barnstable. She was the mother of 14 children, 13 of whom lived to mature age. She died in 1778 aged 86.

74. III. Benjamin, born 5th April, 1696, married 17th Sept. 1719, Priscilla, daughter of Dea. Joseph Hall of Yarmouth. He resided at Cotuit, and died 1757, aged 61. His children were 1, Deborah, born June 22, 1721, died early; 2, Desire, born Aug. 9, 1727, married Oct. 3, 1747, Cornelius Sampson of Rochester; and 3, Martha, born June 6, 1732.

(22) Samuel Crocker, son of Job, born 15th May, 1671, married Dec. 10, 1696, Sarah, daughter of Robert Parker. She was the mother of thirteen children, and died in 1718, aged 40. He married for his second wife, April 12, 1719, Judith Leavet of Rochester, by whom he had two children. His farm was at the village now called Pondville, near the Sandwich line and was bounded by the road leading to Scorton.

Children born in Barnstable.

76. I. Samuel, born 12th Dec. 1697, married 2d March, 1723-4, Ruth, daughter of the third James Hamblin. She was born in 1692, and was five years older than her husband. He had 1, Noah, Sept. 12, 1724; 2, Sarah, Jan. 5, 1726, married Shubael Hamblin, Jr., July 16, 1761; 3, Hannah, May 16, 1729, married Jan. 29, 1758, Abel Cushing of Hingham; 4, Anna, May 8, 1731, married Jabez Bursley, Dec. 15, 1747; 5, Joanna, June 4, 1735, died Aug. 7, 1755, 6, Joanna.

77. II. Cornelius, born 24th Oct. 1698, died young.

78. III. Mary, 8th April, 1700.

79. IV. Patience, born 18th April, 1701. She became, in 1727, the second wife of Shubael Davis, sixteen years her senior.

80. V. Elizabeth, born Feb. 1702-3, married James Childs Sept. 27, 1722.

81. VI. Cornelius, born 23d March, 1704. (See account of him below.)

82. VII. Rowland, born 18th June, 1705.

83. VIII. Gersham, born Dec. 1706, died Nov. 26, 1786, aged 80.

84. IX. Ebenezer, born 5th June, 1710, married Ann Eldredge of Falmouth, June 12, 1735, removed to East Haddam, Conn., 1751. Children born in Barnstable, 1, Rowland, June 8, 1736, married 24th May, 1763, Persis Brown, and had six children; 2, Joanna, born Dec. 8, 1737; 3, Ezekiel, born Nov. 24, 1739, married Feb. 28, 1765, Lydia Arnold of East Haddam. He removed to Richmond, Mass., where he had David, Samuel and Lucy baptized, Aug. 14, 1785. He was one of the early settlers of Broome County, N. Y., a very pious man and regular at family worship. One morning while engaged in his devotions, he saw his cows in the corn, and he broke into his prayer with, "David! Sam! don't you see those cursed cows in the corn? run boys! quick!" and seeing them well started after the cows, took up his broken prayer, and leisurely finished it. At 80 years he married a girl of 18, promising her, it is said, as her dower, her weight in silver dollars. They lived together but a short time. She

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

125

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

126

separated from him and married his grandson. 4, Tabitha, born in Barnstable Feb. 20, 1741-2; 5, Bethia, baptized Bethiel, born June 8, 1744; 6, Gershom, born Oct. 8, 1746, married Jan. 17, 1769, Ann Fisher; 7, Alice, baptized March 9, 1748-9; 8, Ebenezer, born in East Haddam, June 25, 1751; 9, Samuel, June 2, 1753.

85. X. Benjamin, born July, 1711, married 1738, Abigail, daughter of John Jenkins of Falmouth. He married in 1747, Bathsheba, daughter of Dea. Joseph Hall of Yarmouth. He probably married for his 3d wife in 1759 Annie Handy of Sandwich. He had seven children born in Barnstable, all of whom, excepting Josiah, were baptized at the West Church. 1, Joseph, April 15, 1748; 2, Benjamin, Sept. 17, 1749; 3, Timothy, Oct. 3, 1751; 4, Abigail, Nov. 9, 1753; 5, Bathsheba, Nov. 11, 1755; 6, Peter, Jan. 11, 1758; 7, Josiah, April 17, 1760.

86. XI. Rebecca, ———, married Eben Jones, March 20, 1740.

87. XII. Rachell, ———, married Joseph Howland, Jan. 18, 1738-9.

88. XIII. David, ———, called junior to distinguish him from David Crocker, Esq., son of Job, married Dorcas Davis of Falmouth, 1741, had 1, Anna, born Dec. 24, 1742; 2, Rachel, 1744; 3, Samuel, Feb. 1747.

89. XIV. Sarah, ———, married Joshua Backhouse of Sandwich, Nov. 6, 1734.

90. XV. Tabitha, baptized Aug. 21, 1721, married Timothy Davis of Falmouth, Feb. 7, 1760.

(81. VI.) Cornelius Crocker, son of Samuel, was bound, when young, as an apprentice to a tailor, and afterwards had a shop of his own, and worked at the business many years. He had a club-foot, was lame and unable to attend to business which required much physical effort and active exertion. He married, Nov. 9, 1727, Lydia, daughter of Joseph Jenkins. He resided in the East Parish, built in 1741 the high single house near the Agricultural Hall, afterwards owned by Ebenezer Taylor. He bought the ancient grist mill on Mill Creek, which he rebuilt. He afterwards owned the farm on the west of Rendezvous lane, which was originally Thomas Lothrop's home lot, and that part of Joseph Lothrop's which was on that side of the lane, together with the ancient gambrel roofed house which according to tradition, belonged to the Glovers. He also owned the wharf known as Crocker's Wharf, and a fish house near the same. He resided for a time in the gambrel roofed house, afterwards owned and occupied by his son Samuel. He also bought the estate known of late years as "Lydia Sturgis's tavern," where he kept a public house many years. He owned other real estate, and was one of the most wealthy men of his time in the East Parish. His house

till within a few years has been a noted tavern stand, and a favorite resort for travellers. It has always been kept in good repair. It was built to accommodate those who attended the courts. The first court house in the county of Barnstable was built in the field next on the east. Its location caused, at that time, much excitement. The Gorthams who resided at the lower part of the town, were wealthy and influential, and insisted that it should be located in their neighborhood. They urged that such a location was nearer the center of the population, and that it would give better satisfaction to the people of the County. Gov. Hinckley and the Lothrop's insisted on a more western location, and they prevailed. The Lothrop's owned the land on which it was finally located. The Gorthams were so confident that the Court House would be located in their neighborhood that one or more buildings intended for hotels, were put up.

Cornelius Crocker, as has already been stated, kept a public house; he was also engaged in the fisheries, gave employment to quite a number of men, and naturally exerted much influence, in his neighborhood and in the town. He belonged to that moderate class, among the Tories who deemed it inexpedient for the colonies to adopt measures that would inevitably lead to a war with the mother country. Perhaps under other circumstances, he would have been more decided and out-spoken than he was. He had passed the age of man; his political principles and his interests were antagonistical, and prudence dictated that he should commit no act that would render his large estate liable to confiscation.

At the commencement of the Revolution there were, in fact, four political parties in Barnstable, the lines between which were drawn with more or less distinctness. 1, The ardent Whigs, of whom Dr. Nathaniel Freeman of Sandwich, and Joseph Otis, Esq., a brother of the patriot James, were the moving spirits and leaders. Dr. Freeman was then a young man, active, ardent and zealous; but his zeal was not always tempered by the discretion of age. This party were nearly all young men, burning with indignation at the outrages which the mother country had inflicted on the colonies. In the East Parish the leading men were Daniel Davis, Esq., Sylvanus Gortham, Seth Lothrop, Jonathan Lumbert, John Thacher, Jethro Thacher, Nathaniel Lothrop, John Lewis, George Lewis, Timothy Pinney, and James Coleman. Brigadier Joseph Otis at first acted with them, but he and Daniel Davis, Esq., afterwards acted with the more moderate party. 2, The leaders of the more moderate party were older men, and more conservative in their views. Col. James Otis, Solomon Otis, Esq., Nymphus Marston, Esq., Lieut. Joseph Blish, Capt. Samuel Crocker, Edward Bacon, Esq., Sturgis Gortham, Esq., Isaac Hinckley, Esq., Shearjashub Bourne, Esq., Eleazer Scudder, and Dea. Joseph Hallett, were prominent men of the party. During

the Revolution they were always in the majority in Barnstable, and the members of this party were the men who were relied on to furnish men and money, the sinews of war.

The tories were few in numbers in Barnstable. They were also divided into two parties, the out-spoken and decided, of whom David Parker, Esq., and Mr. Otis Loring were the leading men. The more moderate were such men as Mr. Cornelius Crocker and his son Josiah. Among the tories were men of wealth, of respectability, and influence. They were citizens, and so long as they did not give aid or comfort to the enemies of the country, and contributed their share to the public expenses, they were entitled to the protection of the laws, though their political opinions might not have been in accordance with the views of a majority of the people. Such protection the moderate among the whigs were willing to concede; but for making this concession, some of them were persecuted with more bitterness of feeling than were the open and avowed tories. Edward Bacon, Esq., who had been chosen a representative to the General Court, was denounced as a tory, and an enemy to his country. A remonstrance embodying these charges was presented to the Legislature and published in a newspaper at Watertown, July 8, 1776, and in consequence the seat of Mr. Bacon was declared vacant. He returned home. A town meeting was duly notified and held, and the town meeting resolved, with great unanimity, that the charges preferred against him were false and slanderous.

Capt. Samuel Crocker, to whom unintentional injustice was done in the notice of the cutting down of the liberty pole in Barnstable, was also persecuted with a malignity of feeling that is not creditable to those who took an active part therein. He was one of the most intelligent and active men of the whig party, conservative and tolerant in his opinions. His position was unfortunate; but it was not one of his own seeking or making, and for which he was in no way responsible. His father and brothers were classed among the loyalists, whether rightfully or wrongfully, to him belonged neither the censure or the praise. He was responsible for his own acts, not for those of others. Natural affection would dictate to him that he ought not to deal harshly with those who were bound to him by the ties of consanguinity. His position entitled him to sympathy; but there were those who irreverently said that he should forsake "father and mother and wife and children," for the cause of his country. His brother, Cornelius, was not a decided politician, though he generally acted with the whig party, and therefore could not be classed among the tories. He did not possess the commanding talents of his brother Samuel, or the learning of his brother Josiah, but in his own way, he denounced, with perhaps too much severity, the excesses of the day. Such a course exposes a man to the censure of both parties.

In times when the political elements are moved to their very foundations, men cannot be neutral, they must belong to the one party or the other. To some extent Cornelius Crocker, Jr., professed to be neutral in politics, and he was therefore denounced by both parties. In front of his house stood the Liberty Pole, the emblem of progress, around which the whigs were wont to assemble; and near by, in loving proximity, the stocks and the whipping post, lingering emblems of a barbarous code, and of a more barbarous age.

The inhabitants in town meeting, by their repeated votes, manifested their confidence in the political integrity of Capt. Samuel Crocker, against whom the shafts of malevolence seem to have been as violently hurled as against his father and brothers. Its bitterness may be judged by the fact that a century has now nearly elapsed, yet the feelings of animosity which it engendered have not yet subsided.

Another unhappy dissension between individuals also divided public sentiment. An unfriendly feeling which existed between Brigadier Joseph Otis and Edward Bacon, Esq., led to unpleasant political action. Mr. Otis, however, soon became satisfied that the charges against Mr. Bacon were false and malicious, and thereafter cordially co-operated with him and the conservative portion of the whig party. Mr. Bacon was a deacon of the East Church, and the matter became a subject of church discipline. The church wisely decided that "a church being an ecclesiastical body, have no right to call its members to an account for actions of a civil and public nature; that in signing petitions against Dea. Bacon, they exercised their just right as men, and subjects of a free state; and that in their apprehension, when they entered into a church state, they did not give up any of their civil rights; that they did not charge the Deacon with any immorality; but that his religious character stood as fair in their minds when they signed the petitions as before; that if they were chargeable with any overt acts of wickedness, or breach of their covenant engagements, they were willing to answer it to the church, and to make christian satisfaction; but that as to political controversies, they begged leave to refer them to a civil tribunal."

This extract is from the reply to the complaint of Dea. Bacon. The vote of the church assumes the same ground, but all the particulars are not recapitulated. This vote was passed June 22d, 1780, three years later than the action of the town, and after the passions engendered at the moment had had time to subside. This is contemporaneous authority and therefore valuable. Dea. Bacon had, for some time, withdrawn himself from the communion of the church, and a second vote was unanimously passed desiring and requesting him "to return to his privilege and duty and the discharge of his office in the church." On the 2d of August following a committee was appointed to confer with him,

In this manner the Indian described, in his dream, the twelve justices. He called no one by name; but described some peculiar trait in the character of each, so that the individual intended was known.[†]

The pamphlet caused much excitement at the time, and was considered a tory document. The secret of the authorship was well kept; no legal proof could be obtained respecting the author or the printer. It was a caustic satire on many who were afterwards leading whigs, and they never forgot it, or forgave the Crockers who were the reputed authors. Why this was so, it seems difficult to determine, for Tories came in for their full share of the satire. If that pamphlet had emanated from a different source, I am inclined to the opinion that it would have been differently received. It was the allusions therein to the private characters of the individuals that gave offence. "The Body of the People" prevented the same justices from holding, by virtue of authority emanating from the King, their court in Barnstable.[‡] The Committee arrested, or attempted to arrest, others who were satirized in the pamphlet. Private considerations probably had an influence in giving to Mr. Otis Loring so prominent a position in the Dream. He kept an opposition tavern, and had then recently enlarged his house, and was endeavoring to induce the Court to stop with him.

Mr. Loring was an outspoken and decided tory. He made no attempt to conceal his opinions. When the Vigilance Committee, of whom Col. Freeman was the Chairman, came to arrest him, he went into his blacksmith's shop and laid a long bar of iron across the fire, and heated the central portion to a red heat. His friends had given him notice of the approach of the Committee, and when they arrived he was prepared for them. He stood before his shop door holding the bar by either end. Without burning their fingers, it would have been difficult for them to have made an immediate arrest. He politely said, "gentlemen, I am ready for you, come on." Finding him determined to resist, they went away, without making an arrest. At another time, Mr. Loring was concealed in a chamber of his house for several days, to avoid arrest.

It does not appear that Mr. Loring or the Crockers had committed any overt or open act of treason. They had freely

[†] I read this pamphlet when a school boy fifty years ago, and I cannot vouch for the verbal accuracy of the account here given. I have, however, seen the original. Henry Crocker, Esq., now of New Bedford, has been with me, had the pamphlet, and I read it in the school room and have not since seen it. About the year 1824, I had a conversation with Sarah Lawrence respecting it. She said, "the people said that my brother Josiah wrote it, that it was printed in Boston, brought from there in the packet, and the night following it was laid at the door of each man in the village, and that it was intended to be believed at the time, that there was truth in the common report, though she did not so state."

[‡] The original papers on this subject have been preserved, and I intended to have printed them, with fac-similes of the signatures; but the publication must be deferred.

expressed their own opinions, usually in their own houses, and however obnoxious such opinions may have been to others, a sound policy did not demand the arrest or imprisonment of such men. Treason should be nipped in its bud; but perfect freedom to debate on matters of policy is the unalienable right of a free people.

THE "CROCKER QUARRELS."

Almost every evening, in these exciting times, the whigs met at their headquarters in the Sturgis tavern, to hear the news, and discuss current political events, and words often ran high. One evening a large company had assembled, Capt. Samuel Crocker, and his brothers Cornelius and Josiah were present, Col. Nathaniel Freeman of Sandwich, the late Capt. Samuel Taylor of Yarmouth, and others were present. The subject of the conversation was politics. The principal speakers were Col. Freeman and Capt. Samuel Crocker. The latter was a whig, and one of the most efficient of the party in Barnstable, being frequently on Committees, and was a very able and intelligent man. He opposed the system of espionage which had been established, not only as useless, but as calculated to do injury to the cause of the country. Inquiring of the aged whether they had tea concealed in their houses, and of young ladies whether they were whig or tory, he said was a duty not required of the patriot or the statesman.

Others of the company opposed both Capt. Crocker and Col. Freeman. Words ran high. The Colonel was ardent and zealous—of a nervous temperament and opposition kindled his ire. Capt. Crocker, when excited, was earnest and irascible, and would not submit to be told that the moderate measures that he advocated was toryism in disguise. Crimination lead to re-crimination, and re-crimination to personal violence. Some of the company vented their spleen against the Crockers by breaking down the fence in front of the house.

Opprobrious epithets never make proselytes; like the over-charged gun, they are apt to recoil. The violent political discussions of those days, prove no more this, that the convictions of the people were deep—that they were in earnest and that in their earnestness they sometimes over-stepped the bounds of prudence.

If the difficulties between the Crockers and the Freemans had ended as they begun, only in the use of intemperate language, the remembrance of their dissensions would have long since been buried in oblivion.

Not long afterwards the militia company paraded on the Court House Green. Cols. Nathaniel Freeman and Joseph Otis were both present. They were both unpopular with the soldiers,

for what reason I am unable to say, probably on account of the differences in political sentiments which then prevailed, already explained in the account of parties in Barnstable. According to military usages, when they passed through the lines, the soldiers should have presented arms. Instead of extending to them this token of respect, due to them as superior officers, every soldier, at a given signal, clubbed his musket. This was received, as it was intended, as a token of disrespect, as an insult from the officers and soldiers of the Company to their superiors. Col. Otis turned to Capt. Samuel Crocker, and said in a defiant tone, "The Crockers are at the bottom of this." "You lie, sir," was the response. Col. Otis immediately raised his cane and struck Capt. Crocker a severe blow, which he returned. The spectators interfered, but before they were parted several blows were exchanged. Simultaneously, Col. Freeman made the same charge against Cornelius Crocker, Jr., who had gone or was going into his house. Col. Freeman followed him into the west room and made three passes at him with his cutlass. Fortunately neither of them took effect; but some one called out that Col. Freeman had cut down Nell Crocker, at which Elijah Crocker rushed from the ranks into the house, and, with fixed bayonet, swore he would revenge the blood of his uncle. Dr. Samuel Savage was standing in the doorway, and grasping the bayonet, turned it on one side, and with the assistance of others in the house, prevented young Crocker from executing his threat.

One or more of the blows aimed by Col. Freeman at Cornelius Crocker, Jr., took effect on the "summer-beam" of the house, and the deep incision made therein showed the force with which the blows were struck. These marks remained till the house was taken down, about fifty years ago, and were often examined by visitors.

The difficulty between Col. Otis and Capt. Crocker was satisfactorily adjusted and settled. That between Col. Freeman and the Crockers never. The only palliation for the offence, it was done hastily and in a moment of uncontrollable excitement, caused by a palpable insult to him as a man and an officer. There is no other excuse—it cannot be justified—a man's house is his castle, his sanctuary, and he that invades it, without legal authority, commits an outrage on the rights of others. The tory proclivities of Cornelius Crocker, Jr., did not warrant Col. Freeman in

—(Clubbing Arms. I am profoundly ignorant of military terms, and cannot say whether this is a technical or cant phrase. I am told that it is the reverse of shoulder arms—that the breach is elevated across the shoulder, and the muzzle grasped as a club is held.

NOTE.—Attention has been called to the statement found on page 224 which says of Benjamin Crocker, "He probably married for his third wife in 1799, Anne Handley, daughter of Benjamin Crocker, Jr." It is improbable, by the fact that the inscription upon her grave, which is in the burying-ground at Marston's Mills represent him as dying in 1786, and his wife, Bathsheba, in 1808, surviving him twenty-three years.

drawing his sword on an unarmed man, nor did the act of Col. Freeman warrant the act of Elijah Crocker in rushing upon him with fixed bayonet.

I have repeatedly heard aged men, who took an active part in the stirring events of those times, not only justify the act, but refer to it as an evidence of the patriotic zeal of Col. Freeman. He had numerous adherents, more zealous than himself, who counselled no concession. The Crockers had also many friends. The wound might at first have been healed; but frequent irritations caused it to fester, and its virus spread through the village, parish, and town, causing divisions in families, and alienation of old friends. The children and friends of the parties ever entertained a bitter hostility towards each other, and their grandchildren, the men of the present generation, are sensitive on the subject, and refer to it with painful interest.

Tar and feathering. Abigail Freeman, baptized in the East Church Sept. 21, 1739, was a daughter of Thomas Davis of Barnstable. The few among the aged who remember her, call her the Widow Nabby Freeman. April 8, 1753, at the tender age of fifteen, she married David Freeman of Fairfield, Conn. His mother, who was a Sturges, had married for her second husband, Job Gorham, and it appears that some of her children came with her to Barnstable. Abigail had a son born March 25, 1757, named Thomas Davis Freeman, and she became a widow soon after that date. She united with the East Church March 26, 1758, and continued to be a member, of good standing, till the close of her life in November, 1788.

She resided in the ancient dwelling house probably built by Joseph Lothrop, Esq., that stood next east of the new Court House, where Judge Day now resides. Early in life she became a widow and had to rely on her own unaided exertions to procure the means of subsistence. She kept a small grocery store, and being an outspoken tory, refused to surrender her small stock of tea, to be destroyed by the Vigilance Committee. She was talkative, a fault not exclusively confined to her sex, was a frequent visitor at the house of Otis Loring, made no attempt to conceal her tory principles, and was sometimes severe in her denunciation of the acts of leading whigs. Her course was not patriotic and not to be commended. Even at the present day (1863) there are persons who condemn, with more severity, the acts of our government and the leading politicians, than did Abigail Freeman during the Revolutionary struggle; yet no sane man would consider it wise or expedient to enact laws, restraining the freedom of speech in regard to the policy of measures, or the motives of individuals.

*I must confess that I have myself used this argument. I had not then investigated the facts and circumstances of the case. In truth, there is only one essential fact, and that is, the assault. No one denies it, and the question turns on this point; did the circumstances justify the act? I once thought they did. I now think otherwise.

Some of our Revolutionary fathers in Barnstable, thought differently and acted differently. Abigail Freeman was an eye sore to them. She kept a little grocery store, saw many persons, and would keep her tongue in motion whenever and wherever she could find a listener. Doctors Freeman and Smith, for whom she had a strong antipathy, some of the radical whigs, resolved that a private quarrel, and some of her tongue. Ducking stools, for the cure of scolds and unquiet women, had then gone out of use, and the then modern invention of tarring and feathering, and riding on a rail, were in vogue. Perhaps it is well that the names of the individuals who took part in this courteous ceremony were not recorded. They were all young men, and acting in the shade of night, perhaps were not recognized in the disguises which they assumed.

When they came to the house of Mrs. Freeman she had retired for the night. They obtained an entrance, took her from her bed to the Green, besmeared her with tar and covered her with feathers. A rail was procured from a fence in the vicinity, across which she was set astride, and either end thereof was placed on the shoulder of a stout youth. She was held in her position by a man who walked at her side, holding her by the hand. When they were tired of the sport, and after they had exacted from her a promise that she would no more meddle in politics, they released her, and the gallant band soon after sneaked homeward.

Though some who took an active part in this demonstration—this visible argument for personal liberty and the freedom of speech—disliked to be known as participators; yet a strong party in Sandwich and Barnstable justified the act.

No apologist for this can now be found; but before condemning the participators, we must take into consideration the mitigating circumstances. Its respectability and influence, if not actual participators, countenanced and supported those that were. Allowance must also be made for the excitement of the times, and that men acting under the influence of such excitement, often do things which they afterwards regret. The Widow Freeman was a thorn in their sides—she could out-talk any of them, she fascinated in her manners, and had an influence which she exerted, openly and defiantly, against the patriotic men who were then hazarding their fortunes and their lives in the struggle for American independence. Sitting quietly at our firesides we may condemn such acts, and, as moralists say, the end does not justify the means. Perhaps if we were placed in the same circumstance that our fathers were, we should do as they did. These considerations are not presented as a justification of the gross and shameless violation of the personal rights of Widow Abigail

Freeman, but as mitigating circumstances which should temper the verdict of public opinion.

Col. James Otis attempted to heal the difficulties in town and reconcile the parties, and he partially succeeded. Deacon Bacon and Col. Freeman were his kinsmen, and his age and the eminent services which he had rendered to the town and County, entitled his opinions to high consideration. At a town meeting held May 21, 1776, he made, what the records call, an "apology!" and the town voted to hear a part of it, but not "that part relating to Abigail Freeman and the Crocker's quarrel." The reason for making this distinction is apparent, Dea. Bacon was the representative elect of the town. Joseph Otis, and others, had petitioned the General Court that he be ejected from his seat, and therefore any matter relative to Deacon Bacon's qualifications or to the petition, was pertinent; but neither Abigail nor the Crockers stood in the same relation to the town, and therefore the inhabitants, as a town, had nothing to do with their quarrels. These votes show that the men of those days thought and acted independently, and that they could not be persuaded to act in opposition to what they believed to be the right course of action, even by one who had been President of the first continental Congress at Watertown.

Mr. Cornelius Crocker died Dec. 12, 1784, aged 80. His wife, Mrs. Lydia Crocker, died Aug. 5, 1773, aged 68. His will is dated April 5, 1782, and the codicil thereto Feb. 10, 1784. His sons Elijah and Elisha were then dead, and are not named. To Samuel he gave "all his land lying westward and northward of the way that leads from the County road, near his son Cornelius's dwelling house, to Rendevous Creek, with the dwelling house in which he now lives, and all other buildings standing on the premises," with one half of the fish house and the land on which it stood, one half of his wharf, and one half of the way to the same. His son Joseph was dead. To his widow, Elizabeth, he gave a right in the house he devised to the sons of his son Josiah, and to his grand-daughter Mary £30 in silver money. To his daughter, Widow Lydia Sturgis, he gave the westerly part of the dwelling house where he then lived, and one half of the furniture. To Cornelius he gave one half of his fish house, half of his wharf, £15 in silver money, and all the debts he then owed him. In consideration of the larger proportion of the estate given to Samuel, the latter was to make no demand on Cornelius, Jr., for debts due. His son Josiah was then dead. To his grand-sons, Robert, Uriel, and Josiah, the house in which their father Josiah had lived, with one and one half acres of land, being the east part of his homestead next the lane, and £6 each when 21; to his two grand-daughters, Deborah and Melitah, children of his son Josiah, £6 each in silver money.

To his daughter, Widow Sarah Lawrence £30 in silver, his desk, one half of his furniture, and one quarter of his pew in the East Meeting House.

He made Samuel, Cornelius, and Lydia, his residuary legatees, giving them his grist mill, the easterly part of his dwelling house, wood-lots and meadows and all his other real and personal estate not otherwise specifically devised. His will was witnessed by Edward Bacon and his wife Rachael, and Mercy Crocker.

The sons and daughters of Cornelius Crocker were all persons of more than ordinary intellectual vigor. Josiah received a public education, and all of the family were well educated for the times. They were close observers of passing events, and were all distinguished for their conversational powers, and their ready command of language. The children of Cornelius Crocker, born in Barnstable, were: 1, Elijah, born April 12, 1729; 2, Elisha, born Sept. 14, 1730. Both died in early life, and are not named in the will of their father. 3, Samuel, born July 29, 1732; 4, Joseph, born April 12, 1734; 5, Lydia, April 14, 1739; 6, Cornelius, born Aug. 21, 1740; 7, Josiah, born Dec. 20, 1744, and 8, Sarah, whose name is not on the town records, born in the year 1749.

Capt. Samuel Crocker, son of Cornelius, a man of note during the Revolutionary struggle, married April 8, 1753, by David Gorham, Esq., Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Samuel Lumbert. She died of consumption June 13, 1757, aged 27. He married, for his second wife, her sister Anna, May 29, 1760. His children were: 1, Abigail, July 1, 1753; 2, Elijah, Oct. 27, 1755; 3, Elizabeth, Feb. 24, 1767; 4, Anna, April 7, 1766; 5, Elisha, Aug. 30, 1767; 6, Ezekiel, Jan. 20, 1770; and 7, Susanna, July 7, 1773. Elijah, I think, died early in life. Elizabeth lived to be aged, and died unmarried. Anna married Isaac Bacon, Jr., July 1, 1793, died early leaving a large family. Elisha was a sea captain, had a family, and resided in the ancient gambrel roofed house on Rendevous Lane. He died May 15, 1817. Ezekiel, the last survivor of the family, married Temperance Phinney Dec. 28, 1794; kept a public house where Judge Day now resides. Susannah, married July 14, 1796, John Bursley, father of the present David Bursley, Esq., and was the mother of a numerous family.

Joseph Crocker, son of Cornelius, married Jan. 12, 1758, Elizabeth Davis. He had Joseph Nov. 15, 1760, who died young, and Mary born Dec. 28, 1763. He died early. His widow died Feb. 7, 1811, aged 75, and her daughter Mary or Polly married Isaac Lotthrop Oct. 1796.

Lydia, daughter of Cornelius, married April 3, 1760, Capt. Samuel Sturgis, 3d. He was a captain of a Company at Cape Breton, and died Aug. 9, 1762, aged 25. She died April 9, 1825,

aged 86, having lived a widow 62 years and 8 months. She was born in the house which has been named, near the Agricultural Hall; but resided nearly all her life in the house where she died, and widely known as "Aunt Lydia's tavern." She had an only child, Sally, who married Daniel Crocker. He died April 22, 1811, aged 49. She died Oct. 3, 1837, aged 77, leaving many descendants. A grandson, Barnabas Davis, Esq., of Boston, now owns the ancient tavern.

Cornelius Crocker, Jr., married Abiah Hinckley. He had two sons: Naler, born in 1773, many years one of the selectmen and town clerk of Barnstable. He died March 28, 1829, he had a son Henry, now living, and a daughter Abiah, first wife of Enoch T. Cobb. Cornelius also had a son Asa, born in 1776. He taught a school in Barnstable several years and died unmarried April 17, 1822, aged 46. Cornelius Crocker, Jr., died early, and his widow Abiah survived him many years, dying June 7, 1823, aged 77. For many years she kept a tavern in the dwelling house now owned by Dr. Allen, and in the more ancient house that stood on the same spot. She was a strong-minded, intelligent woman, and of good business capacity. One anecdote respecting her illustrates her character for firmness. After the death of her husband Col. Freeman called at her house on a court week, and asked to have lodgings. Her reply was, "my house is full, sir." "But," said the Col. "my friends put up here, and I would like to be with them." Her reply was, "my house is full, sir." Col. F., a little excited, said, "madam, you are licensed to keep a public house, and are bound to accommodate travellers and persons attending the Courts." "Yes," said she, "but, if my house was not full, (pointing to the marks on the summer beam) there would be no room for Col. Freeman." To this he responded, "It is time to forget those old matters and bury the hatchet." "Yes," said Mrs. Crocker, "but the aggressor should dig the grave."

Joseph Crocker, son of Cornelius, graduated at Harvard College in 1765. He did not take the degree of Master of Arts. He resided in the two story single house east of his sister Lydia's tavern, and afterwards owned by Freeman Hinckley. He taught a school some little time in Barnstable; but on account of his feeble health and tory proclivities, was not much, if any, in public life. He married Oct. 6, 1765, immediately after leaving college, Deborah, daughter of Hon. Daniel Davis, and had five children, Robert, Uriel, Josiah, Deborah, and Mehtable. He died of consumption May 4, 1780, in the 36th year of his age, and is buried in the new grave yard on Cobb's Hill. His widow married Benjamin Gorham, Jr., and had by him Abigail, who married Aug. 4, 1803, Capt. Henry Bacon. Uriel Crocker settled in Boston, and has a son of the same name now living. Deborah

married John Lothrop; Mehitable, Joseph Parker. The Wid. Deborah Gorham died in 1818, aged 72.

Sally or Sarah, daughter of Cornelius, married Capt. David Lawrence, after a very brief courtship. He was a sea captain, and was the first who displayed the Stars and Stripes in the port of Bristol, England. Dea. Joseph Hawes of Yarmouth, was his mate. Capt. Lawrence was consumptive and was unable to perform his duties during the voyage, and died soon after his return, on the 3d of October, 1783, aged 35 years. She survived till Feb. 21, 1825, when she died, aged 76. Mrs. Lawrence was distinguished for her conversational power. She had read all the current literature of the day. Her friends were among the leading men of the times, and she was well versed in local history, and in all the leading topics of conversation in her day. Her wit was keen and cut without seeming to give offence. She was not fastidious, and the point of her wit was never blunted in order to avoid an allusion which prudery might condemn. She was open, candid, and decided in all her opinions, and in the expression of them, her wit often sparkled with a brilliancy that silenced opposition. Her instantaneous reply to Col. Freeman and other members of the Whig Vigilance Committee, when they inquired of her whether she was whig or tory, was of this character, and will be long remembered. She belonged to the same school of politics with her brother Samuel, and held that the asking of young ladies such questions was not only uncalled for; but impertinent. Her most cutting rebuke consisted of only four words; and that committee never forgot them, and ever after treated her with the most marked respect. I have often heard her relate the story, but the reply she made was always pronounced in a suppressed tone of voice.

She lived a widow over forty-one years, and her house was the resort of numerous friends who appreciated her talents and listened with delight to her conversation. Intellectually she never grew old. She could, without seeming effort, adapt herself to the old and the young, the gay and the religious. She could discuss the merits of the last novel, or the doctrines of the last sermon. Her friends and relatives always treated her with marked respect, and the survivors still fondly cherish her memory.

She had a son William, who was a hatter, and died early; and Lucy, who married Holmes Allen, Esq. He built the house now owned by Mr. Frederick Cobb. He was a lawyer, a man esteemed for his talents and legal knowledge; but unfortunately became intemperate, and died in early life, leaving an only child, Henry Holmes Allen, born Aug. 14, 1801. He was three days my senior. We were school-mates and play-fellows in early life, and associates in manhood. He was honest and honorable; kind, generous, sympathetic—a man who never had an enemy. He married

Abigail T. Gorham, daughter of Edward. She died early, and he soon after died in foreign lands; but his body lies entombed beside that of his wife. He left no issue, and having no near relatives, he devised his estate to the Fraternal Lodge, of which he was an active member.

(23) Thomas Crocker, son of Dea. Job Crocker, born 19th Jan. 1674, married 23d Dec. 1701, Elizabeth Lothrop, widow of "John Lothrop, son of Barnabas Lothrop, Esq." She was the eldest child of James, son of James Green of Charlestown, and was born Nov. 14, 1662, and was twelve years older than her second husband, and five older than her first. She died in Hingham Aug. 1, 1752, aged 89. By her first husband she had a son and a daughter. The latter died early, and the son at 20. Mr. Thomas Crocker resided in the East Parish, and is styled in the records "a dealer." He died in 1718, insolvent. His indebtedness was large, and his creditors received from his estate 2 shillings in the pound, per cent. His children born in Barnstable were:

91. I. Walley, 30th July, 1703, died 2d Oct. 1703.

92. II. Thomas, 26th Aug. 1704.

93. III. Walley, 26th June 1706.

His son Thomas married 1, Mehitable, daughter of Joseph Dimmock, 1727. She died March 13, 1728-9, and he married 2d, Oct. 20, 1730, Rebecca, daughter of Benjamin Hamblin. Mr. Thomas Crocker died Dec. 5, 1756, aged 51, and his wife May 9, 1756, aged 46. He resided in the easterly part of the West Parish. His children were: 1, Walley, born Feb. 28, 1727-8 died Aug. 23, following; 2, Elizabeth, born 5th Dec. 1731; 3, Sarah, born 26th Feb. 1733-4; 4, Rebecca, 30th Nov. 1735; 5, Hope, March 1738; 6, Thomas, 23d Jan. 1740; 7, Esther, 28th Aug. 1743; 8, Barnabas, 26th Oct. 1746; 9, Huckins, 15th March, 1748; 10, Mary, 31st Aug. 1753. Elizabeth of this family married, in 1757, George Conant, and died Sept. 17, 1759; Sarah, married, May 19, 1757, Joseph Blish, Jr.; Rebecca married Oct. 25, 1757, Lemuel Nye, Jr., of Sundwich; Barnabas married at 19, March 24, 1765, Ann Smith; Mary died unmarried.

Walley Crocker, son of Thomas, married, Oct. 22, 1730, Abigail, daughter of John Annable. He had born in Barnstable: 1, Abigail, Nov. 2, 1731; 2, Temperance, Dec. 18, 1733; 3, Walley, April 18, 1737. Temperance married April 5, 1759, Daniel Carpenter.

(25) Dea. John Crocker, son of Dea. Job, born 24, 1688, married 11th Nov. 1704, Hannah. She died 10th Oct. 1720, and he married 2d, 22d June, 1721, Mary Hinkley, living in 1731. It appears that he married a third wife Nancy, her grave stones record her death July 27, 1744, aged 56. Dea. John Crocker died Feb. 7, 1773, aged 89 years and 11 months, (grave stones).

He resided on the westerly part of his father's farm, and was many years a deacon of the West Church. His children born in Barnstable were:

94. I. Abigail, born 5th Oct. 1705, married Oct. 28, 1731, George Howland. She joined the West Church in 1728, and after marriage was dismissed to Deerfield.
95. II. Zaccheus, Aug. 1, 1707, married 1734, Elizabeth Beals of Hingham. His children were, Joshua, born Aug. 6, 1735; Zaccheus Dec. 1737; Sylvanus, baptized Feb. 19, 1739, and Hannah born June 21, 1743.
96. III. John, 27 July 1710, died 30th May, 1711.
97. IV. Ebenezer, Nov. 1, 1713, married July 26, 1739, Elizabeth Lovell, Jr., and had James Feb. 19, 1739-40; 2, Mary, Nov. 7, 1744. He married in 1746, Zerviah, daughter of Kenelm Winslow, Esq., of Harwich, and had 3, Alvan Friday, 6th Nov. 1747; 4, Ashah Monday, 24th July, 1749; 5, Ebenezer Thursday, 26th July, 1753, died Feb. 17, 1817; 6, Zerviah Wednesday, 17th July 1751; 7, Joshua Friday, 4th July 1755; 8, Kenelm Sunday, 14th Aug. 1757; 9, George Monday 18th Feb. 1760; 10, Zenas Friday, 25th Dec. 1761; 11, Heman, April 14, 1764. There were four Ebenezer Crockers. The 1st son of Josiah died in 1723; 2d, a son of Samuel, born 1719, removed to East Haddam 1751; 3, a son of Dea. John, born in 1713; 4, a son of Ebenezer, born 1723. Ebenezer, son of John, resided at Cotuit, and the house which he built there is still owned by his descendants.

John, baptized Oct. 16, 1715.

98. V. Elizabeth, baptized Aug. 10, 1718.
99. VI. Jabez, 16th June, 1720, died 11th Dec. 1720.
100. VII. John, 1st April, 1722.
101. VIII. Job, 29th March, 1724.
102. IX. Daniel, 1st March, 1725-6, married three wives, 1, Elizabeth Childs, May 19, 1748; 2, Phebe Winslow of Harwich, 1755; and 3, Bathsheba Jenkins. His children were, 1, Job, born May 6, 1749, removed to Western New York, and has descendants; 2, Winslow, Dec. 31, 1755, resided at West Barnstable, married — Blush, had a family. Edward W. Crocker of Yarmouth, is of this family; 3, Elizabeth, March 14, 1770, she married, 1, Heman Crocker. Her son, Oliver Crocker, Esq., of New Bedford is now living, and 2, Elisha Ruggles, of Rochester; 4, Daniel, March 8, 1762, married Sally Sturgis, and had a family; 5, Mary, July 11, 1767, married James Davis; 6, Abigail, Nov. 6, 1769, married Ebenezer Bacon, Esq.; 7, Joseph, Jan. 27, 1771, married Joanna Bacon, and had Walter, James, and others now living; 8, Prince, Sept. 6, 1772.

married Martha Nye, and has descendants living. Joseph and Prince owned and occupied the ancient Crocker house, and both lived to extreme old age. 9, Temperance, born July 28, 1776, married Ezra Crocker; 10, David, Feb. 21, 1779, married Rachell Bacon, and his sons Eben, Frederick and Henry, and daughter Caroline, are now living; 11, Josiah, Aug. 24, 1781, died unmarried at New Orleans.

103. X. Timothy, Aug. 28, 1728.
104. XI. Jonathan, born Nov. 22, 1731, married May 2, 1754, Sarah Childs. He died of the small pox Dec. 4, 1796, and his wife Sarah of the same disease Dec. 16, 1796. He was the first buried in the Crocker burying ground. He has descendants living.

(30) David Crocker, Esq., youngest son of Dea. Job Crocker, born 5th Nov. 1697, graduate of Harvard College 1716, resided on the John Crocker farm at West Barnstable. He was many years town Clerk, transcribed the ancient town records, now lost. The records of the births of the Crockers he arranged genealogically. He was many years one of the board of selectmen, and in 1742 a justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He died in 1764, aged 67 years. He married 12th Nov. 1724, Abigail, daughter of Mr. David Loring, and Jan. 27, 1757, Mrs. Mary Stuart. His children were:

105. I. A son, born Jan. 9, 1725, died Feb. 19, 1725.
106. II. David, April 14, 1726, died June 28, 1734.
107. III. Abigail, May 20, 1728, married Jan. 10, 1754, Seth Blossom.

IV. William, Dec. 8, 1730 (called Jr.) He resided in the house which was his father's. He belonged to the East Parish, and was a member of the East Church. He married twice, 1st in 1753 Lydia Knowles of Eastham. She died April 16, 1764, and he married 2d, Sept. 30, 1764, Mary Cobb, Jr. He died May 3, 1819, in his 89th year, and she died May 20, 1817, aged 85. His children born in Barnstable were: 1, Abigail, March 15, 1754; 2, David, Aug. 23, 1755; 3, Temperance, Jan. 2, 1763; 4, Sarah, June 26, 1765; 5, Mary, Nov. 2, 1766; 6, William, Nov. 19, 1768; 7, Matthias, July 26, 1770; 8, Ebenezer, baptized July 26, 1772; 9, Loring, born March 18, 1774. Of this family, William resided in his father's estate, and died June 24, 1844, and his brother, Dea. Ebenezer, a tanner, died also in the first part of his life. He removed to the West, where he died a few years since. Matthias was a hatter and resided in Boston. Loring was largely engaged in the salt manufacture at the common field, and died March 21, 1841. His son Loring now owns his manufactories.

109. V. Alice, born April 18, 1757, baptized July 30th, 1758,

and in the church records called the daughter of "Squire David and Mary Crocker."

110. VI. Hannah, Sept. 24, Wednesday [1759.]

111. VII. Sarah, Oct. 24, Tuesday, [1761.]

112. VIII. Lydia, Feb. 28, [1762] died Sept. 24, 1763.

(32) Thomas Crocker, son of Josiah, born 28th May, 1671, married 25th March, 1696, Hannah, [Green] of Boston. He died April, 1728, in the 57th year of his age, and is buried at West Barnstable. He resided in the ancient stone house, as before stated. In his will he makes provision for the education of his son Joseph at College. His wife, Hannah Crocker, died Jan. 23d, 1728-9 in the 53d year of her age. Their children born in Barnstable were:

113. I. Tabitha, Dec. 20th, 1698.

114. II. Josiah, 21st, April 1701, died Feb. 23d, 1728-9.

115. III. Seth, 13th June, 1708. He resided at West Barnstable on the estate which was his father's. He married three wives, 1, Joanna Leavet, April, 16th, 1730. She died Aug. 4th, 1732, aged 20. 2d, Temperance Thacher of Yarmouth, June 1st, 1734. She died July 11th, 1736, aged 24. 3d, Abigail, daughter of Joseph Blush, 1742. He died March 25th, 1770, in the 62d year of his age, and is buried with his wives in the West Barnstable grave yard. By his first wife he had a daughter Hannah, born July 18th, 1732, baptized July 23d, 1732. This child was of feeble mind. By his second wife he had Thomas, born June 8th, 1735. He married in 1756, Mercy Hamblen, and about the year 1781 removed to Lee, Mass. He had a large estate, and has numerous descendants. There have been some remarkable instances of longevity in this family.

IV. Hannah, born 8th May, 1711, married July 25th, 1744, Jabez Robinson of Falmouth?

V. Thankful.

116. VI. Joseph, born 1715, graduated at Harvard College, 1734. He was ordained Sept. 12, 1739, pastor of the church and society in South Eastham, now Orleans. He died March 2d, 1772. He married twice, had Josiah, a graduate of Harvard College, 1760; Lucia, who married Rev. Simeon William of Weymouth; and Ann, who married Rev. Wm. Shaw of Marshfield. Of the family of Rev. Josiah Crocker, the Orleans records furnish little information. His wife, Reliance, died in 1759, aged 44. He had six children who died in infancy between 1741 and 1757. His son Josiah was born in Orleans in 1740, graduated at Harvard College in 1760, and died in Orleans Jan. 20, 1764, aged 24. He had received a call to become pastor of the second Church in Yarmouth, (now Dennis) but his sick

ness and death prevented his ordination. His father caused a glowing eulogium to be inscribed on the monument to his memory in Orleans.

The Rev. Joseph Crocker was a Calvinist, a hard student, and a well read theologian. Wanting the graces of the orator, he never was a popular preacher.

(38) Capt. Josiah Crocker, son of Josiah, born 8th Feb, 1684, married Desire, daughter of Col. John Thacher of Yarmouth, April 10, 1718. He was a sea captain, and while on a voyage to Nova Scotia, was betrayed out of his course by an Irishman who pretended to be a pilot. He and all his crew were sick at the time. He died on board his own vessel in St. Mary's harbor, Annapolis Rial, Oct. 10, 1721, and was buried at Port Royal, Oct. 14, 1721, aged 37. His widow, Mrs. Desire Crocker, died in Yarmouth, on the morning of the Sabbath, May 6, 1722, and is buried in the ancient burying ground in Yarmouth. He had two children born in Yarmouth.

119. I. Josiah, born 30th Oct. 1719, graduate of Harvard College, 1738, and ordained May 19, 1742, pastor of the church in Taunton. He entered College at the early age of 15, and was ordained at 23. He was of an ardent temperament, zealous, earnest, yet tender and persuasive in his manner. Like other zealous men, he was not always cautious in his expressions. He had many warm friends, and some enemies. His call to the Taunton church was not unanimous, and there were always some who opposed him. He was dismissed from his pastoral charge Dec. 1, 1765, but continued to reside in Taunton till his death. He was the friend of Whitefield, and possessed some of the characteristics of that eminent divine. His earnest, persuasive manner, drew together a large audience when it was known that he was to preach. It is said that a woman travelled from Plymouth on foot, carrying a child in her arms the whole distance. When the load seemed heavy, or the way long, she would comfort herself by crying out at the top of her voice, "Crocker's ahead, Crocker's ahead," [See Ministers of Taunton.] He married twice. His first wife was Rebecca, daughter of James Allyn of Barnstable, whom he married July 28, 1742. She died Sept. 28, 1759. He married Nov. 5, 1761, Hannah, daughter of Col. Thos. Cobb of Attleborough. His children were: Josiah, Benjamin, Allyn, Joseph, William, Ebenezer, Rebecca, Leonard, born Oct. 2, 1762, and Hannah, Oct. 18, 1765. He died Aug. 28, 1774, in the 55th, and not the 53d year of his age, as inscribed on his tombstone. A similar mistake of two years occurs on the monument to the memory of his first wife. The Rev. Josiah Crocker has many descendants in Taunton and other

places. His grand-daughter, Hannah M. Crocker, was the author of "The Rights of Women," published in 1818.

120. II. Desire, born 17th Dec. 1721.

(39) Ebenezer, son of Josiah, born May 30, 1687, married May 22, 1715, Hannah Hall of Yarmouth. He died 18th March, 1722-3, in the 36th year of his age. His children born in Barnstable were:

121. I. Mehitable, Sept. 16, 1716, married Nathan Crocker, Jr., Dec. 27, 1739.

122. II. Hannah, Oct. 10, 1718, married Eben Childs, Jr., Jan. 15, 1747, died Feb. 23, 1755.

123. III. Susannah, Oct. 20, 1720, married George Conant, Jan. 30, 1755.

124. IV. Ebenezer, March 2, 1722-3.

(43) Nathan, son of Eleazer, born 27th April, 1685, married, 10th March, 1708-9, Joannah Bursley. He was a farmer, and resided in the old stone fort. His children were:

125. I. Jabez, born 20th June, 1709. He married, July 6, 1732, Deliverance Jones; Feb. 9, 1737-8, Mary Baker; and afterwards Remember Fuller, and had six children: 1. Anna, March 6, 173-- married Benj. Howland March 15, 1763; 2. Deliverance, May 7, 1740; 3. Asa, Sept. 4, 1741, 1763; 4. Ruth, Aug. 25, 1743; 5. Lot, baptized March 31, 1745; 6. Mary, baptized June 21, 1747. Feb. 1750, Jabez Crocker sold his house and the lot containing two acres on which it stood, to his brother John Crocker, who was then called third. Charles Gray now owns the land. It was then bounded, northerly by the high way, westerly by Dexter's lane, southerly by land of Cornelius Dexter, and easterly by land of Col. Otis. In a mortgage deed, dated 10th May, 1746, he names his brothers, Benoni, Nathan and John, and his cousin, John Crocker, Jr.

126. II. Benoni, born 24th Feb. 1711-12, married, Feb. 19, 1736, Abigail, daughter of John Bursley. He inherited the old stone fort in which he resided, and to which he made an addition. His children were: 1. Lemuel, born March 1, 1737, married Sarah Backus of Sandwich, 1763; 2. Barnabas. (There is a blank in the record which I fill with the name of Barnabas. Benoni had a son of that name for whom he made the addition to his house.) 3. Abigail, born May 22d, 1745; 4. Abner, Aug. 18th, 1747.

127. III. Nathan, born 7th March 1713-14, married Mehitable, daughter of Ebenezer Crocker, Dec. 27th, 1739, and had ten children: 1. Enoch, June 1st, 1741; 2. Susannah, April 9th, 1743; 3. Deborah, March 30th, 1745; 4. Arabah, Aug. 14th 1747; 5. Elijah, Feb. 11th, 1749; 6. Nathan, Aug. 10th 1753; 7. Jonathan, March 23d, 1756;

8, Mehitable, June 8, 1758; 9, David, March 15th, 1761.

128. IV. Isaac, born 6th May, 1719, married, March 22d, 1738-9, Elizabeth Fuller, and had 1, Ansel, Aug. 27th, 1739; 2, Rebecca, March 24th, 1740; 3, Thomas, Sept. 19th, 1743; 4, Josiah, Oct. 14th, 1762; 5, Ansel, Jan. 22d, 1767. The names of the two last are added by a late town clerk.

129. V. John, 11th Jan. 1721-2. His father, in a deed to him, dated Oct. 12th, 1744, calls him 3d. He was in the expedition to Cape Breton, and to distinguish him from the others of the same name, was called Cape Breton John.

130. VI. Temperance, born Oct. 3d, 1724, married Joseph Annable, Dec. 31st, 1744.

(32) William Crocker, son of Joseph, born 25th Aug. 1679, married, by Justice Skiff of Sandwich, Nov. 1705, his cousin, Mary Crocker, daughter of Josiah. He died in 1741, in the 62d year of his age, his mother, Temperance, a daughter of the first John Bursley, was then living. In his will dated Feb. 10th, 1740-1, proved July 8th, 1741, names his wife Mary his sons William and Joseph, to whom he gives his West Barnstable estate; and Benjamin, to whom he devises his lands in Sandwich, and meadows at Scorton. He also named his daughters, Mercy Blush and Mary Beals, and his "Hon'd mother Temperance Crocker," who then retained the improvement of his estate. He had children born in Barnstable, namely:

131. I. Mercy, 22d Sept. 1706, married Joseph Blush Oct. 28th, 1730.

132. II. A son, born 20th June, 1708, died July 4, 1708.

133. III. A daughter, still born, Aug. 3, 1709.

134. IV. William, born 9th Sept. 1710. He resided at West Barnstable, and married, in 1743, Hannah Baker, and had twelve children. He is called Mr. in the town records, then a token of respect, and his wife Mrs. Only four are named on the town records; but the names of all are on the church records. 1, Mary (called Mercy on the church records) born March 25, 1745; 2, William, Feb. 6, 1744, died young; 3, Martha, Nov. 28, 1748; 4, Temperance, Jan. 22, 1749; 5, Hannah, baptized April 22, 1751; 6, Josiah, July 5, 1752; 7, William again, Oct. 1753; 8, Alice, July 27, 1755; 9, Mercy, Jan. 1, 1758; 10, Josiah, June 8, 1760; 11, Ephraim, July, 26, 1761; 12, Calvin, May 1764. The latter was the late Capt. Calvin Crocker, who has descendants in Barnstable.

135. V. Alice, born Sept. 1712, married Stephen Beals of Hingham, Sept. 16, 1736. (In the abstract of his father's will I have the name Mary, probably an error, should be Alice.)

136. VI. Mary, born Aug. 12, 1714.

137. VII. Joseph, born Dec. 1718.

138. VIII. Benjamin, March 20, 1720, married Bathsheba Hall

of Yarmouth, April 1747. See 85.*

(53) Timothy, son of Joseph Crocker, born 30th April, 1681, resided at West Barnstable. He was a merchant, an ensign in the militia, as his grave stone informs us, and a justice of the peace. He was married 27th Oct. 1709, by Rev. Jonathan Russell, to Mrs. Melatiah, daughter of his uncle Josiah Crocker.

His children were:

139. I. Jerusha, born 12th Dec. 1711. She married, May 19,

1741, Mr. Elijah Deane of Raynham.

140. II. Melatiah, born 19th March 1714, married, March 21,

1734, John Sturgis, Esq., of Barnstable. Her children

were, Josiah, born Oct. 17, 1737; Melatiah, Oct. 11, 1739;

Timothy Crocker, March 30, 1742; Lucretia, Oct. 14, 1743.

The latter did not marry. She was a well educated and accomplished lady, resided in her grand-father Crocker's house, and taught a school many years. A large proportion of the aged at West Barnstable, are indebted to her for their early education.

141. III. Bathsheba, born 2d April, 1717, married Sept. 6, 1738, Rev. Samuel Tobey of Berkley. He was born in Sandwich in 1715, a graduate of Harvard College, 1733, ordained Nov. 23, 1737. He had twelve children.

142. IV. Abigail, born April 2, 1721, married Sept. 2, 1740, Rev. Rowland Thacher, pastor of the church at Wareham. He graduated at Harvard College in 1733.

143. V. Martha, born 26th Dec. 1724, married, Feb. 2, 1744-5, Capt. William Davis, of Barnstable. She died Jan. 5, 1773, aged 48. Mrs. Andrews Hallett of Yarmouth, has some fine specimens of worsted work embroidered by her grand-mother Davis.

The dwelling house of Timothy Crocker, Esq., stood near where Seth Parker's store now stands. It was large, two stories high, and most substantially built. The style was that of the wealthy among the first settlers. It fronted to the east, the gable being towards the road, and was probably built as early as 1660. Who was the first owner I have been unable to ascertain. In 1686, when the road was laid out, it appears to have been owned and occupied by Increase Clap; but I doubt whether he was the first owner. In 1649 Mr. Thomas Daxter resided in that neighborhood.

*In 1747 there were four Benjamin Crockers, 1. Benjamin, son of Josiah, born in 1692, removed to Ipswich; 2. Benjamin, son of Joseph born in 1696; 3. Benjamin, son of Samuel, born 1711; 4. Benjamin, son of William, born 1720. The Benjamin, who married Bathsheba Hall, is called Jr., and his father's name is not given. I think that 138, III, was the person intended. An investigation of the will, which I have not the time to do, will settle the question.

borhood, and owned the land bordering on Dexter's Lane; but whether his land extended so far east, I have no means of ascertaining. The Rowley's who removed to Falmouth about the year 1661, owned land in the vicinity. Dea. William Crocker owned the land on the east at the settlement of the town, and it was afterwards owned by his son John. The exact bounds of this land it would perhaps be now difficult to ascertain.

This ancient mansion, while owned by Timothy Crocker, Esq., was kept in good repair, and elegantly furnished. His family ranked among the aristocracy of those days. His daughters were well educated and accomplished ladies, and his house was the resort of the learned and the fashionable. The husbands of all the daughters, excepting Martha, were men who had been liberally educated. Martha had many suitors, and some of the tea-table talk of those days is reported by her grandchildren. She might have married one who was afterwards one of the most distinguished and influential citizens of Barnstable.

Timothy Crocker, Esq., died Jan. 31, 1737, in the 57th year of his age, and is buried in the West Barnstable grave yard. I do not find the record of the death of his wife. She died a short time previous to her husband. His will was made four days previous to his decease. He gave £10 to Rev. Jonathan Russell, £10 to Mr. Joseph Crocker, Jr., and the same sum to the poor of the town. He divides his estate equally among his daughters, excepting to Jerusha, to whom he gave £10 over and above her share. Mr. John Bursley was executor.

His estate was appraised at £6 607, 7, 2 in old tenor currency, equal to about \$3,000 in silver money. The merchandise in his warehouse was appraised at £1,483, 10; his homestead, including all his buildings and lands, at £1,020, equal to only \$450 in silver. After the payment of his debts, there was only the real estate and £1,949, 14 2 of the personal estate remaining, equal to about \$300 in silver to each of the heirs.†

In later times the north part of the house was owned by his grand-daughter, Lucretia Sturgis, the school mistress, a maiden lady who is kindly remembered by the aged at West Barnstable; and the south part by Nathan Foster.

Conclusion.—Here I rest; not because my materials are exhausted, but because I am. Respecting the early families I have studied to be accurate, to the later families I have not given so much attention. Respecting the "Crocker Quarrels," as they are called on the records, I have endeavored to be impartial, and have softened many harsh expressions that I found in my notes, and have omitted some circumstances which perhaps others may think

†The very low prices at which the real estate and the furniture was appraised, indicates that a portion of the appraisal was in lawful money—that is, that the pound was equal to 4s. 6d. in silver. The personal estate was appraised at £731, 0, his looking glass and p. tubes at £25, 6, and his Indian girl at £14, about two dollars. If she was worth anything, it was a very low price to appraise her at.

important. If I have fallen into errors, I shall be happy to make the corrections. The part which the Crockers played in the Revolution, was one not to be omitted. It could not be examined without noticing the parts which others acted in the drama. I do not justify the Crockers, yet I do not believe them to be the worst of men, neither do I believe that Col. Nathaniel Freeman was a man without fault. The facts will not justify either conclusion. Why, then, the attempt to shield their acts from criticism. When such attempts are made, most men think there is something wrong at the bottom. I may attempt, by and by, to do justice to the character of Col. Freeman as a man and patriot; but not by drawing a veil over his faults. A very few among the Crockers and the Freemans object to certain portions of my article. I was aware when writing those portions, that I was treading on the scoria of a yet smouldering volcano, which a breath would fan into activity. I hear the distant rumblings of the approaching earthquake; but do not yet fear that I shall be engulfed thereby.

CLAP.

Extensive genealogies of the Claps have been printed. Many of this name came over and settled in Dorchester and vicinity. Two of the name were early in Barnstable; but no descendants remain. Eleazer, a son of Dea. Thomas, of Weymouth and Scituate, was a soldier in King Phillip's war, and was slain at Rehobeth March 26, 1675. He had no family in Barnstable.

Increase, resided at West Barnstable, married, Oct. 1675 Elizabeth, Widow of Nathaniel Goodspeed, and daughter of John Bursley. His children born in Barnstable were: 1, John, Oct. 1676; 2, Charity, March, 1677; 3, Thomas, Jan. 1681, died Jan. 1683; 4, Thomas, Dec. 1684.

Increase Clap's house was on the south side of the road a little east of Dexter's lane. He purchased his estate probably of the Rowleys, when they removed to Falmouth, who were early settlers in that neighborhood, and was a proprietor of the common lands "in Rowley's right." He was living in 1697. Several of the Clap family of Scituate intermarried with the Bournes and Gorhams, of Barnstable.

CAMMET.

I do not find this name in the works of Savage, Bond, Mitchell, or Hinman. Peter Cammet was the first of the name in Barnstable. He married, May 4, 1741, Thankful Bodfish, and had Hannah 26, 1742, and David Sept. 25, 1744. Hannah married, in 1765, John Bates, and those of the name in Barnstable are, I think, descendants of David.

- IV. James, 5th August, 1685, married Aug. 14, 1723, Mehitabel Sharp.
- V. Abigail, 11th July, 1687.
- VI. Hannah, 10th April, 1690.
- VII. Isaac, 29th Dec. 1692.
- VIII. Ralph, 19th Jan'y, 1695.
- IX. Rebecca, 1st June, 1697.
- Isaac Chapman removed to Yarmouth, now Dennis, with his family where he has descendants. His son Isaac, by his wife Elizabeth, had Isaac, 7th April, 1711; Mary, 6th June, 1713; Rebecca, 14th Nov. 1725, died Dec. 30, 1736; Samuel, 14th Nov. 1727; Rebecca, 25th June, 1730; Ruth, 13th April, 1733; Micah, 18th July, 1735.
- Ralph Chapman, son of Isaac, by his wife Elizabeth, had John, born 22d —, 1728-9; Betty, 15th Oct. 1736, and David, 15th Nov. 1739.

NOTE.—As this is not a Barnstable family, I have not carefully examined the Yarmouth or the Probate Records. Persons interested can find materials for a full genealogy of the family.

CHIPMAN.

ELDER JOHN CHIPMAN.

Elder John Chipman is probably the ancestor of all of the name of Chipman in the United States and British Provinces. The following statement, drawn up by himself, is printed from an ancient copy of the original in the possession of the family of the late Mr. Samuel Chipman of Sandwich. An incorrect copy was published in the Genealogical Register of 1850. The following has been carefully collated with the manuscript, and is a true transcript thereof, excepting four words, which are repetitions and erased in the manuscript. Interlineations are printed in italics.

A Brief Declaration in Behalf of Jno. Chipman of Barnstable.

A Brief Declaration with humble Request (to whom these Presents shall come) for further Inquiry & Advice in ye behalf of John Chipman, now of Barnstable in the Government of New Plymouth in New England In America, being ye only Son & Heir of Mr. Thomas Chipman Late Deceased at Brinspittell 1 about five miles from Dorchester in Dorsetshire in England concerning *some certain* Tenement or Tenements with a Mill & other Edifice thereunto belonging Lying & being in Whitchurch of Marhwood vale near Burfort alias Breadport, in Dorsetshire aforsd hertofore worth 40 or 50 Pounds pr Annum which were ye Lands of ye sd Thomas Chipman being entailed to him & his Heirs for Ever but hath for Sundry years Detained from ye sd John Chipman the right & only Proper Heir thereunto, By reason of Some kinde of Sale made of Inconsiderable value by the sd Thomas (In the time of his Single Estate not then minding marriage) unto his kinsman Mr. Christopher Derbe Living Sometime in Sturtle near Burfort aforsd being as the Said John hath been Informed, but for 40 lb And to be maintained Like a man with Diet Apparel &c by the sd Christopher as Long as the sd Thomas Should Live whereat ye Lawyer w.c. made the Evidences being troubled at his Weakness in taking Such an Inconsiderable Price tendered him to Lend him money or to give to him ye sd Thomas Seven Hundred Pounds for ye sd Lands. But yet the matter Issuing as Aforsd The Vote of the Country who had knowledge of it was that the sd Thomas had

much wrong in it Especially After it pleased God to change his condition, and to give him Children, being turned off by the sd Christopher only with a poor Cottage and Garden Spott instead of his forsd Maintenance to the great wrong of his Children Especially of his Son John Afsord to whom ye Sd Lands by right of Entailment did belong Inasmuch that mr William Derbe who had the sd Lands in his Possession then from his father Christopher Derbe told the sd John Chipman (being then a youth) that his father Christopher had done him wrong, but if ye sd Lands prospered with him that he would then consider the sd John to do for him in way of recompence for the Same when he should be of capacity in years to make use thereof. The sd John further declareth that one mr Derbe A Lawyer of Dorchester (he supposes ye father of that mr Derbe now Living in Dorchester) being a friend to the mother of the sd John told her being Acquainted with ye Business and sorry for the Injury to her Heir, that if it pleased God he try'd to be of Age he would himself upon his own charge make a Lyval for the recovery of it, and in case he recovere it Shee Should give him 10 lb Else he would have nothing for his trouble and charge. Furthermore John Derbe late deceased of Yarmouth in New Plimouth Government Afsord hath acknowledged here to the sd John Chipman that his father Christopher had done him much wrong in the forsd Lands but ye sd John Chipman being but in a poor and mean outward condition, hath hitherto been Afraid to stir in it as thinking he should *never* get it from ye rich and mighty, but being now Stirred up by some friends as Judging it his Duty to make more Effectual Inquiry after it for his owne comfort his wife and childrens which God hath been pleased to bestow on him if any thing may be done therein, & in what way it may be attained, whether without his coming over which is mostly Desired if it may bee. Because of exposing his wife & children to Some Straits in his Absence from them, he hath therefore, Desired these as afsord Desiring also Some Search may be made for farther Light in ye case into the Records the conveyance of the Said Lands being made as he Judgeth about threescore years Since as Also that Enquiry be made of his Sisters which he supposed, *lied* about those parts & of whom else it may be thought meet, and Advice sent over as Afsord, not Else at present But hoping that there be Some Left yet in England alike Spirited with him in 29 Job whom the Ear that heareth of may bless God for Delivering ye poor that crieth and him that hath no helper Bein Eyes to the blind feet to the Lame A father to the Poor Searching out ye cause which he knoweth not, &c. Barnstable as Afsord this 8th of Feb. (57.) John Chipman Desires his Love be presented to his Sisters Hannor and Tamson and to hear particularly from them if Living and doth further request that Enquiry be made of mr Oliver Lawrence of Arptitle who was an intimate friend of his

fathers. He desires also Enquiry be made of his Sisters what those parchment writings concerned in the custody of his mother when he was there.

The sd John Chipman Supposeth his age to be About thirty seven years; it being next may Twenty & one year Since he come out of England.

On the 2d of March, 1641-2, Ann Hinde, the wife of William Hoskins, deposed before Gov. Edward Winslow, relative to a matter in controversy between John Derby and John Chipman. She stated that she was then about 25 years of age, that she lived with Mr. Christopher Derby at the time when John Chipman came to New England to serve Mr. Richard Derby a son of Christopher, and a brother of John, that she afterwards came over to serve the said Richard, and that when she left, old Mr. Derby requested her "to commend him to his cozen (nephew) Chipman, and tell him if he were a good boy, he would send him over the money that was due to him, when he saw good." She also testified that she had heard John Derby affirm that the money had been paid to John Chipman's mother, who died about three months before her old master sent this message by her to his nephew Chipman. The object of this deposition was to establish the fact that John Derby did not pay the money to Chipman's mother, because she died three months before Mr. Christopher Derby made the promise to send it.

John Chipman, only son of Mr. Thomas Chipman, was born in or near Dorchester in Dorsetshire, England, about the year

1. Brinspittell or Brinspudell, Dorsetshire, is between Affpudell and the river Fiddle. Dorsetshire, from the mildness of the air and the beauties of its situation has been termed the garden of England.
 2. Whitchurch, west of Bridport, a seaport town, is one of the largest parishes in the county. It has a large and ancient church in which are some antique ornaments.
 3. Marshwood, with its vale and park, four miles N. W. of Whitchurch, was formerly a barony of great honor.
 4. Brripport, or rather Britport, called also Bridport and Britport, Dorsetshire. A seaport borough and market town in the hundred of Sturminster.
 5. Sturhill, Bridport Division, Godbertorne Hundred, Dorsetshire.
 6. Athpudell in Dorsetshire.
- In all the places named are in Dorset County or shire England, as stated in an article in the Genealogical Register communicated by Rev. Richard M. Chipman. In the same article Mr. Chipman presumes that "Hannor" and "Tamson," the sisters of Elder John, are the names of their husbands. He reads the name of Tamson, Janson; and supposes Thompson was intended. This reading probably led to the error. Hannah and Tamson or Thomazine, are common names, and there seems to be no good reason to doubt that they were the Christian names of his sisters. The Declaration is dated Feb. 8, 1657, O. S., which is Feb. 18, 1658, N. S. Deduct 21 years, and it gives May, 1637, as the date of his leaving England. The date of his birth by the same rule is 1621.

1621. He had two sisters Hannah and Tanson, who married and remained in England. His father died early, and he resided with his uncle, Mr. Christopher Derby. In May, 1637, Mr. Richard Derby, a son of Christopher, came to New England, bringing with him his cousin John, then sixteen years of age, and others, in the capacity of servants. It was then customary to send over orphan youths of good habits, to be bound for a term of years, to the planters and other early settlers. Mr. Richard Derby settled at Plymouth, where he remained several years; but no mention is made of his cousin John till the spring of 1642, when he had arrived at legal age, and when he brought an action against his cousin, Mr. John Derby, for a sum of money sent to him by his uncle Christopher, and not paid over by said John Derby. It is probable that during the four years that had intervened, he had served an apprenticeship with a carpenter. This is not certain; but it appears by his will that he was a carpenter, though in deeds he is styled a yeoman.

In Aug. 1643, he was absent from the colony, or was sick and unable to bear arms; but it appears that he was afterwards a resident of Plymouth. In 1646, he married Hope, second daughter of Mr. John Howland. In 1649, he was of Barnstable, and that year bought the homestead of Edward Fitzrandolph, the original deed whereof is in my possession. The land has since been sub-divided many times, and is now owned by several individuals. It was bounded on the north by the County road, east by the Hyannis road, extending across the present line of the railroad, and was bounded south by the commons, and on the west by the homestead of George Lewis, Senr., and contained eight acres. The deed also conveyed a garden spot and orchard on the north side of the County road, now owned by Capt. Heman Foster. The ancient house on this estate stood between the present dwellings of the heirs of Anna Childs, deceased, and the house formerly owned by Isaiah L. Greene, Esq. How long he resided on this estate is not known. In 1659, it was owned and occupied by John Davis, Senr. Probably about this time he removed to Great Marshes. No lands are recorded as belonging to him in 1654,* when all were required to have their possessions entered and described on the town books. He may have resided about that time in another town, though he was of Barnstable in 1659. He bought of his brother-in-law, Lieut. John Howland, one half of his farm

* Perhaps he did own lands; but neglected to have them recorded. That he was not careful in regard to his title deeds there is evidence. His deed from Fitzrandolph was not executed till 1669, twenty years after the purchase, and the consideration in his deed from Howland indicates that the purchase was made many years before the date of the deed. Farms no better in the same vicinity were sold about that time for four times £16.

which is now owned by his descendants. The deed is dated Dec. 10, 1672, and for the consideration of £16 Mr. Howland conveys to him one-half of his lands in Barnstable, containing forty-five acres of upland. The deed is in the hand writing of Gov. Thomas Hinckley, is on parchment, and is now in the possession of the family of Mr. Samuel Chipman of Sandwich. The lands sold were bounded, easterly, partly by the land of John Otis and partly by the land of William Crocker, northerly by the marsh, westerly by the other half of the lands not sold. The boundaries are particularly described, and the range between Howland and Chipman ran over a well or spring, giving each a privilege thereto. Mr. Howland names his northern orchard, showing that at that early date he had set out two. Elder Chipman owned lands at West Barnstable before 1672, for in the same deed he makes an exchange of meadow with his brother-in-law. After his second marriage in 1684 he removed to Sandwich. He was admitted an inhabitant of that town in 1679, but appears to have been in Barnstable in 1682. His removal was deeply regretted by the people, and many efforts were unsuccessfully made to induce him to return to Barnstable. The church, though dissatisfied at his removal without their consent, agreed to pay him five or six pounds annually, if he would resume his office of Elder, and the town voted to make him a liberal grant of meadow lands if he would return. These votes show that his services were appreciated by the members of the church, with which he had held communion nearly forty years, and that he was highly esteemed as a man and a christian by his fellow townsmen and neighbors.

His wife Hope joined the church Aug. 7, 1650, and he joined Jan'y 30, 1652-3. "Henry Cobb and John Chipman were chosen and ordained to be ruling Elders of this same church, and they were solemnly invested with office upon ye 14th day of April Anno Dom: 1670." [Church Records.]

It is probable that he was a deacon of the church before he was elected Elder. He survived Mr. Cobb many years, and was the last Ruling Elder of the church. Subsequently, attempts were made to revive the office. The question was frequently discussed at church meetings; but a majority opposed another election.

His talents and services in civil life were duly appreciated. In June, 1659, he and Isaac Robinson and John Smith of Barnstable, and John Cook of Plymouth, were appointed by the Plymouth Colony Court to attend the meetings of the Quakers "to endeavour to reduce them from the errors of their ways."—The result was that Robinson, whose name appears most prominent in these proceedings, recommended the repeal of the severe laws that had been enacted against that sect. Smith and Chipman did not incur the censure of the Court, though there is no reason to doubt

that they sympathized with Robinson in his views respecting the impolicy of those laws.

In 1649 he was a freeman, and in 1652 he was a grand juror, and appointed by the Treasurer of the Colony, a committee for the Town of Barnstable to receive the proportion of oil taken which belonged to the Colony; in 1663, '4, '5, '8 and '9 he was representative from Barnstable to the Colony Court; in 1665, '6, '7, and '8 he was one of the selectmen of Barnstable, who at that time exercised, in addition to other duties, the functions since pertaining to justices of the peace; and in 1667 he was one of the council of war. For his public services the town in 1669 granted him one hundred acres of land, between Taunton and Titicut, which was afterwards confirmed to him.

His will is dated at Sandwich, Nov. 12, 1702, and was proved May 17, 1708. In it he says: "I will and bequeath to Ruth, my dear and loving wife, all whatsoever is left of her estate, which I had with her when I married her. I also give her one half part of my whole personal estate which shall be found in Sandwich at my decease. Besides and moreover, all the carts plows and husbandry implements, as also all the corn meat, flax wool, yarn and cloth that is in the house at my decease, and I do give her twenty pounds in money which is due to her by ye compact made between us at our inter-marriage; she according to sd compact, upon payment of this twenty pounds to quit claim to all right and title and interest in my housing and lands att Barnstable, and this twenty pounds shall be paid her out of that money of mine in ye hand of my friend Mr. Jonathan Russell of Barnstable."

He bequeathes to his sons Samuel and John his whole real estate in Barnstable, Samuel two parts and John one part, unless my son Samuel pay his brother John £70 in lieu of his third part. He gives his son Samuel his carpenters tools, then in his possession. To his two grand children Mary Gale and Jabez Dimmock £5 apiece. He names his daughters, Elizabeth, Hope, Lydia, Hannah, Ruth, Bethia, Mercy and Desire. He appoints his sons Samuel and John executors, and Mr. Jonathan Russell and Mr. Rowland Cotton overseers. Witnesses, Rowland Cotton, Samuel Prince and Nathan Bassett. In the inventory of his estate, taken by Wm. Bassett and Shubael Smith, it stated that he died 7 April, 1708. His real estate is not appraised.—Among the articles appraised is plate at 8 sh per ounce, £8.2; Cash, at 8 sh per ounce, £51.5.3; Bills of Credit, £6.6; Cash in Mr. Jonathan Russell's hands £20. 18 books, small and great, £1.

The will of his widow Ruth is dated Dec. 7, 1710, proved Oct. 8, 1713. As she had no children living, she gave her estate to her relatives and friends. Of the Chipman family she names only Bathsheba, a daughter of Mr. Melatiah Bourne, and Jabez

Dimmock, both grand children of Elder Chipman. Family of Elder John Chipman:

The births of twelve children of Elder Chipman are recorded; one at Plymouth and eleven in Barnstable, Elizabeth is the only child named, older than Hope. In his will dated at Sandwich, Nov. 12, 1702, and proved May 17, 1708, he names sons Samuel and John, and daughters Elizabeth, Hope, Lydia, Hannah, Ruth, Mercy, Bethia and Desire.

To his daughters, he gave half his moveable estate in Sandwich and Barnstable, excepting the articles given to Samuel, and he adds the following proviso: "And in case any of my said daughters be dead before their receiving this my bequest, my will is that their part be given and distributed equally to their surviving children." Two of the daughters, Hannah and Ruth, were then dead, and it is probable that Bethia had also deceased.

His first wife was Hope, second daughter of John Howland and Elizabeth Tiley. Until the discovery of Bradford's History in 1855, in the Library of the Bishop of London, it had been supposed that his first wife was a daughter of Gov. Carver.—She died in Barnstable and was buried in the ancient burying ground on Lothrop's Hill. Her monument is in good preservation, and the following is a copy of the inscription:

HERE LYETH

INTERRED YE BODY OF

MRS. HOPE CHIPMAN

WIFE OF ELDER JOHN CHIPMAN

AGED 54 YEARS

WHO CHANGED THIS LIFE

FOR A BETTER

YE 8TH OF JANUARY

1683.

He married for his second wife the Wid. Ruth Bourne. She was a daughter of Mr. William Sargeant, born in Charlestown 25 Oct. 1642, married first, Jonathan, son of Josiah Winslow of Marshfield, second, Mr. Richard Bourne of Sandwich. She died in Sandwich in 1713, aged 71, leaving no issue. Elder John Chipman died in Sandwich 7 April, 1708, aged 87 years. Children of Elder John Chipman:

I. Elizabeth, born 24 June, 1647 at Plymouth, baptized in Barnstable, Aug. 18, 1650. Mrs. Hope Chipman was admitted to the church on the 7th of Aug. 1650, and Elder John Chipman Jan'y 30, 1652-3. Hope was baptized, according to Puritan usage, on the Sabbath next succeeding her birth, namely on the 5th of Sept. 1652, having been born on the 31st of the preceeding August.—Elizabeth was the second

III. Lydia, born Dec. 25, 1654. She was the third wife of John, son of Mr. William Sargeant of Barnstable, removed to Malden, where she died March 2, 1730, aged 76, leaving no issue.

IV. John, born 2d March, 1656-7, died 29th May, 1657.

V. Hannah, born 14th Jan'y, 1658-9, married Thomas Huckins, May 1, 1680. She died in Barnstable, 4th Nov. 1696, aged 37, leaving eight children. (See Huckins.)

VI. Samuel, born 15th April, 1661.—He had ten children. Many of his sons were distinguished men. (See an account of his family below.)

VII. Ruth, born 31st Dec. 1663, married 7th April, 1682, Eleazar Crocker of Barnstable. She died 8th April, 1698, aged 34, leaving ten children. (See Crocker.)

VIII. Bethia, born 1st July, 1666, married, as I have noted, Shubael Dimmock. The Jabez Dimmock and Mary Gale named in the will of Elder Chipman were probably children of Bethia. She died early. Shubael Dimmock married 4th May, 1699, Tabitha Lothrop or his second wife.

IX. Mercy, born 6th Feb., 1668, married Dea. Nathaniel Skiff, removed to Chilmack where she died.

X. John, born 3d March, 1670-1. (See account of him below.)

XI. Desire, born 26th Feb., 1673-4, married Hon. Melatiah Bourne of Sandwich, Feb. 23, 1695-6. She died March 28, 1705, aged 31. (See Bourne, where her name in one place is erroneously printed Bethia, and in the same paragraph "Rev." before the name of Thomas Smith should be erased.)

Dea. Samuel Chipman, son of Elder John Chipman, born in Barnstable, 15th April, 1661, inherited the homestead of his father. He was a carpenter; but farming was his principal business. He kept a public house, and was a retailer of spirituous liquors, a business not then held to be incompatible with the office of Deacon of the church. He was a man of good business habits, often employed as a town officer, and there were few in town who stood higher than he in public estimation. He was ordained a deacon of the church in Barnstable, Sept. 1, 1706.* He married Dec. 27, 1686, Sarah, daughter of Elder Henry Cobb. He died in 1729, aged 63, and his widow Sarah Jan'y 8, 1742-3, aged 79 years.

Children of Dea. Samuel Chipman born in Barnstable.

I. Thomas, born, 17th Nov., 1687. He removed to Groton,

*After this date the custom of ordaining deacons appears to have been discontinued. The same was discussed at several meetings of the Church, but a majority was not in favor of reviving the custom. The deacons of the East Church, organized in 1723, were ordained. Aug. 6, 1732, a church meeting was held to consider the propriety of holding the office of Ruling Elder and ordaining deacons. Aug. 21, 1736, another meeting was held, which was not harmonious.

wife of Hosea Joyce of Yarmouth. He married first Martha, and had John and Dorcas. His wife Martha died April 3, 1670, and he married Elizabeth Chipman before 1676, and had Samuel, June 1, 1676; Thomas, June 3, 1678, and Mary, Sept. 19, 1680. The above is all that can now be obtained from the Yarmouth record, which is mutilated and a part of the leaf gone. By his will it is ascertained that he had ten children, two by his first wife Martha, and eight by his second wife Elizabeth Chipman. 1, John, married first, Margaret, daughter of John Miller, Feb. 5, 1701-2, and second, Esther, daughter of Jonathan White, Nov. 7, 1707. He died in 1714, leaving two daughters, Desire and Fear. His widow married John Drake of Yarmouth, and removed to East Greenwich, R. I., about the year 1726; 2, Dorcas, married Aug. 8, 1695, Prince Howes of Yarmouth; 3, Samuel, died unmarried in 1741, aged 65; 4, Thomas, married March 19, 1719, Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Bacon of Barnstable. He had one son Jeremiah a cripple, died unmarried in 1755, and five daughters noted for their beauty. He was a man of wealth, became melancholy, and from fear of starvation committed suicide 20 April, 1743; 5, Mary, married James Gorham Sept. 29, 1707, and had five children. The other children of Hosea Joyce were Hosea, whom his father cut off in his will by giving him his "small gun"; Lydia who married Nov. 20, 1706, Ebenezer Howes; Martha, who married—Godfrey; Mehitable; and Dorothy who married Dec. 12, 1717, John Oats, an Englishman. His descendants write their name Otis, and reside principally in Maine. Hosea Joyce died in Feb. 1712, and his widow Elizabeth survived him. He had a large landed estate, and in his will calls his wife "well beloved," though he appears to have loved his money better, for he gave her but a small portion of his estate. "The stille-borne maide childre of John Chipman buried Sept. 3, 1650."—[Church Records.

Hope, born August 31, 1652, in Barnstable, married Aug. 10, 1670, John, son of Mr. Thomas Huckins of Barnstable, and had Elizabeth, 1 Oct. 1671; Mary, 3 April, 1673; Experience, 4 June, 1675, and Hope, 10 May, 1677. John Huckins died 10 Nov. 1678, aged 28, and she married March 1, 1682-3, Jonathan, son of Elder Henry Cobb of Barnstable, born 10 April, 1660. He was twenty-two and his wife thirty at the time of their marriage. By him she had five children born in Barnstable. June 3, 1703, she was dismissed from the Church in Barnstable, to the Church in Middleboro'. From that town the family removed to Portland, Maine. (See Cobb.)

Conn., where he remained several years, and from that town removed to Salisbury, Conn., where he held high rank in the town and county. He was appointed a judge in 1751; but died before he held a court. His son, Samuel, who removed to Timonah, Vt., was the father of Chief Justice Nathaniel Chipman, L. L. D., and of the late Hon. Daniel Chipman of Vermont. (See Hinman, page 576.)

II.

Samuel, born Aug. 6, 1689. He was a deacon of the Barnstable Church, and kept the "Chipman tavern," noted in former times. He married Dec. 8, 1715, Abiah, (bapt'd Abigail) daughter of John Hincley, Jr., (son of Gov. Thomas.) She died July 15, 1736, and he married second, Mrs. Mary Green of Boston, 1739. His children were, 1, a son born Aug. 1717, died 25th Aug. following; 2, Hannah, born 1st July, 1719; 3, Samuel, born 21st November, 1721, removed to Groton, Conn., and had descendants in that vicinity; 4, Dea. Timothy, born 30th April, 1723, married Elizabeth Bassett of Sandwich, Jan'y 23, 1752. He was a deacon of the church in West Barnstable, and died Aug. 24, 1770. His children were Abigail, Dec. 9, 1752, died young; Samuel, May 8, 1754; Mary, Nov. 1, 1755; Abigail, again Jan'y 31, 1758, died young; William, Feb. 4, 1760; John, June 24, 1762; Timothy, May 6, 1764; and Elizabeth, Jan'y 27, 1767, who died young. Ebenezer, 5th child of Dea. Samuel, born 9th of Sept., 1726, removed to Middletown, Conn., where he has descendants. John, sixth child of Dea. Samuel, born June 30, 1728, removed to Stratford, Conn., and thence to Middletown. Hinman says he has descendants residing at New Haven, Waterbury, &c.; 7, Mary, daughter of Dea. Samuel, born 2d May, 1731, married March 11, 1750, Samuel Jenkins of Barnstable, and removed to Gorham, Maine. Mr. Charles H. Bursley has two interesting letters from her, and one from her husband after their removal. Her children born in Barnstable were, Josiah, Sept. 30, 1750; Deborah, Feb. 2, 1752; Abiah, Jan'y, 27, 1754; Samuel, Nov. 23, 1755; Mary, Jan'y 16, 1758, and Joseph, June 6, 1760. The three sons were soldiers in the Revolutionary army. Joseph died April 20, 1783, near West-Point, of consumption. He had been in the army two years. The other members of the family married and had families. Mr. Jenkins writing respecting his grand children, says "It seems to me they are the prettiest children that I see anywhere." Nathaniel, eighth child of Dea. Samuel was born 31st January, 1732-3; Joseph, ninth child, born 26th May, 1740, died July 4, 1740.

III.

John, born 16th Feb., 1691, graduated at Harvard College, 1771, and ordained over the second church at Beverly, Dec.

28, 1715. He married Feb. 12, 1718, Rebecca, daughter of Dr. Robert Hale. He died March 23, 1775. His son John, born Oct. 23, 1722, graduated at Harvard College 1738. He was a lawyer and resided at Marblehead. His son Ward, a graduate of Harvard College, 1770, was a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, and died president of that province. He left an only child, the late Chief Justice Ward Chipman, L. L. D.

IV. Abigail, born 15th Sept., 1692, she was baptised Oct. 30, 1692, by the name of Mercy. Probably her name was changed to Abigail after her baptism. She married March 14, 1713, Nath'l Jackson.

V. Joseph, born 10th January, 1694, according to the town record. He was baptised March 4, 1692-3, so that both records cannot be accurate.

VI. Jacob, born 30th Aug., 1695, married 25th Oct., 1721, Abigail Fuller, she died Oct. 5, 1724, and he married for his second wife in 1725, Bethia Thomas. He had children, Sarah, born Nov. 23, 1722, and Elizabeth, June 16, 1724, afterwards changed to Abigail. The latter married July 8, 1742, Stephen Cobb.

VII. Seth, born 24th Feb. 1697. In 1723 he was of Plymouth and called a cooper. He was afterwards of Kingston, and is the ancestor of most of the name in Maine.

VIII. Hannah, born 24th Sept., 1699, married Dec. 25, 1713, Barnabas Lothrop, Jr., his second wife, she died, June 11, 1763.

IX. Sarah, born 1st November, 1701. She died July 1, 1715, aged 14 years and 8 months, and is buried near her grandmother in the ancient burying ground.

X. Barnabas, born 24th March, 1702. He was a deacon of the West Church, and was an influential citizen. He has descendants in Vermont, Michigan and Iowa. He married 20th Feb., 1727-8, Elizabeth Hamblen and had 1, Barnabas, 28th Dec., 1748, who married Mary Blackwell of Sandwich, in 1721, and had Martha, Sept. 4, 1752; Elizabeth, Feb. 8, 1755; Joseph, May 14, 1758, deacon of the East Church; Hannah, June 6, 1760; and Barnabas, Nov. 20, 1763; 2, Joseph, born 22d Dec. 1731; 3, Elizabeth, 12th May, 1734, she married Nov. 23, 1758, Nath'l Hincley, 2d.; 4, Thomas, born 5th March, 1735-6, married Bethia Fuller of Colchester in 1760, and had Timothy Fuller, Feb. 1, 1761; Isaac, Sept. 12, 1762, and Rebecca, Jan'y 26, 1764; Hannah, 20th Feb. 1767-8.

John Chipman, son of Elder John, born in Barnstable, March 3, 1670, was a cordwainer, or shoemaker. He removed early to Sandwich, and from thence to Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard, and

afterwards to Newport, R. I. During his residence at Martha's Vineyard he was one of the Justices of the Court, and after his removal to Newport, he was an assistant to the governor. Respecting him I have little information; but it is just to infer that if a poor mechanic rises to places of honor and trust, he must be a man of some talent and of sound judgement. He was thrice married. First, in 1691, to Mary Skeffe, a daughter of Capt. Stephen. She died in 1711, aged 40. Second, in 1716, to Widow Elizabeth Russell, her third marriage. She was a daughter of Capt. Thomas Handley, and married first,—Pope. Third in 1725, to (Hannah?) Hooke of R. I. His thirteen children were probably all born in Sandwich.

- I. John, died young.
- II. James, born 18th Dec., 1694.
- III. John, born 18th Sept. 1697, married Hannah Fessenden of Cambridge, Sept. 26, 1726.
- IV. Mary, born Dec. 11, 1699.
- V. Bethia, twin sister of Mary, married Samuel Smith, Oct. 6, 1717.
- VI. Perez, 28th Sept., 1702, is the ancestor of the Delaware, Carolina and Mississippi families of the name.
- VII. Deborah, 6th Dec., 1704.
- VIII. Stephen, 9th June, 1708.
- IX. Lydia, twin sister of Stephen.
- X. Ebenezer, 13th Nov., 1709. He married Mary —, resided at Falmouth where his son John was born April 10, 1733, afterwards of Barnstable, where he had Ebenezer.
- XI. Handley, 31st Aug., 1717. He removed with his father to Chilmark, thence to Providence, R. I., and in 1761 to Cornwallis, N. S. He was a distinguished man, and his descendants are numerous and respectable.
- XII. Rebecca, 10th Nov. 1719.
- XIII. Benjamin.

Few families are more widely disseminate than this. Elder Chipman had eleven children and eighty-two grand-children, nearly all of whom married and had families. The Rev. K. M. Chipman has for several years been employed in compiling a genealogy of the family, extending to the ninth generation.—Want of funds has prevented him from publishing. No harm will result from the delay. It will give him an opportunity to correct some important mistakes into which he has fallen, and from which no genealogist can claim exemption.

The manuscript of the "Declaration" of John Chipman, from which we copy is not, as has been supposed, an original document in the handwriting of the Elder. It is in the hand writing of John Otis, Esq., an elder brother of Col. James, born thirty years after

the date of the Declaration. Notwithstanding it is reliable, for the principal facts are corroborated by the deposition of Ann Hinde and by records in Dorsetshire, England. I cannot learn that his descendants ever obtained anything from the estate, which was illegally conveyed by Thomas Chipman to Christopher Derby.

Mr. Hinman says there is no evidence that John Chipman received any benefit from the grants made to him by the Plymouth Colony. The presumption is that he did. The others to whom grants were made at the same time, and at the same place, received theirs, and no legal or other difficulty prevented Mr. Chipman from obtaining his right.

Chipman is an ancient name and occurs as early as A. D. 1070, on the Doomsday Survey Book. Originally the name was written De Chippenhām, or by the armorial bearings Chippenham. There are three places in England of this name, and whether these places derived their names from the family, or the family from the places is a matter of no importance. The meaning of the name is Chapman's town or home.

COBB.

ELDER HENRY COBB.

Elder Henry Cobb the ancestor of the Cobb Family of Barnstable, was of Plymouth in 1632, of Scituate in 1633, and of Barnstable in 1639. According to the Rev. Mr. Lothrop's records, Goodman Cobb's dwelling house in Scituate, was constructed before September 1634, and was the seventh built in that town by the English. He afterwards sold this house to Henry Rowley, and built on his lot in Kent Street, house numbered thirty-two on Mr. Lothrop's list. Mr. Deane in his history of Scituate says he was one of the "men of Kent," and that in addition to his house lot, he owned eighty acres on North River, which was afterwards the farm of Ephraim Kempton, and then of John James.

On the 23d of November, 1634, Goodman Cobb and other members of the church at Plymouth "were dismissed from their membership in case they joined in a body att Scituate." On the 8th of January following, Mr. Lothrop makes the following entry in his records: "Wee had a day of humiliation and then att night joyined in covenant together, so many of us as had bene in Covenant before; to witt, Mr. Gilson and his wife, Goodman Anniball and his wife, Goodman Rowley and his wife, Goodman Cobb and his wife, Goodman Turner, Edward Foster, myselfe, Goodman Foxwell and Samuel House." The two last named may have been a part of the company who arrived in the Griffin with Mr. Lothrop; but the others had been in the Colony several years. It is probable that many of them had been members of the Congregational Church in London, and that this meeting was a reunion under their old Pastor of those who had before been "in covenant together." Goodman Cobb was a leading and influential member, and for forty-four years was either the senior deacon, or a ruling elder of the church.

When it was proposed that the church remove to Sippican,

now Rochester, Des. Cobb was one of the committee to whom the Colony Court in 1638 granted the lands for a township; and when it was afterwards decided to remove to Mattakeese, now Barnstable, he was a member of the committee having charge of the selecting of a suitable location for the settlement.

Deacon Cobb's house lot in Barnstable containing seven acres, was situate at a little distance north from the present Unitarian Meeting House, between the lots of Thomas Huckins on the north and Roger Goodspeed on the south, extending from George Lewis' meadow on the west to the "Old Mill Way" on the east. This tract of land is uneven and a large portion was originally a swamp. It was not one of the most desirable lots in the settlement.

His other lands were the neck of land and the meadows adjoining, where Cobb & Smith's wharf and stores are now situate, bounded southerly by Lewis Hill and John Davis' marsh and on the other sides by the surrounding creeks.

His Great Lot, containing three score acres, was situate on the south side of the County road, between the present dwelling houses of Joseph Cobb and James Otis. It was bounded in 1654, easterly by the lands of Henry Taylor and Joshua Lumbard, southerly by the commons, westerly partly by the commons and partly by Goodman Foxwell's land, and northerly by the highway and Henry Taylor's land.

Two lots of six acres each in the new Common Field.

One acre of Goodspeed's lot, (the deep bottom on the north of the Meeting House) then town's commons was granted to him in 1665, in payment for land damages "by ye highway running over or between his land from ye gate to Thomas Huckins." This acre was situated between "The Gate" at the entrance to the old mill way and the present Pound. He was also one of the proprietors of the common lands in the town of Barnstable, and owned lands in Suckinneset, now Falmouth.

Deacon Cobb's house lot was rough and uneven, and not desirable land for cultivation. His great lot had some good soil. It was a good grazing farm, and as the raising of cattle was the principle business of the first settlers, his lands were probably selected with reference to that object. His two lots in the new Common Field had a rich soil, and was occupied as planting lands.

He appears to have built two houses on his home lot. The first was probably a temporary one to shelter his family till he had time and means to build a better. It is a curious fact that the three deacons of the church lived in stone or fortification houses. It was required that such houses should be built in every plantation as a place of refuge for the inhabitants, should the Indians prove treacherous or hostile. It seems that the deacons then pro-

vided for the personal safety, as well as the spiritual wants of the people. Deacon Cobb built his house on his lot, where the house formerly occupied by Josiah Lewis stands—a spot well selected for defence against Indian hostilities. Dea. Dimmock's stood a little east from the dwelling house of Isaac Davis, and Dea. Crocker's at West Barnstable. The two latter were remaining within the memory of persons now living. They were about twenty-five feet square on the ground; the lower story was of stone, the upper of wood.

Elder Cobb died in 1679, having lived to a good old age, and was buried in the grave yard on Lothrop's Hill. No monument marks the spot where rest his mortal remains—no *epitaph* records his virtues. Deane says "he was a useful and valuable man," and there is beauty and truth in the words. He lived to be useful not to amass wealth or acquire political distinction.

When a young man, he separated himself from the Church of England and joined the Puritans, then few in numbers, without influence, poor, despised and persecuted by the civil and ecclesiastical powers. It appears that he joined Mr. Lothrop's church in London, the members whereof were tolerant in their views, independent and fearless in advocating the cause of religious liberty and the rights of conscience, and bold in their denunciations of all human creeds. He did not escape persecution, but he fortunately escaped being confined for two long years with Mr. Lothrop and twenty-four members of his church in the foul and loathsome prisons of London.

He came to this country to secure religious liberty and the freedom of conscience—utterly detesting all human creeds, and firmly believing that the life is the best evidence of christian faith. He remained in Plymouth a few years, joined in church fellowship with the followers of Robinson, and listened to the teaching of the mild and venerable Brewster.

In 1633, he went to Scituate, then a new settlement, and assisted in clearing the forests and building up a town. The next year his pastor Mr. Lothrop came over and settled in that town, and soon after, many of his ancient friends and brethren were his townsmen. After the organization of the church, they invested him with the office of senior deacon, a mark of their confidence in his ability and of their esteem for him as a man and a christian.

In Barnstable he was active and useful in promoting the temporal, and in ministering to the spiritual wants of the first settlers. He was a town officer, a member of the most important town committees, and in 1645, 1647, 1652, 1659, 1660 and 1661, a deputy to the Colony Court. On the 14th of April, 1670, he was chosen and ordained a ruling elder of the Barnstable church, an office which he held till his death in 1679.

Elder Cobb was not a man of brilliant talents. He was a

useful man, and an exemplary Christian. With perhaps one exception his life was a living illustration of his political and religious opinions. When in 1657, mainly through the influence of men in the Massachusetts Colony, a spirit of intolerance spread through the Plymouth Colony, and laws were enacted that an enlightened common sense condemns, and which were in violation of the principles of religious liberty which the fathers had held sacred. Elder Cobb was one of the deputies to the General Court, and there is no evidence to show that he did not approve of their enactment. In so doing he violated principles which he had long cherished and held sacred. It would have been better for his reputation had he like his friends Smith, Cudworth and Robinson and nearly all of the "first comers" then living, protested against these intolerant measures, and like them retired to private life with clear consciences and an unspotted reputation.

Four years were sufficient to sweep away every vestige of the fanatical and intolerant spirit which had spread over the Old Colony. How could it be otherwise? How could men who had themselves suffered persecution, imprisonment and stripes for conscience sake, and who had through life stoutly maintained that God alone was the judge of men's consciences, how could they, when the excitement had passed away, believe it right to persecute Baptists and Quakers and wrong to persecute Puritans. The absurdity of such a course forced itself upon the minds of such men as Elder Cobb, and soon wrought a complete change in public opinion.

Three of the name of Cobb came to New England, and if John of Plymouth and John of Taunton are not the same, four. The Cobbs of Georgia are a different family, though perhaps remotely related. Thomas R. R. Cobb a brother of the rebel general Howell Cobb in a letter dated at Athens, Geo., April 7, 1857, says, "I have but little information as to my remote ancestry. The tradition as I have received it from my father, is that seven brothers originally emigrated from England. Four settled in Virginia, three went to Massachusetts. Their names or subsequent history I never learned. I have heard my father say that his grandfather would frequently relate that the brother from whom he was descended, bought his wife from an emigrant ship for 700 lbs. of tobacco. My father, grandfather and great-grandfather were all named John."

Traditions are usually worthless. Three of the name came to Massachusetts, as stated in the letter; but there is no evidence that they were brothers. The presumption is they were not. Mr. Pratt in his history of Eastham, page 27, gives an account of the origin of the Cobb families founded on a tradition which is wholly unreliable. He says four of the name, sons of Sylvanus, came over, namely, Jonathan from Harwich, England, settled in

Eastham; Eleazer in Hingham; Sylvanus north of Boston; and Benjamin, whose son Isaac was Port Admiral of Yarmouth, England. Jonathan was a descendant of Henry and born in Barnstable. Respecting Benjamin, the document quoted by Mr. Pratt, says he settled near Rhode Island, which is very doubtful. Descendants of Augustine were in that vicinity. The Eleazer and Sylvanus he named were probably both descendants of Henry. No Eleazer settled in Hingham. The earliest of the name in that town was Richard who is called of Boston. He had a son Thomas born 28th March, 1693, probably the one of that name who settled in Eastham, and married Mary Freeman, before 1719. A Thomas Cobb, Sen'r, died in Hingham Jan'y 4, 1707-8.

Edward Cobb was of Taunton in 1657, married at Plymouth, 28th Nov. 1660, Mary Haskins, and died 1675, leaving a son Edward. His widow married Samuel Phillips.

Augustine Cobb was of Taunton in 1670, and had Elizabeth, born 10th Feb. 1771; Morgan, 29th Dec. 1673; Samuel, 9th Nov. 1675; Bethia, 5th April, 1678; Mercy, 12th Aug. 1680; and Abigail, 1684. Gen. David Cobb, one of the aids of Washington in the army of the Revolution is a descendant from Augustine.

John Cobb of Taunton from 1653 to 1677, Mr. Boylies says, came from Plymouth, if so, he was a son of Henry of Barnstable. A John Cobb who appears to have been a resident in Taunton, administered on the estate of his brother Gershom who was killed at Swansey by the Indians, June 24, 1675. Mr. Savage thinks there were two John Cobbs; but I prefer the authority of Mr. Boylies. There is only one entry on the records, that favors the supposition that there were two John Cobbs, and that after careful examination, I think is an error of the town clerk of Taunton.

Elder Henry Cobb married in 1631, Patience, daughter of Dea. James Hurst, of Plymouth. She was "buried May 4, 1648, the first that was buried in our new burying place by our meeting house." (Lothrop's Church Rec.) He was married to his second wife, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Hinkley by Mr. Prince, Dec. 12, 1649. He died in 1679, and his wife Sarah survived him.

In his will dated April 4, 1678, proved June 3, 1679, and in the codicil thereto dated Feb. 28, 1678, he gives his great lot of land in Barnstable to his son James, the latter paying Elder Cobb's John £5 for his interest therein. Names his sons John, James, Gershom and Eleazer, to whom he had theretofore given half his lands at Sucknesset,—gave his "new dwelling house" and all

* "His new dwelling house." I am inclined to the opinion that Elder Cobb sold his great lot to Nathaniel Bacon, in his life time and that the house to which he refers was on his new lot. The house was built by Nathaniel Bacon in 1625, Mr. Josiah Childs, a descendant in the female line pointed out a post to me in his fence, and said fifty years ago I mortgaged that post from a timber taken from his ancestors, the first Gershom Cobb, and said that from information he had obtained from his ancestors, the first Gershom Cobb, was over one hundred years old when consequently was built in the life time of the Elder. The post was a "great lot," near the ancient pear tree now standing. (See account of 2d Gershom Hall.)

the rest of his uplands and meadows to his wife Sarah. In his will he gave his dwelling house after the decease of his wife to his son Samuel; but in the codicil to his son Henry. He also named his son Jonathan, and daughters Mary, Hannah, Patience and Sarah.

Children born in Plymouth.

I. John, born 7th June, 1632. Removed from Barnstable to Plymouth and from thence, according to Mr. Baylies, to Taunton, and returned again to Plymouth about the year 1678. He married twice, first 28th Aug. 1638, Martha Nelson of P. Second, June 13, 1676, Jane Woodward of Taunton. His children were John, born 24th June, 1662, in P., died young. Samuel, Israel and Elizabeth, the dates of whose births are not given, probably born in Taunton. John, born in Taunton 31st March 1678, according to the return, probably 1677; Elisha, in Plymouth, 3d, April, 1678, and James, 20th July, 1682. Elisha of this family probably settled in Wellfleet, and had Col. Elisha and Thomas. Col. Elisha had five sons, and has descendants in the lower towns of this County. A Thomas Cobb married Mary Freeman of Eastham, before 1719, and probably was not the Thomas above named.

II. James, born 14th Jan'y, 1634. (See account of him and his family below.)

Children born in Schuete.

III. Mary, 24th March, 1637. She married 15th Oct. 1657, Jonathan Dunham then of Barnstable and his second wife. His first wife was Mary, daughter of Phillip Delano, whom he married 29th Nov. 1655. He removed to Middleboro', was sometime minister to the Indians at the islands; but was in 1694 ordained at Edgartown.

IV. Hannah, 5th Oct. 1639, married 9th May, 1661, Edward Lewis. She died Jan'y 17, 1729-30, aged 90 years, 3 months, 12 days.

Children born in Barnstable.

V. Patience, bap'd 13th March 1641-2, married Robert Parker Aug. 1667, his second wife. After his death in 1684, she probably married Dea. William Crocker.

VI. Gershom, born 10, bap'd 12th Jan'y, 1644-5. He removed to Middleboro', where he was constable in 1671 and on the grand jury in 1674. He was buried at Swansey 24th June, 1676, having, with eight others, been killed that day by the forces of Philip. His brother John administered on his estate, which was divided in equal proportions to the children of Mr. Henry Cobb of Barnstable, only John, the older son, to have a double portion.

VII. Eleazer, born 30th March, 1648. He was admitted a townsman Dec. 1678, when he was 24, indicating that he was then unmarried. He was of Barnstable in 1703, and as he had only 12 1-2 shares in the common lands, the presumption is that he was not then a householder. It does not appear that he had a family. His death is not recorded, and the settlement of his estate is not entered on the probate records. It may be, but is not probable, that he was the Eleazer whom Mr. Pratt says settled in Hugliam.

VIII. Mehitable, born 1st Sept. 1751, died 8th March, 1652.

IX. Samuel, born Oct. 12, 1654. (See account below.)

X. Sarah, born 15 Jan'y, 1658, died Jan'y 25, 1658.

XI. Jonathan, born 10th April, 1660. (See account below.)

XII. Dea. Samuel Chipman of Barnstable. She had ten children. Her sons Thomas, Samuel, John, Seth and Barnabas, were men who held a high rank in society. The late Chief Justice Nathaniel Chipman, L. L. D., was her grandson. She died Jan'y 8, 1742-3, aged nearly 80.

XIII. Henry, born 3d Sept. 1665, inherited the paternal mansion. He was married by Justice Thacher, 10th April 1690 to Lois Hallet. Oct. 9, 1715, he was dismissed from the Barnstable, to the church in Stonington, Conn. His children born in Barnstable were, Gideon, 11th April, 1691; Eunice, 18th Sept. 1693; Lois, 2d March, 1696; and Nathan, bapt'd June 1, 1700. Margaret the wife of Gideon of this family was admitted July 31, 1726, to the church in Hampton, Conn. He afterwards removed from H.

XIV. Mehitable, born 15th Feb. 1667.

XV. Experience, born 11th Sept. 1671.

Neither of these two daughters being mentioned in the will of their father, the presumption is they died young.

Sergeant James Cobb, son of Elder Henry Cobb, born in Plymouth, January 14, 1634, resided in Barnstable. He married 26th Dec. 1663, Sarah, daughter of George Lewis, Sen'r. He died in 1695, aged 61. He left no will. His estate was settled Feb. 1, 1695-6, and all his eleven children are named. His widow Sarah married 23d Nov. 1698, Jonathan Sparrow of Eastham. She died Feb. 11, 1735, in the 92d year of her age, and was buried in the grave-yard near the East Church, Barnstable.

Children born in Barnstable.

I. Mary, 24th Nov. 1664, married May 31, 1687, Capt. Caleb Williamson of Barnstable. The family removed to Hartford after 1700, where she died in 1737, aged 73.

II. Sarah, 26th Jan'y 1666, married 27th Dec. 1686, Benjamin Hinckley of Barnstable. She had ten children, the five

first born all dying young.

Patience, 12th Jan'y, 1668, married 1694, James Coleman, and had eight children. She married 10th Sept. 1715, Thomas Lombard of Barnstable. She died March 30, 1747, aged 79 years. Her second husband was 95 at his death May 30, 1761.

IV. Hannah, 28th March 1671, married Joseph Davis March 1695, and died May 3, 1739, aged 68. She left a family of eight children.

V. James, 8th July, 1673. (See account below.)

VI. Gershom, 4th August, 1675. (See account below.)

VII. John, 20th Dec. 1677, Mr. John Cobb as he is called on the records, married 25th Dec. 1707, Hannah Lothrop. He owned the house now the residence of Mr. David Bursley, and his son Ephraim resided there within the memory of persons now living. His children were Ephraim, born 5th Dec. 1708. He married Margaret Gardner of Yarmouth, Jan'y 7, 1729-30. He had also John born 1st July, 1711, died March 1, 1713, and John again born Oct. 2, 1719, who died May 25, 1736. Mr. John Cobb died Aug. 24, 1754, aged 77 years, and his wife Hannah April 3, 1747, aged 66 years.

VIII. Elizabeth, 6th Oct. 1680.

IX. Martha 6th Feb. 1682.

X. Mercy, 9th April, 1685.

XI. Thankful, 10th June, 1687.

The four daughters last named had shares in the estate of their father at the settlement made in 1696. Their mother married in 1698, Jonathan Sparrow, Esq., of Eastham, and these daughters probably removed to that town with her. Mercy was May 24, 1701, a witness to the will of Miriam Wing of Harwich. At the proof of the will Jan'y 8, 1702-3, she is called "now Mercy Sparrow."

Samuel Cobb, son of Elder Henry Cobb, born in Barnstable 12th Oct. 1654, was a farmer and resided in the lower part of the town, and built a house on the six acre lot that was his father's in the new commonfield. His first house stood on the south-east corner of the land, on the west side of the lane leading to Indian lands. He soon after built a two story house, a little farther west on the same spot where the late farmer Joseph Cobb's house stood. It was two stories and constructed in the style common in those days. It was taken down about the year 1805. He married Dec. 20, 1680 Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Taylor, called "tailor" to distinguish him from another of the same name. He died Dec. 27, 1727 aged 73, and his wife May 4, 1721 aged 66.

Children born in Barnstable.

I. Sarah, 20th Aug. 1681. She married Feb. 4, 1701-2

Benjamin Bearse, and resided at Hyannis where she died Jan. 14, 1742, and is buried in the old grave yard there. Thomas, born 1st June 1683, married Rachel Stone of Sudbury, Jan. 1, 1710, and had eleven children born in Barnstable, namely: 1, Abigail 29th March 1711, married Nathaniel Sturgis Feb. 20, 1734-5; 2, Nathaniel, 15th Oct. 1713, married Susannah Bacon Dec. 14, 1738. He died Feb. 14, 1763, aged 50. His children were Thomas Dec. 1, 1739; Oris Nov. 9, 1741, father of the present Lewis; Samuel Nov. 30, 1744; Susannah Jan. 1, 1746-7; Nathaniel March 19, 1748-9, died Sept. 26, 1839 aged 90; Sarah March 31, 1751. 3, Elizabeth 14th Feb. 1715, married Jonathan Lewis, Jr., Oct. 13, 1737; 4, Samuel 20th March 1717; 5, Matthew 15th April 1719, married Mary Garret January 24, 1750-1, and had Matthew, a merchant at Portland and a man of wealth and considerable distinction; Daniel engaged in trade many years in Barnstable, and the father of the present Matthew Cobb, Esq., and others; 6, David 28th Feb. 1721, married Thankful Hinckley Aug. 12, 1745, and had four children, died May 23, 1757; 7, Henry 16th April 1724, married Bethiah Hinckley Jan. 31, 1753-4; 8, Thomas 30th April 1726, died Aug. 1726; 9, Ebenezer, twin brother of Thomas, died January 5, 1856, married Mary Smith, had 5 daughters; 10, Eunice, bapt'd 23d Feb. 1728-9; and 11, Mary, bapt'd Nov. 7, 1731. Thomas Cobb was taxed in 1737 for £1000, and was a man of wealth for the times.

- III. Elizabeth, born Nov. 1685, married 25th Nov. 1708 Ebenezer Bearse. She died 15th July 1711.
- IV. Henry, born 1687.
- V. Samuel, 10th Sept. 1691, married first Sarah Chase of Tisbury, Jan. 25, 1716, and in 1725 Hannah Cole.
- VI. Melibata, 10th Sept. 1691, twin sister of Samuel, married 30th June 1715, Nathan Taylor.
- VII. Experience, 8th June 1692, married 18th Feb. 1713-4 Jasher Taylor of Yarmouth.
- VIII. Jonathan, 25th Dec. 1694, married Oct. 20, 1715, Sarah Hopkins of Harwich. The records of his family are incomplete. He had Benjamin, born June 25, 1726, married Bethia Homer of Yarmouth, and was afterwards a merchant of Boston; Samuel, born May 21, 1728; Elkanah, born Aug. 9, 1731; Ebenezer born Dec. 28, 1734, married Keshiah, daughter of Ebenezer Crosby; and Elizabeth born April 30, 1738, married ——— Crosby. Beside the above he had a son Jonathan, who married Mary Clark, born about 1716, who was the father of Elijah,—Scott, 1741, Isaac 1745, John, Seth, Mary, Sally, Hannah, Betsey and

Elkanah. Scott above named, was the father of the late Gen. Elijah Cobb,* whose son Elijah, a merchant of Boston, died Aug. 1861.

IX.

Ebenezer, born 14th Jan. 1696, married Reliance Paine Oct. 18, 1724. He occupied the house built by his father. He died Sept. 21, 1731 aged 35, and his widow married John Coleman Aug. 5, 1736. She continued to reside on the Cobb farm till her death, June 11, 1742. The children of Ebenezer Cobb born in Barnstable were, Benjamin Nov. 20, 1725; Joseph 28th March, 1727, died 11th Oct. 1737; and Reliance, 30th Sept. 1728, married 1747 Paul Crowell, Jr., of Chatham; and Patience, bapt'd 15th Aug. 1731, married Nathaniel Allen of Barnstable. Benjamin, the son of Ebenezer, married May 29, 1749, Anna Davis, and had Reliance May 9, 1750; Ebenezer, Aug. 7, 1752; Benjamin, Jan. 28, 1759, married Persis Taylor of Barnstable, Nov. 13, 1783, the second marriage recorded by Rev. Mr. Mellen. He had one son, the present Enoch T. Cobb, and a daughter Hannah; Joseph, February 19, 1763, known as a farmer Joseph, married June 19, 1785, Elizabeth Adams; and Samuel April 23, 1765, the latter a tanner and shoe maker.

X.

Lydia, born Dec. 1699, married Ebenezer Scudder, 1725, and is the ancestor of nearly if not all of the name in Barnstable.

Jonathan Cobb, son of Elder Henry Cobb, born in Barnstable 10th April 1660, married March 1, 1682-3, Hope, widow of John Huckings, and daughter of Elder John Chipman. He resided in Barnstable till 1703, when he removed to Middleborough, and from thence to Falmouth, now Portland, Me. His children were, 1, Samuel, born 23d Feb. 1683-4; Jonathan 26th April, 1686; Ebenezer 10th April 1688; Joseph 24th Aug. 1690; Lydia 17th Jan. 1692-3; Gershom bapt'd 7th July, 1695. That this Jonathan was not the one who removed to Harwich, the following facts show. His son Samuel married Abigail and had at Middleboro, Chipman born 5th March 1708-9, and probably others; at Portland, Peter, Feb. 1720, and at Manchester, James, born July 7, 1723. Jonathan, son of Jonathan, had by his wife Betty at Portland Lydia, Aug. 9, 1720; Ebenezer, Feb. 19, 1722; Mary, Nov. 8, 1723; Deborah, Aug. 14, 1725. Ebenezer, son of Jonathan, married Mary. He died at Portland Oct. 29, 1721, aged

* I have a genealogy of the Cobb family based on the recollections of Gen. Cobb. It seems to be the same on which Mr. Pratt relied, and which has always been noticed. Gen. Cobb's information respecting his family is very correct, and his genealogical statements are very judiciously given. It is certain that Gen. Cobb was a descendant of Henry of Barnstable. The Truro and Wellfleet families probably descend from Elisha of Plymouth and some from James Cobb born Sept. 13, 1669, who removed to Truro. Elisha Cobb, born 24th Dec. 1702, married Mary Harding, and probably removed to Wellfleet, and Thomas, son of Richard of Hingham to Eastham.

33. Chipman, son of Samuel, married Elizabeth and had, at Portland, Nathan, January 7, 1732; and Andrew, March 27, 1734.

James Cobb, son of James and grandson of Elder Henry Cobb, born 8th July, 1673, resided on his grandfather's "great lot." He married 18th Sept. 1695, Elizabeth Hallett. She died April 1, 1739, aged 80. Their children born in Barnstable were: I. James, born 13th Sept. 1698, he married Hannah Rich of Truro, May 14, 1724, and had 1, James, June 16, 1725, died Oct. following; 2, Elizabeth, Saturday Oct. 29, 1726; 3, Lois, Friday June 27, 1729; 4, Isaac, Tuesday Dec. 21, 1731; 5, Ezekiel, Saturday Aug. 31, 1734; 6, Hannah, Wednesday, April 20, 1737; 7, Dinah, bap'd June 1, 1740; 8, Deliverance, bap'd Sept. 19, 1742. Hannah, wife of James Cobb, Jr., was dismissed from the church in Barnstable to the church in Truro, Jan'y 15, 1663-4, and probably the family removed to that town.

II. Sylvanus, born 25th Nov. 1700, married Mercy Baker, Nov. 7, 1728. He died Sept. 30, 1756, aged 55. His children born in Barnstable were, 1, Mercy, Oct. 13, 1729, married James Churchill, Jan'y 10, 1751, died Sept. 25, 1756; 2, Ebenezer, Aug. 13, 1731, married 1754 Lydia Churchill of Middleboro', and had James and Ebenezer; 3, Sylvanus, Feb. 18, 1734-5, died May 10, 1737; 4, Ben- nie, Jan'y 23, 1736-7; 5, Rebecca, April 2, 1739, died Aug. 17, 1756, aged 17; 6, Sylvanus, July 21, 1741; 7, Thankful, bap't Sept. 25, 1743; 8, Lydia, bap'd Jan'y 5, 1745-6. From this family I am informed that Rev. Sylvanus Cobb is descended.

III. Elisha, born 24th Dec. 1702, married Mary Harding, of Truro, Feb. 25, 1724-5.

IV. Jesse, born 15th April, 1704, married Thankful Baker, Jan'y 1, 1733-4. She died May 6, 1742, and he died Dec. 1777, aged 72. His children born in Barnstable were Joseph, born 22d Sept. 1734, who married Desire Lum- bard and had Thankful Nov. 14, 1757; Remember-Mercy, Jan'y 13, 1760, and Joseph, Aug. 18, 1762, (the father of the present Mr. James Cobb). The daughters Thankful and Mercy it is said were bewitched when young, and marvelous stories are related of them. Jesse Cobb had also Seth, bap'd Sept. 4, 1737, removed to Sandwich; Rowland, bap'd Oct. 15, 1738, married Thankful Garret of S.; Nicholas, bap'd Feb. 10, 1739-40, married Ann Perry had Chloe Blush now living, aged 96, and others; Nathan bap'd Jan's 18, 1740-41. Jesse Cobb was an illiterate man. He could neither read or write; but he considered himself a great poet and employed an amanuensis. His

two nearest neighbors, John Lewis, many years town school master, and Solomon Otis, Esq., were graduates of Harvard College. John Bacon, Esq., and Capt. Samuel Bacon, "gentlemen," were also his neighbors, and he thus had the advantage of daily intercourse with literary men. Jesse's poetry has not been preserved. Some verses are however repeated by his descendants. The extravagance of the times, the fashions, and the ladies, whom he did not treat with much courtesy, were his favorite themes. The doggerel rhymes in the note* are extracts from his *poem* addressed to James Paine, Esq., who kept a school several years in Barnstable, and who, during his leisure hours, courted the muses.

V. Seth, born 15th April, 1707.

VI. Ebenezer, born 7th March, 1709, died Sept. 1710.

VII. Jude (or Judah), born 24th June, 1711.

VIII. Nathan, born, 15th June, 1713, married Bethia Harding of Eastham, 1735.

IX. Stephen, born 27th Jan'y 1716, married July 8, 1742, Abigail Chipman, and had Mary, Judah, James, Abigail, Stephen, Chipman and Jacob.

X. Elizabeth, born 18th April, 1718, married March 10, 1736-7, David Hawes of Yarmouth.

Gershom Cobb, son of James and grand son of Elder Henry Cobb, born Aug. 4, 1675, married Hannah Davis, 24th Feb. 1702-3

His house stood near the centre of Elder Cobb's great lot. Some ancient pear trees now mark the spot. Elder Cobb probably built a house there, afterwards owned by his son James. His children born in Barnstable were:

I. John, 22d May, 1704, died April 1706.

II. Sarah, 27th Oct. 1705, married Nath'l Bacon, 1726.

III. Gershom, 15th Nov. 1707, married April 20, 1732, Miss Sarah Baxter of Yarmouth, and died the same year leaving a son Gershom, who married Feb. 6, 1751-2, Mehitable, daughter of Job Davis. He died in 1758 leaving three

* "Christ, he was a carpenter by trade,
And he did sweep the doorn of Heaven made,
And he did sweat caps and plaited hair
That should never have admittance there."

A fashion prevailed among the ladies in Jesse's time of wearing the hair combed and plaited over a cushion resting on the top of the head. This was surmounted with a high crowned cap.

The following is the closing stanza and is particularly addressed to Mr. Paine who was the champion of the ladies: "He who for a pie'teen twice told,
Will labor for a week in school,
Can offer nothing very great,
So here is all I shall relate."

In another stanza Jesse comments to Mr. Paine the perusal of the third chapter of Isaiah.

- sons, bapt'd Nov. 25, 1759, named Edward, (born Nov. 6, 1752) Gershom and Josiah. Gershom the father was a very honest, upright man, a weaver. In the summer months he was employed in the fishing business, and the remainder of the year in weaving, &c. His widow in 1776 married Nathaniel Lothrop, his second wife, and she had by him a daughter Susan, who married Eleazer Cobb, Jr. She died in 1812 or 13, aged about 80. Her son Edward was a carpenter, married Jan'y 29, 1778, Hannah Halleff of Yarmouth, removed in 1782 to Westborough, where he died Oct. 27, 1819. He had ten children. Gershom was a mariner and taken a prisoner by the English during the Revolution. He returned to Barnstable about the year 1793, and it is said that he returned to England married and had two children there. Josiah went to Boston to learn a shoemaker's trade, but disliking the trade left. It is supposed that he was lost at sea.*
- IV. John, born 17th Nov. 1709. Removed to Plymouth.
- V. Hannah, 29th Aug. 1711, married Jan'y 29, 1734, David Childs of Barnstable.
- VI. Thankful, 10th July, 1714, married Oct. 14, 1746, David Dimmock.
- VII. Anne, 8th Dec. 1716, died 4th Nov. 1720.
- VIII. Josiah, twin brother of Anne.
- IX. Edward, 2d Nov. 1718.
- X. Mary, 14th June, 1721, married first, Isaac Gorham, Sept. 2, 1742, and second, James Churchill, Feb. 3, 1756-7.

Jesse Cobb was a loyalist or tory. He was one of the party who assembled on the evening of the night when the liberty pole in Barnstable was cut down. Jesse was called on by the company to compose a notice to be posted up, and he dictated the following, impromptu :

Your Liberty pole,
I dare be bold,
Appears like Dagon bright,
But it will fall,
And make a scrawl,
Before the morning light.

Jesse was seventy years of age when he dictated the above, and it indicates that he was ready, and possessed more wit than we have given him credit for. The Liberty pole stood in front of the public house of Mrs. Abiah Crocker, where the willow tree now stands. It stood on a knoll or small hill there which has

*The account of the family of Gershom Cobb I obtain from the records, a manuscript of one of the descendants, and other sources. Respecting the third Gershom (son of Gershom and Sarah) I rely on the manuscript which seems to be corroborated by the same records. Gershom Cobb, Jr.'s inventory is dated Jan'y 25, 1735, showing that he died soon after his marriage.

since been leveled. The pole was very tall, and surmounted with a gilt ball, to which allusion is made by Mr. Cobb. During the night the pole was cut down and fell across the road. Who cut it down has never been satisfactorily ascertained. I presume it would have been difficult for Jesse Cobb, Samuel Crocker and Otis Loring, to have proved that they were not present.

BETTS.

WILLIAM BETTS,

Aged twenty years, came over in the Thomas and John, Richard Lombard, master, from Gravesend, 6th Jan'y 1635. He joined Mr. Lothrop's church Oct. 25, 1635, married Alice, Goodman Ensign's maid in the Bay (Massachusetts), Nov. 23, 1638, removed with the church to Barnstable in 1639. Mr. Savage says he was a tanner by trade, and that he was afterwards of Dorchester. In the list of those who were able to bear arms in 1643, his name is written Betts. Perhaps the name is Bills. There was a family of that name early in Barnstable. The children of William Betts, born in Barnstable, were :

Children born in Barnstable.

I. Hannah, bap'd Jan'y 26, 1639-40.

II. Samuel, bap'd Feb. 5, 1642-3.

III. Hope, a son, bap'd Mar. 16, 1644-5.

After the date of the birth of his son Hope, his name disappears on the Barnstable records. His lands are not recorded; probably they were transferred to another without a formal deed, as was the custom at the first settlement. He, perhaps, settled in the westerly part of the plantation, near John Crocker.

BLUSH.

ABRAHAM BLUSH.

This name is uniformly written on the Colony and early Barnstable records Blush. Many of his descendants now spell their name Blish, though the popular pronunciation of the name continues to be Blush.

He was an early settler at Duxbury. Nov. 1, 1637, he bought of Richard Moore, for twenty-one pounds sterling, (payable in money or beaver,) a dwelling-house and twenty acres of land at Eagle's Nest in Duxbury. On the 26th of Nov. 1638, he sold the easterly half of the land to John Willis for £8, 10s. sterling.

He was of Barnstable in 1641, and was probably one of the first settlers; was propounded to be admitted a freeman June 1, 1641; again in 1651, and 1652. The date of his admission is not given; his name is on the list of freemen in 1670. He was a grand-juror in 1642, 1658, and 1663; surveyor of highways 1645, 1650 and 1652; constable, 1656, 1660 and 1667. He is styled a planter, and was a large landholder, owning at West Barnstable eight acres of land on the east side of Bridge Creek or Cove, and seven-teen acres of meadow adjoining. Fourteen acres of upland, eight on the south, and six on the north side of the road and bounded easterly by the Annable land, and three acres of meadow adjoining. His great lot containing forty acres was on the east of Scorton Hill, and bounded southerly by the highway. This he sold Feb. 10, 1668, to John Crocker, Sen'r, for £5, 10s.

In 1662, he owned another strip of land on the east of the Annable Farm, containing eight acres, extending from the marsh across the highway to Annable's pond.

The above lands were his West Barnstable farm, on which it appears that he resided in 1643, being one of the

earliest settlers in that part of the town. His old homestead on the west of the Annable land was owned by him and his descendants about two centuries.

In July 17, 1658, he bought for £75, the Dolar Davis farm, in the easterly part of the town containing fifty acres of upland and ten of meadow. Twelve acres of this land was at Stony Cove, and was sold by him in 1680 to Nathaniel and Jeremiah Bacon; twenty-two acres in the Old Common Field, and sixteen acres (his house lot), on the south of the Mill Pond. His dwelling-house stood a short distance south-easterly from the present water-mill. The causeway which forms the Mill Dam was called in early times Blushes's Bridge, and the point of land at the western extremity of the Old Common Field is now known as Blushes's Point.

The first wife of Abraham Blush was named Anne, perhaps Anne Pratt. She was buried in Barnstable, according to the Town and Colony records, May 16, 1651; but according to the Church records, which are more reliable, on the 26th of May, 1653. His second wife was Hannah, daughter of John Williams of Scituate, and widow of John Barker of Marshfield. She was buried in Barnstable, March 16, 1658, according to the Colony records; but the Barnstable record probably gives the true date, Feb. 16, 1657-8. He married for his third wife, January 4, 1658-9, Alice, widow of John Derby of Yarmouth. He died Sept. 7, 1683; his age is not stated. His children born in Barnstable were

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Sarah, born 2d Dec. 1641, bap'd 5th Dec. 1641.
 - II. Joseph, born 1st April, 1648, bap'd 9th April, 1648; married Hannah Hull, 15th Sept. 1674; died June 14, 1730, aged 82 years.
 - III. Abraham, born 16th Oct. 1654. In the will of his uncle, Capt. John Williams of Scituate, he is called of Boston in 1691. In 1698, Thomas Brattle of Boston, conveyed to Abraham Blush and twenty others, land called Brattle Close. He was one of the founders of the church in Brattle street in 1698. Mr. Savage does not find that he had a family.
- Joseph Blush, son of Abraham, married Sept. 15, 1674,

Hannah, daughter of Tristram Hull. He resided at West Barnstable. He died June 14, 1730, aged 82, and his widow died Nov. 15, 1733, aged 75 years. His will is dated June 25, 1729, and was proved Aug. 30, 1731. He names his wife Hannah, and sons Tristram sole executor, Benjamin, Abraham and Joseph; and daughters Annah, Thankful and Mary. He gives his care to his son Joseph, and remembers all his grand-children then four years of age.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Joseph, born 13th Sept. 1675, married Hannah Child, 30th July, 1702.
- II. John, born 17th Feb. 1676-7; died young.
- III. Annah, born Feb. 1678-9.
- IV. Abraham, born 27th Feb. 1680-1, married Temperance Fuller, Nov. Nov. 12, 1736.
- V. Reuben, born 14th Aug. 1683, married two wives.
- VI. Sarah, born Aug. 1685, died 3d Jan'y 1686.
- VII. Sarah, born Sept. 1687, died 1705.
- VIII. Thankful, born Sept. 1689, married Joseph Bodfish, Oct. 11, 1712.
- IX. John, born 1st Jan'y 1691; died Oct. 14, 1711.
- X. Tristram, born April, 1694.
- XI. Mary, born April 1696, married Samuel Jones 26th June, 1718.
- XII. Benjamin, born April, 1699.

Joseph Blush, Jr., son of Joseph, resided at West Barnstable. He married 30th July, 1702, Hannah, daughter of Richard Child. She died 11th Nov. 1732, aged 58 years, and he married in 1733 his second wife, Remember Backus of Sandwich. He died March 4, 1754, aged 79 years.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Joseph, born 2d Feb. 1704, married Oct. 28, 1730, Mercy Crocker, and had Joseph, born July 20, 1731, who married Sarah Crocker, May 19, 1757. During the Revolution he was an active and energetic Whig. Hannah, born Oct. 28, 1732, married Zachariah Perry of Sandwich, Feb. 7, 1744-5; William, Dec. 22, 1733; Samuel, bap'd March 16, 1734-5; Seth, bap'd March

25, 1739; Mercy, born Oct. 24, 1740; Benjamin, bap'd July 18, 1742; Ebenezer, born April 1, 1744, and Timothy, Feb. 16, 1745-6.

II. Abigail, born 29th Nov. 1705, married Seth Crocker.

III. Sarah, born 1st Oct. 1707, married Seth Hamblin, Oct. 9, 1735.

IV. Mehitable, 14th June, 1711, married Ben. Jenkins, Oct. 29, 1730.

V. Abraham, born 29th Sept. 1712; died Feb. 8, 1723-4.

VI. Hannah, 14th June, 1715.

Abraham Blush, son of Joseph, married Nov. 12, 1736, Temperance Fuller. He was fifty-five and she was only twenty at their marriage. Joseph Blush, Jr., had a son Abraham born in 1712, who died in 1724, and as there was no other Abraham in Barnstable, it is to be presumed that the match was made notwithstanding the disparity in the ages of the bride and bridegroom.

Children born in Barnstable.

I. Abraham, 20th Oct. 1737.

II. Elijah, 5th March, 1738-9, married Sarah Stewart, Jan'y 25, 1761.

III. Rebecca, 14th Nov. 1740.

IV. Benjamin, 9th May, 1743.

V. Elisha, 23d April, 1745; died 17th Nov. 1645.

VI. Elisha, 1st March, 1746-7.

VII. Martha, 14th July, 1749.

VIII. Temperance, 21st Nov. 1751.

IX. Timothy, 3d Aug. 1756, probably died young.

Reuben Blush, son of Joseph, is not named, if my abstract is reliable, in his father's will, and though he married twice and had a family, the births of his children are not on the Barnstable records. By his first wife Elizabeth, he had six children baptized Dec. 20, 1730, namely: John, Silas, Reuben, Elizabeth, Hannah and Thankful.

He married for his second wife, Mary Thomas, Oct. 25, 1735. In his will dated July 3d, 1738, proved on the 20th Oct. following, he names his wife Mary, and sons John, Reuben and Silas. His widow, who is styled Mrs., married March 5, 1745, Lieut. John Annable.

Tristram Blush, son of Joseph, married Oct. 17, 1717, Anne Fuller, and had children born in Barnstable, namely:

I. Anna, June 16, 1718.

II. Anna, Nov. 19, 1719.

III. Sylvanus, Oct. 13, 1721.

IV. Thankful, bap'd Nov. 1725. A Thankful Blush married Caleb Perry of Sandwich, Oct. 1758.

John Blush, son of Reuben, married Nov. 15, 1739, Mary, daughter of Ebenezer Goodspeed, Jr., and had John, Nov. 14, 1745; Mary, Feb. 17, 1748, (who had Mary Crocker by Enoch Crocker, Aug. 20, 1765;) Stacy, March 26, 1751, and Rebecca, Oct. 14, 1756.

Reuben Blush, son of Reuben, married May 11, 1747, Ruth Childs, and had Reuben, 20th Oct. 1747; David, 11th May, 1749; Thomas, 21st July, 1751, and Elizabeth, 19th Oct. 1755.

Silas Blush, son of Reuben, married Nancy Tobey of Falmouth in 1747, and had Rebecca bap'd Jan'y 25, 1748-9; Abigail, June 2, 1751; Mercy, Sept. 30, 1752; Silas, Aug. 1, 1756; Elisha, Jan'y 15, 1759, and Mercy, April 18, 1762.

Silas of this family married Chloe, daughter of Nicholas Cobb. His widow is now living at the advanced age of ninety-six.

His brother Elisha was a very worthy man; but he made one sad mistake, he married for his first wife a woman because she had lands and money.

ELISHA BLUSH—AUNT "BECK" AND HER MUSEUM.

Elisha Blush married for his first wife June 2, 1790, Rebecca Linnell—familiarily known as "Aunt Beck,"—the third wife and widow of John Linnell, deceased. The first wife of the latter was Mercy Sturgis, his second, Ruth, a sister of Rebecca, and both daughters of James Linnell. By Mercy and Ruth he had no issue, by Rebecca a daughter Abigail. By the ecclesiastical law of England it was then illegal for a man to marry his deceased wife's sister, and the issue of such marriages was declared illegitimate. Under this law the other heirs of John Linnell claimed his large estate to the exclusion of his widow and daughter. Before any settlement was made, the daughter died, the widow

married, and the law was changed. The matter was finally settled by compromise, and Rebecca Blush came into possession of nearly all her first husband's estate.

Elisha Blush was a shoemaker by trade, a very honest and worthy man, and an exemplary member of the Methodist Church. At the time of his first marriage he was thirty-one and his wife forty-six years of age. She died Nov. 7, 1830, aged 86 years, and six weeks and three days after he married Rebecca Linnell, a grand niece of his first wife, a young woman aged 29. Elisha Blush died May 1836, aged 77, and his widow is the present wife of the Rev. Scollay G. Usher, now a practicing physician at the West.

When young I had often heard of Aunt Beck's Museum, and there are very few in Barnstable who have not. In the winter of 1825, I resided in her neighborhood, and made several calls to examine her curiosities. Her house, yet remaining, is an old-fashioned, low double-house, facing due South, with two front-rooms, a kitchen, bedroom and pantry on the lower floor. The east front-room, which was her sitting-room, is about fourteen feet square. The west room is smaller. Around the house and out-buildings everything was remarkably neat. The wood and fencing stuff was carefully piled, the chips at the wood-pile were raked up, and there was no straw or litter to be seen about the barn or fences. It was an estate that the stranger would notice for its neat and tidy appearance.

In my visits to her house the east front-room was the only portion I was permitted to see, though I occasionally caught a glimpse of the curiosities in the adjoining rooms through the half-opened doors. I was accompanied in my visits by a young lady who was a neighbor, and on excellent terms with Aunt Beck. She charged me not to look around the room when I entered, but keep my eye on the lady of the house, or on the fire-place. To observe such precautions was absolutely necessary, for the stranger who, on entering, should stare around the room, would soon feel the weight of Aunt Beck's ire, or her broom-stick. I followed my instructions, and was invited to take one of the two chairs in the room. It was a cool evening, and all being seated close to the fire, we were soon engaged in a friendly chat, and I soon had an opportunity to examine the curiosities. In the northeast corner of the room stood a

bedstead with a few ragged, dirty bed-clothes spread thereon. The space under the bed was occupied partly as a pantry. Several pans of milk were set there for cream to rise, (for Aunt Beck made her own butter); but when she made more than she used in her family, she would complain of the dullness of the market. In front of the bed and near the centre of the room stood a common table about three feet square. Respecting this table a neighbor, Captain Elisha Hall, assured me that to his certain knowledge it had stood in the same place twenty years, how much longer he could not say. On this table, for very many successive years, she had laid whatever she thought curious or worth preserving. When an article was laid thereon it was rarely removed, for no one would dare meddle with Aunt Beck's curiosities. Feathers were her delight; but many were perishable articles, and in the process of time had rotted and changed into a black mould, covering the table with a stratum of about an inch in thickness.

In front of the larger table stood a smaller⁴ one near the fire-place, from which the family partook of their meals. This table was permanently located, and I was informed by the neighbors that no perceptible change had been made in the ORDER, or more properly DISORDERLY, arrangements of the furniture and curiosities for the ten years next preceding my visit. The evening was cool, and though my hostess was the owner of extensive tracts of woodland, covered with a heavy growth, she could not afford herself a comfortable fire. A few brands and two or three dead sticks, added after we came in, cast a flickering light over the room; but, fortunately for our olfactories, did not increase its temperature.

The floor, excepting narrow paths between the doors, fire-place and bed, was entirely covered with broken crockery, old pots, kettles, pails, tubs, &c., &c., and the walls were completely festooned with old clothing, useless articles of furniture, bunches of dried herbs, &c., &c., in fact every article named in the humorous will of Father Abby, excepting a "tub of soap." The other articles named in the same stanza were conspicuous:

"A long cart rope,

A frying-pan and kettle,

An old sword blade, a garden spade,

A pruning-hook and sickle."

But in justice to Aunt Beck, I should state that she did for many long years contemplate making "a tub of soap." For thirty years she saved all her beef-bones for that purpose, depositing the same in her large kitchen fire-place and in other places about the room. During the warm summer of 1820, these bones became so offensive that Aunt Beck reluctantly consented to have them removed, and Captain Elisha Hall, who saw them carted away, says there was more than an ox-cart load.

Of the other rooms in the house I cannot speak from personal knowledge; but the lady who went with me and who is now living, informed me that in the west room there was a bed, a shoemaker's bench, flour barrels, chests containing valuable bedding, too good to use, and a nameless variety of other articles scattered over the bed and chairs; from the walls were suspended a saddle and pillion, and many other things preserved as rare curiosities. In time the room became so completely filled that it was difficult to enter it. The kitchen, bedroom, pantry and chambers were filled with vile trash and trumpery, covered with dirt and litter.

This description may seem imaginary or improbable to the stranger; but there are hundreds now living in Barnstable who can testify that the picture is not drawn in too strong colors. Truth is sometimes stranger than fiction, and this maxim applies in all its force to Rebecca Blush. That she was a monomaniac is true; but that she was insane on all subjects is not true. Early in life she was neat, industrious and very economical, but her prudent habits soon degenerated into parsimony. Economy is a virtue to be inculcated, but when the love of money becomes the ruling passion, and a man saves that he may hoard and accumulate, he becomes a miser, and as such, is despised. The miser accumulates money, or that which can be converted into money. Aunt Beck saved not only money, but useless articles that others threw away. These she would pick up in the fields, and by the roadside, and store away in her house. During the latter part of her life she seldom went from home. During more than twenty years she thus gathered up useless trash, and as she did not allow any thing (except the bones) to be carried out for more than forty years, it requires no great stretch of the imagination to form a correct picture of

the condition and appearance of the place, she called her home.

Her estate, if she had allowed her husband to have managed it, would have been much larger at her death. Her wood she would not be allowed to be cut and sold, and the proceeds invested. She lost by investing her money in mortgages on old houses and worn-out lands, and loaning to persons who never paid their notes. She also had a habit of hiding parcels of coin among the rubbish in her house, and sometimes she would forget not only where she had placed the treasure, but how many such deposits she had made. It is said that some of her visitors, who were not over-much honest, often carried away these deposits, unknown and unsuspected by her.

On one subject, saving, Rebecca Blush was not of sound mind. She was, however, a woman naturally of strong mind—no one could be captain over her. She knew more or less of almost every family in town, and was always very particular in her inquiries respecting the health of the families of her visitors. She delighted in repeating ancient ballads and nursery tales. In her religious opinions she was Orthodox; and she hated the Methodists, not because they were innovators, but because the preachers called at her house, and because her husband contributed something to their support.

Not a dollar of the money saved and accumulated by her, during a long life of toil and self-denial, now remains. In a few short years it took to itself wings and flew away. Her curiosities, which she had spent so many years in collecting and preserving, were ruthlessly destroyed before her remains were deposited in the grave. She died on Sunday. On the Thursday preceding, her attendants commenced removing. She overheard them, and asked if it thundered. They satisfied the dying woman with an evasive answer. Before her burial, all her curiosities were either burnt, or scattered to the four winds of heaven.

The old house soon lost all its charms, and its doors ceased to attract visitors. Its interior was cleansed and painted; paper-hangings adorned the walls, and handsome furniture the rooms. Forty-five days after her death there was a wedding-party at the house. Mr. Blush endeavored to correct the sad mistake which he made when a young

man, by taking in his old age a young woman for his second wife, forty-three years younger than himself, and fifty-seven years younger than his first wife.

During the closing period of his life, a term of nearly six years, Elisha Blush enjoyed all those comforts and conveniences of life of which he had been deprived for forty years, and to which a man having a competent estate is entitled. This great change in his mode of living did not, however, afford him unalloyed happiness. One remark which he made at this period is worth preserving; it shows the effect which habits of forty years growth have on the human mind. Some one congratulated him on the happy change which had taken place. "Yes," said he, "I live more comfortably than I did," but he added with a sigh, "my present wife is not so economical as my first."

NOTE.—I read the manuscript of this article to the only persons now living whom I presumed would have any feeling in regard to its publication. They are relatives of Aunt Beck, and when young were frequent visitors at her house. I altered whatever they said was not literally true, excepting things of which I was myself an eye witness. They requested me to say nothing of her eccentricities. I replied that Aunt Beck and her museum, like Sarcho and Dapple, were born for each other, and if the account of the museum was omitted, Aunt Beck sunk into insignificance.

BLACHFORD.

WILLIAM BLACHFORD.

According to tradition William Blachford, the ancestor of this family, came from London. His wife, Elizabeth Lewis, was a daughter of Benjamin Lewis, who had a house at Crooked, now called Lampson's Pond. She was popularly known, not by her true name, but as Liza Towerhill, because the family of her husband is said to have resided in that part of London. She was reputed to be a witch. Some of the marvels which are related of her I have published. It is unnecessary now to re-produce them, or other equally improbable relations since collected. That Elizabeth Blachford was a witch, and transformed herself into a black cat at pleasure, and performed most wonderful feats, all her neighbors three-fourths of a century ago believed, or at least pretended to believe. Even at this day, there are persons who firmly believe that Liza Tower Hill was a witch, and did all the wonderful things that they have heard ancient people relate.

She was a daughter of Benjamin Lewis by his second wife, Hannah Hinckley. Her father was a grand-son of the first George Lewis, and her mother was a grand-daughter of the first Samuel, and own cousin to Gov. Thomas Hinckley. Her family and connections were among the most respectable and influential in Barnstable. She was born Jan'y 17, 1711-12, married William Blachford, Nov. 12, 1728, admitted to the East Church, in full communion, Jan'y 9, 1736-7, of which she was an exemplary member until her death in July, 1790. She was honest, industrious, energetic and shrewd in making a bargain. The records of Rev. Mr. Green furnish evidence that she was an exemplary and pious woman, fifty-three years of her life—a period covering the whole time in which, according to popular belief,

- cuted signature that I have seen in that office.*
 VIII. Mary, baptized 3d Aug., 1707, married 1729, Eben Clark of Rochester.
 IX. Jane, baptized 31st July 1709, married Joshua Lumbert, Jr., 1755.
 X. Ebenezer, 30th July, 1712, married Oct. 30, 1734, Sarah Lumbert. She died. He married Sept. 7, 1763, Elizabeth Hamblin—had Joseph, Oct. 9, 1743; Sarah, July 27, 1764; Jane, Oct. 1, 1765, married Job Childs, Nov. 24, 1785.

*Note.—Some would perhaps give precedence to the signature of Hon. Barnabas Lothrop or Col. William Bassett. Specimens of the chirography of Mr. Lothrop are preserved. The form of his letters resemble the Old English black letter type. He was not a rapid writer, and evidently took much pains in writing. Col. Bassett was a rapid penman, and his handwriting was the best penman. Of this I have a specimen in the handwriting of Lord of Chateaufort, the best penman. He wrote a splendid hand. I have a volume of his manuscript written as compactly as a printed page yet perfectly distinct. Joseph Lothrop, Esq., the first Register of Probate, wrote a very neat hand. Anthony Thatcher and his son, Col. John, were excellent Clerks. In the Gorham family were many who wrote good hands. There is a remarkable specimen of a practised eye to distinguish them. William, son of Col. David Gorham, wrote a splendid hand for records.

CHILD.

RICHARD CHILD.

The earliest notice I find of Richard Child is in Mr. Lothrop's Church records. It is there recorded that "Richard Child and Mary Linnett married the 15th day of October, 1649, by Mr. Collier at my Brother Linnett's house."

I find no record of his children; but it appears that he had a family, for March 5, 1660, he was ordered by the Court to desist from erecting a cottage within the bounds of Yarmouth, the putting up of such buildings being contrary to law.—He afterwards gave security to save harmless the town of Yarmouth from all charges on account of the children he then had, and he was thereupon permitted "to enjoy his cottage."*

It thus appears that Richard Childs had a family, Samuel and Richard Childs of Barnstable were probably his children. Samuel was killed at Rehobeth battle March 25th, 1675.—There was a Richard Child in Marshfield in 1665, perhaps the same who had been of Barnstable and Yarmouth. He there built him a house and married, and had a family. Richard Child of Watertown, born in 1631, was another man. He married March 30, 1662, Mehitable Dimmock, a daughter of Elder Thomas of Barnstable. His daughter Abigail married Joseph Lothrop of Barnstable, and Hannah, Joseph Blush.

I find no positive evidence that Dea. Richard Child, from whom all the Barnstable families of the name descend was a son of the Richard who married Mary Linnell; but there is little reason to doubt that such was the fact.

*In the account of Richard Berry I stated that he was forbidden to erect a cottage in Yarmouth. That was a mistake, it was Richard Child that was so forbidden. The practice which prevailed in early colonial times, of warning strangers out of town for erecting cottages, was not confined to Yarmouth, but was common to all the towns. The case of Richard Child is not solitary one. Men of good standing who were strangers were often warned out of town. The law may seem harsh and tyrannical; but reason then existed which have now passed away. If Richard Child had been allowed to build in Yarmouth without protest, he would have been entitled to a personal right in the common land, and a tenement right amounting in Yarmouth to 12 acres of land, and a right to the town's share of the common. A protest not only saved the town harmless; but prevented the person moving in from claiming the rights of a proprietor.

The name is written Childe, Child, Chiles and Childs on the records. The true orthography is Child; but all the descendants of Richard, resident in Barnstable, write the name with a final s.

Dea. Richard Child, probably a son of the first Richard of Barnstable, resided in the westerly part of the East Parish, on the estate owned by the late Mr. John Dexter, deceased. He had a shop, which indicates that he was a mechanic. He was admitted to the church May 4, 1684, and ordained a deacon Sept. 4, 1706. He married in 1678, Elizabeth, daughter of John Crocker. She died January 15, 1696, and he married, second, Hannah —.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Samuel, born 6th Nov. 1679.
- II. Elizabeth, born 23d Jan. 1681-2, died five weeks after.
- III. Thomas, born 10th January, 1682-3. See account of family below.
- IV. Hannah, 23d January, 1684. The Hannah Child who married 30th July, 1702, Joseph Blush of Barnstable, was as above stated a daughter of Richard Child of Watertown.
- V. Timothy born 22d Sept. 1686.

VI. Dea. Ebenezer, born, says the town record, "March, latter end, 1691, as I think." He died January 17, 1756, N. S., in the 66th year of his age, and was buried at West Barnstable. He married in 1719 Hope, and had, 1, Elizabeth, 18th July, 1720, died 18th Sept. 1720; 2, Ebenezer, 10th April, 1723; 3, Richard, baptized 1st Aug. 1725; 4, Mary, baptized 3d Sept. 1727, died June 15, 1762 aged 35; and Mercy, baptized 4th January, 1730. The three last named are not on the town records. Ebenezer Child, Jr., son of Dea. Ebenezer, married January 15, 1745, Hannah Crocker. She died Feb. 23, 1755, aged 37, and he married in 1756, Abigail Freeman. His children were, 1, Ebenezer, born Nov. 3, 1747, baptized at the West Church, Nov. 8, 1747; 2, Josiah, Aug. 8, 1749; 3, Hannah, Sept. 10, 1751; 4, David, March 2, 1754; 5, by his second wife, Jonathan, May 13, 1757; 6, Abigail, Dec. 26, 1758; 7, Hope, January 21, 1761; and Mary, baptized April 10, 1763.

VII. Elizabeth, born 6th June, 1692.

VIII. James, born 6th November, 1694. See account of his family below.

IX. Mercy, born 7th May, 1697.

X. Joseph, born 5th March, 1699-10, married April 23, 1724, Deliverance Hamblin. He was admitted to the West Church Aug. 18, 1728, removed to Falmouth and returned to Barnstable in 1747. The names of only two of his children were on the town records. His children were, 1, Joseph, born 17th Aug. 1724; married Meribah Dexter of

Rochester; 2, Benjamin, baptized 25th Aug. 1728, married Mehitable Hamblin, 1652, and had Lewis, Aug. 29, 1782; Hannah, Sept. 6, 1794; and Mehitable, Dec. 27, 1756. He died before June 10, 1758, when his three children were baptized at the West Church. 3, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph, was baptized 24th August 1729; 4, Ruth, baptized 26th Sept. 1731, married 21st May, 1747, Reuben Blush; 5, James, born 4th March, 1742; and Abigail, baptized 29th July 1750. Deliverance Childs who married March 3, 1757, Daniel Hamblin, was probably a daughter of Joseph born in Falmouth.

Thomas Childs, son of Richard, born 10th January, 1682; resided in the East Parish where he died, April 11, 1770, aged 88. He married in 1710, Mary —. Of his family only David appears to have remained in Barnstable.

Children of Thomas Childs born in Barnstable.

- I. David, born July 20, 1711. See account below.
- II. Jonathan, Nov. 27, 1713.
- III. Silas, March 10, 1715. Silas removed to Rhode Island, and it is said settled in Warren. He has many descendants.
- IV. Hannah, born July 29, 1720, married Prince Taylor of Lebanon, Conn., March 6, 1748.
- V. Thomas, Sept. 10, 1725.
- VI. Benjamin, Dec. 4, 1727, married Rebecca, daughter of Stephen Davis of B., removed to Portland, had Thomas Sept. 23, 1752; Isaac, Feb. 10, 1755; and Rebecca, March 9, 1759. He and his three children died early, and his widow gave her estate to her brothers and sisters in Barnstable.
- VII. Mary, born April 1, 1733.

James Childs, son of Richard, born 6th Nov. 1694, married Sept. 27, 1722, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Crocker. He died Nov. 2, 1779, aged 85.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Samuel, July 15, 1723, married Feb. 20, 1752, Mary daughter of Thos. Hinkley, and had 1, Samuel, July 7, 1753; Elijah, baptized Oct. 21, 1764; and Ebenezer, Jan. 18, 1766; Elijah and Ebenezer of this family, owned the ancient house on the farm which was Dea. Cooper's at the settlement of the town. Ebenezer did not marry and his half of the house was sold to John Dexter. Elijah, married Nov. 10, 1785, Mary Gorham, and was the father of the present Dea. Samuel Childs and other children. He was many years master of the Barnstable and Boston packet sloop Romeo.

II. James, born April 22, 1725, married June 5, 1755, Mary, daughter of David Parker, Esq., and had Elizabeth, born May 6, 1756; Daniel, baptized Aug. 10, 1760; Mary, baptized Feb. 15, 1761; Sarah, baptized Dec. 30, 1764, and James, baptized May 24, 1767.

III. Elizabeth, born Dec. 20, 1780, married May 19, 1748, Daniel Crocker.

IV. Sarah, born April 9, 1736, married May 2, 1754, Jonathan Crocker.

V. Thankful, born Aug. 4, 1741, married Joseph Lawrence of Sandwich, March 27, 1760.

VI. Richard, born March 22, 1743-4. He inherited the estate which was his father's and grandfather's. He did not marry. He had a large wen on one of his ankles, which in the latter part of his life nearly disabled him from walking. He gave his estate to John Dexter, on the condition that he should support him for life. He died suddenly in 1805, aged about 61.

David Childs, a son of Thomas, born July 20, 1711, married Jan. 29, 1734 by John Thacher, Esq., to Hannah, daughter of Gersham Cobb. His children born in Barnstable were:

I. David, Feb. 7, 1735-6, married April 4, 1758, Hannah, daughter of Job Davis, and had 1, Susannah, July 30, 1762, married Joseph Cobb, Sept. 30, 1784; 2, Asenath, Sept. 22, 1765, married 1st, Josiah Clark, 2d, ——— Wild, and lived in Boston; 3, Job, Sept. 8, 1767, married Jane Claghorn, 24th Nov. 1785; 4, Hannah, Nov. 17, 1769, married 4th April, 1788, Josiah Gorham; 5, Anna, Nov. 1741, died unmarried, had Polly Allyn; 6, Josiah, Dec. 14, 1773, married and then removed to Westborough and thence to Boston; 7, David, July 8, 1775; 8, Shubael Davis, Dec. 16, 1777, married ———, died suddenly in Chelsea; 9, Benjamin, Aug. 11, 1779, died a young man, in Georgia; and 10, Edward, March 9, 1783, married thrice, 1, Jane Goodeno, 2, Cynthia Goodeno, 3, ———, died in Boston.

II. Jonathan, Dec. 25, 1737, married Thankful Howland, March 19, 1787, removed to Sandwich.

Anna, Aug. 18, 1742, died unmarried.

IV. Asenath, Feb. 28, 1738-40, married ——— Linnell.

V. Josiah, Sept. 7, 1745, married 1st, Temperance, daughter of George Lewis. She died soon after marriage, of consumption, and he married 2d, Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Sturgis. He was with his uncle, Capt. James Churchill, in the French War, and during the Revolution, was one of the Home Guard, detailed for the defence of the coast. He was entitled to a pension, but did not obtain it. He

was employed fifteen winters in trading voyages to the Carolinas.

VI. Edward, Sept. 13, 1749, married Mary, daughter of Seth Lothrop. He was employed many years by the eccentric Dr. Abner Hersey, and as a reward for his faithful services, the Dr. in one of his early wills, gave him £100. The Dr. inquired of Edward what disposition he intended to make of the bequest. "Fit out my daughters and marry them off," was the inconsiderate reply. The Dr. could not tolerate even neatness in dress, was indignant at the reply, altered his will, and Edward lost the money.

Josiah and Edward bought the small estate of John Logge, (a part of Elder Cobb's great lot), which they divided, and each had a house thereon. Both were coopers and small farmers, and displayed more taste for horticultural and floricultural pursuits than was common in those days. Both, in early life, went on *feather voyages*, a term which few, at the present time, will understand. About a century ago, vessels were fitted out for the coast of Labrador to collect feathers and eider down. At a certain season of the year some species of wild fowl shed a part of their wing feathers, and either cannot fly, or only for a short distance. On some of the barren islands on that coast, thousands of those birds congregated. The crews of the vessels would drive them together, kill them with a short club or a broom made of spruce branches, and strip off their feathers. Millions of wild fowl were thus destroyed, and in a few years, their haunts were broken up by this wholesale slaughter, and their numbers so greatly diminished that feather voyages became unprofitable and were discontinued.

For fourteen years subsequent to 1800 these brothers were oftener seen together than separate. Every week day at 11 and 4 o'clock they visited the groceries with a degree of punctuality which all noticed. Housewives that had no time-pieces, when they saw them, would say, Uncle Ned and Siah (as they were familiarly called) have passed, and it is time to set the table. At the close of his life, Edward became estranged from his brother and would have no intercourse whatever with him. This was a great affliction to Josiah, and no efforts or concessions he could make effected a reconciliation. Edward had some eccentricities. Perhaps his long and familiar intercourse with Dr. Hersey had influenced that trait into his character. His feelings were strong, and when he took a dislike he was not easily reconciled. Josiah was a different man in this respect. He harbored no prejudices against any one. He was a kind hearted man, and a good neighbor. When young he took an interest in the history of the early settlements, and remembered many things that his grandfather had said to him. He stated that all the families of the name of

By 1850 Childs, an Barnstable, were descended of the first Richard which is probably the fact. He married his brother, dying at an advanced age.

as a juror, a surveyor of highways, and as one of the granters of the lands at Sucknesset.

As a church member he does not appear to have been intolerant. The fact that he was twice indicted for "entertaining strangers,"* indicates that he belonged to the liberal party, of which his friends Cudworth, Hatherly and Robinson, and his son-in-law, Rev. John Smith, were prominent members.

He married his first wife in England, and she and his four children came over with him. The names of his children are on the Custom House record; but their names are omitted in the history of the town of Sandwich, England, from which Mr. Savage copied.

Children of Samuel Hinckley.

- 2 I. Thomas, born in England, 1618. (See below.)
- 3 II. Susannah, born in England, married in 1643, Mr. John Smith, of Barnstable, and had a large family. (See Smith.)
- 4 III. Sarah, born in England, married by Mr. Prince Dec. 12, 1649, to Elder Henry Cobb, and was his second wife. (See Cobb.)
- 5 IV. Mary, born in England. It appears by her father's will that she married and had a family, and was living in 1662.
- 6 V. Elizabeth, born in Scituate, baptized Sept. 6, 1635, married July 13, 1657, Elisha Parker. (See Parker.)
- 7 VI. Samuel, born in Scituate, bap. Feb. 4, 1637-8, buried in Barnstable March 22, 1640-1, aged three years.
- 8 VII. A daughter, born in Scituate, and buried in Barnstable July 8, 1640.
- 9 VIII. Twins born in } buried Feb. 6, 1640-1.
- 10 IX. Barnstable, } buried May 19, 1640-1.
- 11 X. Samuel, born in Barnstable 24 July, 1642, and baptized same day. (See below.)
- 12 XI. John, born in Barnstable 24 May, 1644, and baptized 26th of same month. (See account below.)

Mrs. Sarah Hinckley died Aug. 18, 1656, and Samuel Hinckley married Dec. 15, 1657, for his second wife, Bridget Bodfish, widow of Robert of Sandwich.

Samuel Hinckley died Oct. 31, 1662. In his will dated Oct. 8, 1662, he gives to his wife Bridget the use of his house, a garden and some land; his two cows, Prosper and Thriverwell, and "all the household stuff she brought with her." His daughters Susannah, Mary, Sarah and Elizabeth, are named, and he gives to each of them and to each of their children, one shilling each. As Mr. Hinckley had a large property, the presumption is that he had given a dowry to each of his daughters at the time of their marriage. He

*"Entertaining strangers." We are commanded to "entertain strangers," and are told that some have thereby "entertained angels unwares." By "strangers" our ancestors "Quakers," and thence the criminality of the act.

gives legacies to his grandchildren Samuel, Thomas, Mary, Bathshea, children of his son Thomas, and to his grandsons Samuel and Jonathan Cobb. His personal estate was appraised at £162, 16, and he had a large real estate which he gave to his three sons, Thomas, Samuel and John.

Gov. Thomas Hinckley, son of Samuel, married for his first wife, Dec. 4, 1641, Mary Richards,* daughter of Thomas of Weymouth. She died June 24, 1659, and he married March 16, 1660, for his second, Mary Glover,† widow of Nathaniel Glover. Her grandson, Rev. Thomas Prince, says "she was the only child of Mr. Quartermaster Smith by his first wife, formerly of Lancashire, in England, and afterwards of Dorchester, in New England," and "was born in Lancashire in 1630. Her parents living under the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Richard Mather at Foxteth in that shire, they came up and brought her with them to Bristol in order for N. E. in April, 1635. Her father and others settling at Dorchester, and a new church gathered there Aug. 23, 1636, the said Mr. Richard Mather became the Teacher; under whose ministry she lived, unless when sent to school at Boston. She married to Mr. Nathaniel Glover, a son of the Hon. John Glover, of said Dorchester, by whom she had Nathaniel and Ann. And then this husband dying she remained a widow till when she married the Hon. Thomas Hinckley, Esq., of Barnstable." Her daughter married July 11, 1673, William Rawson, and her son Hannah Hinckley.

Mrs. Mary Hinckley is represented to have been beautiful in person, and the most accomplished and intelligent woman in the Colony. Her daughters bore a striking resemblance to the mother, and in her grandsons seems to have been concentrated the intellectual vigor of the grandfather, and the accomplishments of the grandmother. This is remarkable, but perhaps not more so than the other facts named, that the distinguished traits in the character of the ancestor of this family have been transmitted from father to son to the present generation.

Mrs. Hinckley died July 29, 1703, in the 73d year of her age. To her may truly be applied the words frequently occurring in ancient eulogies, "She lived greatly beloved and died greatly lamented." Gov. Hinckley, then 85 years of age, wrote some verses to her memory which have been printed. She was buried in the ancient burying-ground in Barnstable, and a monument was

*Gov. sister Alice married Deputy Gov. William Bradford, making him brother-in-law to Gov. Hinckley.

†Mrs. Glover's friends were opposed to the marriage. She had two children and Mr. Hinckley eight, and they urged this as a reason against the marriage. About the time of her death she was afflicted with a cancerous tumor, and it is said that she never again be set in a tree which is said to be yet in bearing in Quincy, and known as the Hinckley apple tree.

of Nathaniel, £5 in money; to Mr. Jonathan Russell £3 out of his estate; to his sisters Mary, Thankful, Abigail and Reliance, each a cow; to his brother John his two four year old steers; to each of his sisters, Hannah, Bathshua, Mehitable, Mary and Experience, 10 shillings. His lands were at the east end of the town, and were bought of the Lumbards, and his house was probably that afterwards owned by Dea. Gershom Davis.

VII. Bathshua, 15th May, 1657, married June 6, 1681, Samuel Hall, of Dorchester, had Bathshua Nov. 14, 1688. She was living in 1688.

VIII. Mehitable, 24th March, 1659. She married Samuel Worden of Yarmouth, who was afterwards of Boston. She had Samuel, baptized at Barnstable Feb. 24, 1683-4. Her husband died early, and she married 25th Aug. 1698, William Avery of Dedham, his third wife.

IX. Admire, 28th Jan. 1660, died 16th of Feb. following.

X. Ebenezer, 22d Feb. 1661, died, 2 weeks after.

XI. Mary, 31st July, 1662. She was the second wife of Samuel Prince, Esq., of Sandwich, Middleboro', and Rochester. She was the mother of the Rev. Thomas Prince, born May 1687, graduate Harvard College 1707, a most assiduous annualist, whose services in perpetuating evidence relative to our early history, exceeds, says Mr. Savage, that of any other man since the first generation. When young he resided at Barnstable with his grandfather Hinckley, whose papers he filed and preserved; but it is to be regretted that many of them have since been scattered and lost. She also had Nathan a graduate of Harvard College, 1718, a man of superior talent to his brother, but of less value to society.

XII. Experience, Feb. 28, 1664. She married James Whipple, of Barnstable. She is named in her brother Thomas' will dated 27th July, 1688, but it seems that she died soon after that date, leaving no issue. He married for his second wife 25th Feb. 1692, Widow Abigail Green of Boston, a daughter of Lawrence Hammon, born 27th April, 1667, and by her had nine children. He removed to Boston in 1708. He owned the estate afterwards owned by Hon. Sylvanus Bourne, and his son Dr. Richard.

XIII. John, 9th June, 1667. (See account below.)

XIV. Abigail, 8th April, 1669. She married 2d Jan. 1697-8, Rev. Joseph Lord, graduate Harvard College, 1691 of Dorchester, Mass., founder of Dorchester, South Carolina, and afterwards minister of Chatham. He was a school master, physician, and clergyman. I have a volume of his manuscript sermons and a portion of his diary, beautifully executed. She had nine children, and died on the night of

Dec. 14, 1725, aged 56. He married Nov. 16, 1743, for his second wife Bethia Smith. He died in 1748, aged 76.

XV. Thankful, 20th Aug. 1671, married 12th Nov. 1675, Rev. Experience Mayhew, of Martha's Vineyard, teacher of the Indians there, and the author of several books in relation to them. She was the mother of a most remarkable family of children; namely: Joseph, Harvard College 1730; Nathan, Harvard College 1731; Lecariah, a missionary to the Indians who died 6th March, 1806, aged 88; and Jonathan, Harvard College 1744, one of the most distinguished divines of the country.

XVI. Ebenezer, 23d Sept. 1673. (See act. below.)

XVII. Reliance, 15th Dec. 1675, baptized Dec. 19, 1675, being on that Sunday of the great Narraganset Swamp fight. The father was an officer in Capt. Gorham's company, and Rev. Mr. Russell, the minister, gave the name. She married 15th Dec. 1698, Rev. Nathaniel Stone of Harwich, and was the mother of twelve children.

Samuel Hinckley, son of Samuel, resided on his father's estate at West Barnstable. He was a farmer. He married 14th Dec. 1664, for his first wife, Mary, daughter of Roger Goodspeed. She died Dec. 20, 1666, aged 22, and he married Jan. 15, 1668-9, Mary, daughter of Edward Fitzrandolph. He died intestate Jan. 2, 1726-7, aged 84, and his estate was divided on the 31st of the same month, by a mutual agreement between his four sons, Benjamin, Joseph, Isaac, Ebenezer and Thomas, who appear to have been all the surviving heirs. His widow signs her name as "Elizabeth Bursley," wife of John B.

Children born in Barnstable.

30. I. Benjamin, 6th Dec. 1666. (See below.)

31. II. Samuel, 6th Feb. 1669, died 3d Jan. 1676.

32. III. Joseph, 15th May, 1672. (See below.)

33. IV. Isaac, 20th Aug. 1674. (See below.)

34. V. Mary, May 1677, died 15th June, 1677.

35. VI. Mercy, 9th April, 1679.

36. VII. Ebenezer, 2d Aug. 1685. (See below.)

37. VIII. Thomas, 1st Jan. 1688-9. (See below.)

John Hinckley, son of Samuel, resided at West Barnstable. He was a man of some note, often employed in town affairs, and ensign of the militia company, an office of honor in his day. He married for his first wife July 1688, Bethia Lothrop. She was a member of the church, but does not appear to have been an exemplary sister. She died 10th July, 1697, and he married Nov. 24th, 1697, for his second wife, Mary Goodspeed.

Children of Ensign John Hinckley born in Barnstable.

38. 1. Sarah, end of May, 1669, married John Crocker 22d June, 1721.

39. II. Samuel, 2d Feb. 1670-1. He removed to Stonington, Conn., and was living in 1710.
40. III. Bethia, latter end of March, 1673. She died 12th April, 1715, aged 32, according to her gravestones in West Barnstable churchyard.
41. IV. Hannah, middle of May, 1675, married June 2, 1708, Benjamin Lewis. (See Lewis.)
42. V. Jonathan, 15th Feb. 1677.
43. VI. Ichabod, 28th Aug. 1680.
44. VII. Gershom, 2d April, 1682.

The above are all the children named on the town record; but in the settlement of his estate, and in the will of Bethia in 1715, and of Mercy in 1707, the following are also named, probably children of the second wife:

45. VIII. Mary.
46. IX. Abigail.
47. X. Mercy. She died single in 1718, leaving £100 estate mostly in money. She names her sisters Sarah, Hannah, Lewis, Mary and Abigail. Her brother Job, Thomas Crocker, Jr., Walley Crocker, Rev. Mr. Lord, and her *living cousin Joseph Lothrop*, whom she appoints executor.
- Ensign John Hinckley died 7th Dec. 1709. Inventory by Joseph Smith and Daniel Parker Dec. 13, 1709. Real estate £431.10; personal, £200.15.4, and was sworn to by his widow Mary. His sons Ichabod and Gershom administered. His estate was divided to his wife Mary, eldest son Samuel of Stonington, Ichabod, Bethia, Hannah Lewis, Jonathan, Gershom, Job, Abigail, Mercy and Sarah.

(17.) Samuel Hinckley, son of Gov. Thomas, called junior, to distinguish him from his uncle of the same name, resided at West Barnstable. His father in his will says he gave to him the greatest part of his great lot where his son built his house. The boundaries of his great lot are not on the record. It was probably a part of the tract at West Barnstable, known as the "Timber Lands." Samuel Hinckley, Jr., was not a prominent man. He married Nov. 13, 1676, Sarah, daughter of John Pope of Sandwich. His death is recorded with commendable particularity, "Sam'l Hinckley, son of Mr. Thos. Hinckley, deceased, ye 19 March, 1697," new style I presume, aged 46 years, and his widow married Aug. 17, 1698, Thos. Huckins, 2d. This family residing remote from the principal settlements, and had few advantages for obtaining an education. The mother and her son Thomas signed with their marks Dec. 17, 1700. This family removed to Harwich and some of the members afterwards to Maine.

Samuel Hinckley in his will dated March 12, 1696-7, gives

half of his land and "housing" to his wife Sarah, and the other half to his son Thomas, provided he confirms the conveyance of the lands of his son which he sold unto Samuel Cobb and Henry Cobb which were given to his son by his brother Thomas Hinckley, also all the money due him from Richard Child, Eleazer and Jonathan Crocker, being a part of the money the land sold for. He appoints his wife executrix, and his brothers, Capt. Seth Pope and Josiah Crocker, overseers. Inventory April 2, 1698, by Job Crocker, Josiah Crocker and Daniel Parker. Personal estate £137.1.

Children born in Barnstable.

48. I. Mercy, 22d July, 1678, married Samuel Bangs Jan. 13, 1706, of Harwich.
49. II. Mehitabel, 28th Dec. 1679, died in Harwich April 30, 1718.
50. III. Thomas, 19th March, 1680-1, married Mercy — and had born in Harwich Joshua, March 29, 1707, Thomas, March 11, 1708-9. He died in Harwich and administration on his estate was granted to his widow Oct. 11, 1710. She married 2d William Crosby April 26, 1711. Joshua married Lydia Snow March 31, 1726, and had in Harwich, Thomas, March 4, 1726-7; Joshua, Aug. 15, 1728; Josiah, May 5, 1730; Elkanah, July 1, 1732; Nathan, June 1, 1734; Lydia, April 1, 1736; Ruth, Feb. 2, 1738; Isaac, Feb. 5, 1740; and Benjamin, June 8, 1744. He had other children whose names are not on the town records, for his son Reuben was baptized April 9, 1748. In 1753 Joshua Hinckley and his wife Lydia were dismissed from the Harwich church to the church in Obolong. He was a worthy, respectable man; but unfortunately very poor. Thomas, son of Thomas, married March 31, 1730, Ruth Myrick of H. March 7, 1765, Lydia Nickerson of Chatham, and July 31, 1766, Hannah Severance of H. He is called a blacksmith and resided near Hinckley's Pond in H. The record of his family is lost. He had Nathaniel baptized July 30, 1738; Mary, 1741; Ruth, 1743; Mercy, 1745; Isaac, July 12, 1747. He died in 1769, leaving a widow Hannah and a minor son Elijah. His widow married perhaps in 1771, John Burgess of Yarmouth. Nathaniel of this family married 1760 Mercy Nickerson of Chatham and Mary, Nathan Crowell Jan. 1, 1761.

51. IV. Seth, 16th April, 1683. April 5, 1711, letters of administration were granted to Samuel Hinckley of Harwich, on the estate of his brother Seth, late of Barnstable, deceased. His heirs were his brothers Job, Shubael, Josiah, Elnathan, sisters Mary Bangs, Mehitabel Hinckley and Mer-

EWER.

This name on the early Barnstable records is written Ewe, on the Colony records it is written Ure, Eue, Ewe, and Ewer. A Henry Eue was one of the first settlers in Sandwich. Dec. 4, 1638, a warrant was directed to James Skiff, ordering him to carry Henry Eue and his wife and their goods, to the place where he brought them. This warrant does not appear to have been executed, for in 1640 he was an inhabitant of Sandwich and had a share assigned to him in the division of the common meadows. Mr. Freeman's statement that he was the ancestor of the Ewer family of Sandwich, requires confirmation; because after 1640 his name disappears on the records.

In 1643, there was a John Eue at Hartford; but it does not appear that he was connected with the Ewers of Massachusetts and Plymouth.

"Thomas Ewer, aged 40, a tailor, embarked aboard the ship James, Jo. May, at London, June 19, 1635, for New England, with his wife Sarah, aged 28, and two children, Elizabeth, aged 4 years, and Thomas, aged 1 1-2 years. He had at least two older children, not named in the Custom House records, who came over subsequently, perhaps with their grandfather in 1638.

1. Thomas Ewer married Sarah, daughter of Mr. Robert Linnell,* probably in London where he resided. It does not appear that he had any children born in this country. His children were:

2. I. Sarah, born April 1627, married, June 18, 1645, Thomas Blossom, of Barnstable.
 3. II. Henry, born April 1629, married Mary —, he died in 1652, and it is not known that he left issue. His widow became the second wife of John Jenkins 2d Feb. 1652-3.
 4. III. Elizabeth, born 1631, died in Barnstable, and was buried 9th April 1641.
 5. IV. Thomas, born 1633, married Hannah, —, and died in Barnstable in 1667, aged 34.
- Thomas Ewer settled in Charlestown, where he acquired some notoriety as a politician. In 1637 Lord Ley brought a

*Mr. Savage and others say William Larned, Linnett or Linnell, I find written Larnett, easily transformed into Larned. William and Robert are unlike, yet I feel confident that I am right.

charge against him for using language disrespectful to the King, and afterwards he was prosecuted as one of the friends and supporters of Wheelwright; but he recanted his opinions, proving himself not to be so firm a man as his son Thomas.

He died in Charlestown in 1638, and his widow Sarah married, Dec. 11, 1639, Thomas Lothrop. Her family removed with her to Barnstable.

5. Respecting the family of Thomas Ewer, 2d, little is known. He removed to Sandwich early. In 1659 he had a family and resided near Spring Hill. He was a Quaker, and for refusing to take the oath of fidelity, and for attending Quaker meetings, was fined £20,10, which with expenses amounted to £25,8. In payment the Marshall seized a debt due him from Richard Chadwell for labor,

In money taken out of his house,
Clothing, new cloth, with other goods particularly named,
£7,13 6,17 10,18

From the new cloth taken (four yards of Kersey) George Barlow, the Marshall, had a coat made, and which he wore at Court. Ewer, seeing him have it on, asked the Magistrates, "Whether they owned *George Barlow in wearing his cloth.*" To this question Gov. Prence replied: "That if he could prove that George Barlow had wronged him, he might seek his satisfaction." For this question he was sentenced "to be laid neck and heels together." Which, says Bishop, was the injustice he received at their hands.

The Court records give a different reason of the matter. He was sentenced to lye neck and heels together during the pleasure of the Court, "for his tumultuous and seditious carriages and speeches in Court." The Magistrates being informed that he was an infirm man, and was troubled with a rupture, the sentence was not executed.

Bishop is usually accurate, but in this case he omits a material fact and leaves a wrong impression on the mind of his reader. He adds that Ewer's axe, with which he wrought, worth three shillings, was taken for a tax of ten pence to the country, and that at another time, half a bushel of grain, out of his bag at the mill, for a similar tax, for the same amount.

These were assessments legally made to pay the current expenses of the Colony. Ewer was abundantly able to pay, he resisted the execution of a law, to which no constitutional objection was made, and if his axe or his grain was taken to pay, neither he nor his apologist, Mr. Bishop, had a right to complain.

The Quakers had right and justice on their side, when they refused to pay fines imposed for not taking the oath of fidelity, or

for attending meetings of their own society; but when they refused to pay their proportion of the public expenses, they were clearly in the wrong, and those of their number who resisted, were not only guilty of doing wrong to their country, but to their religious associates; because by thus resisting they prejudiced their claim for sympathy as sufferers for conscience sake.

In 1658 Thomas Ewer and most of the leading members of the Society of Friends in Sandwich were disfranchised and ordered to leave the town. Ewer continued to reside there till 1660. In 1661 he is spoken of as of Barnstable. In that year he bought a part of the farm and meadows on the west of the Crocker land, then owned by Mr. Dimmock, originally laid out, I think, to Thomas Hatch. This small farm his descendants have continued to own till recently.

The goods seized by the Marshall were such as a tailor usually keeps, and I infer from this that he learned the trade of his father. He died in 1667, aged 34, leaving a widow Hannah and a family of children. I find no record of their names, and Thomas Lotthrop, the father-in-law of the deceased, and Shubael Linnell, his uncle, were appointed guardians of the children.

Thomas Ewer, 3d, afterwards owned the Ewer farm, and the facts and circumstances above stated make it probable, if not certain, that he was the son of Thomas Ewer, 2d, and his wife Hannah.

6. Thomas Ewer, 3d, probably son of Thomas, 2d, married three wives. He married his first wife about the year 1682; she died in a few years, and he married, in 1689, Elizabeth, daughter of the first John Lovell, and for his third wife he married, Sept. 18, 1712, Wid. Sarah Warren.

Children born in Barnstable.

7. I. Thomas, Dec. 1683, (?) died young.
8. II. Thomas, Jan. 1686.
9. III. Shubael, 1690.
10. IV. John, Feb. 1692.
11. V. Melitabel, Oct. 1694, (?) died same year.
12. VI. Nathaniel, Nov. 1695, (?) baptized Dec. 9, 1694.
13. VII. Jonathan, July 1696.
14. VIII. Hezekiah, Sept. 1697.
15. IX. Mehetabel, baptized Dec. 11, 1698.
16. X. Thankful, Nov. 1701.
17. XI. Abigail, baptized April 7, 1706.

Thomas Ewer, 3d, died June 1722, leaving a widow Sarah, and three sons, Thomas, John, and Nathaniel, whom he exhorts in his will, "to live in the fear of God, and love one another, and carry dutifully to their Honored Mother." Only three of his eleven children appear to have been then living. His real estate was appraised at £74, and his personal estate at £83. In 1684 his

dwelling house was on the north side of the road. In the appraisal of his estate his home lot is described as four acres of upland on the south of the road. He owned the meadow which his father bought in 1661.

8. Thomas Ewer, 4th, born Jan. 1686. He is called a "cordwainer" or shoemaker, and died insolvent in 1761. He married, June 10, 1718, Reliance Tobey, of Sandwich, and had,

17. I. John, born April 28, 1719, "a cordwainer" or shoemaker. He died 1782. He had 1, Ebenezer, 20th Dec. 1741, died young; 2, John, 25th Dec. 1744, died young; 3, David, 15th April, 1747; 4, Jonathan, 7th June, 1754; 5, Reliance, 16th June, 1756; 6, Ebenezer, 31st Dec. 1758; and 7, John, 31st Oct. 1763.

18. II. Mary, born Oct. 7, 1721, married Lazarous Lovell May 29, 1760, died April 5, 1813, aged 91.

19. III. Sarah, March 1, 1723-4, died young.
20. IV. Thomas, Oct. 3, 1726, married, in 1749, Lydia Harlow of Plymouth, where he removed and had, 1, Thomas, Feb. 22, 1750; 2, Eleazer, Aug. 26, 1752; (he married Abigail Lothrop and had Isaac, Barnabas, Ansel, and Abigail. He bought the estate of schoolmaster Joseph Lewis, in the East Parish—he was a tanner and shoemaker, and died young.) After his return to Barnstable Thomas had 3, Ansel, Sept. 9, 1753, died young, 4, Seth, July 5, 1755; 5, Lydia, Sept. 16, 1758; and 6, Ansel again, Sept. 21, 1760.

21. V. Seth, born March 14, 1729, married, 1782, Elizabeth Rich, of Truro.

22. VI. Sarah, born Feb. 23, 1732, married Elisha Holmes of Plymouth, 1749.

23. VII. Sylvanus, born March 18, 1741-2.

9. Shubael Ewer, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Ewer, baptized Sept. 21, 1690, resided at West Barnstable. He married June 14, 1714 Rebecca Conant of Bridgewater. He died Aug. 6, 1715, leaving an estate appraised at £152, a widow Rebecca, and one daughter.

24. I. Rebecca, born 27th April, 1755. She married, June 27, 1734, Thomas Winslow of Rochester.

10. John Ewer, son of Thomas, 3d, married July 5, 1716, Elizabeth Lumbard. He died in 1723, leaving sons Shubael, Joseph, (*non compos mentis*, whose estate in 1744 was appraised at £262.15.) Benjamin, and daughter Elizabeth, all minors. He inherited the old homestead, and built a house on the land on the south of the road. He gave to his widow all the eight acres of land on the south of the road. His children born in Barnstable were:

25. I. Shubael, (father of Lazarus, and grandfather of

- Joseph Ewer, of East Sandwich.)
26. II. Joseph, (*non compos mentis*.)
27. III. Benjamin, born 1721, married Hannah Lawrence of Hog Pond village, in Sandwich, and removed to that town. His children were Mary, who married — Jenny; Peleg, (father of Benjamin, East Sandwich,) ; Nancy, who married Peter Smith, of Newbern, recently deceased; Hannah married — Jones; and Elizabeth married — Lawrence.
28. IV. Elizabeth.
11. Nathaniel Ewer, son of Thomas, 8d, born, the record says, 1695; but having been baptized Dec. 9, 1694, he was probably born that year. He married, Nov. 8, 1723, Mary Stewart of Sandwich.

Children born in Barnstable.

29. I. Silas, 27th Nov. 1724, married Lydia Garrett of Sandwich, 1746, and had Mehitabel May 1, 1747; Abigail, March 2, 1748; Susannah, Dec. 5, 1750; Silas, Aug. 10, 1752; Elizabeth, Dec. 14, 1754; and Prince Feb. 5, 1757.
30. II. Nathaniel, 17th April, 1726, married Drusilla Cobbell of Chatham, and resided, as I am informed, at Nantucket some part of his life. Isaac Ewer, who recently died at Osterville, nearly a hundred years of age, was his son.
31. III. Desire, born 26th Nov. 1727.
32. IV. Gamaliel, 19th June, 1733, married Martha Fuller 1753.
33. V. Mary, 7th Aug. 1737, married, Oct. 26, 1757, Thomas Churchill of Plymouth.

FOXWELL.

RICHARD FOXWELL.

Two men of the name of Richard Foxwell, of about the same age, came to New England about the year 1630. Mr. Deane was perhaps not aware there were two of the name, and it is not surprising that he has confounded them, because he supposed both Richards were the same person.

Richard, who settled in that part of Maine then known as Georgetown, was born in 1604 and was probably the younger man. He came over as early as 1631, went *home*, as our ancestors called England for many years, in 1632, and returned in 1633. He was of Scarborough in 1636, where he married, in 1636, Sarah, daughter of Capt. Richard Bonython, one of the patentees of Georgetown. His sons were Richard, John and Philip, and he had five daughters. He died in 1677, aged 73. [Folsom.]

The other Richard Foxwell probably came over in the fleet with Gov. Winthrop. He was admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Colony Oct. 19, 1630, and was sworn on the 8th of May following. On his removal to the Plymouth Colony his name was entered on the list of those who had taken the oath of fidelity; but in 1657 he was required to take that oath, though he had previously taken the freeman's oath in Massachusetts.

Mr. Deane says he came from the County of Kent, in England. There is some evidence that he was a resident in the city of London at the time he embarked for New England. His son John was born as early as 1627, a fact which proves that he married in England. Whether his wife died before he left, or came over with him, is not known.

From 1631 to 1634 he is not named in the records. Mr. Savage intimates that during this period he may have gone home and returned; if so, it affords another curious parallelism in the history of the two Richard Foxwells. He probably removed from

5. Joseph, born 1679; married Bethia Gall, Oct. 22, 1700; Bethia Lumbert, Dec. 1704.

6. Mercy.

7. Mary ———; married Benj. Davis, 1704.

8. Love, born Dec. 12, 1683, died Dec. 16, same year.

9. Love, born May 1, 1688; died Aug. 8, 1688.

Owing to the imperfect state of the Falmouth public records, it is not possible to fill all the blanks in the foregoing.

By the marriage of Isaac, above mentioned, with Hannah Harpur, the grandson became identified with the society of Friends, as his grandfather never had been, except to protect and defend their liberties and their right of following the dictates of conscience in spiritual concerns. Very few of the family however, in Falmouth, ever went farther in that direction than its founder in that town, but to this day have continued their relations to the old Congregational order of their ancestors.

It may not be difficult for those who are of the Robinson lineage in this County and vicinity, from the foregoing data to trace their line of descent from the great apostle of liberty of thought and conscience, John Robinson of Leyden, and his worthy though less distinguished son.

Mrs. Caroline H. Dall spent some time several years since in investigation of the subject of Isaac Robinson, his persecution by his intolerant contemporaries, his changes of residence, and his descendants; and to her investigations the writer of these notes, who feels proud to trace descent from Isaac Robinson and his illustrious father, wishes to express his obligations, for many of the facts contained in this paper.

SCUDDER.

JOHN SCUDDER AND HIS POSTERITY.

John Scudder, the common ancestor of those of the name in Barnstable, was born in England, in 1619, came from London to America, in 1635, and located first in Charlestown, where he was admitted a freeman in 1639. The next year he removed to Barnstable, where he was again admitted a freeman, in 1654, and continued to reside there until his death, in 1689. His wife, Hannah, survived him. His sister, Elizabeth, removed from Boston to Barnstable, in 1644, and the same year married Samuel Lotthrop, son of the Rev. John, at the father's house. John Scudder's lot and house were near the house of the late Joshua Thayer.

Children of John Scudder.

The children of John Scudder were:

1. Elizabeth, } baptized May 10, 1646.
2. Sarah, }
3. Mary, buried Dec. 3, 1649, probably very young.
4. Hannah, bap. Oct. 5, 1651, who married Joshua Bangs.
5. John, doubtless son of the foregoing, date of birth not known. He married Elizabeth, daughter of James Hamblin, July 31, 1689, and died at Chatham, 1742, "very aged." His wife died in Chatham, in Jan. 1743.

Children of John Scudder, 2d.

1. John, born May 23, 1690.
2. Experience, born April 28, 1692.
3. James, bap. Jan. 13, 1695.
4. Ebenezer, bap. April 26, 1696.
5. Reliance, born Dec. 10, 1700.
6. Hannah, June 7, 1706.

The above, in accordance with our plan of presenting the first two or three generations, gives the births and marriages of the Scudder family up to the eighteenth century. Those of the

Scudder lineage who wish to trace back their ancestry can easily do so from the above data.

The Scudder family has been one of the first and most distinguished in Barnstable, and has produced a number of men conspicuous in the professional and business walks of life.

David Scudder, derived from Eleazer, through Ebenezer, born Jan. 5, 1763, was an eminent citizen, and many years Clerk of the Courts for the County of Barnstable. He married Desire Gage, and had Charles, born June 5, 1789, who settled in Boston, and died Jan. 21, 1861, after a long life of usefulness and distinction as a merchant. Frederick Scudder, for several years County Treasurer and Register of Deeds, was a younger brother of Charles. Frederick Scudder is well remembered by this generation, for his intimate connection with the County offices, his courteous demeanor, his devotion to his public duties, and his upright and useful life.

Hon. Zeno Scudder, who is derived from Josiah, through Ebenezer, grandson of the first John, and his wife Rose (Delap), was born in (Osterville) Barnstable, in 1807. In his boyhood he was inclined to follow the seas, but soon after engaged in mercantile pursuits. Before he had attained his majority a paralysis of the right leg induced lameness, which led to further change of plans for life. Under the direction of Dr. Nourse of Hallowell, Maine, and at Bowdoin college, he prosecuted the study of medicine. Finding his infirmity an impediment to the practice of his profession, he at once applied himself to the study of the law. He took a preparatory course at the Cambridge law school, and being admitted to the bar in 1836, opened a law office in Falmouth; but he shortly changed his location to Barnstable. He soon acquired a lucrative practice, and was regarded as an accurate, learned and diligent lawyer. He was elected to the State Senate from Barnstable County, in 1846, and was twice re-elected. In his third term of service he was chosen President of the Massachusetts Senate, the duties of which office he performed with dignity and ability. He was elected a member of the 32d Congress of the United States, and took a good rank among the new members. His speech, delivered Aug. 12, 1852, on the American Fisheries, evinced great research and an intimate knowledge of the subject. The other interests of his constituents were guarded by him with jealous care. His career as a representative of the peculiar interests of the Cape promised to be one of commanding success and influence. He was re-elected to the 33d Congress, but a fall, which caused the fracture of a limb, proved so inconvenient that he was obliged to resign his seat, and he was succeeded by Hon. Thomas D. Eliot of New Bedford. His death followed, June 26, 1857. He was never married.

His younger brother, Henry A. Scudder, was also born in

the village of Osterville, Nov. 25, 1819. He graduated at Yale College in 1842, and studied law at Cambridge. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1844, and entered upon the practice of his profession in Boston, where his abilities were soon recognized. He was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature of 1861-2-3;

was a member of the National Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln for re-election, and supported him with characteristic ardor. In 1869 he was appointed by Gov. Claflin, a Justice of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, in which position he soon acquired a high reputation, which bid fair to lead to early advancement in the judiciary. But ill health, in 1872, compelled his resignation, and a prolonged absence in Europe followed. In 1882 the office of Judge of Probate and Insolvency was tendered to him, by Gov. Long, which, owing to the same cause, he felt obliged to decline. Judge Scudder married, June 30, 1857, Nancy B., daughter of Charles B. Tobey of Nantucket. His summer home is in Marston's Mills, near the scenes of his earlier days.

The brothers of the foregoing, were Josiah, merchant, born Dec. 3, 1800, died Dec. 29, 1877; Freeman S., merchant, born March 16, 1805, died Dec. 3, 1852; Edwin, merchant, born Sept. 23, 1815, died May 25, 1872. A sister, Persis, born Aug. 14, 1810, married Joseph W. Crocker, and died April 24, 1844.

Third Generation

4.

THOMAS, of Hartford, Saybrook and Norwich, Connecticut, was born in about 1618 in England (the son of Thomas Bliss and Margaret Hulins of Rodborough, Gloucestershire, England and later of Hartford, Conn.). He removed to America with his parents in about 1638 and was granted a house-lot adjacent to that of his father in Hartford in 1640. Sometime thereafter, Thomas, Jr., removed to Saybrook, Connecticut. Though the *Bliss Genealogy* of 1881 states that this occurred after his father's death, it is more likely that Thomas removed to Saybrook in about 1644, where his marriage to Elizabeth (surname unknown) is recorded, as are the births of six of their children [Caulkins' *History of Norwich*, 1866, p. 167]. At Saybrook his allotment of land was east of the Connecticut River, in what is now Lyme. His home lot lay between John Ompsted's (Olmstead) on the north and John Lay's on the south. He sold this land July 23, 1662 to John Comstock and Richard Smith, having removed with his family to Norwich, Connecticut two or three years previous. [The town of Norwich was purchased from the Indian sachems of the Mohegan tribe in June of 1659 and settled that year by thirty-five men, most of whom were from Saybrook, Connecticut, Thomas Bliss being one of the number. The following year (1660) the Rev. James Fitch, pastor of the church at Saybrook, and the greater part of his church removed to Norwich, where Rev. Fitch officiated as pastor until about 1696, when by reason of age and infirmity he resigned the pastorate and in 1702 removed to the new town of Lebanon, Conn., where he died. The original tract of Norwich was "9 miles square," the consideration given the Indians being seventy pounds.] His allotment at Norwich was "next to Sergeant Leffingwell (opposite, according to the ancient map), on the street as it runs south, five acres and a fourth, with a lane on the south leading to a watering place at the river." This homestead was still occupied by his descendants in 1880, seven generations of the same name having successively inherited the homestead and dwelt therein. The property had been held under the original deed, and the house itself, in its framework was doubtless the original habitation built by the first grantee. In a country where the tenure is allodial and there are no rights of primogeniture or entailment, instances of two hundred years of family ownership are not very common.

In 1680(?) Thomas Bliss and Matthew Griswold were appointed agents by the town of Saybrook to "lay out a lot of land to an Indian named The Giant,"

Black Point, in what was (1880) East Lyme, Connecticut. The locality still (1880) called "The Giant's Neck."

The energy, sound health and good judgment of Thomas Bliss brought great prosperity, which was evidenced by his having made a will. Only those who considered considerable property to dispose of did so, as it was a very expensive affair. In those days, for the tyranny and rapacity of Sir Edmund Andros compelled the colonists to carry every such instrument to Boston to prove and have it ordered. Sir Edmund might then avail himself of all fees of that office towards supporting the state in which he aspired to live. He never appeared in the streets without guards or two or three servants following him, and it was quite easy to obtain access to the King of England as to his ape, the governor of the colonies.

Thomas Bliss' will was dated April 13, 1688, two days before his death. In it provision was made for his wife Elizabeth (who was born in about 1623 and to whom he was married October 30, 1644), and six daughters and his only living son Samuel, who was at that time thirty-one years of age. His estate was valued at 182 pounds, 17 shillings, and 7 pence. He had land, besides his home lot, "over the river, on the Little Plain, at the Great Plain, at the Falls, in Yantic meadow, in meadow at Beaver Brook, in pasture east of the town, on Westward Hill." Mrs. Bliss died February 28, 1699 [O.S.] at Norwich. She was born at Saybrook, except the last two:

23. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 20, 1645, m. June 7, 1663 to Edward Smith of New London, Conn., who was b. abt. 1637 in England. The couple, along with their son John, aged 15, d. of an epidemic disease in 1689. John (on July 8), Elizabeth (on July 10) and Mr. Smith (on July 14). Another son, Capt. Obadiah, who was b. 1677 and six daughters went to res. at Norwich with relatives.

24. SARAH, b. Aug. 26, 1647, m. Dec. 1668 to Thomas Sluman of Norwich and had six ch. He d. 1683 at Norwich and she aft. m. Apr. 8, 1686 to Dr. Solomon Tracy of Norwich, by whom she had one son. She d. Aug. 29, 1730 and Dr. Tracy d. July 9, 1732. [For the children of Thomas and Sarah Sluman, see *Extended Female Lines*.]¹

25. MARY, b. Feb. 7, 1649, m. abt. 1672-3 to David Caulkins' (son of Dea. Hugh and Ann Caulkins of New London, Conn.). He was a Welshman who came to America abt. 1640, stopped at Marshfield for a short season, then re-moved to Lynn, Mass., thence to New London abt. 1652 and finally to Norwich, Conn. abt. 1659. He had the estate of his father in that part of New London now known as Westford, near Niantic and d. Nov. 25, 1717. From this union descended the modest and diligent historian of Norwich and New London, Miss Frances M. Caulkins, who was widely known as one of the leading antiquarian writers of her day.

ndants of Sarah and her sister Elizabeth are reviewed in *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, by Donald Jacobus, Hartford, Conn., 1945.

one of them from their son, Jonathan Caulkins, is as follows: "Jonathan Caulkins (b. Jan. 9, 1678/9 at New Canaan, Conn.; d. July 15, 1750 at New London), Thomas Caulkins (b. Jan. 29, 1712 at New London, m. Rogers, d. July 3, 1750 at New London), Capt. Jonathan Caulkins (b. Nov. 1712 at New London, m. Smith, d. July 31, 1787 at New London), David Caulkins (b. Feb. 3, 1783 at New London, m. Maria French, m. 15, 1852 at Lyme, Conn.), Capt. Julius Frank Caulkins (b. Feb. 27, 1819 at New Canaan, Conn.; d. Oct. 6, 1877 at sea), Elizabeth Serena Caulkins (b. Jan. 21, 1869 at Brookline, N.Y., m. Eugene A. Macder, m. 16, 1933 at New Rochelle, N.Y.), Julius Caulkins Gray, was Apr. 28, 1899 at Buffalo, N.Y. He is a physician and lives at New Canaan, Conn. His wife, Mary, is a native of New Canaan, Conn. and lives at New Canaan, N.Y. City to Elizabeth Charnoy Plaine, who was b. Dec. 23, 1907 at Philadelphia, Penn. res. at Northham, Mass. and had issue b. at New Rochelle, N.Y.: John Lyman, b. Oct. 14, 1931, m. Anderson and had issue b. at New Rochelle; Linda duPlaine (b. Sept. 5, 1958) and Pamela Robin (b. Dec. 2, 1961) duPlaine, b. Feb. 3, 1935, m. Ruth Elizabeth Daibey and has issue b. at New Rochelle; Philip (b. Oct. 20, 1963), Wendy Curtis (b. Mar. 14, 1969) and Dale Scott (b. Mar. 14, 1969); David Caulkins, b. 1, 1936, m. Susan Dorsey Mountain and has issue b. at N.Y. City: David Caulkins, Jr. (b. Nov. 16, 1967), Robert Caulkins (b. Dec. 31, 1969), Robert Mountain (b. Sept. 27, 1972) and Gardner Childs (b. Nov. 30, 1974).

26. THOMAS, b. Mar. 3, 1652, d. Jan. 29, 1682, probably unm.
27. DELIVERANCE, b. Aug. 10, 1655, m. June 8, 1682 to Daniel Perkins of Norwich.

28. *SAMUEL, b. Dec. 9, 1657 at Saybrook, Conn.; d. Dec. 30, 1729 (or 1731).
29. ANNE, b. Sept. 15, 1660 at Norwich (the 2nd English ch. b. there), m. Apr. 8, 1688 to Josiah Rockwell of Norwich (son of Josiah Rockwell and Rebecca Loomis of Windsor?). Conn. He d. Mar. 18, 1728. She d. Feb. 19, 1714/15. A son, Daniel, was b. Oct. 24, 1689, m. Nov. 23, 1715 to Tabitha Hartshorn and d. 1746, leaving several ch., among whom was Daniel, Jr., b. June 28, 1724, m. Dec. 9, 1746 to Mindwell Bliss (dau. of Samuel Bliss and Sarah Packard of Norwich).

30. REBEKAH, b. Mar. 18, 1663 at Norwich, m. Apr. 8, 1686 to Israel Lathrop of Norwich, who d. Mar. 28, 1733. She d. Aug. 22, 1737.

5.

NATHANIEL, of Springfield, Massachusetts, was born in 1622 and baptized December 28, 1622 at Rodborough, Gloucestershire, England (the son of Thomas Bliss and Margaret Hulins of Rodborough, and later of Hartford, Conn.). He came to America with his parents in 1638 and removed to Springfield in 1643, about seven years after that place was purchased from the Indians by Mr. Pynchon. Three years later on November 20, 1646, when he was well settled, he married Catharine Chapin (dau. of Dea. Samuel Chapin and Cicely Penny of Springfield). [See *Chapin Genealogy*, by G. W. Chapin.] She was born in about 1629 at Berry Pomeroy, Devon., England. They were married a few days before his sister Mary was married to Joseph Parsons. Mr. Bliss died November 8, 1654 at Springfield. Issue:

31.*SAMUEL, b. Nov 7, 1647 at Springfield, d. June 19, 1749 at 101 years.

32. **MARGARET**, b. Nov. 12, 1649, m. May 2, 1672 at Springfield to Nathaniel Foote (son of Nathaniel and grandson of Nathaniel "the settler"). He was b. Jan. 14, 1648/9 at Wethersfield, Conn. and res. at Hatfield, Mass. for two years, Springfield for four years, and at Stratford and Branford, Conn., and lastly at Wethersfield, where he d. Jan. 12, 1703 of consumption. His family subsequently removed to "Jeremy's Farm," since called Colchester, Conn., which was a tract of land on the road from Hartford to New London, owned by Jeremiah Adams, who was one of the first settlers at Hartford. Mr. Foote was a Quartermaster in the Army during King Phillip's War and was in the fight at Turner's Falls (Conn. River) under the brave Capt. Turner, who, it is said, that night fought hand to hand with Phillip himself. The next day Capt. Turner and most of his men were killed by Indians and Mr. Foote, though badly wounded, was one of the few who escaped. She d. Apr. 3, 1745 at Colchester at 95 years. Issue: Sarah (b. Feb. 25, 1673, m. Nov. 1691 to Thomas Oleot of Hartford, and she d. July 24, 1756), Margaret (b. Dec. 1, 1674), Elizabeth (b. June 23, 1677, m. June 1701 to Robert Turner of Coventry, Conn.), Mary (b. Nov. 24, 1679, m. May 14, 1706 to Daniel Rose of Coventry), Nathaniel (b. Sept. 9, 1682, m. 1st July 4, 1711 to Ann Clark, m. 2nd Sept. 13, 1727 to the widow Hannah Coleman, res. at Colchester, Conn. and d. Aug. 20, 1774 at '91 years'), Ephraim (b. Feb. 13, 1685, m. June 1708 to Sarah Chamberlain and d. June 10, 1765 at Colchester), Josiah (b. Sept. 27, 1688, m. Sarah Wells, res. at Colchester and d. Dec. 1778 at 90 years), and Eunice (b. May 10, 1694, m. Dec. 3, 1712 to Michael Taunter, Jr. of Colchester).

33. MARY, b. Sept. 23, 1651, m. Feb. 27, 1670 to Nathaniel Holcomb (son of Thomas Holcomb of Windsor, Conn.), who was b. Nov. 4, 1648 and was a farmer. They res. at Simsbury, Conn., where she d. 1722(?)

34. NATHANIEL, b. Mar. 27, 1653, m. Dec. 28, 1676 to Deborah Colton (da. of Q. M. George Colton). She d. Nov. 26, 1733 and he d. Dec. 23, 1736. No issue. He adopted Joshua Field as his principal heir.

Genealogies see Smith Pratt Yang Richards
& allied families.
(Fisher) # 6047997

Ann Lathrop wife of Wm Hough
b. Aug 1667 New Jordan Ct
d. 19 Nov 1745 Norwich Ct.

pg 76

- 1 John Lathrop of Cherrybush York Eng. born 1545
- 2 Robert d. 1558 m. Ellen
- 3 Thomas Lathrop of Cherrybush d. 1606. m. Mary
d. Dec 6 Jan 1585
Ellen, York Eng.
- 4 John Lathrop New Chr 20 Dec 1584 Ellen, York Eng.
d. 8 Nov 1653 m. 10 Oct 1616 Eastwell, Kent, Eng.
m 1 - Hannah House pg 17
m 2 - Ann Hammond.

- 5 Samuel Lathrop Judge b. 1622 or 1620
d. 29 Feb 1708 Norwich Ct.
m 28 Nov 1644 Barnstable Mass
m Elizabeth Scudder pg 79 - Father - John Scudder
b. ca 1624 d. Aug 1690 of Boston, Mass
2 - Abigail Doane

Jan 7 Ann Hough.

pg 15
Jane Lathrop wife of Samuel Fuller pg 10
Chr 29 Sept 1614 Edgerly, Kent, Eng.
d. between 1658 & 1683

all same as above

1. John Fuller b. 3 May 1559 Redentball Eng.

2. Robert Fuller of Redentball Eng. m. Frances
d. Dec 23 July 1614 Redentball, Norfolk, Eng. b. 28 Mar 1631 Redentball

3. Edward Fuller

b. 4 Sep 1575 Redentball

d. 1621 Plymouth Mass

m. Ann

4. Samuel Fuller b. ca 1612 Eng m. 8 Aug 1635 Jane Lathrop
d. 31 Oct 1683 Barnstable Mass.

5. John Fuller b. ca 1656 Barnstable Mass m. d. alt 1678 (p. 14)
d. well pm 10 May 1726. for more Rowley
Mehitable Rowley b. 11 Jan 1661
Mr. Elmer Fuller d. alt 1732 East Haddam Ct. (p. 17)
10 Sep. b. 26 Mar 1688 Barnstable Mass (p. 14)

6. Deborah Fuller b. ca 1684 m. 1708 Hannah Crocker
d. 29 May 1748 East Haddam Ct. (d. 7. 1748)
(d. 7. 1748) Hannah Crocker
& Hannah Hauland

7. Lydia Fuller b. 1 Sep 1709 East Haddam Ct

d. 14 Aug 1778

m. Daniel Gates (p. 8)

b. 5 Feb 1707
East Haddam Ct.

well pm 9 Mar 1776

Deacon. Gates.
son of Daniel Bates
& Rebecca Dutton

8. Lydia Bates m. Solomon Mack (p. 9)

b. 3 Sep 1732

d. m. 4 Jan 1759.

d. alt 1817 Royalton, Vt.

Boston Mg 1751-1809

Mg 1700-1801 1.99

by M. S. S. S. S.

974.46.

Lathrop - 261 - 24 - 336 - 490 - 54 - 121 - 60 - 41 - 258
261 495 122 258 498 - 413

261 Ann Lathrop (Lathrop) - Thomas Matley (Matley) by Rev. John Lathrop
1 Nov 1807 DD

Rev. Lathrop had people from ^{at least} 1789 down 1899
early as 1768

24 Benjamin Lathrop of Kingston - Ruth Putnam 20 apr 1757

27 Sarah Lathrop - Samuel Daniel 9 Dec 1762 by Rev. Joseph Daniel

260 Melittable Lathrop - Wm Peirce (Peirce) 20 aug 1772 Rev. Andrew Eliot

54 Rev. John Lathrop - Mary Wheatley (Wheatley) 30 Jan 1771 by Rev. Beniel Bowens

2 John Lathrop & Anna Peirce (Ann Lathrop) 25 apr 1793 by Rev. John Lathrop

56 Seth Lathrop - Nancy White 20 Feb 1804 Rev. John Eliot
(Lathrop)

34 Elizabeth Lathrop - John King 24 aug 1767

131 Rev. John Lathrop - Elizabeth Sawyer 14 Sept 1780
(Sawyer) well

Boston Burials, Baptisms, Marriages & Deaths. 1630-1699

Burials - 1700-1800

974. 46
V 1 & 2
B.

Lathrop

62 69 187 226 323 324 325 326

Lathrop 327 - 331 - 332 333 - 334 - 337

¹⁸
62 - ~~1657~~ born

Joseph son of John Lathrop & Joanna his wife ^{Born} 28 May 1709

67 - John son of John Lathrop & Johanna his wife 22 June 1710

187 - Elizabeth dau of Thomas & Elizabeth Lathrop 28 Nov 1728

226 Thomas son of Thomas & Deborah Lathrop 6 Mar 1736

323 - Jane Taylor dau John Lathrop & Mary his wife 18 Dec 1772

John son of John Lathrop & Mary his wife 13 Jan 1772

324 - William son of John Lathrop & Mary his wife 25 Dec 1773

325 Jane dau of John Lathrop & Mary his wife 26 Dec 1774

326 - Mary dau John Lathrop & Mary his wife 3 Dec 1775

327 Jane Taylor dau John Lathrop & Mary his wife 5 Feb 1777

331 - Elizabeth dau John Lathrop & Elizabeth his wife 18 May 1782

332 Samuel Checkley son of John Lathrop & Elizabeth his wife 16 Aug 1783

333 Ann dau John Lathrop + Elizabeth wife 24 Aug ¹⁷⁸⁴ ~~1784~~

334 Ann dau John Lathrop + Elizabeth wife 11 Nov 1785

337 Charles son John Lathrop + Elizabeth wife 11 Nov 1788

Emmerson

~~17 18 202 225 347 349 351 333 354~~

Lathrops

22 236 - 241 - 244 - 245 - 251 - 252

(23) 1645 First Child John of Elizabeth formerly Lathrop now wife of John Skeddler (Post)
7da 10mo.

236 - John Lathrop of Barnstable + Joanna Prince of Boston
rd by Mr. Benj. Woodsunth Jan 21 1697 (town)

241 Joanna of John + Joanna Lathrop b 28 Dec 1698. born.

244 - Barnabas Lathrop + Abigail Dudson rd by Mr. James Allen rd.
Nov 15 1698

245 Joanna of Joanna Lathrop 4 Dec 1698. (Birth or Bapt.)

251 (1699) Samuel Hinckley + Martha Lathrop were rd by Rev Townsend
Sept 29 1699

252 - Joanna of John + Joanna Lathrop died 1 Oct 1699

Baker Family. need to copy 204

pg 61-2 Deacon Baker vol 14 oct 1696 Anna, dau of Samuel
d. 21 Nov 1732-3
age 57. Annable

2nd dau Mary b 18 Aug 1698 vol 20 Apr 1720

Benjamin Fathup
husb to ct.

8th child Abigail b 1 Feb 1713-4 vol 1 Schabod Fathup
of Holland ct 9 Nov 1732

Vol I need to copy 504

Bursley Family John Bursley the 2nd only son of John Bursley.
his 8th child when he died

pg 134 # 3rd child. John b. Mar 1677-8 vol 1 Mary Crocker
(8/10)th 3 children 2 died before dau of John

1. Experience vol 1 Benjamin Fathup
vol 1 - Elizabeth Hamland Dec 1673 was capt of vessel in
dau Sec't John Hamland whale fishing d. Bursley
1748

Vol II need to copy \$1,000

Vol I pg 338 Dimmock Family.

Samuel House, Robert Linnett & Thomas Dimmock
were brothers in law to Ben John Fathup.

✓ Mr Fathup vol 2nd Ann Hammond dau of Wm.

Samuel House vol 1 Elizabeth Hammond

Thomas Dimmock vol 1 Ann Hammond ^{married 1684} dau Wm

1 son Timothy b. 12 Jan 1639-40 d. 1640 Buried by John Fathup

1 dau Mehitabel 1642-1674

2 son Shubael 1644-1732 vol 10 James Bursley 1663

1 son Shubael vol 1 Tabitha Fathup 4 May 1699
d. 1728 age 55 d. 1727 age 56

[Faint, illegible handwriting, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text is mirrored and difficult to decipher.]

family mass reg by Bailey 1692-1706 974.4

Lathrop 9 25 27 28

Lathrop 150 - 152 184

25 ~~Charles~~
pg 25 John Goodwin - Martha Lathrop 20 Oct 1669 Charleston

pg 29 John Stone + Mary Lathrop Oct 1656 Billerica

pg 27 Wm Brown - Mary Lathrop 21 May 1679 Charleston

pg 28 Ben Swayne - Hannah Lathrop 21 Aug 1679 Charleston

pg 150 Plymouth - Benjamin Lathrop Jr - Experience Howland 23 Dec 1727
of Barnstable

pg 152 Rochester Ebenezer Lathrop of Mansfield - Elizabeth Hammond 13 Oct 1731

pg 184 - Attleborough Daniel Lathrop 3rd of Bridgewater - Sally Whiting 21 May 1787

Rebecca Lempter wd Redmon Tregdon
10 Feb 1863 Dalton Co

Reason

Mellin Crocker
b.

bro to John
no issue

d. fall 1692 age abt 80

nd 1- 1636

well of Wm 6 Sept 1692 of Barnstable.

Job Crocker
exp of will
wit: Samuel Chipman
Mary Chipman
Joseph Lathrop recorded

Alice —

2- Patience Parker Cobb
dan elder Henry Cobb
widow Robert Parker

b.

d. just
after 1683

next
line
not
used.

- 1 John Crocker b. 1 May 1637 d. May 1711
son Nathaniel son Jonathan dau experience
nd 2- 25 Apr 1663 Mary Dingley John
nd 1659 Mary Bodfish dau of Robert Bodfish
nd 2 Dec 1662
- 2 Elizabeth b. 22 Sept 1639
only dau - d. unmarried May 1658
Barnstable 1870.
- 4 Job Crocker d. 9 Mar 1644-5
son Samuel d. Mar 1718 - A
age 75yo.
had very high esteem
34 yo d. 1680
nd 2- 17 July 1680
d. 14 May 1743 age 85.
dau - Mary Howland
son - Nathaniel
Elizabeth Ellen
Sarah Lambert
- 5 Josiah b. 19 Sept 1647
son Thomas
d. 1676.
leaving 2 children
sons - John
Desmond & dau David
Job d. by 1743
→ dau Nathaniel Ellen
- 6 Eliaser d. 21 July 1650
- 7 Joseph b. 1654

- 3 Samuel d. 3 June 1642 d. Dec 1681
killed by Indian James Parastolee
not wid - No issue

John Crocker ^W 1637-1711

- 1 Elizabeth b 7 Oct 1660 d 15 Jan 1716 ^{age 56} m'd Dea Richard Child
- 2 Jonathan b 15 July 1662 d 24 Aug 1746 ^{age 74} m'd Hannah Howland
1 dau west Barnstable grave yard dau John Howland
(no monument for either) 2- Thankful Hinckley widow of John
dau Thomas Hoot
- ✓ 3 John Jr b 17 Feb 1663-4 d. bef 1740-1
son Moses dead
son John
dau Elizabeth
son Blue John Crocker
5- Nov 1702
m'd 1- Mary Bacon
dau Nathaniel
Bacon.
d. Mar 1710-11
1682-22 June 1731 Sarah Hinckley
- ✓ 4. Hannah b 10 Oct 1665 m'd 1- Samuel Jathrop
dau Hannah Howland, 50 yrs of age 1740-
sons Benjamin d. bef 1740-1 grandson of Rev. John
dau Mary Davis
son Joseph - his son Joseph
5. Joseph b 1 Mar 1667-8 m'd 18 Sept 1691 Ann Howland
1 son Benjamin d. Aug 1740-1 dau Hunt John Howland
dau Elizabeth
dau Susanna no John Howland eng
- 6 Benjamin b d. young
- 7 Nathaniel b 1673 d. 11 Feb 1740-1 No children or wife
left no will son bro + sisters contended Elizabeth Child
+ Jonathan Crocker only half blood not share in
his estate. cf disageant + gone to all 7 children
- 8 Experience b 1674 ^{17 Apr 1740-1} d. bef 1740-1
dau - west Barnstable grave yard.
- 9 Gabez d 1700 no issue
- 10 Mary b 11 Feb 1762 m'd John Bersley Jr
- 11 Abigail d young -
- 12 Bathsheba - d. young

Deacon

Job Crocker
1644 - 1718-9

son b 18 - 1769 d. infancy.

Samuel b 15 May 1761 m'd 10 Dec 1696 Sarah Parker dau Robert
m'd 2 - 12 Apr 1719 Judith Sonnet of
Rochester

Thomas b 15 Jan 1674 m'd 23 Dec 1701 Elizabeth widow of James Green
(d. 1718 Est. Pursh
d. insolvent) b. 14 Nov 1662 d. 1 Aug 1752
John father, son of
Esq. Nathaniel father

Mary b 29 June 1681 m'd 19 June 1719 John Howland Jr. (his 2nd wife)
lost son John b 13 Feb 1720 - 21 graduated of Harvard 1741
ordained at Carver 1746 d. 4 Nov 1804 age 84
son Job b. June 1726.

John b 24 Feb 1683 called Dea John

Hannah b 2 Feb 1685 La Hannah Crocker m'd 7 July 1712 John Holdens
of Warrumuck

Elizabeth b 15 May 1688 m'd 5 Apr 1712 Rev Benjamin Allen
a gentleman named Jaundon d. 6 May 1754 age 65 Esq. Elizabeth
m'd Rev Enos Pitcher DD of
Providence

Sarah b. 19 Jan 1690-1 m'd 27 May 1725 Benjamin Lombard Jr
d. Nov 1768 age 76 no issue

Job b 4 Apr 1694 d. 21 May 1731 age 37 not m'd.

David b. 5 Sept 1697 d. 1764 age 67. Graduate Harvard 1716
nd 12 Nov-1724 Abigail Loring
Dan David Loring
nd 2-27 Jan 1757 Mrs Abigail ~~Sturges~~ ^{quant}
Thankful b. 14 June 1700 d. Oct 1735 unmd.

Child of Thomas - Elizabeth Green

Walley b 30 July 1703 d. 2 Oct 1703 d. 13 Mar 1728-9
Lester b 26 Aug 1704 nd 1 - notable Denmark 1727
d. 5 Dec 1756 d. 9 Aug 1756
Walley b 26 June 1706
nd 1730 Abigail Annabel
Dan John

Joniah Crocker

b. 19 Sept 1647

d. 2 Feb 1698-9 age 51

well - wife
saw Thomas, Josiah,
Ebenzer, Seth, Benjamin,
dan - Mary, Mary,
Else, Melatiah.

md 23 Oct 1668

Melatiah Hinckley

dan Bro. Thomas Hinckley

d. 2 Feb 1714-15 age 66.

well - 5 sons - dan - Mary, Alice,
Melatiah dan of Hamish (wife of son
+ grand dan Tabitha Thomas)

son - b. 20 Aug 1669 d. Sept 1669

Thomas b. 27 May 1671 md 25 Mar 1696 Hannah Green
d. Apr 1728 age 57 yrs. of Boston

Mercy b. 13 Feb 1674 d. early.

Mary b. 10 Sept 1677 md Nov 1705 cousin Wm Crocker

Alice b. 25 Dec 1679 md 14 June 1711 Bro Lewis
d. 23 Feb 1718
2 dau -

Melatiah b. 20 Nov 1681 md 27 Oct 1729 cousin Timothy Crocker

Josiah b. 8 Feb 1684 md 16 Apr 1711 Desire Thacker
dan Col John "

Ebenzer b. 30 May 1687 md 22 Nov 1715 Hannah Hall
of Yarmouth

Seth b. 23 Sept 1686 d. Harwich 1723 leaving no issue
bro Benjamin of Ipswich est of estate

Benjamin b. 26 Sept 1692 Graduate Harwich 1713 married to Ipswich Mrs
Elizabeth Williams (Pres.)

Sam Mary

also vol — Sannison

sen John.

deacon

Deacon Benjamin died 1766 age 75

his wife md 2 — Cogswell.

Eleazer Crockett

1650 Benslowe

nd 7 apr 1682 Ruth Chipman dau Alder John Chipman
d. 8 apr 1698 age 34

nd 5- 25 jan 1716-17 Mercy Rhinney

Benoni b 13 may 1682 d. 3 Feb 1701

Bethia b 23 Sept 1683 nd ^{13 mar 1710} John Whiton

Nathan b 27 apr 1685 nd 10 Mar 1708-9 Joanna
Bursley
dau John Bursley

Daniel b 23 mar 1686-7 d. 1723 no issue

Sarah b 23 Mar 1689 nd 7 Nov 1712 Joseph Bursley

Theophilus b. 11 Mar 1691

Eleazer b 3 aug 1693

✓ Ruth b. 3 aug 1693 nd Samuel Fuller 1718

abel b. 15 June 1695 nd 16 apr 1718 Mary Isom
(nee)

his children not appear in town records.

wife joined church when son Daniel & son Rebecca bapt. Dec 1723

+ aug 1725 son Ebenezer

went to Plymouth some after 1725 & returned 1727

Rebecca b 10 Dec 1697

nd ——— Robbins

2nd wife

Mercy b — —

Wm -

John

Jonathan Crocker

nd Hannah Haveland

Lydia b 26 sept 1686 nd Benjamin Bodfish 10 Nov 1709

Hannah b 26 Nov 1688 nd ^{10th} 7th Dec 1708 Sarah Jane Fuller
of East Haddam Ct -
remained there

Thankful b 6 Mar 1690 Dyerway

Isaac b 4 Apr 1692 nd 13 Dec 1718 Ann Smith
d. 8 Aug 1769 ^{age 77} nd 2-31 Oct 1726 Elizabeth Fuller of Braintree
1729 moved to Westchester in town of Colchester.
d. 1725 age 30

Reliance b 28 June 1694 nd Joseph Smith Jr 5 Oct 1712
d. 4 May 1704 age 30

Jonathan b 28 May 1696 nd 21 Apr 1723 Elizabeth
d. 21 Sept 1725 ^{1 son Ephraim} dau of 2nd John Brewster
d. 17 Oct 1725 age 1 yr 15 da.

James b. 3 Sept 1699 nd 21 Nov 1721 Alice Smith of Hardwick
nd 1st year d. 7 Nov 1785 ^{age 86} Westchester
d. 15 Jan 1783 Westchester ^{age 84}

Ephraim b Apr 1702 d. 1 May 1704

Joseph Crocker

b 1654 -

d will dated 20 Feb 1720-1

wife - 4 dau
son w/m
as Timothy

nd Dec 1677

Temperance Bursley

b

d very aged -

dau John Bursley

8 children
2d. young

William b 25 Aug 1679 nd 10 Nov 1765 his dau Mary Crocker

5 dau.

Timothy b. 30 Apr 1681 nd 27 Oct 1709 his dau Melatiah Crocker

Noah b Dec 1683 d. young

Joanna b. 18 July 1687 nd 9 Feb 1768-9 Joseph Fuller Jr.
d. Apr 13 1766

Mortimer b. 22 Feb 1689

Temperance b 26 Aug 1694

Remember b 26 Aug 1699 nd 28 May 1719 Samuel Annette 3rd

